THE HOLY BIBLE

Containing the Old Testament and the New.

Newly translated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised.

By his Majesties speciall Commandement.

EDINBVRGH.

Printed by R. Y. Printer to the KINGS most excellent MAIESTIE.

CVM PRIVILEGIO.

Anno Dom. 1637.

A C R

LENOX LIBRARY
NEW YORK

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE, IAMES by the grace of God, King of great *Britaine*, *France*, & *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, &c. The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of England, when first hee sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule & reigne ouer us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memory, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenes would so haue ouershadowed this land, that men should haue been in doubt which way they were to walke, & that it should hardly be knowne, who was to direct the unsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mistes, and gaue unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort: especially when we beheld the gouernment established in your Highnesse, & your hopefull Seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our loyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternall happines which is aboue in heauen. Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up & to continue it in that state wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it: nay to goe forward with the confidence & resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound & firmely knit the hearts of all your Maesties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, & they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day encreaseth & taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maestie towards the house of God doth not slacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest part of Christendome by writing in defence of the trueth, (which hath giuen such a blow unto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) & euery day at home, by Religious & learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender & louing nourcing Father.

There are infinitie arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this worke, which now with all humilitie we present unto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne & other forreine Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact Translation of the Holy Scriptures into the English tongue: your Maiestie did neuer desist, to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a maner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God & the continuance of our Labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby: we hold it our duety to offer it to your Maestie, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall mouer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly craving of your most sacred Maestie, that since things of this quality haue euer been subiect to the censures of ill meaning & discontented persons, it may receiue approbation & Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance & acceptance of your Labours, shal more hearten and encourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretation of other men shall dismay us. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therfore will maligne us, because we are poore Instruments to make Gods holy Trueth to be yet more and more knowen unto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darknesse; or if on the other side we shall be

A as

maligned by selfe conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, & give liking unto nothing, but what is framed by themselves, & hammered on their Anvile: wee may rest secure, supported within by the trueth and innocencie of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord. And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and favour which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of Heaven and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinarie graces: so you may be the wonder of the world in the latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and onely Saviour.

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the Olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Proverbes hath Chapters	31
Exodos	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leviticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Iosua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. King	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakuk	3
Ester	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zachariah 14 Malachi	4

THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1. Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epistles to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Revelation	22

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning God created the heaven, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and void and darkenes was upon the face of the deepe: and the spirit of God mooved upon the face of the water.

3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkenesse.

5 And God called the light day, and the darkenesse he called, night: and the evening and the morniug were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters, which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament, Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, Let the waters under the heaven, be gathered togethet unto one place, and let the dry land appeare, and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas, and God saw that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, and the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in it selfe upon the earth: and it was so,

12 And the earth brought forth grasse, & herbe yeelding seed after his kind, and ỹ tree yeelding fruit, whose seed was in it selfe,

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven: to divide the day from the night: and let them be for signes and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* ỹ stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth:

18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that it was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day,

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and foule that may flee above the earth, in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great Whales, and every living creature that mooveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged foule after his kinde, and God saw that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitfull, and multiply, & fill in the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring foorth the living creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kinde and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, & every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likenes: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the foule of the aire, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and repleniſh the earth, and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the Sea, and over the foule of the aire, and over every living thing that mooveth upon the earth

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herbe bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, to you it shall be for meat:

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every foule of the aire, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixt day.

CHAP. II.

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his works, which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his worke, which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day

and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it he had reſted from all his worke, which God created and made.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herbe of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not cauſed it to raine upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a miſt from the earth and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the duſt of the ground, and breathed into his noſtrils the breath of life: and man became a living ſoule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eaſtward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleaſant to the ſight, and good for food: the tree of life alſo in the midſt of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evill.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the firſt *is* Piſon: that *is* it which compaſſeth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good There *is* Bdellium, and the Onyx ſtone,

13 And the name of the ſecond river Gihon: the ſame *is* it that compaſſeth ỹ whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth toward ỹ Eaſt of Aſſyria, and the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dreſſe it, and to keepe it,

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, ſaying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayeſt freely eate,

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good of evill: thou ſhalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eateſt thereof, thou ſhalt ſurely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, It *is* not good that the man ſhould be alone: I will make him an helpe meet for him.

19 And out of ỹ ground the LORD God formed every beaſt of the field, and every foule of the ayre, and brought *them* unto Adam, to ſee what he would call them: and whatſoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattell, and to the foule of the ayre, and to every beaſt of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God cauſed a deepe ſleepe to fall upon Adam, and he ſlept, and he tooke one of his ribs, and cloſed up the fleſh in ſtead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, made hee a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam ſaid, This is now bone of my bones, & fleſh of my fleſh: ſhe ſhall be called woman, becauſe ſhe was taken out of man.

24 Therefore ſhall a man leave his father and his mother, and ſhall cleave unto his wife: and they ſhall be one fleſh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not aſhamed.

CHAP. III.

NOw the ſerpent was more ſubtill then any beaſt of the field, which the LORD God had made, and hee ſaid unto the woman, Yea hath God ſaid, Ye ſhall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And ỹ woman ſaid unto the ſerpent, we may eat of ỹ fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of ỹ fruit of ỹ tree which is in ỹ midſt of ỹ garden, God hath ſaid, Ye ſhall not eat of it, neither ſhall ye touch it, leſt ye die.

4 And the ſerpent ſaid unto the woman, Ye ſhall not ſurely die.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then our eyes ſhalbe opened: and ye ſhalbe as gods, knowing good & evill.

6 And when the woman ſaw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleaſant to the eyes, and a tree to be deſired to make one wiſe, ſhe tooke of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave alſo to her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they ſewed figge leaves together, and made themſelves aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themſelves from the preſence of the LORD God, amongſt the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and ſaid unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, becauſe I was naked: and I hid my ſelfe.

11 And he ſaid, who told thee that thou waſt naked? Haſt thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou ſhouldeſt not eat?

12 And the man ſaid, the woman whom thou gaveſt to be with me, ſhe gave mee of thee tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God ſaid unto the woman, What is this that thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The ſerpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God ſaid unto the ſerpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou art curſed above all cattell, & above every beaſt of ỹ field: upon thy belly ſhalt thou go, and duſt ſhalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed, it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman hee said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception, In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And to Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voyce of thy wife, & hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and bistles shall it bring foorth to thee; and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou returne unto the ground, for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou art, unto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wives name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evill. And now lest he put foorth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way to keep ỹ way of ỹ tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and shee conceived, and bare Cain, and said I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother Abel, & Abel was a keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in processe of time it came to passe that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord.

4 And Abel, he also brought of ỹ firstlings of his flock, & of the fat thereof, & the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, hee had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And ỹ LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well shalt thou not bee accepted; and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: & unto thee shal be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother; and it came to passe when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel, his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother; And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And hee said, What hast thou done, the voyce of thy brothers blood cryeth unto me from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest ỹ ground, it shal not henceforth yeeld unto thee her strength: a fugivite & a vagabond shalt thou be in ỹ earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment *is* greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shal I be hid, & I shalbe a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, that every one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shal be taken on him seven fold. And the LORD set a marke upon Cain, least any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bare Enoch, and he builded a city and called ỹ name of the city after the name of his sonne Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabel: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal; hee was the father of such as handle the harpe and Organ.

22 And Zillah, shee also bare Tubal-Cain, an instructer of every artificer in brasse and yron: and the sister of Tubal Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah. Heare my voyce, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven fold, truely Lamech seventy and seven fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a son, & called his name Seth: for God, *said shee*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

THis *is* the booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created

man, in the likeneſſe of God made he him.

2 Male and female created he them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred & thirtie yeres, and begat a ſon in his owne likenes, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 And the dayes of Adam after hee had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: & he begat ſons and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeeres, and begate Enos.

7 And Seth lived after hee begate Enos, eight hundred and ſeven yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelve yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeeres, and begate Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after hee begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and five yeeres, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived ſeventie yeeres, and begate Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived ſixty and five yeeres, and begate Iared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninty & five yeeres, & he died.

18 ¶ And Iared lived an hundred ſixty & two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Iared lived after hee begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared, were nine hundred ſixty and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived ſixty and five yeres, and begat Met uſelah.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuſelah, three hundred yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters,

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred ſixtie and five yeeres,

24 And Enoch walked with God, & hee was not; for God tooke him.

25 And Methuſelah lived an hundred eighty and ſeven yeeres, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah lived after he begate Lamech, ſeven hundred eighty & two yeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah were nine hundred ſixty & nine yeeres & he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eightie and two yeeres, and begat a ſon,

29 And he called his name Noah, ſaying, This ſame ſhall comfort us, concerning our worke, and toile for our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begate Noah, five hundred ninety and five yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were ſeven hundred ſeventy and ſeven yeres, & he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeers old, and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Iapher.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne unto them:

2 That the ſons of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wives of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My ſpirit ſhall not alwayes ſtriue with man, for that hee alſo is fleſh: yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were gyants in the earth in thoſe dayes: & alſo after that, when ỹ ſons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, ỹ ſame became mighty men, which were of old, men of renowne.

5 ¶ And God ſaw that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely evill continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a iuſt man, & perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begate three ſonnes, Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God ſaid unto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before mee: for the earth is filled with violence through them, and behold, I will deſtroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher wood, roomes ſhalt thou make in ỹ Arke, & ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is ỹ faſhion which thou ſhalt make it of, ỹ length of ỹ Arke ſhalbe three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fiftie cubites, and the height of it thirty cubites.

16 A Window ſhalt thou make to ỹ Ark, and in a cubite ſhalt thou finiſh it above, and the doore of the Arke ſhalt thou ſet in

the

the ſide thereof, With lower, ſecond, and third ſtores ſhalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I doe bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherein is ỹ breath of life, from under heaven and every thing that is in the earth ſhal dye.

18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my covenant: and thou ſhalt come into the Arke, thou and thy ſonnes, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all fleſh, two of every *ſort* ſhalt thou bring into the Arke to keepe *them* alive with thee: they ſhall be male and female.

20 Of foules after their kind: & of cattell after their kind: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every *ſort*, ſhall come unto thee, to keepe *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, & thou ſhalt gather *it* unto thee and it ſhal be for food, for thee, and for them

22 Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, ſo did he.

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Noah, Come thou and all thy houſe into the Arke, for thee have I ſeene righteous before mee in this generation.

2 Of every cleane beaſt thou ſhalt take to thee by ſevens, the male and his female: and of beaſts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of foules alſo of the ayre, by ſevens, the male and the female, to keepe ſeed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet ſeven dayes, I Will cauſe it to raine upon the earth forty dayes, and forty nights: & every living ſubſtance that I have made, will I deſtroy from off the face of the earth,

5 And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was ſixe hundred yeeres old, when ỹ flood of waters was upon the earth

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his ſons, and his wife, and his ſons wives with him, into the Arke, becauſe of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beaſts, and of beaſts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth.

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to paſſe after ſeven daies that ỹ waters of ỹ flood were upon ỹ earth.

11 ¶ In the ſixe hundred yeere of Noahs life, in the ſecond moneth, ỹ ſeventeenth day of the moneth, the ſame day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken up, and the windowes of heaven were opened.

12 And the raine was upon the earth forty dayes and forty nights.

13 In the ſelfe ſame day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japhet, the ſonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his ſonnes with them into the Arke,

14 They, and every beaſt after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind: and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, & every foule after his kind: every bird of every ſort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all fleſh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD ſhut him in.

17 And the flood was forty dayes upon the earth, and the waters increaſed, and bare up the Ark, & it was lift up above ỹ earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increaſed greatly upon the earth: and the Arke went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth: and all the high hils that *were* under the whole heaven were covered.

20 Fifteene cubits upward did the waters prevaile, and the mountaines were covered.

21 And all fleſh dyed that moved upon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beaſt, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whoſe noſtrils *was* the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, dyed.

23 And every living ſubſtance was deſtroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heaven, and they were deſtroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained alive, and they that were with him in the Arke.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in ỹ Ark: & God made a wind, to paſſe over ỹ earth, and the waters aſſwaged.

2 The fountaines alſo of the deepe, and the windowes of heaven were ſtopped, and the raine from heaven was reſtrained.

3 And ỹ waters returned from off ỹ earth continually: and after the end of ỹ hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated,

4 And the Arke reſted in the ſeventh moneth, on ỹ ſeventeenth day of the moneth upon the mountaine of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreaſed continually untill the tenth moneth, in the tenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines ſeene.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of forty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke, which he had made,

7 And ſent foorth a Raven, which went foorth to and fro, untill the waters were dryed up from off the earth.

8 Alſo he ſent forth a Dove from him to ſee if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no reſt for the ſole

of her foot, and ſhe returned unto him into the Arke, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put foorth his hand, and tooke her, and pulled her in unto him, into the Arke.

10 And he ſtayed yet other ſeven dayes, & againe he ſent foorth ỹ dove out of the Arke.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and loe, in her mouth was an olive leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And hee ſtayed yet other ſeven dayes, and ſent forth the dove, which returned not againe unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the ſixe hundred and one yeere, in the firſt *moneth*, the firſt *day* of the moneth, the waters were dryed up from off the earth: and Noah remooved the covering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, on the ſeven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God ſpake unto Noah, ſaying,

16 Go forth of ỹ Arke, thou & thy wife, and thy ſons, and thy ſons wives with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all fleſh, both of foule & of cattell, & of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and bee fruitfull and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his ſons, & his wife, and his ſonnes wives with him:

19 Every beaſt, every creeping thing, and every foule, and whatſoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went foorth out of the Arke.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar unto the LORD, and tooke of every cleane beaſt, and of every cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the Lord ſmelled a ſweet ſavour, and the LORD ſaid in his heart, I will not againe curſe the ground, any more for mans ſake, for ỹ imagination of mans heart is evil from his youth: neither will I againe ſmite any more every thing living as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, ſeed time & harveſt, and could and heat, and Summer, & Winter, and day and night ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſonnes, and ſaid unto them, Be fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhalbe upon every beaſt of the earth, and upon every foule of the aire, upon all ỹ moveth upon the earth, & upon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth ſhal be meat for you; even as the greene herbe have I given you all things:

4 But fleſh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

5 And ſurely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother, will I require the life of man.

6 Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you be ye fruitfull and multiply. bring foorth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake unto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my covenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And ỹ every living creature ỹ is with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of every beaſt of the earth with you, from all that go out of the Arke, to every beaſt of the earth.

11 And I will eſtabliſh my covenant with you, neither ſhal all fleſh be cut of any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the covenant which I make betweene mee and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhalbe for a token of a covenant betweene me and the earth.

14 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my covenant, which is betweene me & you, and every living creature of all fleſh: & the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh,

16 And the bow ſhal be in the cloud: & I will look upon it, ỹ I may remember ỹ everlaſting covenant between God, & every living creature, of all fleſh that is upon the earth.

17 And God ſaid unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have eſtabliſhed betweene me & all fleſh ỹ is upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſons of Noah that went foorth of the Arke, were Sem, & Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 Theſe are the three ſons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overſpread.

20 And Noah began to bee an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of ỹ wine, & was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakedneſſe of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Sem and Iaphet tooke a garment & laid it upon both their ſhoulders, & went backward, & covered the nakednes of their father, and their faces were backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakedneſſe.

24 And Noah awoke frō his wine, & knew what his yonger ſonne had done unto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed be Canaan: a ſervant of ſervants ſhal he be unto his brethren

26 And

26 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Sem, and Canaan shalbe his servant.

27 God shall enlarge Iaphet, and he shall dwell in the tents of Sem, and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the Flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

NOw these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah: Sem, Ham, and Iaphet: and unto them were sons borne after the Flood.

2 The sons of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iavan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sonnes of Iavan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the Iles of the Gentiles divided in their lands, every one after his tongue: after their families in their nations

6 ¶ And the sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush: Seba, & Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begate Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went foorth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth and Calah,

12 And Resen betweene Nineveh, and Calah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate Sidon his first borne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Semarite, and the Hamathite, and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanite was from Sidon, as thou commest to Gerar unto Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorah, and Adma, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Sem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, even to him were *children* borne.

22 The children of Sem; Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begate Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 And unto Eber were borne two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sons of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Shephar, a mount of ye East

31 These *are* the sons of Sem after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah after their generations, in their nations, and by these *were* the nations divided in the earth after the Flood.

CHAP. XI.

AND the whole earth was of one language and of one speech.

2 And it came to passe as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there,

3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burne them thoroughly And they had bricke for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Goe to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city, and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they *have* all one language, and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to doe.

7 Go to, let us goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth, and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the LORD did there confound ye language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ These *are* the generations of Sem: Sem was an hundred yeeres old, and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the Flood.

11 And Sem lived after hee begate Arphaxad five hundred yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty

yeares, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 And Eber lived foure and thirty yeers and begate Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters,

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeeres, and begate Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begate Serug, two hundred and seven yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeere, and begate Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy yeeres, and begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Terah. Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in ỹ land of his nativity in Vr of ỹ Caldees

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wives: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, she had no child

31 And Terah tooke Abram his son, & Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in Law his son Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran and dwelt there.

32 And ỹ dayes of Terah, were two hundred and five yeeres, & Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

NOw the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land which I will shew thee,

2 And I will make of thee a great nation and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great, and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee and curse him that curseth thee, and in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seventy and five yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went foorth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plaine of Moreh. And ỹ Cananite was then in ỹ land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Vnto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded hee an Altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And hee removed from thence unto a mountaine on the East of Bethel, and pitched his tent, having Bethel on ỹ west, and Hai on ỹ East: & there he builded an Altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

9 And Abram iourneyed, going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, & Abram went down into Egypt to soiourn there, for the famine was grievous in ỹ land

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold, now I know that thou art a faire woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians, shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kil me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake, & my soule shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe ỹ when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen, and hee asses, and men servants, & maid servants, and she asses and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh, and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tel me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men, concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, hee and his wife, and all that he had, and

Lot

Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in ſilver and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourneys from the South, even to Bethel, unto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Bethel and Hai.

4 Vnto the place of the Altar, which he had made there at the firſt: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot alſo which went with Abram, had flocks and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together, for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a ſtrife betweene the herd-men of Abrams cattell, and the herd-men of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid unto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my herd-men, and thy herdmen, for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole earth before thee? Separate thy ſelfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *will take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord deſtroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comneſt unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plaine of Iordan, and Lot iourneyed Eaſt: & they ſeparated themſelves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and ſinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift up now thine eyes and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward and Eaſtward, and weſtward.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed for ever.

16 And I will make thy ſeed as the duſt of the earth: ſo ỹ if a man can number ỹ duſt of ỹ earth, then ſhal thy ſeed alſo be numbred.

17 Ariſe, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, & came, and dwelt in ỹ plain of Mamre, which is in Hebrō, and built there an Altar unto ỹ Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to paſſe in the *dayes* of Amraphel King of Shinar, Arioch King of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal king of Nations:

2 That theſe made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birſha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, & ỹ king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is by the ſalt ſea.

4 Twelve yeeres they ſerved Chedorlaomer, & in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the Kings that were with him, and ſmote the Rephaims in Aſhteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh-Kiriathaim;

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto Elparan, which is by the wilderneſſe.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmiſhphat, which is Kadeſh, and ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboim, and ỹ King of Bela (the ſame is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim.

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of Nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar, four Kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime pits: and the Kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there, and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers ſon, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped and told Abram the Hebrew, for hee dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard ỹ his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained *ſervants*, born in his own houſe, three hundred and eighteene, and purſued *them* unto Dan.

15 And hee divided himſelfe againſt them, he and his ſervants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them unto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus:

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and alſo brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and ỹ women alſo and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his returne from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Saveh, which is the Kings dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem, brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Prieſt of the moſt high God.

19 And he bleſſed him, and ſaid, Bleſſed be Abram of the moſt high God, poſſeſſour of heaven and earth.

20 And bleſſed be the moſt high God, which

which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodom said unto Abram, Give mee the persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said unto the king of Sodome, I have lifted up my hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heaven and earth.

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a shooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the yong men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give mee, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abraham said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and loe, one borne in mine house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not bee thine heire: but he that shall come forth out of thine owne bowels, shalbe thine heire.

5 And he brought him foorth abroad, and said, Look now towards heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he beleeved in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord God, whereby shal I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ram of three yeeres old, and a turtle dove, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, & divided them in the midst, & laid each piece one against another: but ỹ birds divided he not.

11 And when the foule came down upon the carkases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the Sun was going down, a deepe sleepe fell upon Abram, and loe an horror of great darknesse fell upon him.

13 And hee said to Abram, Know of surety, ỹ thy seed shalbe strangers in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I Iudge: and afterward shal they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shal come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was darke, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Vnto thy seed have I given this land from ỹ river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites.

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims.

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abraham, Behold, now the Lord hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, goe in unto my maid: it may be that I may obtaine children by her, and Abram hearkened unto ỹ voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid ỹ Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw ỹ she had conceived, her mistris was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; doe to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernes, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And hee said, Hagar Sarais maide, Whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said unto her, Returne unto thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe under her hands.

10 And the Angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael, because the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man: his hand will be against every man: and every mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me:

for

for ſhe ſaid, have I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth mee?

14 Wherefore the well was called Beerlahairoi, behold, it is betweene Cadeſh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſon: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram was foureſcore & ſixe yeers old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

AND when Abram was ninety yeeres old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram and ſaid unto him, I am the Almighty God, walke before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my Covenant betweene mee and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for mee, behold, my Covenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more be called Abram but thy name ſhalbe Abraham for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my Covenant betweene me and thee, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations for an everlaſting Covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlaſting poſſeſſion, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my Covenant therefore, thou and thy ſeed after thee in their generations.

10 This is my Covenant which yee ſhall keepe betweene me and you, and thy ſeed after thee: every man child among you ſhall be circumciſed.

11 And yee ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your forekinne, and it ſhalbe a token of the Covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight dayes old, ſhalbe circumciſed among you, every man child in your generations, hee that is borne in the houſe, or bought with mony of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeed.

13 He that is borne in thy houſe, and he that is bought with thy mony, muſt needs be circumciſed: and my Covenant ſhall bee in your fleſh, for an everlaſting Covenant.

14 And the uncircumciſed man childe, whoſe fleſh of his foreskin is not circumciſed, that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from his people: he hath broken my Covenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah ſhall her name be.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and give thee a ſon alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and ſhe ſhall be a mother of nations, Kings of people ſhall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shal a child be born unto him that is an hundred yeers old? and ſhall Sarah ỹ is ninety yeeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham ſaid unto God, O that Iſhmael might live before thee.

19 And God ſaid, Sarah thy wife ſhall beare thee a ſonne indeed, and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my covenant with him, for an everlaſting Covenant, and with his ſeed after him.

20 And as for Iſhmael I have heard thee, behold, I have bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve Princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my Covenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, which Sarah ſhall beare unto thee, at the ſet time in the next yeere.

22 And he left of talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Iſhmael his ſon and all that were borne in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams houſe, & circumciſed the fleſh of their foreskin, in the ſelfe ſame day as God had ſaid unto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety yeers old and nine, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreskinne.

25 And Iſhmael his ſon was thirteene yeeres old, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreskin.

26 In the ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſon.

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plaine of Mamre, and he ſate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

2 And hee lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw them, he ran to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himſelfe toward the ground.

3 And ſaid, My lord, if now I have found favour in thy ſight paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſervant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you be fetched, and waſh your feet, and reſt your ſelves under the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morſell of bread, and comfort ye your hearts, after ỹ you ſhal paſſe on: for therefore are you come to your ſervant. And they ſaid, So do as thou haſt ſaid.

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent unto Sarah, and ſaid, Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meale, kneade it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And

7 ¶ And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gave it unto a yong man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And hee tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them: and hee stood by them under the tree, and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in ỹ tent

10 And he said, I will certainly returne unto thee according to the time of life, and loe Sarah thy wife shall have a sonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a childe which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD, At the time appointed will I returne unto thee according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shalbe blessed in him.

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of ỹ Lord to doe justice and iudgement, that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which hee hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grievous:

21 I wil go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it which is come unto mee: and if not, I will not know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this maner, to slay the righteous with the wicked that be far from thee: shall not the iudge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the citie, then I will spare the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold, now I have taken upon me to speake unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lacke five of the fifty righteous; wilt thou destroy all the city for lacke of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And hee spake unto him yet againe, and said, Peradventure there shalbe fourtie found there: and he said, I will not doe it for fourties sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speake unto the Lord: Peradventure there shalbe twenty found there. And he said, I wil not destroy it for twenties sake

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, & I wil speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And hee said, I will not destroy it for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way assoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham went to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at even: and Lot sate in the gate of Sodom and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them, and he bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now, my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your servants house and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shal rise up early, and go on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly, and they turned in unto him, and entred into his house, and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom compassed the house round, both old and yong, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore unto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not knowne man: let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely unto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they under the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to so-

iourne

sourne, and he will needs be a iudge: Now wil we deale worse wt them then with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And they smote the men that were at the doore of the house with blindnesse, both small and great, so that they wearied themselves to find the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, & whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one y mocked unto his sons in law.

15 And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here, lest thou be consounded in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingred, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hands of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him foorth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when they had brought them foorth abroad, that hee said, Escape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plaine, escape to the mountaine, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my Lord,

19 Behold, now thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some evill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing, that I wil not overthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of that city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sun was risen upon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and y which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom & Gomorrah, and toward all the land of y plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoak of the country went up as the smoak of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in y mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwel in Zoar, & he dwelt in a cave, he & his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said unto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we wil be with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said to the yonger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father, let us make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the yonger arose, and lay with him: and hee perceived not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the yonger she bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of y children of Ammō unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence, toward the South country, & dwelled betweene Cadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister: and Abimelech King of Gerar sent and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and shee, even shee her selfe said, Hee is my

bro-

brother: In the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of they heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife for he is a Prophet, and he shal pray for thee and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their eares: and themen were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, what hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they wil slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, this is the kindnes which thou shalt shew unto me, at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them to Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee, dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah hee said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, hee *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, & with all *other*: thus she was reproved.

17 So Abraham prayed unto God, and God healed Abimelech and his wife, and his maid-servants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as hee had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken unto him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight dayes old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeere old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so* that all that heare will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children sucke? for I have borne *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned, and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore shee said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman and her son: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not be heire with my son, *even* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman, In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle & she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her down over against *him* a good way off, as to ware a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sate over against *him*, and lift up her voice and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee Hagar? feare not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, & hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and hee grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phicol the chiefe captaine of his hoste spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deale falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my

sonnes

ſonnes ſonne: but according to the kindneſſe that I have done unto thee, thou ſhalt doe unto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſoiourned.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſweare.

25 And Abraham reprooved Abimelech, becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelechs ſervants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I woote not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tell me, neither heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham took ſheep, and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech, and both of them made a Covenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeven ewe lambs of the flocke by themſelves.

29 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeven ewe lambes, which thou haſt ſet by themſelves?

30 And he ſaid, For theſe ſeven ewe lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, ỹ they may be a witnes unto me, ỹ I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called the place Beerſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

32 Thus they made a Covenant at Beerſheba: then Abimelech roſe up, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoſte, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtiues.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a grove in Beerſheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the everlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſoiourned in the Philiſtines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid unto him, Abraham, And hee ſaid, Behold, here I am.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſon, thine onely ſonne Iſaac, whom thou loveſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and tooke two of his yong men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne, and clave the wood of the burnt offering, and roſe up and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid unto the yong men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I, and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it upon Iſaac his ſon and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife, and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake to Abraham his father, & ſaid, My father, & he ſaid, Here am I my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold the fire & wood but where is the lambe for a burnt offering?

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God will provide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and laid him on the Altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither doe thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine onely ſon from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes. And Abraham went & took the ram, & offred him up for a burnt offring in the ſtead of his ſon

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Iehovah-jirah, as it is ſaid to this day, in the mount of the LORD it ſhalbe ſeene.

15 And the Angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the ſecond time.

16 And ſaid, by my ſelfe have I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine onely ſon.

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtars of heaven, and as the ſand which is upon the ſea ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

18 And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they aroſe up and went together to Beerſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beerſheba

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milchah, ſhe hath alſo borne children unto thy brother Nahor.

21 Hur his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate Rebekah: theſe eight Milchah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gahani, and Thahaſh, and Maacah.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeven and twenty yeeres old, *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 And Abraham ſtood up from before his dead, and ſpake unto ỹ ſons of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger, & a ſoiourner with you give me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you ẏ I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him.

6 Heare us, my Lord: thou art a mightie Prince amongſt us: in the choice of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of us ſhall with-hold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham ſtood up, and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And hee communed with them, ſaying, If it be your minde that I ſhall bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar.

9 That hee may give mee the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field: for as much money as it is worth, he ſhall give it mee: for a poſſeſſion a burying place amongſt you.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, ſaying,

11 Nay, my Lord, heare mee: the field I give thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee, in the preſence of ẏ ſons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare mee: I will give thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him.

15 My Lord, hearken unto mee: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſilver: what is that betwixt mee and thee; burie therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkned unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſilver which he had named, in the audience of the ſons of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſilver, current *money* with the marchant.

17 ¶ And ẏ field of Ephron which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, ẏ field and the cave Which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made ſure.

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth: before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that is therein, were made ſure unto Abraham for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Abraham was old *and* well ſtricken in age; and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham ſaid unto his eldeſt ſervant of his houſe, that ruled over all that he had: Put I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh.

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife unto my ſon of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell.

4 But thou ſhalt goe unto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſervant ſaid unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow mee into this land: muſt I needes bring thy ſon againe, unto the land from whence thou cameſt;

6 And Abraham ſaid to him, beware thou that thou bring not my ſon thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which tooke me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake unto me, and that ſware unto me, ſaying, Vnto thy ſeed will I give this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife unto my ſonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my ſon thither againe.

9 And the ſervant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſervant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe and went to Meſopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneele downe without ẏ city by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *euen* the time that women goe out to draw *water*.

12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend mee good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe unto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, I ſtand here by the well of water: and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will give thy camels drinke alſo, let the ſame be ſhee that thou haſt appointed for thy ſervant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe unto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before hee had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel ſon of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her ſhoulder.

16 And

16 And the damosell was very faire to looke upon, a virgin, neither had any man knowne her; and shee went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let mee (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And shee said, Drinke, my lord: and she hasted, and let downe her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drinke.

19 And when shee had done giving him drinke, shee said, I will draw water for thy camels also, untill they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted & emptied her pitcher into the trough & ran againe unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden eare ring, of halfe a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *shekels* weight of gold.

23 And said, whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare unto Nabor:

25 Shee said moreover unto him, Wee have both straw and provender enough, and roome to lodge.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ran, and told them of her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to passe when hee saw the eare-ring, and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto mee, that he came unto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And hee said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, & roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: & he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, & the mens feet that were with him

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, untill I have told my errand. And hee said, Speake on.

34 And he said, I am Abrahams servant,

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flockes, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife, bare a son to my master when shee was olde, and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell.

38 But thou shalt go unto me fathers house & to my kinred, & take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And hee said unto mee, The LORD, before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou comest to my kinred: and if they give not thee one, thou shalt bee cleare from my oath:

42 And I came this day unto the well, & said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water: and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And shee say to mee, Both drinke thou and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same bee the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and shee went down unto the well, and drew water: and I said unto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, & let downe her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drinke, and I will give thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, & said, Whose daughter art thou? and shee said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nabors sonne, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the eare-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now if you will deale kindly & truly with my master, tell me, & if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, & said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD; we cannot speake unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and goe, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped

ped

ped the LORD bowing himselfe to ỹ earth.

53 And the servant brought foorth iewels of silver, and iewels of gold, & raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eate and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my Master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with us a few dayes, at the leſt ten: after that, ſhe ſhall goe.

56 And he ſaid unto them, Hinder me not ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way: ſend me away, that I may goe to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, Wee will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and ſhe ſaid, I will goe.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, & her nurſe, & Abrahams ſervant and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, & ſaid unto her, Thou art our ſiſter, be thou the mother of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſell and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſervant tooke Rebekah, & went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from the way of ỹ wel Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South country.

63 And Iſaac went out to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes & ſaw, & behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, & when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted of the camell.

65 For ſhe had ſaid unto ỹ ſervant, What man is this ỹ walketh in the field to meet us? and ỹ ſervant had ſaid, It is my maſter therfore ſhe tooke a vaile and covered her ſelfe.

66 And the ſervant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and ſhe became his wife, and hee loved her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhe bare him Zimran, & Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, & Iſhbak, & Shuah.

3 And Iokſhan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan, were Aſhurim and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that hee had unto Iſaac.

6 But unto the ſons of ỹ concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſon (while he yet liued) Eaſtward unto the Eaſt country.

7 And theſe are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threeſcore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man and ſul of yeeres, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſons, Iſaac and Iſhmael, buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron ỹ ſonne of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre.

10 The field which Abraham purchaſed of ỹ ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſon Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſon, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare unto Abraham:

13 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations: the firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah and Maſſa,

15 Hadar and Tema, Ietur, Nephiſh, and Kedemah,

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their townes, and by their caſtles: twelve Princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe are the yeeres of the life of Iſhmael, an hundred and thirty and ſeven yeeres: and he gave up the ghoſt, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria: and hee died in the preſence of all his brethren.

19 And theſe are the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſon: Abraham begat Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was forty yeeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhee was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children ſtruggled together within her, and ſhe ſaid, If it be ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of ỹ LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people ſhal be ſeparated from thy bowels: and the one people ſhall bee ſtronger then the other people: and the elder ſhall ſerve the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee delivered were fulfilled, behold there were twins in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came out red, all over like an hairie garment: and they called his name, Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand tooke hold on Eſaus heele, and

his

his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, When she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field, and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loved Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said unto Iacob, Feed mee I pray thee, with that same red *pottage*, for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shal this birthright doe to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to mee this day: and he sware to him: and hee sold his birthright unto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles: and hee did eate and drinke, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND there was a famine in ỹ land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham, And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him: and said, Goe not downe into Egypt: dwell in the land that I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land: & I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed I will give all these countreys and I wil performe the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shal all the nations of the earth be blessed.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he* the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke upon.

8 And it came to passe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, & behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidest thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us; one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife & thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, And received in the same yeere an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, & went forward and grew untill he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flockes, and possessions of herds, and great store of servants, and the Philistines envied him.

15 For all the wells that his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Goe from us, for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, & pitched his tent in ỹ valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after the names by the which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servant digged in ỹ valleys, and found there a well of springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well Esek, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it, Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well, & for that they strove not: and he called the name of it, Reboboth: and he said, For now ỹ LORD hath made roome for us, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, *I am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an Altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phicol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee.

29 That thou wilt doe us no hurt, as wee have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drinke.

31 And they arose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, we have found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeres old when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, & Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a griefe of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne and said unto him, my son. And he said unto him, Behold, Here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and take me *some* venison.

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, *and* to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make mee savoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my son, obey my voyce according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch mee from thence two good kids of the goates, and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said unto Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feele me, & I shall seem to him as a deceiver, & I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Vpon me be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe and fetch me *them*.

14 And he went and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah tooke goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, & put them upon Iacob her yonger son

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids of the goates upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My Father: and he said, here am I: who art thou my sonne?

19 And Iacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eat of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said unto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it to me

21 And Isaac said unto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and hee brought it neere to him, and he did eat, and he brought him wine and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him: Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and he blessed him, and said, See the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow downe to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonne bow downe to thee: Cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him Who *art* thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy first borne, Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? Where is he that hath taken

taken veniſon, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou cameſt, and have bleſſed him: yea, and he ſhall be bleſſed.

34 And when Eſau heard the word of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and ſaid unto his father. Bleſſe me, *even* me alſo, O my father.

35 And hee ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtilty, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And he ſaid: Is not he rightly named Iacob; for he hath ſupplanted me theſe two times: hee tooke away my birthright, and behold, now hee hath taken away my bleſſing, and he ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerved a bleſſing for me;

37 And Iſaac anſwered and ſaid unto Eſau, Behold, I have made him thy Lord; and all his brethren have I given to him for ſervants and with corne and wine have I ſuſtained him: and what ſhall I now doe unto thee, my ſonne;

38 And Eſau ſaid unto his father. Haſt thou but one bleſſing my father; bleſſe me, *even* me alſo my father. And Eſau lift up his voyce, and wept.

39 And Iſaac his father anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thy dwelling ſhall be the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou live, and ſhalt ſerue thy brother, and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou ſhalt have ȳ dominion, that thou ſhalt breake his yoke from of thy neck.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Iacob becauſe of the bleſſing wherewith his father bleſſed him, and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of morning for my father are at hand, then wil I ſlay my brother Iacob.

42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſonne were told Rebekah: And ſhee ſent and called Iacob her yonger ſonne, and ſaid unto him Behold thy brother Eſau as touching thee, doth comfort himſelfe, *purpoſing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my ſonne, obey my voyce: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, until thy brothers fury turne away.

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that which thou haſt done to him: then will I ſend, and fetch thee from thence: why ſhould I bee deprived alſo of you both in one day;

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, I am wearie of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of ȳ daughters of Heth ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Iſaac called Iacob, and bleſſed him and charged him, and ſaid unto him Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Ariſe, goe to Padan Aram, to the houſe of Bethuel my mothers father, & take thee a wife from thence of ȳ daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be a multitude of people:

4 And give thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee and to thy ſeed with thee, that thou mayeſt inherit the land wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gave to Abraham.

5 And Iſaac ſent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan Aram, unto Laban, ſonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah Iacobs and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Iacob, and ſent him away to Padan Aram, to take him a wife from thence: and that as he bleſſed him, he gave him a charge, ſaying, thou ſhalt not take a wife of ȳ daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram:

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan pleaſed not Iſaac his father:

9 Then went Eſau unto Iſhmael, and tooke unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſon, the ſiſter of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-ſheba, and went towards Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certaine place, and tarried there all night, becauſe the Sun was ſet: and he tooke of the ſtones of that place, *and* put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to ſleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder ſet upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven, and behold, the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD ſtood above it, and ſaid, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall bee as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt ſpread abroad to the Weſt, and to the Eaſt, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and in thy ſeed ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in the *places* whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done that which I have ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his ſleepe and he ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, & ſaid, How dreadfull is this place? this is none other but the houſe of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Iacob roſe up early in the morning, and tooke the ſtone that he had put for his pillowes, and ſet it up for a pillar, and powred oyle upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Bethel:

Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the firſt.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow ſaying, If God will be with me, and will keepe mee in this way that I goe, and will give mee bread to eate, and raiment to put on.

21 So ỹ I come againe to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone which I have ſet for a pillar, ſhalbe Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt give me, I will ſurely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

THen Iacob went on his iourney: & came into the land of the people of the East.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there were three flockes of ſheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great ſtone was upon the welsmouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, & watered the ſheepe, & put ỹ ſtone againe upon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob ſaid unto them, my brethren, whence be ye? & they ſaid, of Haran are we.

5 And hee ſaid unto them, Know ye Laban the ſon of Nahor? And they ſaid, we know him.

6 And hee ſaid unto them, Is hee well? and they ſaid, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the ſheepe.

7 And he ſaid, Loe, It is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell ſhould bee gathered together: water ye the ſheepe, and goe and feed them.

8 And they ſaid, We cannot, untill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they roll the ſtone from the wels mouth: then we water the ſheepe.

9 ¶ And while hee yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheepe: for ſhe kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Iacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, & the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted up his voyce and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs ſon: and ſhe ran and told it her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the tidings of Iacob his ſiſters ſonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

14 And Laban ſaid unto him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and he abode with him the ſpace of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban ſaid unto Iacob, Becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerve mee for nought? tell mee what ſhall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull, and well favoured.

18 And Iacob loved Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerve thee ſeven yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, It is better that I give her to thee, then that I ſhould give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob ſerved ſeven yeeres for Rachel: and they ſeemed unto him but a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob ſaid unto Laban, Give mee my wife (for my dayes are fullfilled) that I may goe in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the evening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, & brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a hand maid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and hee ſaid to Laban, What is this thou haſt done unto me? did not I ſerve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then haſt thou beguilded me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not bee ſo done in our countrey, to give the yonger before the firſt borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will give thee this alſo, for the ſervice which thou ſhalt ſerve with me yet other ſeven yeeres.

28 And Iacob did ſo, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo unto Rachel, and hee loved alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerved with him yet other ſeven yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a ſonne, and ſhee called his name Reuben: for ſhee ſaid, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction: now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And ſhee conceived againe and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Becauſe ỹ Lord hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this ſonne alſo, and ſhe called his name Simeon.

34 And ſhe conceived againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſaid, Now this time will my husband be ioyned unto mee, becauſe I have borne him three ſonnes: therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And ſhee conceived againe, and bare a ſonne: and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhe called his name Iudah, and left bearing.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Iacob no children, Rachel envyed her sister, and said to Iacob, give me children, or else I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of thy wombe?

3 And she said, behold my maid Bilhah: go in unto her, and she shal beare upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife, and Iacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, & given me a son, therefore she called his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived againe, and bare Iacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, with great wrastling have I wrastled with my sister, and I have prevailed: & she called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that shee had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gave her to Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troope commeth, and she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me Blessed: And shee called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harvest, & found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them to his mother Leah Then Rachel said unto Leah, Give mee I pray thee of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, is it a smal matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, thou must come in unto me: for surely I have hired thee for my sons mandrakes, and he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Iacob a fift son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maid to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me with a good dowry, now wil my husband dwell with me, because I have borne him sixe sons, and she called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterward she bare a daughter and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel & God harkened unto her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bare a son, & said, God hath taken away my reproach.

24 And she called his name Ioseph, and said, the LORD shall adde to me another.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe unto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Give me my wives, & my children for which I have served thee, and let me go, for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry, for I have found by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said appoint me thy wages, and I will give it thee.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattel was with mee.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came: and now it is increased unto a multitude: and the LORD hath blessed thee since my comming: and now when shall I provide for mine owne house also.

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? and Iacob said, thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed and keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the brown cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and of such shalbe my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face, every one that is not speckled & spotted among the goats and brown among the sheepe, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the hee goats that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the she goats that were speckled & spotted & every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hands of his sonnes.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himselfe and Iacob, and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flocke.

37 And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hazell, and chest-nut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks, in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flocks came to drinke, that they should conceive when they came to drinke.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought foorth cattel ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambs, and ſet the faces of the flocks toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the brown in the flocke of Laban, and he put his own flocks by them ſelves, and put them not to Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe, whenſoever the ſtronger cattel did conceive, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the quarrers that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put them not in, ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-ſervants, and men ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND he heard the words of Labans ſons, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Iacob, Returne unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flocke.

5 And ſaid unto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, and it is not towards me as before, but the God of my fathers hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have ſerved your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus the ſpeckled ſhalbe thy wages, then al the cattel bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhalbe thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell from your father and given them to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and I ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattell were ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God ſpake unto me in a dreame, ſaying, Iacob, and I ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, lift up now thine eyes, and ſee all the rams which leap upon the cattell are ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled: for I have ſeene all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anointedſt the pillar, and where thou vowedſt a vow unto mee: now ariſe, get thee out of this land, and returne unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid unto him: Is there any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers houſe.

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold us, and hath quite devoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoever God hath ſaid unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Iacob aroſe up, and ſet his ſons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to go to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſheare his ſheepe and Rachel had ſtollen the images that were her fathers.

20 And Iacob ſtole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe up, and paſſed over the river, and ſet his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him and purſued after him ſeven dayes iourney, & they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian, in a dreame by night, and ſaid unto him, Take heed that thou ſpeak not to Iacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in ỹ mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtollen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters as captives taken with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flee away ſecretly, and ſteale away from me, and didſt not tell me: that I might have ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret and with harpe.

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſonnes and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly in ſo doing.

29 It is in the power of mine hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake unto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heed that thou ſpeake not unto Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldeſt needs be gone, becauſe thou ſore longedſt after thy fathers houſe: yet wherefore haſt thou ſtollen my gods.

31 And Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peradventure thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from mee.

32 With whomſoever thou findeſt thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren diſcerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had ſtollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and

and into Leahs tent, & into the two maid ſervants tents: but hee found them not Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images and put them in the camels furniture, and ſate upon them: and Laban ſearched all the tents, but found them not

35 And ſhee ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord, y I cannot riſe up before thee; for the cuſtome of women is upon me, and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob anſwered & ſaid to Laban, What is my treſpaſſe? what is my ſin, that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me

37 Whereas thou haſt ſearched all my ſtuffe; what haſt thou found of all thy houſhold ſtuffe? ſet it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betweene us both.

38 This twenty yeers *haue I beene* with thee, thy ewes and thy ſhee goats have not caſt their young, & the rammes of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beaſts*, I brought not unto thee, I bare the loſſe of it. of my hand didſt thou require it, whether ſtollen by day, or ſtollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought conſumed mee, and the froſt by night, and my ſleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeeres in thy houſe: I ſerved thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters: and ſix yeeres for thy cattel and thou haſt changed my wages ten tithes.

42 Except the God of my fathers, the God of Abraham and the fear of Iſaac had bin with me, ſurely thou hadſt ſent me away now empty: God hath ſeen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yeſternight.

42 ¶ And Laban anſwered, and ſaid unto Iacob Theſe daughters are my daughters and theſe children are my children, & theſe cattell are my cattell, and all that thou haſt is mine, and what can I do this day unto theſe my daughters, or unto their children which they have borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witneſſe between me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a ſtone: and ſet it up for a pillar,

46 And Iacob ſaid unto his brethren, Gather ſtones, and they took ſtones, and made an heape, and they did eat there upon the heape.

47 And Laban called it, Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban ſaid, This heape is a witnes betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed.

49 And Mizpeh for he ſaid, The LORD watch betweene mee and thee when wee are abſent one from another.

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take other wives beſide my daughters, no man is with us, See, God is witneſſe betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I have caſt betwixt me and thee

52 This heap be witneſſe, and this pillar be witneſſe, that I will not paſſe over this heap to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe over this heape, and this pillar unto me for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their fathers, judge betwixt us. And Iacob ſware by the feare of his father Iſaac.

54 Then Iacob offered ſacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eare bread and they did eat bread, and tarried al night in the mount.

55 And earely in the morning, Laban roſe up, and kiſſed his ſonnes, and his daughters and bleſſed them, and Laban departed and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob ſaw them, hee ſaid, This is Gods hoſte: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob ſent meſſengers before him to Eſau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeake unto my lord Eſau. Thy ſervant Iacob ſaith thus, I have ſojourned with Laban, and ſtayed there untill now.

5 And I have oxen, and aſſes, flockes, and men ſervants, and women ſervants, and I have ſent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Iacob, ſaying, wee came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo hee commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid and diſtreſſed, and he divided the people that was with him and the flockes and herds, and the camels into two bands.

8 And ſaid, if Eſau come to the one company, and ſmite it, then the other company which is left, ſhall eſcape,

9 ¶ And Iacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD which ſaidſt unto me, Returne unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deale well with thee,

10 I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies: and of all the truth which thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant: for with my ſtaffe I paſſed over this Iordan, and I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I feare him, leſt he will come and ſmite

me, and the mother with the children.

12 And thou ſaideſt, I will ſurely do thee good, & make thy ſeed as ỹ ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his borther.

14 Two hundred ſhee goats, and twenty hee goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rammes.

15 Thirty milch camels, with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulles, twenty ſhe aſſes, and ten foales.

16 And he delivered them into the hand of his ſervants, every drove by themſelves, and ſaid unto his ſervants. Paſſe over before me, and put a ſpace betwixt drove and drove,

17 And he commanded the foremoſt, ſaying, when Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh, ſaying, Whoſe art thou; and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe are theſe before thee?

18 Then ſhalt thou ſay, They be thy ſervant Iacobs: it is a preſent ſent unto my Lord Eſau, and behold alſo he is behind us.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droves, ſaying, On this manner ſhall you ſpeake unto Eſau, when you finde him,

20 And ſay ye moreover, Behold thy ſervant Iacob is behind us: for he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before mee, and afterward I will ſee his face, peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the preſent over before him: and himſelf lodged ỹ night in ỹ company.

22 And he aroſe up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women ſervants, and his eleven ſonnes, and paſſed over the foord Iabbok

23 And he took them, and ſent them over the brookes, and ſent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone, and there wreſtled a man with him, untill the breaking of the day.

25 And when he ſaw that he prevailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me go, for the day breaketh, and he ſaid, I will not let thee go, except thou bleſſe me.

27 And he ſaid unto him, what is thy name? and he ſaid, Iacob,

28 And he ſaid, thy name ſhall be called no more Iacob, but Iſrael: for as a Prince haſt thou power with God, and with man, and haſt prevailed.

29 And Iacob asked him: and ſaid, Tell mee, I pray thee thy name: And he ſaid. Wherefore is it that thou doeſt aske after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place Penuel: for I have ſeene God face to face, and my life is preſerved.

31 And as he paſſed over Penuel, the Sun roſe upon him, & he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eat not of the ſinew which ſhranke, which is upon the hollow of ỹ thigh unto this day: becauſe he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND Iacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremoſt, & Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioſeph hindermoſt.

3 And he paſſed over before them, and bowed himſelf to the ground ſeven times, untill he came neer to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes and ſaw the women & the children, & ſaid, Who are thoſe with thee? and he ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly given thy ſervant.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they & their children, & they bowed themſelves.

7 And Leah alſo with her children came neer and bowed themſelves: and after came Ioſeph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themſelves.

8 And he ſaid, What meaneſt thou by all this drove which I met? And he ſaid, *Theſe are* to find grace in the ſight of my lord,

9 And Eſau ſaid, I have enough: my brother, keepe that thou haſt unto thy ſelfe.

10 And Iacob ſaid, Nay I pray thee if now I have found grace in thy ſight, then receive my preſent at my hand for therefore I have ſeen thy face, as though I had ſeen the face of God, and thou waſt pleaſed with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my bleſſing that is brought to thee, becauſe God hath dealt graciouſly with me, and becauſe I have enough; and he urged him, and he tooke it.

12 And he ſaid, Let us take our journey and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he ſaid unto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me and if men ſhould over drive them one day, all the flock would die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, paſſe over before his ſervant, and I will lead on ſoftly according as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, untill I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Eſau ſaid, Let me now leave with thee ſome of the folke that are with me. And he ſaid, What needeth it? let mee find grace in the ſight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Eſau returned that day, on his way unto Seir.

17 And Iacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an houſe, and made boothes for his

his cattel; therefore the name of the place is Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aaran, & pitched his tent before the city.

19 And hee bought a percel of a field where he had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of mony,

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it El-Elohe-Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhe bare unto Iacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſon of Hamor the Hivite, Prince of the countrey, ſaw her, he took her, and lay with her, & defiled her.

3 And his ſoule clave unto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loved the damſell, and ſpake kindly unto the damſel.

4 And Shechem ſpake unto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damſel to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his ſonnes were with his cattel in the field) and Iacob held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out unto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved: and they were very wroth becauſe hee had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Iacobs daughter: which thing ought not to be done,

8 And Hamor communed with them, Saying, The ſoule of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter, I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, & take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye ſhal dwel with us, and the land ſhalbe before you, dwel, and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſion therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid unto her father, and unto her brethren, let me find grace in your eyes & what ye ſhal ſay unto me, I wil give

12 Aske me never ſo much dowry & gift, and I wil give according as ye ſhal ſay unto me: but give me the damſel to wife.

13 And ỹ ſons of Iacob anſwered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid unto them, we cannot do this thing, to give our ſiſter to one ỹ is uncircumciſed: for ỹ were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this wil we conſent unto you If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumciſed.

16 Then wil we give our daughters unto you, and we wil take your daughters to us, and we wil dwel with you, and wee wil become one people.

17 But if ye wil not hearken unto us to be circumciſed, then wil we take our daughters, and we wil be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to do ỹ thing, becauſe he had delight in Iacobs daughter & he was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſon came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable w̃ us, therfore let them dwel in the land, and trade therein, for ỹ land behold it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, & let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein wil the men conſent unto us, for to dwel with us to be one people, if every male among us be circumciſed as they are circumciſed.

23 Shal not their cattel and their ſubſtance, and every beaſt of theirs be ours? onely let us conſent unto them, and they wil dwel with us.

24 And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his ſon, hearkened all ỹ went out of ỹ gate of the city, & every male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on ỹ third day when they were ſore, that two of the ſons of Iacob, Simeon & Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his ſword, and came upon the city boldly, and ſlew all the males.

26 And they ſlew Hamor, and Shechem his ſon with the edge of the ſword, & took Dinah out of Shechems houſe, & went out

27 The ſonnes of Iacob came upon the ſlaine, and ſpoiled the city, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheep, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field.

29 And all their wealth, & all their little ones, and their wives tooke they captive, and ſpoiled all that was in the houſe.

30 And Iacob ſaid to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me ſtinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and I being few in number, they ſhal gather themſelves together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhal be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deale with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

AND God ſaid to Iacob, Ariſe, goe up to Bethel, and dwel there: and make there an Altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, When thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob ſaid unto his houſhold and to all that were with him. Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, & be cleane, and change your garments.

3 And let us ariſe and go up to Bethel, and I wil make an altar unto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue unto Iacob al the ſtrange gods which were in their hands, and all their eare rings which were in their eares, and Iacob hid them under the oake which was by Shechem,

5 And they iourneyed, and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſonnes of Iacob.

6 So Iacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Caanan, (that is Bethel) he and all the people that were with him

7 And he built there an Altar, and called the place El-Bethel, becauſe there God appeared unto him, when hee fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Debora Rebekahs nurſe died, & ſhe was buried beneath Bethel under an oake and the name of it was called Allon-Bachuth,

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Iacob again when he came out of Padan-Aram, and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid unto him, thy name is Iacob, thy name ſhal not be called any more Iacob, but Iſrael ſhall be thy name, and he called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſaid unto him, I am God Almighty, be fruitful and multiply a nation and a company of nations ſhal be of thee, and Kings ſhal come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham and Iſaac, to thee wil I give it, and to thy ſeed after thee wil I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob ſet up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, euen a pillar of ſtone: and he powred a drink offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel, and there was a little way to come to Ephrath and Rachel travelled, & ſhe had hard labour

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhe was in hard labour, that the midwife ſaid unto her Feare not, thou ſhalt have this ſon alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe, as her ſoule was in departing, (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name Ben-oni but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Iacob ſet a pillar upon the grave: ỹ is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day

21 ¶ And Iſrael iourneyed and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay wᵗʰ Bilhah his fathers concubine, & Iſrael heard it, Now the ſons of Iacob were twelve.

23 The ſons of Leah, Reuben, Iacobs firſt born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſons of Rachel: Ioſeph, and Benjamin.

25 And the ſons of Bilhah Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And ỹ ſons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid Gad, and Aſher. Theſe are the ſons of Iacob which were borne to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came unto Iſaac his father unto Mamre, unto ỹ city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham & Iſaac ſoiourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and foureſcore yeeres.

29 And Iſaac gave up the Ghoſt, & died, & was gathered unto his people being old and ful of dayes, and his ſons: Eſau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who is Edom.

2 Eſau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite.

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaioth.

4 And Adah bare to Eſau Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Revel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieuſh, & Iaalam & Korah: theſe are the ſons of Eſau which was borne unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Eſau took his wives, and his ſons & his daughters, and all the perſons of his houſe, and his cattel and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance which hee had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey, from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not beare them, becauſe of their cattel,

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in mount Seir: Eſau is Edom.

9 ¶ And theſe are the generations of Eſau the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 Theſe are the names of Eſaus ſons, Eliphaz the ſon of Adah ỹ wife of Eſau: Revel the ſon of Baſhemath the wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zapha, and Gatam and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſon, & ſhe bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe were theſe ſons of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe are the ſons of Revel, Nahath & Zerah, Shammah and Mizzah: theſe were the ſons of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe were Dukes of the ſons of Eſau: the ſonnes of Eliphaz the firſt borne ſonne of Eſau, Duke Teman, Duke Omir, Duke

Duke Repho, Duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, and Duke Amalek, These are the Dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These were the sonnes of Adah.

17 And these are the sonnes of Revel, Esaus sons: Duke Nahath, Duke Zerah, Duke Shammah, Duke Mizzah, These are the Dukes that came of Revel, in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Beshemath Esaus wife,

18 ¶ And these are the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: Duke Ieush, Duke Iaalam. Duke korah: these were the Dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 ¶ These are the sons of Esau (who is Edom) and these are their Dukes.

20 ¶ These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anak.

21 And Dishon, And Ezer, and Dishan: these are the Dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were these Alvan, and Menahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onan,

24 And these are the sonnes of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wilderneſse, as hee fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these, Dishon, & Aholibamah ỹ daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishan: Hemdan, and Eshban, & Ithream, & Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these: Bilhan and Zaavan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishon are these: Vz and Aram.

29 These are the Dukes that came of the Horites: Duke Lotan, Duke Shobal, Duke Zibeon, Duke Anah.

30 Duke Dishon, Duke Ezer, Duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any King over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhaban.

33 And Bela dyed, and Iobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab dyed, and Hushan of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Hushan dyed, and Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead, and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad dyed, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead,

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Reboboth, by the river, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul dyed, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead, and the name of his city was Pen, and his wives name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 These are the names of the Dukes that came of Esau: according to their families, after their places, by their names, Duke Timnah, Duke Alvah, Duke Ietheth.

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon.

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Taman, Duke Mibzar

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram, These be the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan,

2 ¶ These are the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seventeene yeers old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren: and the lad was with ỹ sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah his fathers wives: and Ioseph brought unto his father their ill report

3 Now Israel loved Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceable unto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more,

6 And he said unto them, Heare I pray you, this dreame which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood upright: and behold your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said unto him, shalt thou indeed reigne over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him the more, for his dreames, and for his words,

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dreame more, and Behold, the Sunne and the moone, and the eleven starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, what is this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee to the earth

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come and I wil ſend thee vnto them, and he ſaid vnto him, Here am I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Go, I pray thee, ſee whether it be wel with thy brethren, and wel with their flockes, and bring mee word againe, ſo he ſent him out of ỹ vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold he was wandring in the field: & the man asked him, ſaying, what ſeekeſt thou?

16 And hee ſaid, I ſeeke my brethren, tel me, I pray thee, where they feed their flockes?

17 And the man ſaid, they are departed hence, for I heard them ſay, Let us goe to Dothan. And Ioſeph went after his brethren and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afarre off, even before he came neere vnto them, they conſpired againſt him to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold this dreamer commeth.

20 Come now therefore and let us ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and we wil ſay, ſome evil beaſt hath devoured him, and wee ſhall ſee what will become of his dreames.

21 And when Reuben heard it, he deliuered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let us not kil him.

22 And Reuben ſaid vnto them, ſhed no blood, but caſt him into this pit that is in the wildernesſe, and lay no hand vpon him, that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſeph was come vnto his brethren, ỹ they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was vpon him.

24 And they tooke him and caſt him into a pit, and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they ſate downe to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold a company of Iſhmaelits came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing ſpicery, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry it downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah ſaid vnto his brethren, What profit is it, if wee ſlay our brother, and conſeale his blood?

27 Come, and let us ſell him to the Iſhmaelites, and let not our hand bee vpon him, for he is our brother, and our fleſh, & his brethren were content.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites, merchant men, and they drew & lift up Ioſeph out of the pit, and ſold Ioſeph to the Iſhmaelites for twenty pieces of ſilver: and they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned to the pit: and behold, Ioſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 ¶ And returned vnto his brethren and ſaid, The childe is not, and I, whither ſhal I goe?

31 And they tooke Ioſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood,

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, & ſaid, This have we found, know now whether it be thy ſonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and ſaid, It is my ſons coat, an evil beaſt hath devoured him; Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackecloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his ſonne many dayes.

35 And all his ſons and all his daughters roſe up to comfort him: but he refuſed to be comforted, & he ſaid, I wil go down into the grave vnto my ſon, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs and captaine of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whoſe name was Hurah.

2 And Iudah ſaw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whoſe name was Shuah and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne, and called his name Er.

4 And ſhe conceived againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Onan.

5 And ſhe againe conceived and bare a ſonne, and called his name Shelah: and ſhe was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his firſt borne, whoſe name was Tamar.

7 And Er Iudahs firſt born was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him

8 And Iudah ſaid to Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raiſe up ſeed to thy brother,

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his: and it came to paſſe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, ỹ he ſpilled it on the ground: leſt that hee ſhould give ſeed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did diſpleaſed the LORD, wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Iudah to Tamar his daughter in Law, remain a widow at thy father houſe, til Shelah my ſonne be grown (for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure he die alſo as his brethren did) and Tamar went and dwelt at her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And in proceſſe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vnto his ſheepſhearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hurah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, Saying, Behold

hold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and covered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in a open place which is by the way to Timnath: for shee saw that Shelah was growne, and she was not given to him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot, because she had covered her face,

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law) and she said, what wilt thou give mee, that thou maye st come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kidde from the flocke: and she said, wilt thou give me a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, what pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy Signet and thy Braceletes, and thy Staffe that is in thine hand, and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and shee conceived by him,

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the womans hand, but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place,

22 And he returned to Iudah and said, I cannot find her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this place

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her lest we be ashamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 And it came to passe about three moneths after that it was told Iudah, saying: Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also behold, she is with child by whoredome, and Iudah said, bring her forth and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with childe: and shee said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the Signet, and Bracelets and Staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged them, and said, She hath beene more righteous then I: because I gave her not Shelah my son: and he knew her againe no more.

27 And it came to passe in the time of her travaile, that behold twinnes were in her wombe,

28 And it came to passe when she travailed, that the one put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound upon his hand a skarlet thred, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out, and she said, how hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee. Therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the skarlet threed upon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND Ioseph was brought down to Egypt and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard an Egyptian bought him of the hand of the Ishmaelites: which had brought him thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he served him, and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had, hee put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him overseer in his house and over all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Iosephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, save the bread that he did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with mee.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold my master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in his house then I, neither hath he kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou are his wife how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to Ioseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to doe his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me, and he left his garment in her hand, and fled and got him out.

13 And it came to passe when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called to the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mock us, he came unto mee to lie with me, and I cryed with a loud voyce.

15 And it came to passe when he heard

that I lifted up my voice, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, the Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lifted up my voice, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard ỹ words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this maner did thy servant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the Kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that were in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the King of Egypt, and his baker, had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the butlers: and against the chiefe of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he served them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them; each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, ỹ butler and ỹ baker of the king of Egypt which was bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon, and behold they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in ỹ ward of his lords house saying, wherefore look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, we have dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said unto them, Doe not interpretations belong unto God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me,

10 And in the vine were three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth, and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes.

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after thy former maner when thou wast his butler,

14 And thinke on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, and here also have I done nothing, that they should put mee into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe baker saw the interpretation was good, he said unto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head,

17 And in the uttermost basket there was of all maner of baken meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof, the three baskets are three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, & shal hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, which was Pharaohs birth day, ỹ he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chiefe butler, and of the chiefe baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chiefe butler unto his butlership againe, and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well favoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured, and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine upon the brinke of the river.

4 And the ill favoured and leane fleshed kine did eat up the seven wel-favoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second

time: & behold, ſeaven eares of corne came up upon one ſtalke, ranke and good.

6 And behold ſeaven thin eares, & blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſprang up after them.

7 And the ſeven thin eares devoured the ſeven rank and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled, and he ſent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wiſe men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame, but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 Then ſpake ỹ chiefe butler unto Pharaoh, ſaying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſervants, and put me in ward, in the captaine of the guards houſe, both me, and the chiefe baker

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, ſervant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

13 And it came to paſſe as he interpreted to us, ſo it was; mee hee reſtored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh ſent and called Ioſeph, and they brought him haſtily out of the dungeon: and he ſhaved himſelfe, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Ioſeph, I have dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it, and I have heard ſay of thee that thou canſt underſtand a dreame, to interpret it.

16 And Ioſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying it is not in mee, God ſhall give Pharaoh an anſwere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Ioſeph, in my dreame, behold, I ſtood upon the banke of the river.

18 And behold, there came out of the river ſeven kine, fat fleſhed, and well favoured and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, ſeven other kine, came up after them, poore and very ill favoured and leane fleſhed, ſuch as I never ſaw in all the land of Egypt for badneſſe.

20 And the leane, and the ill favoured kine, did eat up the firſt ſeven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not bee knowne that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill favoured, as at the begininning. ſo I awoke.

22 And I ſaw in my dreame, & behold ſeven eares came up in one ſtalke, full and good

23 And behold, ſeven eares withered thinne, and blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſprung up after them.

24 And the thin eares devoured the ſeven good eares: and I told this unto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare it to mee.

25 ¶ And Ioſeph ſaid unto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one God hath ſhewed Pharaoh, what he is about to doe,

26 The ſeven good kine are ſeven yeers, and the ſeven good eares are ſeven yeeres, the dreame is one,

27 And the ſeven thinne and ill favoured kine that came up after them are ſeven yeers and the ſeven empty eares blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſhalbe ſeven yeeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I have ſpoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, hee ſheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come ſeven yeeres of great plenty thorowout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them ſeven yeeres of famine, and all the plenty ſhall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 And the plenty ſhal not be knowne in the land, by reaſon of that famine following, for it ſhalbe very grievous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, it is becauſe the thing is eſtabliſhed by God, and God will ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man, a diſcreet and wiſe man, and ſet him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fift part of the land of Egypt in the ſeven plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeeres that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food ſhalbe for ſtore to the land, againſt the ſeven yeeres of famine, which ſhall be in the land of Egypt, that the land periſh not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in ỹ eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his ſervants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his ſervants, Can we find ſuch an one, as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is.

39 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Ioſeph, For aſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreet and wiſe as thou art

40 Thou ſhalt bee over my houſe, and according unto thy word ſhall all my people be ruled, only in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Ioſeph, See, I have ſet thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke of his ring from his hand, and put it upon Iſephs hand, and arayed him in veſtures of fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke,

43 And hee made him to ride in the ſecond charet which he had: and they cryed before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Ioſeph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee ſhall no man lift

up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name Zanath-Paaneah, and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Potipherah Priest of Ono, and Ioseph went over all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when hee stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up al the food of the seven yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the Sea, very much, untill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 And to Ioseph were borne two sonnes before the yeeres of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah Priest of Ono, bare unto him,

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, Manasseh, for God said he hath made mee forget all my toile, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: For God hath caused me to bee fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven yeeres of plenteousnes that was in the land of Egypt were ended,

54 And the seven yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when al ỹ land of Egypt was famished, ỹ people cried to Pharaoh for bread, & Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Goe unto Ioseph, what he saith unto you, doe:

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth, and Ioseph opened all the store houses, and sold unto the Egyptians, and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

NOw when Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said unto his sons why doe ye looke one upon another?

2 And he said, behold, I have heard that there is corne in Egypt, get you downe thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live and not die.

3 And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 And Beniamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren; for said he, Lest peradventure mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the governour over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land, and Iosephs brethren came and bowed downe themselves before him, with their face to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himselfe strange unto them, & spake roughly unto them, and they said unto them, Whence come ye? and they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food,

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew him not.

9 And Ioseph remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay my lord but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We are all one mans sons: wee are true men thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay but to see the nakednesse of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold the yongest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby yee shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not goe forth hence except your yonger brother come hither,

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shalbe kept in prison, that your words may be prooved, whether there be any trueth in you, or else by the life of Pharaoh ye are spies.

17 And he put them all together into ward three dayes.

18 And Ioseph said unto them the third day, This doe, and live: for I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of the prison: goe yee carry corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But bring your younger brother unto me, so shall your word be verified, and yee shall not die: and they did so,

21 ¶ And they said one to another, Wee are verely guilty concerning our brother that we saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought us, and we would not heare: therefore is the distresse come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them saying, Spake not I unto you saying, Doe not sinne against the childe, and ye would not heare, therefore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph understood them: for he spake to them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himselfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them again and communed ẅ them, & tooke from them Simeon: and bound him before their eyes

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sackes with corne, and to restore every mans mony.

mony into his ſacke, and to give them proviſion for the way, & thus did he unto them,

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corne, and departed thence,

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke to give his aſſe provender in the Inne, hee eſpied his mony; for behold, it was in his ſackes mouth.

28 And hee ſaid unto his brethren, My mony is reſtored, and loe, it is even in my ſacke and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, what is this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Iacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell upon them, ſaying.

30 The man who *is* the lord of the land ſpake roughly to us, and took us for ſpies of the countrey.

31 And we ſaid unto him, Wee are true men, we are no ſpies.

32 We be twelve brethren, ſons of our father: one is not, and the yongeſt is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey ſaid unto us, Hereby ſhall I know that yee are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongeſt brother unto mee, then ſhall I know ỹ ye are no ſpies, that you are true men, ſo will I deliver you your brother, & ye ſhal traffique in the land

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſackes, that behold every mans bundle of mony was in his ſacke: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundle of mony they were afraid,

36 And Iacob their fathers ſaid unto them Me have ye bereaved of my children: Ioſeph is not, & Simeon is not, & ye will take Beniamin away, all theſe things are againſt me,

37 And Reuben ſpake unto his father ſaying, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee, deliver him unto my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he ſaid: My ſonne ſhal not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then ſhall ye bring down my gray haires with ſorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND the famine was ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten up the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid unto them, Goe againe, buy us a little food.

3 And Iudah ſpake unto him, ſaying the man did ſolemnly proteſt unto us, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with us we will go downe, and buy thee food,

5 But if thou wilt not ſend him, we will not goe downe, for the man ſaid unto us, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, wherefore dealt yee ſo ill with mee as to tell the man Whether ye have yet a brother,

7 And they ſaid, The man asked us, ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kindred, ſaying, is your father yet alive? have yee another brother? and wee told him according to the tenour of theſe words: Could wee certainely know that he would ſay, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah ſaid unto Iſrael his father Send the lad with mee, and wee will ariſe and go, that we may live, and not die, both we and thou and alſo our little ones.

9 I will be ſurety for him: of my hand ſhalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let me beare the blame for ever.

10 For except wee had lingred, ſurely now we had returned this ſecond time.

11 And their father Iſrael ſaid unto them, if it muſt be ſo now, do this, take of the beſt fruits of the land in your veſſels & cary downe the man a preſent, a little balme and a little hony, ſpices and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double mony in your hand: and the mony that was brought againe in ỹ mouth of your ſackes, cary it againe in your hands, peradventure it was an overſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, goe againe to the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother, and Beniamin: if I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the man tooke that preſent, and they tooke double mony in their hand, and Beniamin, and roſe up, and went downe to Egypt and ſtood before Ioſeph,

16 And when Ioſeph ſaw Beniamin with them, he ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring theſe men home, and ſlay, and make ready: for theſe men ſhall dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioſeph bade, and the man brought ỹ men unto Ioſephs houſe.

18 And the men were afraied, becauſe they were brought into Ioſephs houſe, and they ſaid, becauſe of the mony that was returned in our ſackes at the firſt time, are we brought in, that hee may ſeeke occaſion againſt us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our aſſes.

19 And they came neere to the ſteward of Ioſephs houſe, and they communed with him at the doore of the houſe.

20 And ſaid, O Sir, wee came indeed downe at the firſt time to buy food.

21 And it came to paſſe when we came to the Inne, that we opened our ſackes, and behold, every mans mony was in the mouth of his ſacke, our mony in full weight, and we have brought it againe in our hand.

22 And

22 And other mony haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: wee cannot tell, who put our money in our ſackes.

23 And he ſaid, Peace be to you, feare not: your God and the God of your fathers hath given you treaſures in your ſacks, I had your money, And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe, and gave them water, and they waſhed their feet: and he gave their aſſes provender.

25 And they made ready the Preſent againſt Ioſeph came at noone: for they heard that they ſhould eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioſeph came home, they brought him the preſent which was in their hand into the houſe, and bowed themſelves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their wel-fare and ſaid is your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? is he yet alive?

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſervant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeiſance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw his brother Beniamin, his mothers ſonne, and ſaid, Is this your yonger brother of whom ye ſpake unto me? and he ſaid, God be gracious unto thee my ſonne,

30 And Ioſeph made haſt: for his bowels did yerne upon his brother, and he ſought where to weepe, and he entred into his chamber and wept there.

31 And he waſhed his face and went out and refrained himſelfe, & ſaid, Set on bread

32 And they ſet on for him, by himſelfe, and for them by themſelves: and for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themſelves becauſe the Egyptians might not eat bread with Hebrewes: for that is an abomination to the Egyptians.

33 And they ſate before him, the firſt borne according to his birthright, and the youngeſt according to his youth: and the men marveiled one at another.

34 And hee tooke and ſent meſſes unto them from before him: but Beniamins meſſe was five times ſo much as any of theirs, and they drunke and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII

AND he commanded the ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mans ſackes with food as much as they can carry, and put every mans mony in his ſackes mouth,

2 And put my cup, my ſilver cup, in the ſackes mouth of the youngeſt, and his corne mony: and he did according to the word that Ioſeph had ſpoken.

3 Aſſoone as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they and their aſſes.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Ioſeph ſaid unto his ſteward, Vp, and follow the men, and when thou doeſt overtake them, ſay unto them, wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby in deed he divineth? yee have done evill in ſo doing.

6 ¶ And he overtooke them, and he ſpake unto them the ſame words.

7 And they ſaid unto him, wherefore ſaith my lord theſe words? God forbid that thy ſervants ſhould doe according to this thing

8 Behold, the mony which we found in our ſackes mouth, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould we ſteal out of my lords houſe ſilver or gold.

9 With whomſoever of thy ſervants it be found, both let him die, and wee alſo will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo let it be according to your words, he with whom it is found ſhalbe my ſervant and ye ſhalbe blameleſſe.

11 Then they ſpeedily tooke downe every men his ſacke to the ground, and opened every man his ſacke.

12 And hee ſearched and began at the eldeſt, and left at the youngeſt: and the cup was found.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his aſſe & returned to the city.

14 And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioſeph ſaid unto them, what deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not that ſuch a man as I can certainely divine?

16 And Iudah ſaid, What ſhal we ſay unto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeake? or how ſhall we cleare our ſelves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy ſervants: behold wee are my lords ſervants, both wee, and he alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe ſo: but the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſervant: and as for you, get you in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ And Iudah came neere unto him and ſaid, O my lord, let thy ſervant, I pray thee, ſpeake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne againſt thy ſervant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his ſervants, ſaying, have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid unto my lord, We have a father an old man, & a child of his old age, a little one, & his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, & his father loveth him.

21 And thou ſaideſt unto thy ſervants: bring him downe unto me, that I may ſet mine eyes upon him.

22 And we ſaid unto my lord, The lad can not leave his father: for if he ſhould leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou ſaideſt unto thy ſervants, except your yongeſt brother come downe with you, you ſhall ſee my face no more.

24 And

24 And it came to paſſe, when we came vp vnto thy ſeruant my father: we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father ſaid, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we ſaid, we cannot goe downe if our yongeſt brother be not ẅ vs, then wil we goe downe: for we may not ſee the mans face, except our youngeſt brother be with vs.

27 And thy ſeruant my father ſaid vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two ſons

28 And the one went out from me, and I ſaid, Surely he is torne in pieces, and I ſaw him not ſince.

29 And if ye take this alſo from me, and miſchiefe befall him, ye ſhall bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy ſeruant my father, and ẏ lad be not ẅ vs; (ſeeing that his life is bound up in ẏ lads life.)

31 It ſhal come to paſſe, when he ſeeth that ẏ lad is not ẅ vs, that he wil die, & thy ſeruants ſhal bring down the gray haires of thy ſeruant our father with ſorrow to the grave.

32 For thy ſeruant became ſurety for the lad vnto my father, ſaying, If I bring him not vnto thee, then I ſhall beare the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore I pray thee, let thy ſeruant abide in ſtead of ẏ lad, a bondman to my lord, & let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how ſhal I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me, leſt peradventure, I ſee the evill that ſhal come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

THen Ioſeph could not refraine himſelfe before all them that ſtood by him: & he cryed, Cauſe every man to go out from me: & there ſtood no man with him, while Ioſeph made himſelfe knowne vnto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the houſe of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, I am Ioſeph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not anſwere him: for they were troubled at his preſence.

4 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere, and he ſaid, I am Ioſeph your brother, whom ye ſold in Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with your ſelves, that ye ſold me hither: God did ſend me before you to preſerve life.

6 For theſe two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are five yeers in the which there ſhall neither be earing nor harveſt.

7 And God ſent me before you to preſerve you a poſterity in the earth, and to ſave your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that ſent me hither, but God, and he hath made me a Father to Pharaoh and lord of all his houſe, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haſt you, and go up to my Father, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith thy ſonne Ioſeph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the land of Goſhen, & thou ſhalt be neere vnto me, thou & thy children, & thy childrens children, & thy flockes: & thy herds, and all ẏ thou haſt.

11 And there will I nouriſh thee, (for yet there are five yeeres of famine) leſt thou and thy houſhold, and all that thou haſt, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes ſee, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that it is my mouth that ſpeaketh vnto you.

13 And you ſhal tell my father of al my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have ſeene, and ye ſhal haſt, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreover, he kiſſed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Ioſephs brethren are come: and it pleaſed Pharaoh well, and his ſeruants.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe ye, lade your beaſts, & go, get you vnto ẏ land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come vnto me, and I wil give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe yee: Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and your wives, and bring your father and come.

20 Alſo regard not your Stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gave them wagons, according to the commandement of Pharaoh, and gave them proviſion for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin he gave three hundred pieces of ſilver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he ſent after this manner, ten aſſes laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhe aſſes laden with corne and bread & meat for his father by the way.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father.

26 And told him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

27 And they told him al ẏ words of Ioſeph which he had ſaid vnto them, & when he ſaw ẏ wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to carry

him

him, the ſpirit of Iacob their father revived.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough; Ioſeph my ſonne is yet alive: I will goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney with al that he had, and came to Beerſheba and offered ſacrifice unto ỹ God of his father Iſaac,

2 And God ſpake unto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob: And he ſaid, here am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe down to Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will alſo ſurely bring thee up againe: & Ioſeph ſhal put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe up from Beerſheba: and the ſons of Iſrael carryed Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to cary him

6 And they tooke their cattell and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Iacob and all his ſeed with him,

7 His ſons, and his ſonnes ſons with him, his daughters, and his ſons daughters, and al his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And theſe are the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſons, Reuben Iacobs firſt borne,

9 And the ſons of Reuben, Hanoch and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 And the ſons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Obed, and Iachin, and Zohar & Shaul the ſon of a Canaanitiſh woman,

11 ¶ And the ſonnes of Levi, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari,

12 And the ſons of Iudah, Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah, but Er, & Onan died in the land of Canaan, And the ſonnes of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the ſonnes of Iſſachar; Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the ſonnes of Zebulun: Sered and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 Theſe be the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhe bare unto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: al the ſoules of his ſons and his daughters, were thirty and three,

16 ¶ And the ſons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggi. Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli,

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of Aſher, Timnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter: and the ſonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel.

18 Theſe are the ſonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter, and theſe ſhe bare unto Iacob, even ſixteene ſoules.

19 The ſonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And unto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah Prieſt of Ono bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the ſons of Beniamin were Bela, and Becher, & Aſhbel, Gera, & Naaman Ehi, and Roſh, Muppim, & Huppim. & Ard.

22 Theſe are ỹ ſons of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: al the ſoules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the ſonnes of Dan, Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſons of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are ỹ ſons of Bilhah which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe unto Iacob, all the ſoules were ſeven.

26 All the ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his loynes, beſide Iacobs ſonnes wives, all the ſoules were threeſcore and ſix,

27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph which were borne in Egypt, were two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him unto Ioſeph, to direct his face unto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went up to meet Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe unto him, and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid unto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I have ſeene thy face, becauſe thou art yet alive.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his brethren, and unto his fathers houſe, I will goe up, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, My brethren and my fathers houſe, which were in the land of Canaan are come unto me.

32 And the men are ſhepheards, for their trade hath beene to feed cattell, and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, what is your occupation.

34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſervants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth even untill now, both we, and alſo our fathers, ỹ ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen, for every ſhepheard is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

THen Ioſeph came and told Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father, & my brethren, & their flockes, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold they are in the land of Goſhen.

2 And he tooke ſome of his brethren, even five men: and preſented them unto Pharaoh,

3 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his brethren, what is your occupation? And they ſaid unto Pharaoh, Thy ſervants are ſhepheards both we, and alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreover unto Pharaoh, for to ſoiourne in the land are we come: for for thy ſervants have no paſture for their flockes, for the famine is ſore in the land of

Canaan

Canaan. now therefore we pray thee, let thy ſervants dwell in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake unto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee, in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goſhen let them dwell, and if thou knoweſt any man of activity amongſt them, then make them rulers over my cattell.

7 And Ioſeph brought in Iacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh, and Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Iacob, How old art thou?

9 And Iacob ſaid unto Pharaoh, The dayes and yeeres of my pilgrimage, are an hundred and thirty yeeres · few and evill have the dayes of the yeeres of my life been, and not atrained unto the dayes and yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioſeph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of ỹ land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had cõmanded.

12 And Ioſeph nouriſhed his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was [illegible] in all the land · for the famine [illegible] ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and [illegible] land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Ioſeph gathered up all the mony that was found in the land of Egypt, and the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioſeph brought the mony into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, al the Egyptians came unto Ioſeph, and ſaid, give us bread · for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioſeph ſaid, give your cattell, and I will give you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell unto Ioſeph, and Ioſeph gave them bread in exchange for horſes, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the aſſes and he fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came unto him the ſecond yeere, and ſaid to him, we wil not hide it from my lord, how that our mony is ſpent, my lord alſo hath our herds of cattell, there is nought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore ſhall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be ſervants unto Pharaoh, and give us ſeed that we may live, and not die, that the land be not deſolate.

20 And Ioſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh · for ỹ Egyptians ſold every man his field · becauſe the famine prevailed over them, ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, even unto the other end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the Prieſts bought he not · for the Prieſts had a portion aſſigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them, wherefore they ſold not their lands.

23 Then Ioſeph ſaid unto the people, Behold; I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: loe, here is ſeed for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.

24 And it ſhal come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall give the fift part unto Pharaoh, and foure parts ſhalbe your own for ſeed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaved our lives: let us find grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſervants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a law over ỹ land of Egypt unto this day, ỹ Pharaoh ſhould have the fift part, except the land of the Prieſts onely, which became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goſhen, and they had poſſeſſion therein, and grew and multipled exceedingly.

28 And Iacob lived in the land of Egypt ſeventeen yeeres, ſo the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourty and ſeven yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die, and he called his ſon Ioſeph, and ſaid unto him, if now I have found grace in thy ſight, put, I pray thee thy haud under my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not I pray thee in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he ſaid, I will do as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Sweare vnto me, and he ſware unto him. And Iſrael bowed himſelf upon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that one told Ioſeph, Behold, thy father is ſick, and he took with him his two ſons Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, & ſaid, behold, thy ſon Ioſeph commeth unto thee. and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelf, & ſate upon the bed.

3 And Iacob ſaid unto Ioſeph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed me.

4 And ſaid unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multi ply thee, and I wil make o thee a multitude of people, & will give

give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shalbe mine:

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them shalbe thine, and shalbe called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me when I came from Padan Rachel died by me in ỹ land of Canaan, in ỹ way when yet there was but a little way to come to Ephrath, I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Beth-lehem

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said whose are these.

9 (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that hee could not see) and hee brought them neere unto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

10 And Ioseph said unto his father, They are my sonnes: whom God hath given me in this place: and he said bring them, I pray thee unto me, and I will blesse them.

11 And Israel said unto Ioseph, I had not thought not to see thy face, and loe God hath shewed me all thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and he bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Israels left hande & Manasseh in his left hand, towards Israels right hand, & brought them neere unto him

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraims head who was ỹ yonger: and his left hand upon Manassehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh was the first borne.

15 ¶ And he blessed Ioseph, and said, God before whom thy fathers, Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day.

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evill, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth,

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and hee held up his fathers hand to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manassehs head

18 And Ioseph said unto his father. Not so my father: for this is the first borne, put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused & said, I know it my son, I know it, he also shal become a people, & he also shalbe great, but truely his yonger brother shalbe greater then he, & his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying In thee shall Israel blesse, saying. God make thee as Ephraim and Manasseh: and hee set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Ioseph, Behold I die: but God shall be with you and bring you againe unto the land of your fathers

22 Moreover, I have given thee one portion above thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

AND Iacob called unto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tel you that which shal befall you in the latter dayes.

2 Gather your selves together and heare ye sons of Iacob, and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben thou art my first borne, my might and the beginning of my strength the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

4 Vnstable as water, thou shalt not excel, because thou wentest up to thy fathers bed then defiledst thou it, Hee went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi are brethren, instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: to their assembly mine honor be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe will they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce, and their wra[illegible] it was cruel: I will divide them in I[illegible], & scatter thē in Israel

8 ¶ Iudah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise, thy hand shalbe in the necks of thine enemies, thy fathers children shal bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe, from the prey my son thou art gone up, he stooped downe, hee couched as a Lyon, and as an old lyon, who shall rouse him up.

10 The Scepter shall not depart from Iudah nor a Law giver from betweene his feet untill Shiloh come, and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foale unto the vine, and his asses colt unto the choise vine: he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulon shal dwel at the haven of the Sea, and he shalbe for an haven of ships: and his border shalbe unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching down betweene two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest was good, & the land ỹ it was pleasant, and bowed his shoulder to bear, & became a servant unto tribute

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shalbe a servant by the way, and adder in the path that biteth the horse heeles so that the rider shall fall backward.

18 I have

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad a troope ſhal overcome him: but he ſhal overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher, his bread ſhalbe fat, and he ſhal yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: Hee giveth goodly words.

22 Ioſeph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a wal whoſe branches run over the wal.

23 The archers have ſurely grieved him, and ſhot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength & the armes of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty men of Iacob from thence is the ſhepheard, the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 Even by the God of thy father who ſhal help thee: and by the Almighty, who ſhal bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breaſts and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſing of my progenitors unto the uttermoſt bound of the everlaſting hils, they ſhalbe on the head of Ioſeph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin ſhal raven as a wolfe in the morning he ſhal devoure the prey, and at night he ſhal divide the ſpoile.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelve tribes of Iſrael, and this is that their father ſpake unto them and bleſſed him: every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham & Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field and of the cave that is therein, was from ỹ children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his ſonnes, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghoſt and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

AND Ioſeph fel upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſeph commanded his ſervants the Phiſicians to inbalme his father: and the Phiſicians enbalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him (for ſo are fulfilled ỹ daies of thoſe which are embalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Ioſeph ſpake unto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, ſpeake I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying

5 My father made me ſweare, ſaying, Loe, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up I pray thee, & bury my father, & I wil come again.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, go up and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſweare.

7 ¶ And Ioſeph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all ỹ ſervants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his houſe, and al the Elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the houſe of Ioſeph: and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flockes, and their herds they left in the land of Goſhen,

9 And there went up w̃ him both charets and horſmen, & it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing floore of Arad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of ỹ land, the Canaanites, ſaw the mourning in the floore of Arad, they ſaid This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his ſons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his ſons carried him into ỹ land of Canaan, & buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for poſſeſſion of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and al that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Ioſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph wil peradventure hate us: and wil certainely reqvite us al the evil which we did unto him

16 And they ſent a meſſenger unto Ioſeph ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying.

17 So ſhal ye ſay unto Ioſeph, forgive, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſin: for they did unto thee evil: and now we pray thee Forgive the treſpaſſe of the ſervants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept when they ſpake unto him.

18 And his brethren alſo wept and fell downe before his face, and they ſaid, behold we be thy ſervants.

19 And Ioſeph ſaid unto them, Feare not, for I am in the place of God.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil againſt me, but God ment it for good, to bring to paſſe as it is this day, to ſave much people alive.

21 Now therefore feare ye not, I wil nouriſh you, & your little ones. And he comforted them, and ſpake kindly unto them.

22 And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers houſe, and Ioſeph lived an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 And Ioſeph ſaw Ephraims children of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, were brought up upon Ioſephs knees.

24 And Ioſeph ſaid to his brethren, I die, and God wil ſurely viſit you, & bring you out of this land, unto the land which hee ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioſeph took an oath of ỹ children of Iſrael, ſaying, God wil ſurely viſit you, and ye ſhal carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Ioſeph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they imbalmed him, & he was put in a coffing in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF Moſes, called Exodus

CHAP. I.

NOw theſe are the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, every man & his houſhold, came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Iudah.

3 Iſſachar, Zebulon, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad and Aſher.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the loynes of Iacob, were ſeventy ſoules, for Ioſeph was in Egypt already.

6 And Ioſeph died, and al his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Iſrael were fruitful, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplyed, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe up a new King over Egypt which knew not Ioſeph.

9 And he ſaid unto his people, Behold, the people of ỹ children of Iſrael are more and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deale wiſely w̃ them leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any war, they ioyne alſo unto our enemies, and fight againſt us and ſo get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet over them taskmaſters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treaſure cities Pithon, and Raamſes.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved becauſe of ỹ children of Iſrael

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael, to ſerve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, & in brick, & in al maner of ſervice in the field: al their ſervice wherein they made them ſerve was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt ſpake to ỹ Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one was Shiprah, & the name of ỹ other Puah)

16 And he ſaid, when ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee them upon the ſtooles, if it be a ſon, then ye ſhal kil him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, & did not as the King of Egypt commanded them but ſaved the men children alive.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwives, and ſaid unto them, why have ye done this thing, and have ſaved the men children alive?

19 And the midwives ſaid unto Pharaoh, becauſe the Hebrew women are not as ỹ Egyptian women, for they are lively, & are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwives feared God, ỹ he made them houſes

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people ſaying, Every ſon that is borne, ye ſhal caſt into the river, and every daughter yee ſhal ſave alive.

CHAP. II.

AND there went a man of ỹ houſe of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi

2 And the woman conceived and bare a ſon and when ſhe ſaw him that he was a godly child, ſhe hid him three moneths.

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him ſhe tooke for him an arke of bulruſhes and daubed it with ſlime, and with pitch, and put the child therein, and ſhe laid it in the flags by the river brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood a far off, to wit what would be done, to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to waſh her ſelfe at the river, & her maidens walked along by the river ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the arke among the flags ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened it, ſhe ſaw the child: and behold the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is one of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shal I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her Goe: and the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her

her, Take this child away, and nurſe it for me, and I wil give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child and nurſed it.

10 And ỹ child grew, & ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, & he became her ſon, and ſhe called his name Moſes, and ſhe ſaid, becauſe I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe daies when Moſes was grown, that he went out unto his brethren and looked on their burdens, and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way, and that way and when he ſaw ỹ there was no man, hee ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in ỹ ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day behold two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: And he ſaid unto him that did the wrong, wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, who made thee a Prince and a Iudge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt ỹ Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid ſurely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled frõ the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate down by a well.

16 Now the Prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flocks.

17 And the ſhepheards came and drove them away, but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and they watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Revel their father, he ſaid, how is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day.

19 And they ſaid, an Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo drew water enough for us, and watered the flocke.

20 And he ſaid unto his daughters: and where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? Call him that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſon, and he called his name Gerſhom, for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the King of Egypt dyed, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cryed, and their cry came up unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his Covenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Iſrael, and God had reſpect unto them.

CHAP. III.

NOw Moſes kept the flock of Iethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian, and he led the flocke to the backſide of the deſart, and came to the mountaine of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midſt of the buſh, and he looked, and behold the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turne aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called unto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes, And he ſaid, Here am I.

5 And he ſaid, draw not nigh hither, put off thy ſhoes from off thy feet, for the place wheron thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.

6 Moreover he ſaid, I am the God of thy fathers, ỹ God of Abraham, ỹ God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face, for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, I have ſurely ſeen the affliction of my people, which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reaſon of their taske-maſters, for I know their ſorrowes.

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of ỹ hand of ỹ Egyptians, and to bring them out of the land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milke & hony, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Ammorites, and ỹ Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Iſrael is come unto me: and I have alſo ſeen the oppreſſion, wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I wil ſend thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring foorth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto God, who am I, that I ſhould goe unto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring foorth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainely I wil be with thee, & this ſhalbe a token unto thee, that I have ſent thee: when thou haſt brought foorth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerve God upon this mountaine.

13 And Moſes ſaid to God, behold, when I come to the children of Iſrael, & ſhal ſay unto them, ỹ God of your fathers hath ſent me unto you, & they ſhal ſay unto me, what is his Name, What ſhall I ſay unto them?

14 And God ſaid unto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me unto you.

15 And God ſaid moreover unto Moſes Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath ſent me unto you, this is my Name for ever, and this is my memoriall unto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, and ſay unto them, The LORD

God

God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Iacob appeared unto me, ſaying, I have ſurely viſited you, and ſeene that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have ſaid, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perrizites, and the Hivites, and the Iebuſites, unto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voyce, and thou ſhalt come, thou and the Elders of Iſrael unto the king of Egypt, & you ſhall ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with us · and now let us goe, (we beſeech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

19 And I am ſure that the King of Egypt will not let you go, no not by a mightie hand.

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midſt thereof and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will give this people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians, and it ſhal come to paſſe that when ye goe, ye ſhall not goe emptie.

22 But every woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſojourneth in her houſe, jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold and raiment, and ye ſhall put them upon your ſonnes, and upon your daughters, and ye ſhall ſpoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeve mee, nor hearken unto my voyce: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto him, What is that in thine haud? And he ſaid, a rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground, And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: And Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Put forth thine hand and take it by the taile. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand. ·

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the Lord ſaid furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſome · and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe, And he put his hand into his boſome againe, & plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned againe as his other fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeve the voyce of the latter ſigne,

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not alſo beleeve theſe two ſignes, neither hearken unto thy voyce, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the river, & poure it upon the dry land · and the water which thou taken out of the river, ſhall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the Lord, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant but I am ſlow of ſpeech & ſlow of tongue,

11 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the ſeeing, or the blinde have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend I pray thee by ỹ hand of *him whom* thou wilt ſend

14 And the anger of the Lord was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeake well, And alſo behold, he commeth forth to meet thee · and when he ſeeth thee he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, and put words in his mouth, and I wil be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach ye what ye ſhal doe.

16 And hee ſhall be thy ſpokeſman unto the people, and he ſhall be, *even* he, ſhal be to thee in ſtead of a mouth. and thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of a God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid unto him Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet alive. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt, for al the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, & his ſons and ſet them upon an aſſe, and he returned into the land of Egypt, And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, when thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee ỹ thou do al theſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand · but I will harden his heart, that he ſhal not let the people go

22 And thou ſhalt ſay unto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſon, *even* my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay unto thee, Let my ſon goe, that he may ſerve mee · and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I wil ſlay thy ſonne, *even* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharp ſtone, and

and cut off the foreskin of her ſon, and caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody huſband art thou to me.

26 So ſhe let him goe: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the Lord ſaid to Aaron go into the wildernes to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and al the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all ye words which the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved, And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

AND afterward Moſes & Aaron went in and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wildernes.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, who is the Lord that I ſhould obey his voice, to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, the God of the Hebrews hath met with us, let us go, we pray thee, three dayes iourny into the deſart, and ſacrifice unto the Lord our God, leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, and w ſword.

4 And the King of Egypt ſaid unto them, wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their work? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold the people of the land now are many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taske-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more give the people ſtraw to make brick, as heretofore, let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay upon them, you ſhall not diminiſh ought thereof for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let us goe, and ſacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more worke be laid upon the men: that they labour therein, and let them not regard their vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taske maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye get you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your work ſhalbe diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taske-maſters haſted them, ſaying, Fulfill your works, your daly taske, as when ye had ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael which Pharaohs task-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have you not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yeſterday, and to day as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried unto Pharaoh, ſaying wherfore dealeſt thou thus w thy ſervants

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay unto us, make brick, and behold, thy ſervants are beaten, but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he ſaid, ye are idle, ye are idle, therefore ye ſay, Let us go, and do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now and worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you, yet ſhall ye deliver the taske of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in an evill caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhal not miniſh ought from the brick, of your dayly taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD looke upon you, & iudge, becauſe you have made our favour to be abhorred in ye eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hands to ſlay us.

22 And Moſes returned to ye Lord, & ſaid Lord, wherefore haſt thou ſo evil intreated this people? why is it ye thou haſt ſent me.

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeak in thy Name, he hath done evill to this people neither haſt thou delivered the people at all.

CHAP. VI.

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee, what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall hee drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, I am the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Iacob, by the Name of God Almighty: but by the name IEHOVAH was I known to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my Covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, where in they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, w hom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my Covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto ye children of Iſrael I am ye Lord, and I wil bring you out from under the burden of the Egyptians, and I

will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I wil take you to me for a people, and I will be to them a God, and yee ſhal know that I am the LORD your God which brought you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did ſwear to give it to Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Iacob, & I will give it you for an heritage, I am the Lord.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not unto Moſes for anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And ỹ Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go in, ſpeake unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before ỹ Lord ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael have not harkened unto me, how then ſhal Pharaoh heare me, who am of uncircumciſed lips.

13 And the Lord ſpake unto Moſes and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Iſrael, and unto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe be the heads of their fathers houſes: The ſons of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe be the families of Reuben.

15 And the ſons of Simeon, Iemuel, and Iamin, and Obad, and Iachim, and Zoar, and Shaul the ſon of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the ſons of Levi, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Levi, were an hundred thirty and ſeven yeeres.

17 The ſons of Gerſhon, Libna, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the ſonnes of Kohath, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeeres.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari, Mahli, and Muſhi, theſe are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes, & the yeers of ỹ life of Amram were an hundred thirty and ſeven yeeres.

21 ¶ And the ſons of Izhar, Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel, Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zichri.

23 And Aaron took him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Nahſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah: Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſon tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 Theſe are that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe are they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe are that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the land of Egypt.

29 That the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying I am ỹ Lord: ſpeak thou unto Pharaoh King of Egypt al that I ſay unto thee

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhalbe thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake unto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt by my iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the Lord, when I ſtretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the Lord commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeeres old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres old: when they ſpake unto Pharaoh.

8 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake unto you, ſaying ſhew a miracle for you then thou ſhalt ſay unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and caſt it before Pharaoh, and it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh and before his ſervants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the ſorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they did alſo in like maner with their enchantments:

12 For they caſt downe every man his rod, and they became ſerpents, but Aarons rod ſwallowed up their rods.

13 And

13 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning loe, he goeth out unto the waters, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the river brinke, againſt hee come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrewes hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me in the wilderneſſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, in this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: Behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the rivers, and they ſhalbe turned into blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the river ſhall die, and ỹ rivers ſhal ſtink, and ỹ Egyptians ſhal loath to drinke of ỹ water of ỹ rivers.

19 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, take thy rod, & ſtretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their ſtreams, upon their rivers and upon their ponds, and upon their pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood throughout al the land of Egypt, both in veſſels of wood, and in veſſels of ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he lifted up ỹ rod and ſmote the waters ỹ were in the river, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſervants and all the waters that were in the rivers, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that was in the river died and the river ſtanke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And ỹ Magicians of Egypt did ſo with their enchantments, and Pharaohs heart was hardened: neither did he harken unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither ſet he his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about ỹ rivers of waters to drink, for they could not drinke of the water of the river.

25 And ſeven dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the rivers.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes: Goe unto Pharaoh and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerve me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them go, behold, I wil ſmite al thy borders with frogs

3 And the river ſhal bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhal go up & come into thine houſe, and into thy bed chamber, and upon thy bed, & into the houſe of thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading troughs.

4 And the frogs ſhal come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon al thy ſervants.

5 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the ſtreames, over ỹ rivers, and over the ponds, & cauſe the frogs to come upon all the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came up and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the Magicians did ſo with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes & Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, & from my people: And I wil let the people goe that they may do ſacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when ſhal I entreat for thee, and for thy ſervants, and for thy people, to deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the rivers onely.

10 And he ſaid to morrow, And he ſaid Bee it according to thy word, That thou mayeſt know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhal depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſervants, and from thy people, they ſhall remaine in the river onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cried unto the Lord, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heapes, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, he hardened his heart, and harkened not unto them as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes ſay unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land that it may become lice throughout the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice throughout the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there came lice upon man and upon beaſt.

19 Then the magicians ſaid unto Pharaoh This is the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe

up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, loe he commeth forth to the water and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerve me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go Behold, I will ſend ſwarmes of flies upon thee and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhalbe ful of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are

22 And I will ſever in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwel, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhal be there, to the end thou mayeſt know that I am the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I wil put a deviſion betweene my people, and thy people, to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and there came a grievous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſervants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupt by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes and for Aaron, and ſaid Goe ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to doe: for we ſhal ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhal we ſacrifice the abomination of of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone us?

27 We wil go three dayes iourney into the wildernes, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as he ſhall command us.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe, that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderneſſe: onely you ſhall not goe very farre away: entreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD that the ſwarmes of flies maydepart from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD:

31 And ỹ Lord did according to the word of Moſes: and he removed the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let ỹ people go.

CHAP. IX.

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Goe in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerve me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let them goe, and wilt hold them ſtill:

3 Behold the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattell which is in the field, upon the horſes, upon the aſſes, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the ſheepe: there ſhall be a very grievous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſever betweene the cattell of Iſrael, and the cattel of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is of the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time ſaying, to morrow the LORD ſhall do this in the land.

6 And the LORD did this thing on the morrow: and all the cattel of Egypt dyed, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael dyed not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardned and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, Take to you an handful of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it toward heaven, in the ſight of Pharaoh.

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhalbe a boile breaking forth *with* blanes, upon man and upon beaſt, throughout the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it up toward heaven, and it became a boile breaking forth *with* blanes upon man and upon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boiles: for the boile was upon the Magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he harkened not unto them, as the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes.

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Riſe up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of ỹ Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerve me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people: that thou maiſt know ỹ *there* is none like me in al ỹ earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out mine hand ỹ I may ſmite thee, & thy people with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from ỹ earth.

16 And in very deed, for this cauſe have I raiſed thee up, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them goe:

18 Behold to morrow about this time, I will cauſe it to raine a very great haile, ſuch as hath not beene in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, even till now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather the cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for upon every man, and beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, and ſhall not bee brought home, the haile ſhall come downe upon them, and they ſhall die.

20 Hee

20 He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattel flee into the houses.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattel in the field.

22 And ỹ LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be haile in the land of Egypt, upon man and upon beast, and upon every herbe of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran a long upon the ground, & the LORD rained haile upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with haile, very grieveous, such as there was none like it in the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that were in the field, both man and beast: & the haile smote every herbe of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, & I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreate the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thundrings and haile, and I will let you goe, and yee shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, A sloone as I am gon out of the citie, I will spred abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and the* thunder shal cease, neither shal there be any more haile: that thou mayest know how that the earth is the LORDS.

30 But as for thee & thy servants, I know that ye wil not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flax was bolled.

32 But the wheat and the Rie were not smitten: for they were not growne up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunder and the haile ceased, and the raine was not powred upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine & the haile, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants,

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened; neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Goin unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy son, and of thy sons son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I have done amongst them: ỹ ye may know how that I am the LORD

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before mee, Let my people goe ỹ they may serve me

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast:

5 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eate the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the haile, and shall eate every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seene, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him How long shall this man be a snare unto us Let the men goe, that they may serve the LORD their God, knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them Goe, serve ỹ LORD your God: *but* who *are* they that shall goe?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks & with our herds will wee goe, for *we must hold* a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so w you, as I will let you goe, and your little ones, look to it for evill is before you.

11 Not so, goe now ye that are men, and serve the LORD, for that ye doe desire: and they were driven out frō Pharaohs presence.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon ỹ land of Egypt, and eat every herbe of the land, even all that ỹ haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rod over the land of Egypt, & the LORD brought an East wind upon the land all that day, and al that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they before them there were none such locustes as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, & they did eate every herbe of the land, and all the fruit of ỹ trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the

trees, or of the Herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes & Aaron in haſt & ſaid, I have ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, & intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, & iutreated the LORD.

19 And ỹ LORD turned a mighty ſtrong weſt-wind, which tooke away the locuſts, and caſt them into the red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in al the coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he could not let ỹ children of Iſrael goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes Stretch out thy hand towards heaven; that there may be darkeneſſe over the land of Egypt, even darkeneſſe which may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heaven & there was a thicke darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three daies: but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moſes, & ſaid, Goe ye, ſerve the LORD: onely let your flockes and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo goe with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid: Thou muſt give us alſo ſacrifices and burnt offerings, that wee may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattel alſo ſhal goe with us, there ſhal not an hoofe be left behind: for thereof muſt we take to ſerve ỹ LORD our God, & we know not with what we muſt ſerve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken wel, I will ſee thy face no more.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, yet wil I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, & upon Egypt, afterwards he will let you goe hence: when he ſhall let you goe he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people & let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, Iewels of ſilver, and Iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians, Moreover, the man Moſes was very great in ỹ land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſervants, and in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, About midnight will I goe out into the midſt of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhal die, from ỹ firſt borne of Pharaoh that ſitteth upon his Throne, even unto ỹ firſt borne of the maidſervant ỹ is behind the mill, and all the firſt borne of the beaſts.

6 And there ſhal be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael ſhal not a dogge moove his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how the LORD doth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſervants ſhal come downe unto mee, & bow downe themſelves unto mee, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee, & after that, I wil goe out: & he went out after Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaoh, ſhal not hearken unto you, ỹ my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did al theſe wonders before Pharaoh: & ỹ LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let ỹ children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This Moneth *ſhal* be unto you ỹ beginning of moneths: It ſhal be the firſt moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye unto all the Congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In ỹ tenth day of this moneth they ſhal take to them every man a lambe, according to ỹ houſe of *their* fathers a lambe for one houſe.

4 And if the houſhold be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next unto his houſe, take it according to the number of the ſoules: every man according to his eating ſhal make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lambe ſhal be without blemiſh a male of the firſt yeere: ye ſhal take it out from ỹ ſheepe, or from the goats.

6 And ye ſhal keepe it up until ỹ fourteenth day of ỹ ſame moneth & the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhall kil it in the evening.

7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtricke it on the two ſide poſtes, and on the upper doore poſt of ỹ houſes wherein they ſhal eate it.

8 And they ſhal eat the fleſh in that night roſt with fire, & unleavened bread, and with bitter herbes they ſhall eat it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor ſodden at al with water, but roſt with fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye ſhal let nothing of it remaine until the morning & that which remaineth of it until the morning, ye ſhal burne with fire.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it with your loynes girded, your shoes on your fete, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shal eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeover.

12 For I wil passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the gods of Egypt I wil execute judgement: for I am the LORD

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you are: and when I see the blood, I wil passe over you, & ỹ plague shal not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shal be unto you for a memorial, & you shal keep it a feast to the LORD throwout your generations: you shal keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: For whosoever eateth leavened bread, from ỹ first day until the seventh day, that soule shal be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shal be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shal be an holy convocation to you: no maner of worke shal be done in them, save that which every man shal eate, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shal observe the feast of unleavened bread: for in this self same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shal ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the first moneth, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shal eat unleavened bread until the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leavened bread in your houses, for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soule shal be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in ỹ land

20 Ye shal eat nothing leavened: in al your habitations shal ye eat unleavened bread

21 ¶ Then Moses called for al the Elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out, & take you a lambe, according to your families, and kil the passeover,

22 And ye shal take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, & stricke the lentil, and the two side posts with the blood that is in the basin, & none of you shal goe out at ỹ doore of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD wil passe thorow to smite the Egyptians and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and one the two side posts, the LORD shal passe over the doore, and wil not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shal observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shal come to passe, when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you according as he hath promised that ye shal keepe this service?

26 And it shal come to passe when your children shal say unto you, what meane you by this service?

27 That ye shal say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, & delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped

28 And the children of Israel went away and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in ỹ land of Egypt, from the first born of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, unto the first born of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the first borne of the cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in ỹ night, he & all his servants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you foorth from amongst the people, both you and the children of Israel, and goe serve th' LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, & your herds, as ye have said, and be gone, & blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, we be all dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leavened, their kneading trought being bound up in their cloathes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of ỹ Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave ỹ people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel journeyed from Ramases to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foote, ỹ were men, beside children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them, and flockes, and herds, even very much cattell.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt; for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, was foure hundred and thirty yeeres.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the

foure hundred & thirty yeeres, euen the ſelfe ſame day it came to paſſe, that al the hoſts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt

42 It is a night to be much obſerued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is the night of the LORD, to be obſerued of all the children of Iſrael in all their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes & Aaron: This is the ordinance of the Paſſeouer: there ſhal no ſtranger eate thereof.

44 But euery mans ſeruant that is bought for money, when thou haſt circumciſed him, then ſhal he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired ſeruant ſhal not eat thereof.

46 In one houſe ſhal it be eaten, thou ſhal not carry foorth ought of the fleſh abread out of the houſe, neither ſhal yee breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Iſrael ſhal keepe it.

48 And when a ſtranger ſhal ſoiourne with thee, and wil keepe the Paſſeouer to the LORD, let al his males be circumciſed, and then let him come neere, & keepe it, and he ſhal be as one that is borne in ỹ land: for no circumciſed perſon ſhal eate thereof.

49 One law ſhal be to him that is home borne, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

50 Thus did al the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And it came to paſſe ỹ ſelfe ſame day that the LORD did bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt by their armies

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying

2 Sanctifie vnto me al the firſt borne whatſoeuer openeth the wombe among the the children of Iſrael, both of man and of beaſt: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people. Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt out of the houſe of bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there ſhal no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in ỹ moneth Abib

5 ¶ And it ſhal be when the LORD ſhal bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites: and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which he ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou ſhalt keep this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day *ſhal be* a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread ſhal be eaten ſeuen dayes: and there ſhal no leauened bread be ſeene with thee: neither ſhal there be leauen ſeene with thee in al thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhal ſhew thy ſon in that day, ſaying, This *is done* becauſe of that which the LORD did vnto me, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhal be for a ſigne vnto thee vpon thine hand, and for a memorial betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may be in thy mouth: for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it ſhal be when ỹ LORD ſhal bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he ſware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and ſhal giue it thee,

12 That thou ſhalt ſet a part vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the male ſhal be the LORDS.

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a lambe, and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his necke, and al the firſt borne of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it ſhal be when thy ſon aſketh thee in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt from the houſe of bondage.

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that ỹ LORD ſlew al the firſt borne in ỹ land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man and the firſt borne of beaſt Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but al the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhal be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontles betweene thine eies: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt,

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of ỹ Philiſtines, although that was neere: For God ſaid Leſt peradventure the people repent when they ſee war, and they returne to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wildernes of the red Sea, & the children of Iſrael went up harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moſes took ỹ bones of Ioſeph w̄ him: for he had ſtraitly ſworne ỹ children of Iſrael, ſaying, God will ſurely viſit you, & ye ſhal carry vp my bones away hence w̄ you.

20 ¶ And they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernes.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that

that they mine and encampe before Pi-hahiroth betweene Migdol and the Sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it ye shall encampe by the Sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, they are intangled in the land, the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will bee honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD, and they did so.

5 And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel goe from serving us.

6 And he made ready his charets, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel, and the children of Israel went out with a mighty hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and overtooke them encamping by the Sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, Hast thou taken us away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us foorth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt: saying Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had beene better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day, for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day ye shall see them againe no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore crieſt thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on dry ground thorow the midst of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them, and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoste, upon his charets, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his charets, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the camp of Israel, returned and went behind them, and the pillar of ỹ cloud went from before their face, & stood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darknesse *to them*, but it gave light by night to those: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the Sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to goe *backe* by a strong East wind all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea upon the dry ground and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 And ỹ Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the Sea, *even* all Pharaohs horses, his charets, & his horsmen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked unto ỹ hoste of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, that they drove them heavily: So that the Egyptians said; Let us flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 And the Lord said unto Moses, stretch out thine hand over the Sea, that the waters may come againe upon the Egyptians, upon their charets, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the Sea, and the Sea returned to his strength, when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and ỹ Lord overthrew the Egyptians in ỹ midst of the sea

28 And the waters returned & covered the charets, and the horsemen, and all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the Sea, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the Sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

THen sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwne into the Sea.

2 The Lord is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he is my God and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs chaiets and his hoſt hath he caſt into the Sea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red Sea,

5 The depths have covered them: They ſanke into the bottome as ſtones.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O Lord hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellency, thou haſt overthrowne them that roſe up againſt thee: thou ſentſt foorth thy wrath, which conſumed them like ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood upright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoile: my luſt ſhall be ſatiſfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall deſtroy them.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea covered them, they ſanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like to thee O Lord, amongſt the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearefull in praiſes, doing wonders?

12 Thou ſtretcheſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led foorth the people which thou haſt redeemed, thou haſt guided them in thy ſtrength to thy holy habitation.

14 The people ſhall heare, and be afraid? ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhalbe amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhal melt away.

16 Feare and dread ſhall fal upon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arme they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone, till the people paſſe over, O LORD, till the people paſſe over which thou haſt purchaſed,

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance in the place O LORD *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The Lord ſhal reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets, and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the Lord brought againe the waters of the ſea upon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry land in the midſt of ẏ ſea,

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe the ſiſter of Aaron tooke a trimbrell in her hand and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances,

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing yee to the LORD: for hee hath trimphed glorioufly: the horſe and his rider hath hee throwne into the Sea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red Sea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur, and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter, therefore the name of it was called Marah,

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes ſaying, what ſhall we drinke?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a tree, which when hee had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26 And ſaid if thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his ſight and wilt give eare to his commandements, and keepe his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim: where *were* twelve wels of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came into the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God, we had dyed by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſate by the fleſh pots, *and* when we did eate bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold I wil raine bread from heaven for you: and the people ſhal go out, and gather a certaine rate every day, that I may prove them: whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhalbe twice as much as they gather dayly.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Iſrael, At Even, then yee ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt,

7 And in the morning, then, yee ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we that ye murmure againſt us.

8 And

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhalbe* when the LORD ſhal giue you in the euening fleſh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full, for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmured againſt him: and what are wee? your murmurings are not againſt us, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neere before the LORD, for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying.

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speake vnto them, ſaying, At euen ye ſhal eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at euen the Quailes came, vp and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſte.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a ſmall rounde thing, as ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it was. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, This the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating, an Omer for euery man according to ỹ number of your perſons, take ye euery man for them which are in his tents.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete it with an Omer, he ỹ gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he ỹ gathered little had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leaue of it till the mourning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not vnto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning. and it bred wormes, and ſtanke: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 And it came to paſſe that on the ſixt day, they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rulers of the Congregation came, and told Moſes,

23 And he ſaid vnto them, this is that which the Lord hath ſaid, to morrow is the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto ỹ Lord; bake that which you will bake to day and ſeethe ỹ ye will ſeethe, and ỹ which remaineth ouer lay for you to be kept vntil the morning.

24 And they laid it vp til the morning as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye ſhal not find it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes yee ſhal gather it, but on the ſeuenth day, which is the Sabbath, in it there ſhal be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out ſome of the people on the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long refuſe yee to keepe my Commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the Lord hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore he giueth you the ſixt daye, the bread of two dayes: abide yee euery man in his place let no man goe out of his place on the ſeuenth day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it was like Coriander ſeed, white, and the taſte of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread wherewith I fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you foorth from the land of Egypt,

33 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of Manna therein, and lay it before the Lord to be kept for your generations.

34 As ỹ Lord commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it vp before the Teſtimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eat Manna forty yeeres, vntil they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna vntill they came vnto the borders of ỹ land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael iourneyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin after their iourneyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD.

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, wherefore is this that thou haſt brought vs out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattel with thirſt.

4 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I doe vnto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes: Goe on

before the people, & take with thee of the elders of Iſrael, & thy rod wherewith thou ſmoteſt the rivers, take in thine hand, & goe

6 Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, upon the rock in Horeb, & thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhal come water out of it, that the people may drinke, And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

7 And he called the name of the place Maſſah and Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the Lord ſaying, Is the LORD amongſt us, or not.

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto Ioſhua, Chuſe us out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek to morrow, I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron & Hur went up to the top of the hill

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held up his hand, that Iſrael prevailed & when he let downe his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heavy, & they tooke a ſtone and put it under him, and he ſate thereon, and Aaron and Hur ſtayed up his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſteddy untill the going downe of the Sun.

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Ioſhua: for I wil utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moſes built an Altar, and called the name of it IEHOVAH Niſſi.

16 For hee ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath ſworne, that the Lord will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII

WHen Iethro the Prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people: and that the LORD hath brought Iſrael out of Egypt.

2 Then Iethro Moſes father in law took Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her backe.

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the name of the one was Gerſhon: for he ſaid, I have beene an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And the name of the other was Eleazer, for the God of my father, ſaid he, was mine help, and delivered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in law came with his ſonnes, and his wife unto Moſes into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid unto Moſes, I thy father in law Iethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of their welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD hath done unto Pharaoh, & to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, and all the travel that had come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnes which the Lord hath done to Iſrael whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed be the Lord, who hath delivered you from the hand of the Egyptians, and out the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the Lord is greater then all gods: for the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was above them.

12 And Iethro Moſes father in law tooke a burnt offring & ſacrifices for God & Aaron came, & all the Elders of Iſrael to eate bread with Moſes father in law before God

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow that Moſes ſate to iudge the people, and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw al that he did to the people, he ſaid what is this thing y thou doeſt to the people? why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone, all the people ſtand by thee from morning unto evening?

15 And Moſes ſaid unto his father in law Becauſe the people come unto me to enquire of God:

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I iudge betweene one and another, and I doe make them know the Statutes of God and his Lawes.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid unto him, The thing that thou doeſt is not good,

18 Thou wilt ſurely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is to heavy for thee: thou art not able to performe it thy ſelfe alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counſell, and God ſhall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God ward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſe unto God

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walke, and the worke that they muſt doe.

21 Moreover thou ſhalt provide out of all the people, able men ſuch as feare God, men of trueth, hating covetouſnes, and place ſuch over them to be rulers of thouſands, & rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons & it ſhalbe, that every great matter that ſhall they bring unto thee, but every ſmall matter they ſhall iudge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they ſhall beare the burden with thee

23 If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God

commande thee ſo, then thou ſhalt bee able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo go to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened unto the voice of his father in law & did al that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought unto Moſes, but every ſmall matter they iudged themſelves.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

IN the third moneth when the children of Iſrael were going foorth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim & were come to the deſart of Sinai, & had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Iſrael camped before the mount

3 And Moſes went up to God: and the LORD called to him out of the mountaine ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Iacob, and tell the children of Iſrael.

4 Yee have ſeene what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you to my ſelfe.

5 Now therefore if yee will obey my voyce indeed, and keepe my Covenant, then ye ſhall be a peculiar treaſure unto mee above all people, for all the earth is mine.

6 And yee ſhalbe unto me a kingdome of Prieſts, and an holy nation. Theſe are the words which thou ſhalt ſpeake unto the children of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And Moſes came & called for the Elders of the people, and ſaid before their faces al theſe words which ỹ Lord commanded him

8 And all the people anſwered together and ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, we wil doe, And Moſes returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Loe, I come unto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I ſpeak unto thee, and beleeve thee for ever. And Moſes told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes go unto the people, & ſanctifie them to day, & to morrow, & let them waſh their clothes

11 And be ready againſt the third day for the third day the Lord wil come down in ỹ ſight of al the people upon mount Sinai

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds unto the people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelves, ỹ ye go not up into the mount or touch the border of it: whoſoever toucheth the mount, ſhalbe ſurely put to death.

13 There ſhall not an hand touch it, but he ſhall ſurely be ſtoned, or ſhot thorow, whether it bee man or beaſt, it ſhall not live: when the trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come up to the monnt.

14 ¶ And Moſes went downe from the mountaine unto the people, and ſanctified the people, and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſaid unto the people, Be ready againſt ỹ third day come not at your wives

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, ỹ there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, ſo that all the people that was in the campe trembled.

17 And Moſes brought forth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoake, becauſe the LORD deſcended upon it in fire, and the ſmoake thereof aſcended as the ſmoake of a furnance, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of ỹ trumpet ſounded long and waxed louder & louder, Moſes ſpake, & God anſwered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came downe upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount, and the LORD called Moſes up to the top of mount, and Moſes went up.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go downe, charge the people, leſt they breake thorow unto the LORD to gaze, & many of them periſh.

22 And let the Prieſts alſo which come neere to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelves, leſt the LORD breake forth upon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargeſt us, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Away, get thee down, & thou ſhalt come up, thou & Aaron with thee: but let not the Prieſts, & the people break thorow to come up to the Lord, leſt he breake forth upon them.

25 So Moſes went down unto the people, and ſpake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying.

2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt: out of the houſe of boundage.

3 Thou ſhalt have none other gods before me.

4 Thou ſhalt not make unto thee any graven image, or the likeneſſe of any thing ỹ is in heaven above or ỹ is in the earth beneath, or that is in waters under the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelfe to them, nor ſerve them: for I the Lord thy God *am* a iealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon their children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

6 And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands of them ỹ love me, & keep my commandements.

7 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD

LORD thy God in vaine · for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

9 Six dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

10 But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God · in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter · nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattel, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

11 For in sixe dayes the Lord made heaven & earth, the sea, and all that in them is and rested ỹ seventh day, wherefore ỹ Lord blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long in the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnes against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the thundring, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking · and when the people saw it, they removed and stood afarre off.

19 And they said unto Moses, Speake thou with us, and we will heare · but let not God speake with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people · Feare not · for God is come to prove you, and that his feare may be before your faces that ye sin not.

21 ¶ And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neere unto the thicke darknesse where God was.

22 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses · Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, Yee have seene that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with mee gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make unto mee, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thy oxen · in al places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewen stone · for if thou lift up thy toole upon it thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe up by steps unto mine Altar · that thy nakednesse be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew servant, sixe yeeres he shall serve, and in the seventh hee shall goe free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himselfe, he shall go out by himselfe · if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have borne him sonnes or daughters · the wife and her children shalbe his masters, and he shall go out by himselfe.

5 And if the servant shall plainely say I love my master, my wife, and my children I will not goe out free ·

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the Iudges · he also shall bring him to the doore, or unto the doore post, and his master shall boare his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid servant, shee shal not go out as the men servants doe.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shal he let her be redeemed, to sell her unto a strange nation, he shall have no power, seeing hee hath dealt deceitfully with her,

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his sonne, he shall deale with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food her raiment and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 If hee doe not these three unto her: then shall she goe out free without mony.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that hee dieth, shall surely be put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God delivereth him into his hand, then I wil appoint thee a place whither he shall flee ·

14 But if a man come presumptuously upō his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him frō mine Altar, ỹ he may die

15 ¶ He that smiteth his father or his mother, shalbe put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shal surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father or his mother, shal surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist and he die not, but keepeth his bed ·

19 If he rise again, & walk abroad upon his staffe, then shall he that smote him be quit · onely he shall pay for the losse of his time, and shall cause him to be healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand, he shall surely be punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his mony.

22 ¶ If

22 If men ſtrive, and hurt a woman with child, ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchiefe follow, he ſhalbe ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay upon him, and he ſhall pay as the Iudges determine.

23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhalt give life for life.

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſervant, or ỹ eye of his maid, that it periſh, he ſhall let him goe for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſervants tooth, or his maid-ſervants tooth, he ſhall let him goe free for his tooths ſake.

28 ¶ If any oxe gore a man or a woman, that they die, then the oxe ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owners of the oxe ſhalbe quit.

29 But if ỹ oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath beene teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman, the oxe ſhalbe ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhalbe put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall give for the ranſome of his life, whaſoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he hath gored a ſon, or have gored a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it be done unto him.

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man-ſervant, or a maid-ſervant, he ſhall give to their maſter thirty ſhekels and ỹ oxe ſhalbe ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhal open a pit, or if a man ſhal dig a pit, and not cover it, and an oxe, or an aſſe fall therein.

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhalbe his.

35 And if one mans oxe hurt anothers that he die, then ſhall they ſell the live oxe, and divide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall divide.

36 Or if it be knowne that the oxe hath uſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owners hath not kept him in, he ſhal ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead oxe ſhalbe his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

IF a man ſhall ſteale an oxe or a ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it, he ſhall reſtore five oxen for an oxe, & foure ſheep for a ſheep.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking up, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the Sun be riſen upon him, there ſhalbe blood ſhed for him: for he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he have nothing then he ſhalbe ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be oxe or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhal cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field, of the beſt of his own field, and of the beſt of his own vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 If fire break out, and catch in corne, ſo that the ſhocks of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field be conſumed therewith, he that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhal deliver unto his neighbour mony or ſtuffe to keep, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe: if the theefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the theefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought unto the Iudges, to ſee whether he hath put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of treſpaſſe, whether it be for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheep, for raiment, or for any maner of loſt thing, which another challengeth to be his the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, and whom the Iudges ſhall condemne, he ſhall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheep, or any beaſt, to keep, and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man ſeeing it:

11 Then ſhall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that he hath not put his hand to his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

12 And if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhal make reſtitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it for witnes, and he ſhall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuſe to give her unto him, he ſhall pay mony according to the dowrie of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to live

19 ¶ Whoſoever lieth with a beaſt, ſhall urely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that ſacrificeth unto any god, ſave unto the LORD only, he ſhalbe utterly deſtroyed.

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt neither vexe a ſtranger nor oppreſſe him, for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all unto me, I will ſurely heare their cry.

24 And

24 And my wrath ſhal waxe hote, and I will kill you with ỹ ſword, & your wives ſhalbe widowes, & your children fatherles

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of thy people that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an uſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay upon him uſury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliver it unto him by that the Sun goeth downe,

27 For ỹ is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein ſhall he ſleepe? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when he cryeth unto me, ỹ I will heare, for I am gracious

28 ¶ Thou ſhalt not revile the gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay to offer the firſt of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors, ỹ firſt borne of thy ſons ſhalt thou give to me.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou doe with thine oxen, and with thy ſheepe: ſeven dayes it ſhalbe with his damme, on the eight day thou ſhalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye ſhalbe holy men unto me, neither ſhall ye eate any fleſh ỹ is torne of beaſts of the field: ye ſhal caſt it to ỹ dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

THou ſhalt not raiſe a falſe report: put not the hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnes.

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to do evill: neither ſhalt thou ſpeak in a cauſe to decline after many, to wreſt *Iudgement*,

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poore man in his cauſe,

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it backe to him againe.

5 If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, and wouldeſt forbeare to help him, thou ſhalt ſurely help with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the iudgment of the poore in his cauſe.

7 Keepe thee farre from a falſe matter: & the innocent & the righteous ſlay thou not for I will not iuſtifie the wicked.

8 And thou ſhalt take no gift; for the gift blindeth the wiſe, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger for ye know the heart of a ſtranger: ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy land and ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof.

11 But the ſeventh yeere thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that ỹ poore of thy people may eate, & what they leave the beaſts of ỹ field ſhall eate. In like manner thou ſhalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy olive yard,

12 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt doe thy work, and on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt, that thine oxe & thy aſſe may reſt, and the ſon of thy handmaid, and the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

13 And in all things that I have ſaid unto you, be circumſpect: & make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou ſhalt keep a feaſt unto me in the yeere.

15 Thou ſhalt keepe a feaſt of unleavened bread: thou ſhalt eate unleavened bread ſeven dayes, as I commanded thee in ỹ time appointed of ỹ moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: and none ſhal appeare before me empty:

16 And the feaſt of harveſt, and firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowne in the field: & the feaſt of ingathering, which is in the end of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labour out of thy field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leavened bread, neither ſhal ỹ fat of my ſacrifice remaine untill morning.

19 The firſt of the firſt fruit of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the Lord thy God, thou ſhalt not ſeeth a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ Behold I ſend an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and bring thee in to the place which I have prepared,

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce provoke him not: for he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions, for my name is in him

22 But if thou ſhalt indeede obey his voyce, and doe all that I ſpeak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemy, and an adverſary unto thine adverſaries.

23 For mine Angel ſhal goe before thee, and bring thee unto the Amorites, and the Hittites and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites and the Hivites, and the Iebuſites, & I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to their gods, nor ſerve them, nor doe after their workes: but thou ſhalt utterly overthrow them, and quite breake down their images.

25 And ye ſhall ſerve the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I wil take ſickeneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ There ſhal nothing caſt their yong: nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people, to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their backes unto thee.

28 And I wil ſend hornets before thee which ſhal drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeer, leſt the land become deſolate and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increaſed and inherite the land.

31 And

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the red ſea, even unto ỹ ſea of ỹ Philiſtines, & from the deſart unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand: 32 Thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods,

33 They ſhal not dwel in thy land, leſt they make thee ſin againſt me, for if thou ſerve their gods, it will ſurely be a ſnare unto thee

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND he ſaid unto Moſes, Come up unto the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the Elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye of farre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhal come neere the Lord: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people goe up with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the Lord, and all the iudgements: and al the people anſwered with one voyce, and ſaid, All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, we will doe.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the Lord, and roſe up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hil, & twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Iſrael

5 And ſent yong men of the children of Iſrael, and offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the Lord

6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in baſins, and halfe of the blood he ſprinkled one the Altar.

7 And hee tooke the booke of the Covenant, and read in the audience of all the people: And they ſaid, all that the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe and be obedient.

8 And Moſes took the blood, & ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Behold the blood of the Covenant, which the Lord hath made with you, concerning all theſe wordes.

9 Then went up Moſes & Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of ỹ Elders of Iſrael

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved worke of Saphir ſtone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearneſſe.

11 And upon the Nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, Come up to me into the mount & be there, and I wil give thee tables of ſtone, & a Law and commandements which I have written that thou mayeſt teach them:

13 And Moſes roſe up, and his miniſter Ioſhua: & Moſes went up into ỹ mount of God

14 And he ſaid unto the Elders. Pray ye here for us until we come againe unto you, and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you, if any man have any matters to doe let him come unto them.

15 And Moſes went up unto the mount and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it ſixe dayes: and the ſeventh day he called unto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the mideſt of the cloud, and gate him up into the mount: and Moſes was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake unto the children of Iſrael that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, you ſhall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye ſhal take of them, gold, and ſilver and braſſe.

4 And blue, and purple and ſkarlet, and fine linnen, and goats haire.

5 And rams ſkinnes dyed red, and badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood.

6 Oyle for the light, ſpices for anointing oyle, and ſweet incenſe.

7 Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the Epbod and in the breaſtplate,

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary that I may dwell amongſt them:

9 According to all that I ſhew thee after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the inſtruments thereof: even ſo ſhall ye make it.

13 ¶ And they ſhall make an arke of Shittim wood two cubites and an halfe ſhall be the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold within & and without ſhalt thou overlay it: and ſhalt make upon it a crowne of gold round about,

12 And thou ſhalt caſt foure rings of gold for it, and put them on the foure corners thereof, and two rings ſhalbe in the one ſide of it, and two rings on the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves of Shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaves into the rings by the ſides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The ſtaves ſhalbe in the rings of the Arke, they ſhal not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the Arke the Teſtimony which I ſhal give thee,

17 And thou ſhalt make a mercy-ſeat of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe ſhalbe the length thereof, and a cubit and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou ſhalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke ſhalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-ſeat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end and the other Cherub on the other end, even of the Mercy ſeate ſhall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims ſhal ſtretch forth their

their wings on high, covering the Mercy-seat with their wings: and their faces shal looke one to another: toward the Mercy-seat shal the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat above upon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put ỹ Testimony that I shal give thee.

22 And there I wil meete with thee, & I wil commune with thee from above the Mercy-seat from betweene the two Cherubims which are upon the Arke of ỹ Testimony, of al things which I wil give thee in commandement unto the children of Israel.

23 Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites shall bee ỹ length thereof, & a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure golde, and make thereto a crowne of golde round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, & put the rings in the foure corners that are on the foure feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shal ỹ rings be, for places of the staves to beare ỹ Tabel.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of Shittim wood, and overlay them ẅ gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make ỹ dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table Shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlesticke of pure golde: of beaten worke shall the candlesticke bee made: his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knoppes, and his flowres shal be of the same.

32 And six branches shal come out of the sides of it: three branches of ỹ candlesticke out of the one side, and three branches of the candlesticke out of the other side.

33 Three bowles made like unto Almonds, with a knoppe and a flowre in one branch & three bowles made like Almonds in the other branch, with a knoppe and a flowre: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke shalbe foure bowles made like unto Almonds, with their knops, and their flowres,

35 And there shal be a knop under two branches of ỹ same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of ỹ candlesticke

36 Their knops and their branches shal be of the same: all it shall be one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof, and they shal light the lamps there-of, that they may give light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and shuffe-dishes thereof shalbe of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shal he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make them after their patterne, which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

MOreover thou shalt make ỹ Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen & blue, and purple, and skarlet with Cherubims, of cunning worke shalt thou make them.

2 The length of a curtaine shalbe eight and twenty cubites, and the breadth of one curtain foure cubites: and every one of the curtaines shall have one measure.

3 The five curtaines shalbe coupled together one to another, and other five curtaines shalbe coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes, of blue upon the edge of the one curtaine, from the selvedge in the coupling, & likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches, and it shalbe one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goats haire to be a covering upon the Tabernacle, eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine, shalbe thirty cubits, and ỹ breadth of one curtain four cubits, and ỹ eleven shalbe al of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtaines by themselves, and sixe curtaines by themselves, and shalt double the sixe curtaines in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edges of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loops, & couple the tent together, that it may be one

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang on the back side of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, & a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the Tabernacle on this side, and on that side to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing up,

16 Tenne

16 Tenne cubits ſhal be the length of a board, and a cubite and a halfe ſhal be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons ſhal there be in one board ſet in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all ỹ broads of the tabernacle.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boardes on ỹ South ſide Southward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourtie ſockets of ſilver, under the twenty boardes: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons & two ſockets under another board for his two tonons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of ỹ Tabernacle on ỹ North ſide, there ſhal be twenty boards,

21 And their fourty ſockets of ſilver, two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

22 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, thou ſhalt make ſixe boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corner of the Tabernacle in ỹ two ſides

24 And they ſhalbe coupled together beneath, and they ſhalbe coupled together above ỹ head of it to one ring: thus ſhal it be for them both, they ſhalbe for ỹ two corners

25 And they ſhal be eight boardes, and their ſockets of ſilver, ſixteene ſockets: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make bars of Shittim wood, five for the boardes of ỹ one ſide of the Tabernacle.

27 And five barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the ſide of the Tabernacle for the two ſides Weſtward.

28 And the middle barre in the middle of the boards, ſhal reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt overlay the border with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou ſhalt overlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt reare up ỹ Tabernacle, according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a vaile of blue and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims ſhalt it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it upon foure pillars of Shittim wood, overlaide with gold: their bookes ſhal be of gold, upon the foure ſockets of ſilver.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang up ỹ vaile under the taches, that thou maieſt bring in thither within the Vaile the Arke of the Teſtimonie: and the Vaile ſhal divide unto you, betweene the holy place, & the moſt Holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put ỹ Mercy-ſeat upon ỹ Ark of ỹ Teſtimony in ỹ moſt Holy *place*.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the Table without the Vaile, and the candleſticke over againſt the table on the one ſide of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou ſhalt put ỹ table on the North ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, & fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for ỹ hanging five pillars of Shittim wood, & overlay them with gold: & their hookes ſhalbe of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt five ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, five cubites long, and five cubites broad: ỹ Altar ſhalbe foure ſquare, & the height thereof ſhalbe three cubites.

2 And thou ſhalt make the hornes of it upon the foure corners thereof, his hornes ſhall be of ỹ ſame, and thou ſhalt overlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pans to receive his aſhes, and his ſhovels, & his baſins, and his fleſh hookes, and his fire pans, all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of net work of braſſe, & upon ỹ net ſhalt thou make foure brazen rings in ỹ foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it under the compaſſe of the Altar beneath: That ỹ net may be even in the midſt of ỹ Altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves for the Altar ſtaves of Shittim wood, and overlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaves ſhall bee put into the rings, and the ſtaves ſhalbe upon the two ſides of the Altar to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhalt thou make it.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southſide, Southward there ſhalbe hangings for the court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubits long, for one ſide.

10 And ỹ twenty pillars thereof, & their twenty ſockets ſhalbe of braſſe, the hookes of ỹ pillars, & their fillets ſhall be of ſilver.

11 And likewiſe for the Northſide in length, there ſhall be hangings of an hundred cubites long, & his twenty pillars and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of ſilver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court on the weſtſide ſhalbe hangings of fifty cubits their pillars ten and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward ſhalbe fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate* ſhalbe fifteene cubites, their pillars three & their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide ſhalbe hangings fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court ſhalbe an hanging of twenty cubites of blew, and purple,

purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars shalbe foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court, shalbe filleted with silver: their hookes, shalbe of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court shalbe an hundred cubites, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubites of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the service thereof, & al the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court shalbe of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle Olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamps to burne alwayes.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without ỹ vaile, which is before ỹ Testimony, Aaron and his sons shal order it from eveuing to morning before the Lord, it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother and his sonnes with him from among the children of Israel, that hee may minister unto me in the Priests office, even Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory & for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake unto all that are wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make, a breast-plate, and an ẽphod, & a robe, and a broidered coat; a Mytre; and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that hee may minister unto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shal make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of skarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shall have the two shoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof, and so shall it be ioyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of ỹ Ephod which is upon it, shalbe of the same according to the work thereof, even of gold, and blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou shalt take two Onyx stones and grave upon them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest, on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the worke of an ingraver in stone, like ỹ ingravings of a signet shalt thou ingrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel, thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put ỹ two stones upon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall unto the children of Israel, And Aaron shall beare their names before the Lord, upon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold,

14 And two chains of pure gold at ỹ ends of wrethen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten ỹ wreathen chaines to the ouches

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of Iudgement, with cunning worke, after ỹ work of the Ephod, thou shalt make it: of gold, and blue, and of purple and skarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shalbe being doubled: a span shalbe the length thereof, and a span shalbe the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set it in the settings of stones: even foure rowes of stones, the first row shall be a Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this is the first row.

18 And the second row shalbe an Emeraud, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row: a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist,

20 And the fourth row, a Beril, and an Onyx, and a Iasper: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shalbe with the names of the children of Israel, twelve according to their names, like the engravings of a signet: every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast plate, chaines at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate, two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of ỹ breast plate

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chaines of gold into the rings, which are on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the two other ends of the two wreathen chaines, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them upon the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold, thou shalt make, and shalt put them on ỹ two sides of ỹ Ephod underneath toward ỹ forepart thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shal bind the brest-plate by the rings therof, unto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curiout girdle of the Ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of iudgement upon his heart, when hee goeth in unto the holy place, for a memoriall before

before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the brest plate of iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shal beare the iudgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of Ephod all in blue.

32 And there shal be an hole in the top of it in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven worke, round about the hole of it as it were the hole of the habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the hem of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of skarlet round about the hemme therefore, and belles of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bel and a pomegranate, a golden bel and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shalbe upon Aaron to minister: and his sound shal be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before ỹ LORD and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave it out, like the ingravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mytre, upon ỹ forefront of the mytre, it shalbe.

38 And it shalbe upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shal hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coate of fine linnen, and thou shalt make a mytre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make a girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory, and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctifie them that they might minister unto me in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to cover their nakednes: from ỹ loines euen to the thighes they shal reach.

43 And they shalbe upon Aaron, & upon his sonnes, when they come in unto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neer unto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquity, and die. It shal be a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe unto them, to hallow them, to minister unto me in the Priests office: take one yong bullocke, and two rams without blemish.

2 And unleavened bread and cakes unleavened tempered with oyle & wafers unleavened, anointed with oyle, of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, & put upon Aaron the coat, & the robe of ỹ Ephod and the Ephod, and the brestplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, & put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oile, and powre it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coates upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shalbe theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kil the bullock before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take the blood of the bulloke, and put it upon the bornes of the Altar with thy fingers, & poure al the blood besidé the bottome of the Altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat ỹ covereth the inwards, and the caule that is above the liver, and the two kidneis, & the fat ỹ is upon them, and burne them upon the Altar.

14 But the flesh and the bullock, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burne with fire without the camp: it is a sin offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shal put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, & thou shalt take up his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces & wash the inwards of him, & his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ram upon the Altar: it is a burnt offering unto the LORD: It is a sweet savour an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shal put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kil the ram, & take of his blood, and put it on the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right eare of his sons, and upon the thumbe

of

of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of ỹ blood that is upon the Altar, and of ỹ anointing oyle, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: & he shal be hallowed, and his garments, & his sons, and his sons garments with him

22 And thou shalt take of the ram ỹ fat and the rumpe, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caule above ỹ liver, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder, for it is a ram of consecration.

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of ỹ unleavened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put al in ỹ hands of Aaron, & in ỹ hands of his sons, & shalt wave them for a wave offering before ỹ LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burne them upon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD, it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD, & it shal be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie ỹ breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ramme of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, & of that which is for his sons.

28 And it shal be Aarons, and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it is an heave offering: & it shal be an heave offering from ỹ children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings even their heave offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shal be his sons after him to bee anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is Priest in his stead shal put them on seven daies, when he cometh into the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of ỹ consecration, & seethe his flesh in the holy place

32 And Aaron and his sons shal eate the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

33 And they shal eat those things where with ỹ atonement was made, to consecrate & to sanctifie them, but a stranger shal not eat thereof, becaufe they are holy.

34 And if ought of ỹ flesh of ỹ consecrations, or the bread remaine unto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainer with fire: it shal not be eaten because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe unto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven daies shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullocke for a sin offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse ỹ Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes shalt thou make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it, and it shal be an Altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the Altar shal be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the Altar, two lambs of the first yeere, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, & ỹ other lambe thou shalt offer at even,

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flower mingled w the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and ỹ fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And ỹ other lambe thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat offring of ỹ morning, & according to ỹ drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shalbe* a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation before ỹ LORD, where I wil meet you, to speake there unto thee.

43 And there I wil meet with the children of Israel, and the Tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I wil sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, I wil sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And I wil dwell among the children of Israel, and wil be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them, I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense upon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, & a cubit the breadth thereof (foure square shal it be) and two cubits shal be ỹ height thereof: the horne thereof shal be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it w pure gold the top thereof, & the sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: & thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crowne of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shal bee for places for the staves to beare it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of Shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And

16 And thou shalt put it before the vaile that is by the Arke of ỹ Testimony before the Mercy-seat, that is over the Testimony: where I will meet with thee.

17 And Aaron shall burne thereon sweet incense every morning when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burne incense upon it.

18 And when Aaron lighteth the lampes at even, he shal burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before ỹ LORD, throwout your generations.

19 Ye shal offer no strange incence thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

20 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the hornes of it once in the yeere wᵗ the blood of the sin offering of atonement: once in ỹ yeere shall he make an atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses saying.

22 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shal they give every man a ransome for his soule unto ỹ LORD, when thou numbrest them, ỹ there be no plague amongst them when thou numbrest them.

23 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that be numbred, halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuarie. A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shallbe* the offering of the LORD.

24 Every one that passeth among them that are numbred, from twenty yeeres old and above, shall give on offeriug unto the LORD.

25 The rich shall not give more, and the poore shal not give lesse then halfe a shekel when they give an offering unto ỹ LORD to make an atonement for your soules.

26 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, & shalt appoint it for ỹ service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation ỹ it may be a memoriall unto ỹ children of Israel before ỹ LORD to make an atonement for your soules.

27 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses saying.

28 Thou shalt make a laver of brasse, and his feet also of brasse to wash withall, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, & thou shalt put water therein.

29 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands, and their feet thereat.

30 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water that they die not: when they come neere unto ỹ Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire unto the LORD.

31 So they shal wash their hands & their feet ỹ they die not: & it shal be a statute for ever to them, euen to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

32 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

33 Take thou also unto thee principal spices of pure myrrhe five hundred shekels, and of sweet cynamon halfe so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels.

34 And of Cassia five hundred shekels after the shekels of the Sanctuary, and of oyle Olive an Hin.

35 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after ỹ art of ỹ Apothecary: it shalbe an holy anointing oyle.

36 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregatinn therewith and ỹ Arke of the Testimony.

37 And the Table and all his vessels, and the Candlesticke & his vessels, and the altar of incense.

38 And the Altar of burnt offering, wᵗ all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

39 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

40 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the Priests office.

41 And thou shalt speak unto ỹ children of Israel, saying, this shalbe an holy anointing oyle unto me, throwout your generations.

42 Vpon mans flesh shal it not be powred, neither shal ye make any other like it, after the composition of it, it is holy and it shal be holy unto you.

43 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upō a stranger shal even be cut off from his people.

44 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, take unto thee sweet spices Stacte, Onicha, & Galbanum, these sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shal there be like weight.

45 And thou shal make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the Apothecary, tempered together, pure and holy.

46 And thou shalt beat some of it very smal & put of it before the Testimony of the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation, where I wil meet wᵗ thee: it shalbe to you most holy.

47 And as for the purfume which thou shalt make, you shal not make it to your selves, according to ỹ composition thereof: it shal be unto thee holy before the LORD.

48 Whosoever shall make like unto that to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying

2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

3 And I have filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in understanding and in knowledge, and in all maner of workmanship,

4 To deuiſe cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe.

5 And in cutting of ſtones, to ſet them and in carving of timber, to worke in all manner of workemanſhip.

6 And I, behold I have given unto him Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wiſe hearted, I wil put wiſedome, that they may make all that I have commanded thee.

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Arke of the Teſtimony, and ỹ Mercy-ſeat that is there upon, and all the furniture of the Tabernacle:

8 And the table, and his furniture, and the pure Candleſtick, and all his furniture, and the Altar of incenſe:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and the Laver and his foot.

10 And the clothes of ỹ ſervice, & ỹ holy garment for Aaron the Prieſt, & the garment of his ſons, to miniſter in the Prieſt office:

11 And the Anointing oyle, & ſweet incenſe for the holy place, according to al that I have commanded thee, ſhal they doe,

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes ſaying.

13 Speake thou alſo unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, verely my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it is a ſigne betweene me and you, thorowout your generations, ỹe may know that I am the LORD that doeth ſanctifie you

14 Ye ſhal keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you: Every one that defileth it, ſhal ſurely be put to death: for whoſoever doth any worke therein, ỹ ſoule ſhal be cut off from among his people.

15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the ſeventh is the Sabbath of reſt, holy to the LORD: whoſoever doeth any worke in ỹ Sabbath day, he ſhal ſurely be put to death

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhal keepe the Sabbath, to obſerve the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

17 It is a ſigne betweene me and ỹ children of Iſrael for ever: for in ſixe daies the LORD made heaven & earth, and on the ſeventh day he reſted and was refreſhed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of Teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with the fingers of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themſelves together unto Aaron, and ſaid unto him, Vp, make us gods which ſhal goe before us: for as for this Moſes the man ỹ brought us up out of ỹ land of Egypt, we wot not what is becomeof him.

2 And Aaron ſaid unto them, Breake off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wives, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.

3 And all the people brake of the golden earerings which were in their eares, and brought them unto Aaron.

4 And he received them at their hand, & faſhioned it with a graving toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it, & Aaron made a proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow is a feaſt of ỹ LORD

6 And they roſe up earely on the morrow and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the people ſate downe to eate and to drinke, and roſe up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go, get thee downe; for the people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themſelves.

8 They have turned aſide quickely out of the way which I commanded them, they have made them a molten calfe, and have worſhipped it, and have ſacrificed thereunto and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael. which have brought thee up out of ỹ land of Egypt

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes: I have ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffenecked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot againſt them, & that I may conſume them: & I wil make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moſes beſought the Lord his God and ſaid, Lord why doeth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand.

12 Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil againſt thy people.

13 Remember, Abraham, Iſaac, & Iſrael thy ſervants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaidſt unto them, I wil multiply your ſeed as the Starres of heaven: and all this land that I have ſpoken of, wil I give unto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherite it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evill which he thought to doe unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimony were in his hand: The Tables were written on both the ſides; on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.

16 And the Tables were the worke of God; and the writting was the writing of God graven in the Tables.

17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid unto Moſes, there is a noiſe of war in the campe

18 And he ſaid, It is not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither is it the voice

of

of them that cry for being overcome: but the noise of them that sing, doe I heare.

18 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as he came nigh unto the campe, that he saw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the Tables out of his hands, and breake them beneath the mount.

20 And he tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it upon ỹ water, and made the children of Israel to drinke of it.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, what did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne upon them?

22 And Aaron said, let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest ỹ people, that they are set on mischiefe.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shal go before us: for as for this Moses, ỹ man ỹ brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, whosoever hath any gold, let them breake it off. So they gave it mee: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame amõg their enemies

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the campe, and said, who is on the LORDS side? let him come unto me, and al the sonnes of Levi gathered themselves, together unto him

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, put every man his sword by his side and go in & out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 For Moses had said, Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morow that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sinne; And now I will goe up unto the LORD, peradventure I shal make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sinne, and have made their gods of gold:

32 Yet now if thou wilt, forgive their sin? if not, blot me I pray thee, out of thy booke, which thou hast written,

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, who soever hath sinned against me: him will I blot out of my booke.

34 Therefore now goe, leade the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine Angel shal goe before thee; Nevertheless, in the day when I visite, I wil visite their sinne upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people because they made ỹ calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND the LORD said unto Moses depart and goe up thence, thou and thy people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, Vnto thy seed wil I give it.

2 And I wil send an Angel before thee and I wil drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizite, the Hivite, and the Iebusite.

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I wil not goe up into the midst of thee, for thou art a stiffe-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evill things, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffnecked people: I wil come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therfore now put off the ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe with thee.

6 And the children of Israel striped themselves of their ornaments by ỹ mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, a far off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that every one that sought the LORD, went out unto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the campe.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out unto the Tabernacle, that al the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent dore and looked after Moses, untill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of ỹ Tabernacle and the LORD talked with Moses.

10 And al the people saw the cloudy piller standing at the Tabernacle doore; and al the people rose up, and worshiped every man at his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake to Moses face to face, as a man speaketh to his friend: And he turned againe unto ỹ campe, but his servant Ioshua the son Nun, a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people, and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me, Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore I pray thee, If I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall goe with thee, and I will give thee rest.

15 And

15 And he ſaid unto him, if thy preſence goe not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhal it be knowne here; that I & thy people have found grace in thy ſight? is it not in that thou goeſt w̄ us; ſo ſhal we be ſeperated, I and thy people from al ỹ people that are upon ỹ face of ỹ earth

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I wil doe this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, & I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I wil make al my goodnes paſſe before thee, and I wil proclaime the Name of ỹ Lord before thee & wil be gracious to whom I wil be gracious & wil ſhew mercy on whom I wil ſhew mercy.

20 And he ſaid, thou canſt not ſee my face for there ſhal no man ſee mee, and live.

21 And the LORD ſaid, behold there is a place by me, & thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock

22 And it ſhal come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I wil put thee in a cleft of the rocke, and wil cover thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I wil take away mine hand, & thou ſhall ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhalt not be ſeene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt: and I wil write upon *theſe* Tables, the wordes ỹ were in ỹ firſt Table, which thou brakeſt.

2 And be ready in the morning, & come up in ỹ morning to mount Sinai, & preſent thy ſelfe there to me in ỹ top of the mount

3 And no man ſhal come up with thee, neither let any man be ſeene throughout al the mount, neither let the flockes, nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone like unto the firſt: and Moſes roſe up early in ỹ morning, & went up unto mount Sinai, as ỹ LORD had commanded him, & tooke in his hands the two Tables of ſtone,

5 And the LORD deſcended in a cloud, and ſtood w̄ him there: and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, & proclaimed, the LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth;

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands forgiving iniquity, & tranſgreſſion, and ſin, and that wil by no meanes cleare the guilty, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third & to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhiped.

9 And he ſaid, if now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lo d, I pray thee, goe among us, (for it is a ſtiffe necked people) and pardon our iniquitie & our ſin and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, behold, I made a Covenant: before all thy people I will doe marveils, ſuch as have not beene done in al the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art, ſhal ſee the glory of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day; behold I drive out before thee the Ammorite, and the Cannanite, and the Hittitite and the Perizzite, and the Hivite and the Iebuſite.

12 Take heed to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of ỹ land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhal deſtroy their Altar, breake their images, and cut downe their groves.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god, for the LORD, whoſe name is iealous, is a iealous God.

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of ỹ land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice to their gods; and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice.

16 And thou take their daughters unto thy ſonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods

18 ¶ The feaſt of unleavened bread ſhalt thou keepe. Seven dayes thou ſhalt eate unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in ỹ moneth of Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix is mine, & every firſtling among thy cattel, whether oxe or ſheep, *that is male*.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a lambe: & if thou redeem him not, then ſhalt thou breake his neck. All the firſt borne of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me empty.

21 ¶ Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, but on ỹ ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing-time, and in heaveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weekes and the firſt fruit of wheat harveſt, and ỹ feaſt of inga hering at the yeers end

23 ¶ Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men children appeare before ỹ LORD God the God of Iſrael.

24 For I wil caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy land, neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt goe up to appeare before the LORD thy God thrice in the yeere.

25 Thou ſhalt not offer the bloodof my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of the paſſeover be left unto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou

thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God, Thou ſhalt not ſeeth a kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes write thou theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words, I have made a Covenant with Iſrael.

28 And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights: he did neither eate bread, nor drinke water: and he wrote upon the Tables the words of the Covenant, the ten Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the skinne of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron & all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold the skin of his face ſhone, & they were afraid to come nigh him

31 And Moſes called them, and Aaron and all ye rulers of the Congregation returned unto him, & Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, he tooke the vaile off, until he came out. And he came out, and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw ye face of Moſes, that the skin of Moſes face ſhone and Moſes put ye vaile upon his face again, until he went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND Moſes gathered al the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded that ye ſhould doe them.

2 Sixe dayes ſhal worke be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhal be to you an holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doth work therein, ſhal be put to death.

3 Ye ſhal kindle no fire throughout your habitations on the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto al the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from among you an offring unto the LORD: whoſoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſilver, and braſſe.

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats haire.

7 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

9 And Onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate.

10 And every wiſe hearted among you, ſhal come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 The Tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockers.

12 The Arke, and the ſtaves thereof with the Mercy-ſeat, & the vaile of the covering

13 The Table, and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the Shew-bread.

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyle for the light.

15 And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle.

16 The Altar of burnt offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the Lauer and his foot.

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockers, and the hanging for the doore of the Court.

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, & the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The clothes of ſervice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came every one, whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women as many as were willing hearted & brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, & ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats haire, and red skins of rammes, and badgers skinnes brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver, and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering, & every man with whom was found Shittim wood for any work of the ſervice brought it.

25 And all the women ye were wiſe hearted did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blue, & of purple, and of ſcarlet, & of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſedome, ſpun goats haire.

27 And the rulers brought Onyx ſtones and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breaſtplate.

23 And ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the ſweete incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all maner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See the LORD hath called by name, Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God in wiſedome, in underſtanding, & in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanſhip:

32 And to deviſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe.

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in carving of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that he may teach, both he and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all maner of worke of the engraver, and of the cunning workman and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weaver, even of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning workes.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, & every wiſe hearted man in whom the LORD put wiſedome, and underſtanding, to know how to worke all manner worke for the ſervice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, even every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up to come unto the worke to doe it.

3 And they received of Moſes al the offerings, which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſervice of the Sanctuary, to make it withall. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And al the wiſe men that wrought al the worke of ỹ Sanctuary, came every man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſervice of the worke which ỹ Lord commanded to make,

6 And Moſes gave commandement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed thoughout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for ỹ offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For ỹ ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wiſe hearted man among them that wrought the worke of ỹ Tabernacle, made ten curtaines, of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twenty and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines were all of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the five curtaines one to another: and the other five curtaines he coupled one to another.

11 And he made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſelvedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the uttermoſt ſide of another curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond,

12 Fifty loopes made he in one curtaine and fifty loopes made he in the edge of the curtaine which was the coupling of the ſecond, ỹ loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold: and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goates haire for the tent, over the Tabernacle: eleven curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine, was thirty cubites, & foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleven curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled five curtaines by themſelves, and ſixe curtaines by themſelves,

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling and fifty loopes made he upon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, ỹ it might be one.

19 And hee made a covering for ỹ tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering of badgers skinnes above that.

20 ¶ And made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits and the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe,

22 One board had two tenons equally diſtant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle twenty boards for ỹ South ſide Southward.

24 And fourty ſockets of ſilver he made under ỹ twenty boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, & two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the Tabernacle, which is toward the North corner hee made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty ſockets of ſilver: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

27 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle weſtward, he made five boards.

28 And

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two ſides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof to one ring: this did he to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteene ſockets of ſilver, under every board two ſockets.

31 ¶ And he made barres of Shittim wood, five for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle.

32 And five barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the ſides weſtward.

33 And he made the middle bar to ſhoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold and made ỹ rings of gold to bee places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold, their hookes were of gold: and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſilver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, and purple, & ſkarlet; and fine twined linnen of needle work

38 And the five pillars of it with their hookes: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold, but their five ſockets were of braſſe.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Bezaleel made the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe was the length of it, and a cubite & a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, to be ſet by the four corners of it, even two rings upon the one ſide of it, and two rings upon the other ſide of it.

4 And he made ſtaves of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the ſtaves into the rings, by the ſide of the Arke to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the mercy-ſeat of pure gold, two cubites and a halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one peice made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-ſeat.

8 One Cherub on the end on this ſide, and another Cherub on the other end on that ſide: out of the Mercy-ſeat made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-ſeat with their faces one to another: even to the Mercy-ſeat ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of Shittim wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Alſo he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he caſt for it four rings of gold and put the rings upon the foure corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over againſt the border were the rings the places for the ſtaves to bear the Table

15 And he made the ſtaves of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold to bear the Table,

16 And he made the veſſels which were upon the Table, his diſhes & his ſpoons and his bowles, and his covert to cover with all of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the Candleſtick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the Candleſtick, his ſhaft and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the ſame.

18 And ſix branches going out of the ſides thereof; three branches of the Candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, & three branches of the Candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three boules made he after the faſhion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a flower: & three bowles made like Almonds in another branch, a knop and a flowre: ſo throughout the ſixe branches going out of the Candleſticke.

20 And in the Candleſticke were foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches going out of it,

22 Their knops and their branches were of the ſame: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his ſeven lamps, and his ſnuffers, and his ſnuffe diſhes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the veſſels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incenſe altar of Shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit and the breadth of it a cubit: it was foure-ſquare, and two cubits was the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the toppe of it, and the ſide thereof round about, and the hornes of it: alſo he

made unto it a crown of gold round about.
27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it upon the two ſides thereof, to be places for the ſtaves to beare it withall.
28 And he made the ſtaves of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.
29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing oyle and the pure incenſe of ſweet ſpices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND he made the Altar of burnt-offering of Shittim wood, five cubites was the length thereof, and five cubites the breadth thereof: it was fourſquare, and three cubites the height thereof.
2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it, the hornes thereof were of the ſame, and overlaid it with braſſe.
3 And he made all the veſſels of the altar, the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſins and the fleſh hookes, and the fire pans: all the veſſels thereof, made he of braſſe.
4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of network under the compaſſe thereof beneath unto the midſt of it.
5 And he caſt foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of braſſe, to be places for the ſtaves.
6 And he made the ſtaves of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with braſſe.
7 And he put the ſtaves into the rings on the ſide of the altar to beare it withall, he made the altar hollow with boards.
8 ¶ And he made the laver of braſſe, and the foot of it of braſſe, for the looking glaſſes of the women aſſembling, which aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
9 ¶ And he made the court on the South ſide Southward, the hangings of the court were of fine linnen an hundred cubites.
10 Their pillars were twenty, and their braſen ſockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets were of ſilver.
11 And for the North ſide, the hangings were an hundred cubites, their pillars were twenty, and their ſockets of braſſe twenty, the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of ſilver.
12 And for the weſt ſide were hangings of fifty cubites, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver.
13 And for the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, fifty cubites.
14 The hangings of the one ſide of the gate were fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.
15 And for the other ſide of the Court gate on this hand and on that hand, were hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.
16 All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linnen.
17 And the ſockets for the pillars were of braſſe, the hookes of the pillars, & their fillets of ſilver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of ſilver, and al the pillars of the Court were filleted with ſilver.
18 And the hangings for the gate of the Court were of needle work, of blue & purple and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth were five cubites, anſwerable to the hangings of the Court.
19 And their pillars were foure and their ſockets of braſſe foure, their hookes of ſilver and the overlayers of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſilver.
20 And all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about were of braſſe.
21 This is the Summe of the Tabernacle, even of the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, as it was counted according to ỹ cõmandement of Moſes for the ſervice of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt.
22 And Bezaleel the ſon of Vri, the ſonne of Hur of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.
23 And with him was Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an ingraver, and a cunning workman, & an imbroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in ſkarlet, and fine linnen.
24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the holy place, even the gold of the offering was twenty & nine talents, and ſeven hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.
25 And the ſilver of them that were numbered of the Congregation was an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and and threeſcore and fifteen ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.
26 A Bekah for every man, that is halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred from twenty yeers old and upward, for ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and ſix hundred and fifty men.
27 And of the hundred talents of ſilver were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuary, and the ſockets of the vaile, an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.
28 And of the thouſand ſeven hundred ſeventy and five ſhekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.
29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeventy talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels.
30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen Altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the Altar.
31 And the ſockets of the Court round about, and the ſockets of the Court gate, and all the pins of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the Court round about.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND of the blue, and purple, and skarlet they made clothes of service, to doe service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blue: & purple and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wyers, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, & in the skarlet, and in the fine linnen with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was upon it, was of ẏ same, according to the worke thereof of gold, blue, & purple and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought Onyx stones enclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven with the Names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a memoriall to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the brest plate of cunning work, like the work of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof being doubled.

10 And they set it in foure rowes of stones: the first row was a Sardius, a Topaz: & a Carbuncle: this was the first row.

11 And the second row, an Emeraud, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate and an Amethyst,

13 And the fourth row, a Beril: an Onyx and a Iasper; they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast plate chaines, at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast plate,

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold, in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate:

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines, they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breastplat, upon the border of it, which was on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breast plate by his rings unto therings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breast plate might not bee loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of woven work all of blue:

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and skarlet, and twined linnen.

25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bels betweene the pomgranates upon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bel and a pomegrante, a bel and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to minister in, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen of woven worke, for Aaron and his sons.

28 And a mitre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and linnen breeches of fine twined linnen.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and skarlet of needle work, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the place of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tyed unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished, and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, and his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets.

34 And the covering of rams-skins died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vaile of the covering.

35 The Arke of the Testimony, and the staves thereof, and the Mercy seat.

36 The Table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread.

37 The pure Candlesticke, with the lampes thereof, even with the lamps, to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the anointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore.

39 The brazen Altar, and his grate of brasse, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars and his sockets, and the hangings for the Court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the Tabernacle for the tent of the Congregation.

41 The clothes of service to doe service in the holy place, and the holy garments, for Aaron the Priest, and his sons garments, to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke,

43 And Moses did looke upon all the work, and behold they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it, and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses saying,

2 On the first day of the moneth shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put it into the Arke of the Testimony, and cover the Arke with the Vaile.

4 And thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlestick, and light the lamps thereof,

5 And thou shalt set the Arke of gold for the incense before the Ark of the Testimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver betweene the tent of the congregation and the Altar and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the Court round about, and hang up the hangings at the Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oile and anoint the Tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it and all the vessels thereof, and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of ỹ burnt offering, & all his vessels, & sanctifie the altar: and it shalbe an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and cloath them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint his father that they might minister unto mee in the Priests office: for their anointing shal surely be an everlasting Priesthood, thorowout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses, according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeer, on the first day of ỹ moneth that ỹ Tabernacle was reared up

18 And Moses reared up the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the Tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimony into the Arke and set the staves on the Arke, and put the Mercy seat above upon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Altar into the Tabernacle, & set up the vaile of the covering, and covered the Arke of the Testimony as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation, upon the side of the Tabernacle Northward without the vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the Congregation, over against the table, on ỹ side of ỹ Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses,

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the tent of ỹ Congregation before the vaile.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD comanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offring by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offered upon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And he set the Laver betweene the tent of the Congregation, and the Altar, and put water there to wash with all.

31 And Moses and Aaron, and his sons, washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere unto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and set up the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke,

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter in to the tent of the Congregation, because the

he cloud abode thereon, and the glory of he LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken from over the Tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their iourneys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the hous of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

ANd the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying.

2 Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, if any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, yee shall bring your offering of the cattell, even of the herd and of the flocke.

3 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of ỹ herd, let him offer a male without blemish he shall offer it of his owne voluntary wil at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation of the LORD.

4 And he shal put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering, & it shalbe accepted for him to make an atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullocke before the LORD, and ỹ Priests Aarons sons shal bring ỹ blood & sprinkle the blood round about upon the Altar that is by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he shall slay the burnt offring, and cut it unto his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the Priest shal put fire upon the Altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order upon the wood that is in the fire, which is upon the altar.

9 But the inwards & his legs shal he wash in water, and the Priest shal burn al on the altar to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flock, namely of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, hee shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shal kil it on the side of the Altar Northward before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shal sprinkle his blood round about upon the Altar.

12 And he shall wash the inwards and ỹ legs with water, and the Priest shal lay them in order on the wood, that is on the fire which is upon the Altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards, & the legs with water, and the Priest shal bring it all and burne it upon the Altar: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of foules, then he shall bring his offering of turtledoves, or of yong pigeons.

15 And the Priest shal bring it unto the Altar, and wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar, and the blood thereof shal be wrung out at the side of the Altar.

16 And he shal plucke away his croppe with feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part by the place of ỹ ashes

17 And he shal cleave it with the wings thereof but shal not cleave it asunder, and the Priest shal burne it upon the Altar upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

AND when any will offer a meat offring unto the LORD, his offering shal be of fine floure: he shall powre oyle upon it, and put frankincense theron.

2 And he shal bring it to Aarons sons the Priests and he shall take thereout his handful of the floure thereof, and of ỹ oyle thereof, with al ỹ frankincense thereof & the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it upon the Altar, to be an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat offering shalbe Aarons & his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offrings of ỹ Lord made by fire

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the oven, it shal be an unleavened cake of fine floure mingled with oyle, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken in a pan, it shalbe of fine floure unleavened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and poure oyle thereon it is a meat offering,

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering, baken in the frying panne, it shall be made of fine floure with oyle,

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offring that is made of these things unto the Lord and when it is presented unto the Priest, he shall bring it unto the Altar,

9 And the Priest shal take from the meat offring a memorial thereof, and shalburne it upon the Altar, it is an offering man by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, it is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offring which ye shal bring unto the LORD shalbe made with leaven

For ye ſhal burne no leaven, nor any hony in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 As for the oblation of the firſt fruits ye ſhal offer them unto the LORD, but they ſhall not be burnt on the Altar for a ſweet ſavour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat offering ſhalt thou ſeaſon with ſalt, neither ſhalt thou ſuffer the ſalt of the Covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: withall thine offerings, thou ſhalt offer ſalt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of the firſt fruits unto the LORD, thou ſhalt offer for a meat offering of thy firſt fruits, greene eares of corne dryed by the fire, even corne beaten out of the full eares,

15 And thou ſhalt put oyle upon it & lay frankincenſe thereon, it is a meat offering.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the memoriall of it part of the beaten corne thereof, & part of ỹ oile thereof, with al the frankincenſe thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

AND if his oblatiõ be a ſacrifice of peace offering: if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he ſhall offer it without blemiſh before the LORD.

2 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kil it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and Aarons ſonnes the Prieſts ſhal ſprinkle the blood upon the Altar round about.

3 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth ỹ inwards and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

4 And the two kidnes, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caule above the liver with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

5 And Aarons ſons ſhall burne it on the Altar upon the burnt ſacrifices, which is upon ỹ wood that is on the fire, it is an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a ſacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, he ſhall offer it without blemiſh.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then ſhall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee ſhall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before ỹ tabernacle of the Congregation. And Aaron ſons ſhal ſprinkle the blood thereof round about the Altar.

9 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of ỹ peace offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof, and ỹ whole rumpe, it ſhall he take off hard by the back bone: & the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flancks, and the coule above the liver, with the kidneys it ſhall he take away.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall burne it upon the Altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD,

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, even he ſhall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof upon the Altar rovnd about.

14 And he ſhal offer thereof his offering even an offring made by fire unto the Lord: the fat that covereth the inwards and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule above the liver with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

16 And the Prieſt ſhal burne them upon ỹ altar, it is the food of ỹ offring made by fire for a ſweet ſavour, Al the fat is ỹ LORDS

17 It ſhalbe a perpetual ſtatute for your generations, throughout al your dwellings that ye eat neither fat, nor blood.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael ſaying, If a ſoule ſhall ſinne through ignorance againſt any of ỹ commaundement of ỹ Lord (cõcerning things which ought not to be done) and ſhall do againſt any of them,

3 If the Prieſt that is anointed do ſinne according to the ſin of the people, then let him bring for his ſinne which hee hath ſinned a yong bullock without blemiſh unto the LORD for a ſinne offering,

4 And he ſhall bring the bullock unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and ſhall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Prieſt that is anointed ſhall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

6 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinkle of the blood ſeven times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall put ſome of the blood upon the hornes of ỹ Altar of ſweet incenſe before the Lord, which is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall poure all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And he ſhall take off from it, all the fat of the bullocke for the ſin offering, the fat that covereth the inwards, and al the fat that is upon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caule above the liver with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them upon the Altar of the burnt offering.

11 And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh with his head, and with his legges and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullocke shal he cary forth without the camp, unto a cleane place where the ashes are powred out, and burne him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are powred out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, & the thing be hid from the eyes of the Assembly, and they have done somwhat against any of the commandements of the Lord, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty.

14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is knowen, then the congregation shall offer a yong bullocke for the sin, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullocke before the LORD: and the bullock shalbe killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood & sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the vaile.

18 And hee shall put some of the blood upon the hornes of the Altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shal take all his fat from him, and burne it upon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke, as he did with the bullocke for a sin offering, so shall he do with this, and the Priest shal make an atonement for them, and it shalbe forgiven them.

21 And he shall cary foorth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as hee burned the first bullocke, it is a sin offering for the Congregation:

22 ¶ When a Ruler hath sinned, and done some what through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sin wherein he hath sinned come to his knowledge, he shal bring his offering a kid of the goates, a male without blemish

24 And hee shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shal take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it upon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burne all his fat upon the Altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sinne through ignorance while he doeth some what against one of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then he shal bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his sinne offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shal take the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the Altar of burnt offering, and shal powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And he shal take away al the fat thereof, as ỹ fat is taken away from off ỹ sacrifice of peace offerings: & the Priest shal burne it upon the Altar, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, and the Priest shal make an atonement for him, and it shal be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offring, he shal bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shal lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offring in the place where they kill ỹ burnt offering

34 And the Priest shal take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shal burne them upon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD, and the Priest shal make an atonement for the sinne that he hath committed, and it shalbe forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

AND if a soule sin, and heare the voice of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or knowne of it, if he doe not utter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any unclean thing, whether it be ỹ carkase of an unclean beast, or a carkasse of unclean cattel, or the carkasse of unclean creeping things, & if it be hidden from him, he also shalbe unclean and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanesse of man, whatsoever uncleannes it be, that man shalbe defiled withal, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he shalbe guilty.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his lips to do evil or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shal pronounce with an oath,

and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe

5 And it ſhall be when he ſhalbe guilty in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offring vnto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which hee hath committed, two turtle doves, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he ſhal bring them vnto the Prieſt who ſhall offer that which is for the ſin offering firſt, and wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not divide it a ſunder.

9 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſin offering on the ſide of the Altar, and the reſt of the blood, ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it is a ſin offering

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the manner, and ỹ Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him for his ſin which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle dowes, or two young pigeons, then he that ſinned ſhal bring for his offering, the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flower, for a ſinne offering; he ſhall put no oyle upon it neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon, for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, even a memoriall thereof, and burne it on the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſin offering.

13 And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him, as touching his ſinne that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiven him: and the remnant ſhall be the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying.

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And he ſhal make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing and ſhal adde the fift part thereto, and give it vnto the Prieſt, & the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a ſoule ſin: and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to bee done by the commandements of the LORD though he wiſt it not, yet is hee guilty, and ſhall beare his iniquity.

18 And hee ſhall bring a ram without blemmiſh out of ỹ flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherin he erred, and wiſt not: and it ſhalbe forgiven him

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: he hath certainely treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying

2 If a ſoule ſin and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the Lord, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keepe, or in fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour

3 Or have found that which was loſt, & lieth concerning it, and ſweareth falſely: in any of al theſe ỹ a man doeth ſinning therein

4 Then it ſhalbe; becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that he ſhal reſtore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the loſt thing, which he found.

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworne falſely, he ſhall even reſtore it in the principal, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto and give it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

6 And he ſhal bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation: for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhall bee forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done in treſpaſſing therein,

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying.

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying This the Law of the burnt offering (it is the burnt offering, becauſe of the burning upon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhal be burning in it.

10 And ỹ Prieſt ſhal put on his linnen garment and his linnen breeches ſhal he put on his fleſh, & take up the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with ỹ burnt offring on the altar, and he ſhal put them beſides the Altar

11 And he ſhal put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the campe vnto a cleane place

12 And the fire upon ỹ altar ſhalbe burning in it: it ſhal not be put out, and ỹ Prieſt ſhal burne wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall ever be burning upon the Altar: it ſhall never goe out.

14 And this is the law of the meat offering, the ſons of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar,

15 And hee ſhal take of it his handfull of

of the flowre of the meat offering, and of the oyle thereof: and al the frankincense which is upon the meat offering, and shal burne it upon the Altar for a sweet savour, even the memoriall of the LORD.

16 And the remainer thereof shal Aaron and his sonnes eat: with unleavened bread shal it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shal eat it.

17 It shal not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: It is holy, as is the sin offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 And the males among the children of Aaron shal eat of it, it shalbe a statute for ever in your generations, concerning the offering of the LORD made by fire, every one that toucheth them, shalbe holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes which they shal offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: The tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetual, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shalbe made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken peices of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

22 And the Priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shal offer it, It is a statute for ever unto ỹ Lord, it shalbe wholy burnt.

23 For every meat offering for the Priest shalbe wholy burnt, it shal not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

25 Speake unto Aaron and to his sonnes saying, This is the Law of the sin offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, shal the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sin, shal eat it: in the holy place shal it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation

27 Whatsoever shal touch the flesh thereof shalbe holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereupon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, shalbe broken, for if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shalbe both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 And the males among the priests shal eat thereof: it is most holy,

30 And no sin offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile withal the holy place, shalbe eaten: it shalbe burnt in the fire

CHAP. VII.

LIkewise this is the law of the trespasse offering, it is most holy,

2 In the place where they kil the burnt offering, shal they kill the trespasse offering: and the blood thereof shal be sprinkled round about the Altar.

3 And he shal offer of it al the fat thereof, the rumpe, and ỹ fat that covereth ỹ inwards

4 And the two kidneys and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes, and the caule that is above the liver, with the kidneyes, it shalbe taken away.

5 And the Priest shal burne them upon the Altar, for a offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespasse offering.

6 Every male among the priests shal eat thereof: it shalbe eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin offering is, so is the trespasse offering: there is one law for them, the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shal have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, even the Priest shal have to himselfe the skinne of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And the meat offering that is baken in the oven, and al that is dressed in the frying pan, and in the pan shalbe the priests that offereth it,

10 And every meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shal al the sonnes of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this is ỹ law of ỹ sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shal offer unto the Lord.

12 If he offer it for a thankesgiving, then he shal offer ẅ the sacrifice of thankesgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyle, & unleavened wafers anointed with oyle, & cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried,

13 Besides the cakes he shal offer for his offering leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thankesgiving of peace offerings.

14 And of it he shal offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave offering unto the LORD, and it shal be the priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thankesgiving, shalbe eaten the same day that it is offered, he shal not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shal be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice, and on the morrow also the remainer of it shal be eaten.

17 But the remainer of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shalbe burnt with fire

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at al on the third day, it shal not be accepted, neither shal it be imputed unto him that offereth it, it shalbe an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it shal beare his iniquity

19 And the flesh that toucheth any uncleane thing shal not be eaten: it shalbe burnt with fire; and as for the flesh, al that be cleane shal eat thereof.

20 But

20 But the ſoule that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine unto the LORD, having his uncleanneſſe upon him, even that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from his people.

21 Moreover the ſoule that ſhall touch any uncleane thing, as the uncleanneſſe of man, or any uncleane beaſt, or any abominable uncleane thing, and eat of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes ſaying.

23 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſhall eat no maner of fat of oxe, or of ſheepe, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beaſt that dieth of itſelfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beaſts, may be uſed, in any other uſe: but ye ſhall in no wiſe eat of it.

25 For whoſoever eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the ſoule that eateth it, ſhalbe cut off from his people

26 Moreover: ye ſhall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beaſt, in any of your dwellings,

27 Whatſoever ſoule it be that eateth any maner of blood, even that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from his people.

28 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying.

29 Speake unto the children of Iſrael ſaying, He that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace offering unto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands ſhall bring the offering of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breaſt, it ſhal he bring, that the bread may be waved for a wave offering before the Lord.

31 And the Prieſt ſhal burne ỹ fat upon the altar: but ỹ breaſt ſhall be Aarons & his ſons

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall ye give unto the Prieſt for an heave offering of the ſacrifice of your peace offerings.

33 He among the ſons of Aaron that offereth the blood for the peace offerings and ỹ fat, ſhall have ỹ right ſhoulder, for his part,

34 For the wave breaſt, and the heave ſhoulder, have I taken of the children of Iſrael, from off ỹ ſacrifices of their peace offerings, and hath given them unto Aaron the Prieſt, and unto his ſons by a ſtatute for ever from among the children of Iſrael.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his ſons, out of the offering of the LORD made by fire in the day when he preſented them, to miniſter unto ỹ LORD in the Prieſts office.

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that he anointed them by a ſtatute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This is the Law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the ſin offering, and of treſpaſſe offering, and the conſecrations, and of the ſacrifices of the peace offering

38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in mount Sinai, in the day ỹ he commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wildernes of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Take Aaron and his ſons with him, and the garments, and ỹ anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the ſin offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him, and the aſſembly was gathered together unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the Congregation, This is the thing which the Lord commanded to be done.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſonnes and waſhed them with water.

7 And he put on him a coat, and girded him with the girdle, and cloathed him with the robe, and put the Ephod upon him, and he girded him with a curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound it upon him therewith.

8 And he put the breaſtplate upon him alſo he put in ỹ breaſtplat, ỹ Vrim, and ỹ thũmim.

9 And he put the mytre upon his head: alſo upon the mytre, even upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 And Moſes tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was thereon, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof upon the Altar ſeven times, and anointed the Altar, and all his veſſels, both the laver, and his foot to Sanctifie them.

12 And he powred of the anointing oyle upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to ſanctifie him.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them as the LORD commanded Moſes.

14 And he brought the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the bullocke for the ſinne offering.

15 And he ſlew it, and Moſes tooke the blood, and put it one the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottom of the Altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was upon the inwards and the caule above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burnt it upon the Altar.

17 But

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his fleſh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

18 ¶ And he brought the Ram for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hand upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, & the pieces, and the fat,

21 And he waſhed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moſes burnt the whole ram upon the Altar: It was a burnt ſacrifice for a ſweet ſavour, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 And he brought the other ram, the ram of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he ſlew it, and Moſes tooke of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right eare, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot

24 And he brought Aarons ſonnes, and Moſes put of the blood upon the tip of their right eare, and upon the thumbes of their hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the Altar round about,

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and al the fat was upon the inwards, and the caule above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and their right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the basket of the unleavened bread that was before the LORD, he tooke one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right ſhoulder.

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his ſons hands, and waved them for a wave offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes tooke them from off their hands, and burnt them upon the Altar, upon the burnt offering: They were conſecrations for a ſweet ſavour, it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moſes took the breaſt, and waved it for a wave offering before the LORD, for of the Ram of conſecration it was Moſes part, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 And Moſes tooke of the anointing oyle and of the blood which was upon the Altar, and ſprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his ſons, and upon his ſons garments with him, and ſanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his ſons, and his ſonnes garments with him.

31 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and to his ſons, Boyle the fleſh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of Conſecrations: as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh and of the bread ſhall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in ſeven dayes, untill the dayes of your conſecration be at an end: for ſeven dayes ſhall he conſecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, ſo the Lord hath commanded to doe, to make atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, ſeven dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſons, and the Elders of Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid unto Aaron, Take thee a yong calfe for a ſin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering without blemiſh, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake ſaying, take ye a kid of the goats, for a ſin offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ram for a peace offering, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded before the Tabernacle of the congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere, and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the Lord commanded that ye ſhall doe: and the glory of the Lord ſhal appeare unto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron goe unto the Altar, and offer thy ſin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people, to offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the Altar and ſlew the calfe of the ſin offering, which was for himſelfe.

9 And the ſons of Aaron, brought the blood unto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it upon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule above the liver of the ſinne offering he burnt upon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh, and the hide, he burnt with fire without the campe,

12 And he ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſons preſented unto him the blood, which he ſprinkled round about upon y altar

13 And they preſented the burnt offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head; and he burnt them upon the Altar.

14 And

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt offering, on the Altar:

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goate, which was the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for a sinne, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering and offered it according to the maner

17 And he brought the meat offering and tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it upon the Altar, beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullocke and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace offering, which was for the people, and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood (which he sprinkled upon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke, and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneyes, and the caule above the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the Altar.

21 And the breast, and the right shoulder, Aaron waved for a wave offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted up his hand towards the people and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people,

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the Altar, the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces,

CHAP. X.

AND Nadab & Abihu the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the Lord and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I wil be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael, and Elzaphan the sons of Vzziel, the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the Campe.

5 So they went neere, and carryed them in their coats out of ye campe, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sonnes, Vncover not your heads, neither rent your clothes lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shal not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oyle of the LORD is upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Aaron, saying

9 Doe no drinke wine nor strong drink, thou nor thy sons with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: It shall be statute for ever, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and unholy, and betweene uncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel al the statutes which the Lord hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron and unto Eleazer, and unto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat offering, that remaineth of the offering of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven besides the Altar: for it is most holy.

13 And ye shal eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due, of the sacrifice of the LORD made by fire: for so am I commanded.

14 And the wave breast, and heave shoulder shall ye eat in a cleane place; thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sonnes due, which are given out of the sacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The heave shoulder, and the wave breast shal they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave offering before the LORD, and it shal be thine and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin offering, and behold it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazer and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left alive, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, behold, this day have they offered their sin offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin offering to day, should it have beene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard that, he was content,

CHAP

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them.

2 Speake unto the children of Israel, saying, These are are the beasts which ye shall eat among al the beasts of the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoose, and is cloven footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shal ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shal ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, of them that devide the hoose: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is uncleane unto you.

5 And the Cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoose, he is uncleane unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoose, he is unclean unto you.

7 And the Swine, though he divide the hoose, and be cloven footed, yet he cheweth not the cud, he is uncleane unto you.

8 Of their flesh shal ye not eat, and their carkasse shall ye not touch: they are uncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shal ye eat.

10 And al that hath no finnes and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an abomination unto you.

11 They shalbe even an abomination unto you, ye shal not eat of their flesh, but you shalbave their carkasses in abomination

12 Whatsoever hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shalbe an abomination unto you,

13 And these are they which ye shal havein abomination among the foules, they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite after his kind.

15 Every Raven after his kind:

16 And the Owle, and the night-hawke, and ỹ Cuckow, and ỹ Hawke after his kind

17 The little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle.

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelican, and the Gier-eagle.

19 And the Storke, the Heron after his kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

20 All fowles that creepe, going upon al foure, shalbe an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all foure: which have legs above their feet, to leape withall upon the earth.

22 Even these of them ye may eat: the Locust after his kind, and the bald Locust after his kind, and the Beetle after his kind, and the Grashopper after his kind,

23 But al other flying creeping things which have four feet, shalbe an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be uncleane, whosoever toucheth the carcasse of them, shalbe uncleane till the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them, shal wash his clothes, and be uncleane unto the even.

26 The carcasses of every beast which divideth the hoose, and is not cloven footed nor cheweth the cud, are uncleane unto you, every on that toucheth them shalbe uncleane.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his pawe among al maner of beasts that goe on all foure, those are uncleane unto you: who so toucheth their carcasse, shalbe uncleane until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carkasse of them, shal wash his clothes, and be uncleane unto the even: they are uncleane unto you.

29 ¶ These also shal be uncleane unto you, among the creeping things that creepe upon the earth, the weasel, and the Mouse, and the Tortois, after his kind.

30 And the Ferrat, and the Camelion, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Mole.

31 These are uncleane unto you among al ỹ creepe: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shalbe unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shalbe uncleane, whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skinne, or sacke, whatsoever vessell it be, wherein any worke is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be uncleane until the even: so it shalbe cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it, shal be uncleane, and ye shall breake it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water commeth, shalbe uncleane: and al drinke that may be drunk in every such vessel, shalbe uncleane.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carkasse falleth, shalbe uncleane, whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken downe, they are uncleane, and shall be uncleane unto you.

36 Nevertheles a fountaine or pit wherein there is plenty of water, shalbe cleane: but that which toucheth the carcasse shall be uncleane.

37 And if any part of their carkasse fal upon any sowing seed which is to be sowne, it shall be cleane.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed and any part of their carcasse fal thereon, it shalbe uncleane unto you.

39 And if any beast which ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carcasse thereof, shalbe uncleane until the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcasse of it, shal wash his clothes, and be uncleane until

untill the Even: he also that beareth the carkasse of it, shall wash his clothes: and be uncleane untill the Even,

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shal be an abomination: it shall not be eaten:

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly and whatsoever goeth upon all foure, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creepeth upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth neither shall ye make your selues uncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: yee shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and yee shalbe holy, for I am holy, neither shal yee defile your selves with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I am the LORD that brought you up out of the land of Egypt to be your God; ye shal therefore be holy for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beast, and of the fowle, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth.

47 To make a difference betweene the uncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

2 Speake unto the children of Israel saying, if a woman have conceived seed, and borne a man childe, then she shalbe unclean seven dayes according to the dayes of the separation of her infirmity shall she be uncleane.

3 And the eight day, the flesh of his forskin shalbe circumcised.

4 And she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shalbe uncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering, and a pigeon, or a turtle dove for a sin offering unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation unto the Priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shal be cleansed from the issue of her blood, this is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 If she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shal bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for a burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying.

2 When a man shall have in the skinne of his flesh, a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shalbe brought unto Aaron the Priest, or unto one of his sonnes the Priests.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shal looke on him, and pronounce him uncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skinne, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shal shut up him that hath the leprosie, seven dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skinne, then the Priest shal shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke upon him againe the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be some what darke, and the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it is but a scab: and hee shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne, after that he hath been seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shalbe seen of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him uncleane, it is a leprosie

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shalbe brought unto the priest:

10 And the Priest shal see him: and behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the haire white, and there be quicke raw flesh in the rising.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him uncleane, and shall not shut him up; for he is uncleane,

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie cover all the skin of him that hath the plague, from his head even to his foot, whereseever the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shal consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him cleane that hath the plague, it is al turned white, he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shalbe uncleane,

15 And the Priest shal see the raw flesh, and

and pronounce him to be uncleane·for the raw fleſh is uncleane·it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turne againe,and be changed unto white,hee ſhal comeunto the Prieſt.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him,and behold,if the plagne bee turned into white, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane that hath the plague:he is cleane.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo in which,even in the skin thereof was a bile,and is healed:

19 And in the place of the blue there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white and ſome what reddiſh,and it be ſhewed to the Prieſt.

20 And if when the Prieſt ſeeth it,behold it be in ſight lower then the skin , and the haire thereof bee turned white , the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him unclean·it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold,there be no white haire therein· and if it be not lower then the skin , but be ſome what darke,then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the skin,then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him uncleane,it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place and ſpread not,it is a burning bile,and the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the skin whereof there is a hot burning and the quicke fleſh that burneth have a white ſpot ſome what reddiſh or white·

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke upon it, behold,if the haire in the bright ſpot be turned white,and it be in ſight deeper then ỹ skin, it is a leproſie broken out of ỹ burning:wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him uncleane·it is the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it,and behold,there be no white haire in the bright ſpot,& it be no·lower then the other skin, but be ſome what darke, then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut him up ſeven dayes;

27 And the Prieſt ſhal looke upon him ỹ ſeventh day·& if it be ſpread much abroad in the skin,then the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him uncleane·it is a plague of leproſie.

28 And if ỹ bright ſpot ſtay in his place and ſpread not in the skin,but it be ſomewhat dark,it is a riſing of the burning,and the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him cleane,for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head,or the beard.

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague; and behold,if it be in ſight deeper then the skin,and there be in it a yellow thin haire then ỹ Prieſt ſhal pronounce him uncleane it is a dry ſcal,even a leproſie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſcal,and behold , it be not in ſight deeper then the skin,and that there is no blacke haire in it,then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut up him that hath the plague of the ſcal ſeven dayes.

32 And in the ſeventh day the Prieſt ſhal looke on the plague·and behold,if the ſcal ſpread not,and there bee in it no yellow haire,and the ſcal bee not in ſight deeper then the skin,

33 He ſhall be ſhaven,but the ſcal ſhall he not ſhave· and the Prieſt ſhal ſhut up him that hath the ſcall , ſeven dayes more.

34 And in the ſeventh day the Prieſt ſhal looke on the ſcal:and behold if the ſcall be not ſpread in the skinne,nor be in ſight deeper then the skinne·then the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him cleane: and hee ſhall waſh his clothes.and be cleane .

35 But if the ſcal ſpread much in the skin after his cleanſing.

36 Then if the Prieſt ſhal looke on him and behold,if the ſcal be ſpread in the skin the Prieſt ſhal not ſeeke for yellow haire, he is uncleane.

37 But if the ſcal be in his ſight at a ſtay and that there is blacke haire growen up therein,the ſcal is healed,he is cleane , and the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man or a women have in the skinne of their fleſh bright ſpots , even white bright ſpots

39 Then the Prieſt ſhal looke·and behold,if the bright ſpots in the skin of their fleſh he darkiſh white,it is a freckled ſpot that groweth in the skin· he is cleane.

40 And the man whoſe haire is fallen off his head,he is bald,yet is he cleane.

41 And hee that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead bald,yet is he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head , or bald forehead,a white reddiſh ſore it is a leproſie ſprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Prieſt ſhal looke upon it, and behold,if the riſing of the ſore bee white reddiſh in his balde head, or in his bald forehead,as the leproſie appeareth in the skin of the fleſh,

44 Hee is a leprous man,hee is uncleane the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him utterly uncleane his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes ſhal be rent, and his head bare; and he ſhal put a.covering upon his upper lip,and ſhal cry,Vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhal be in him,he ſhal be defiled,he is uncleane, he ſhal dwel alone , without the campe ſhall his habitation be.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie is in,whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment.

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linnen or of wollen : whether in skin, or in any thing made of skin.

49 And

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment: or in ỹ skin, either in the warp or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed unto the Prieſt.

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke upon the plague, and ſhut up it that hath the plague ſeven dayes.

51 And he ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeventh day, if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skin, or any worke that is made of skin, the plague is a fretting leproſie, it is uncleane.

52 He ſhal therefore burne that garment whether warpe or woofe, in wollen, or in linnen, or any thing of skins: wherein the plague is, for it is a fretting leproſie, it ſhal be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhal looke, and behold the plague is not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or the woofe, or in any thing of skin.

54 Then the Prieſt ſhal command ỹ they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it up ſeven dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhal looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold if the plague have not changed his colour, and ỹ plague be not ſpread, it is unclean, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it is fret inward whether it be bare with in or without.

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague bee ſome what darke after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment either in the warpe, or the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it is a ſpreading plague thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague is with fire.

58 And the garment either warpe, or woofe, or whatſoever thing of skin it be which thou ſhalt waſh, if ỹ plague be departed from them, then it ſhalbe waſhed the ſecond time, and ſhall be cleane.

59 This is the Law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of wollen or linnen either in the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it uncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying

2 This ſhalbe the Law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he ſhalbe brought unto the Prieſt.

3 And the Prieſt ſhal goe foorth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, if the plague of leproſie bee healed in the leper.

4 Then ſhal the Prieſt command to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two birds alive, and cleane, and Cedar wood and skarlet, and hyſſope.

5 And the Prieſt ſhal command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen veſſel over running water.

6 As for the living bird, hee ſhall take it and the Cedar wood and the skarlet, and the hyſſop, and ſhal dip them, & the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the runing water.

7 And he ſhal ſprinkle upon him that is to be clenſed from the leproſie ſeven times and ſhal pronounce him cleane: and ſhal let the living bird looſe into the open field.

8 And he that is to be clenſed, ſhal waſh his clothes, and ſhave of all his haire, and waſh himſelfe in water, that he may be cleane: and after that he ſhal come into the campe, & ſhal tarry abroad out of his tent ſeven dayes.

9 But it ſhalbe on the ſeventh day, that he ſhal ſhave al his haire off his head and his beard, and his eye browes: even all his haire he ſhal ſhave off: And he ſhall waſh his clothes alſo hee ſhal waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhalbe cleane.

10 And on the eight day he ſhal take two he lambs without blemiſh, & on ewe-lamb of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle.

11 And the Prieſt that maketh him clean ſhal preſent ỹ man that is to be made clean and thoſe things before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And the Prieſt ſhal take one he lamb and offer him for a treſpaſſe offering, and a log of oyle, and wave them for a wave offering before the LORD.

13 And he ſhall ſlay the lambe in ỹ place where he ſhal kil the ſin offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for as the ſinne offering is the Prieſts, ſo is ỹ treſpaſſe offering: it is moſt holy.

14 And the Prieſt ſhal take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, & the Prieſt ſhal put it upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Prieſt ſhal take ſome of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand.

16 And the Prieſt ſhal dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and ſhal ſprinkle of the oyle with his finger ſeven times unto the LORD,

17 And of the reſt of the oyle that is in his hand, ſhal the Prieſt put upon the tip of the right eare of him ỹ is to be cleanſed and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhal powre upon the of head him that is to be cleanſed, and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And

19 And the Prieſt ſhal offer the ſin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed from his uncleannes, and afterward he ſhal kil the burnt offering.

20 And the Prieſt ſhal offer the burnt offering, and the meat offering upon the Altar: and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him: and he ſhalbe cleane.

21 And if he be poore, and cannot get ſo much, then hee ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him: and one tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering, and a log of oyle.

22 And two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get: and the one ſhal be for a ſin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he ſhal bring them on the eight day for his cleanſing unto the Prieſt, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Prieſt ſhal take the lamb of the treſpaſſe offering, and the log of oyle, and the Prieſt ſhal wave them for a wave offering before the LORD.

25 And he ſhall kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Prieſt ſhal powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger ſome of the oyle that is in his left hand ſeven times before the LORD.

28 And the Prieſt ſhal put of the oyle that is in his hand upon the tip of ỹ right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, & upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhal put upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhal offer the one of the turtle doves, or of the yong pigeons, ſuch as he can get.

31 Even ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed before the LORD.

32 This is the Law of him in whom is the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come out into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion,

35 And he that owneth the houſe ſhal come and tell the Prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to me, there is as it were a plague in the houſe.

36 Then the Prieſt ſhal command that they empty the houſe, before the Prieſt goe into it to ſee the plague, that al that is in the houſe be not made uncleane: and afterward the Prieſt ſhal go in to ſee the houſe

37 And he ſhal looke on the plague and behold, if the plague be in the wals of the houſe with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh or reddiſh; which in ſight are lower then ỹ wals

38 Then the Prieſt ſhal goe out of the houſe, to the doore of the houſe, and ſhut up the houſe ſeven dayes.

39 Then the Prieſt ſhal come againe the ſeventh day, and ſhall looke: and behold if the plague be ſpread in the wals of the houſe.

40 Then the Prieſt ſhal command that they take away the ſtones in which the plague is, and they ſhal caſt them into an uncleane place without the city.

41 And he ſhal cauſe the houſe to bee ſcraped within round about, and they ſhal powre out the duſt that they ſcraped off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones & put them in ỹ place of thoſe ſtones, and he ſhall take other morter, & ſhal plaiſter the houſe

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the houſe, after that he hath taken out the ſtones, and after that he hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaiſtred.

44 Then the Prieſt ſhal come and looke and behold, if the plague be ſpread in the houſe, it is a fretting leproſie in the houſe, it is uncleane.

45 And he ſhal break downe the houſe, the ſtones of it, the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe: and hee ſhall carry them forth out of the city into an uncleane place.

46 Moreover he that goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut up, ſhal be uncleane until the Even.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhal waſh his cloathes: and he that eateth in the houſe, ſhal waſh his clothes.

48 And if the Prieſt ſhal come in, & look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe after ỹ houſe was plaiſtered, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

49 And he ſhal take to cleanſe the houſe, two birds, and Cedar wood, and skarlet, and hyſope:

50 And he ſhal kil the one of the birds in an earthen veſſel, over running water.

51 And he ſhal take the Cedar wood, and the hyſope, and the skarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the ſlain bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeven times.

52 And he ſhal cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the bird, and with the running water

water, and with the living bird, and with the Cedar-wood, and with the hyssope, and with the skarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open field, and make an atonement for the house, & it shalbe clean.

54 That is the Law for al manner plague of leprosie and skall.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house.

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when it is unclean, and when it is cleane, this is the Law of Leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying

2 Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them; When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is uncleane.

3 And this shall be his uncleanesse in his issue, whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh bee stopped from his issue, it is his uncleannesse.

4 Every bed whereon hee lieth, that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing whereon he sitteth shalbe uncleane,

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the Even.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shal wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be uncleane untill the Even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the Even.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit upon him that is clean, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be unclean untill the Even,

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue, shalbe uncleane.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shalbe uncleane untill the Even: & he that beareth any of those things shal wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be unclean until the even:

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, aud hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shal wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and be uncleane until the Even.

12 And the vessel of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue, shallbe broken: and every vessel of wood shalbe rinsed in water.

13 And when hee that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himselfe seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day he shal take to him two turtle doves, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and give them unto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shal offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shal make an atonement for him before the Lord for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shal wash al his flesh in water, and be unclean untill the Even.

17 And every garment, & every skin whereon is the seed of copulation shalbe washed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shal lye with seed of copulation, they shal both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean untill the Even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shalbe put apart seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shalbe unclean until the Even

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shalbe uncleane.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shal wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water and be unclean until the Even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sate upon, shal wash his clothes and bathe himselfe in water, and bee unclean until the Even

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing wheron she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shalbe unclean untill the Even.

24 And if any man lie with her at al, and her flowers be upon him, he shalbe unclean seven dayes: and all the bed whereon bee lieth shalbe uncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her uncleannes, shalbe as the daies of her separation: she shalbe unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shalbe unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever shee sitteth upon, shalbe unclean, as the uncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shalbe unclean, and shall wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and bee unclean until the Even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to her selfe seven dayes, and after that she shalbe cleane.

29 And on the eight day shee shall take unto her two turtles; or two yong pigeons and bring them unto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shal make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanesse.

31 Thus shal yee separate the children of Israel

Iſrael from their uncleannes, that they die not in their uncleanneſſe, when they defile my Tabernacle which is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, and of him whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is ſicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the women, and of him that lieth with her which is uncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, ſpeak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at al times into the holy place within the Vaile, before the mercy ſate, which is upon the Arke, that he die not, for I wil appeare in the cloud upon the Mercy-ſeat.

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the holy place with a yong bullock for a ſin offring and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He ſhal put on ỹ holy linnen coat, and he ſhall have the linnen breeches upon his fleſh, & ſhalbe girded with a linnen girdle and w̃ the linnen Mitre ſhal he be attired Theſe are holy garments therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water & ſo put them on

5 And he ſhall take of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goats for a ſin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering,

6 And Aaron ſhal offer his bullocke of ỹ ſin offring which is for himſelfe, & make an atonement for himſelfe, & for his houſe

7 And he ſhall take the two goates, and preſent them before the LORD at ỹ doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots upon the two goates one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the Scape goat.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him a ſinne offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape goat, ſhalbe preſented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goat in the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhal bring the bullocke of the ſin offering, which is for himſelfe, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe: & ſhall kill the bullocke of the ſin offering which is for himſelfe.

12 And he ſhal take the cenſer ful of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the Lord, and his hands full of incenſe beaten ſmal, and bring it within the vaile.

13 And he ſhal put the incenſe upon the fire before the Lord, that the cloud of the incenſe may cover the Mercy ſeat that is upon the Teſtimony that he die not.

14 And he ſhall take of the blood of the bullock and ſprinkle it with his finger upon the Mercy ſeat Eaſtward and before the Mercy ſeat ſhall he ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeven times.

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goat of the ſin offering that is for the people, & bring his blood within the Vaile, and do with ỹ blood as he did with ỹ blood of ỹ bullock and ſprinkle it upon the Mercy-ſeat, and before the Mercy ſeat.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the uncleannes of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, in al their ſinnes and ſo ſhal he do for the Tabernacle of ỹ congregation that remaineth among them in the midſt of their uncleanneſſe.

17 And there ſhalbe no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth into make an atonement in ỹ holy place until he come out and have made an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſhold, & for all the congregation of Iſrael.

18 And he ſhall goe out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And he ſhal ſprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger ſeven times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he ſhall bring the living goat.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands upon ỹ head of the living goat, & confeſſe over him al the wickedneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them upon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

22 And the goat ſhal beare upon him al their iniquities, unto a land not inhabited, & he ſhal let goe the goat in ỹ wilderneſſe

23 And Aaron ſhal come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhal put off ỹ linnen garments which he put on when he went into the Holy place, and ſhal leave them there.

24 And he ſhal waſh his fleſh with water in ỹ holy place, and put on his garment & come forth, and offer his burnt offering and the burnt offring of the people, & make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhal he burne upon the Altar,

26 And he that let goe the goat for the Soap-goat ſhal waſh his cloathes, & bathe his fleſh in water and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the ſin offering and ỹ goate for ỹ ſin offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, ſhall one cary foorth without the

the campe,and they ſhall burne in the fire their skins and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them,ſhal waſh his cloathes, and bathe his fleſh in water afterward he ſhall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this ſhalbe a ſtatute for ever unto you·that in the ſeventh month on the tenth day of the moneth,ye ſhal afflict your ſoules,and doe no worke at al; whether it be one of your own countrey,or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhal the Prieſt make an atonement for you to cleanſe you, that ye may be cleane from all your ſinnes before the LORD.

31 It ſhalbe a Sabbath of reſt unto you and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules by a ſtatute for ever.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhall anoint and whom he ſhall conſecrate,to miniſter in the Prieſt office in his fathers ſtead ſhall make atonement, and ſhall put on the linnen cloathes,even the holy garments.

33 And he ſhal make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary,and he ſhal make an atonement for ỹ Tabernacle of the Congregation,and for the Altar,and he ſhal make an atonement for the Prieſt, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an everlaſting ſtatute unto you to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael,for all their ſins once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes,ſaying

2 Speake unto Aaron,and unto his ſonnes and unto all the children of Iſrael and ſay unto them: This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded,ſaying.

3 What man ſoever there be of the houſe of Iſrael,that killeth an oxe or lambe, or goat in the campe,or that killeth it out of the campe.

4 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation to offer an offering unto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD,blood ſhalbe imputed unto that man,he hath ſhed blood and that man ſhalbe cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices which they offer in the open field,even that they may bring them unto the LORD,unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation unto the Prieſt, and offer them for peace offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the Prieſt ſhal ſprinkle the blood upon the Altar of the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation and burne the fat for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices unto devils,after whom they have gone a whoring,this ſhalbe a ſtatute for ever unto them thorowout their generatiõs

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay unto them,Whatſoever man there be of ỹ houſe of Iſrael,or of ỹ ſtranger which ſoiourneth among you that offereth a burnt offering or ſacrifice.

9 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,to offer it unto the LORD, even that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoever man there be of ỹ houſe of Iſrael,or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you,that eateth any manner of blood·I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood and I have given it to you upon ỹ Altar,to make an atonement for your ſoules· for it is the blood,that maketh an atonement for the ſoule.

12 Therefore I ſaid to the children of Iſrael,No ſoule of you ſhal eat blood,neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you eat blood,

13 And whatſoever man there be of the children of Iſrael,or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you,which huntеth and catcheth any beaſt or foule that may be eaten, he ſhall even powre out of the blood thereof,and cover it with duſt.

14 For it is the life of al fleſh,the blood of it,is for the life thereof· therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Ye ſhal eat the blood of no manner of fleſh·for the life of al fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoever eateth it ſhall be cut off.

15 And every ſoule that eateth that which died of it ſelfe,or that which was torne with beaſts,whether it be one of your owne countrey,or a ſtranger, he ſhal both waſh his clothes,and bath himſelfe in water, and bee unclean untill the even:then ſhal he be clean.

16 But if he waſh them not,nor bath his fleſh,then he ſhall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the Lord ſpake unto Moſes,ſaying,

2 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, & ſay unto them,I am the Lord your God

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt,ſhall ye not do,and after ỹ doings of ỹ land of Canaan whither I bring you,ſhall ye not doe· neither ſhal ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye ſhall doe my iudgements,and keep mine ordinances,to walke therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 Ye ſhall therefore keepe my ſtatutes and my iudgements,which if a man do, he ſhall live in them·I am the LORD,

6 ¶ None of you ſhall approach to any that is neer of skin to him,to uncover their nakedneſſe· I am the LORD.

7 The nakedneſſe of thy father,or the nakedneſſe of thy mother,ſhalt thou not uncover·ſhe is thy mother,thou ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſſe,

8 The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover, it is thy fathers nakednes

9 The nakednes of thy sister; the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home or born abroad, even their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakednesse of thy sons daughter or of thy daughters daughter, even their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter begotten of thy father (she is thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakednes

12 Thou shalt not uncover ỹ nakednes of thy fathers sister: she is thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover ỹ nakednes of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednes of thy fathers brother: thou shalt not approach to his wife; she is thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednes of thy daughter in law, she is thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakednes.

16 Thou shalt not uncover ỹ nakednes of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednes of a woman & her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter to uncover her nakednes: for they are her neere kinswomen, it is wickednes

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister to vexe her, to uncover her nakednes besides the other, in her life time.

19 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakednes, as long as she is put apart for her uncleannesse.

20 Moreover thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seede passe thorow the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD,

22 Thou shalt not lie with man kinde as with woman kinde: it is abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shal any woman stand before a beast to lye down thereto: it is confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in al these the nations excelled, which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I doe visit ỹ iniquitie thereof upon it, and the land it selfe vomitteth out her inhabitants

26 Yee shal therefore keepe my statutes and my Iudgements, and shal not commit any of these abominations, neither any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out ỹ nations that were before you.

29 For whosoever shal commit any of these abominations, even the soules that commit them, shalbe cut off from among their people

30 Therefore shal ye keep my ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that you defile not your selves therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speake unto all ỹ congregation of ỹ children of Israel & say unto them Ye shal be holy: for I ỹ LORD your God am holy

3 ¶ Ye shal feare every man his mother, and his father, and keep my Sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne yee not unto idoles, nor make to your selves molten gods, I am the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shal offer it of your owne wil.

6 It shalbe eaten the same day ye offer it & on ỹ morrow: and if ought remaine untill ỹ third day, it shal be burnt in the fire

7 And if it be eaten at al on the third day it is abominable, it shal not be accepted.

8 Therefore every one that eateth it shal beare his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD, and that soule shalbe cut off from among his people

9 ¶ And when yee reape the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy fields, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard, thou shalt leave them for the poore & stranger: I am ỹ LORD your God.

11 Yee shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And yee shal not sweare by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shal not abide with thee all night until the morning,

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, nor put a stumbling blocke before ỹ blinde, but shalt feare thy God, I am the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shal doe no unrighteousnesse in iudgement: thou shalt not respect ỹ person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousnes shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe up and downe as a tale bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Thou

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, and not ſuffer ſin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not avenge nor beare any grudge againſt the children of thy people, but thou ſhalt love thy neighbour, as thy ſelfe: I am the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye ſhal keepe my ſtatutes. Thou ſhalt not let thy cattle gender w a divers kinde: thou ſhalt not ſow thy field with mingled ſeed: neither ſhal a garment mingled of linnen and wollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whoſoever lieth carnally with a women that is a bondmaid, betroathed to an husband, & not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, ſhe ſhal be ſcourged: they ſhal not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free.

21 And he ſhal bring his treſpaſſe offering unto the LORD, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, even a ram for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering before the LORD, for his ſinne which he hath done, and the ſinne which he hath done, ſhal be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye ſhal come into the land and ſhal have planted al maner of trees for food, then ye ſhalt count the fruit thereof as uncircumciſed, three yeeres ſhal it be as uncircumciſed unto you: it ſhal not be eaten of.

24 And in the fourth yeere al ỹ fruit thereof ſhal be holy to praiſe ỹ LORD withall

25 And in the fift yeere ſhal ye eate of the fruite thereof, that it may yeeld unto you ỹ increaſe thereof, I am the LORD your God

26 ¶ Ye ſhal not eate any thing with the blood, neither ſhal ye uſe enchantment, nor obſerve times.

27 Ye ſhal not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye ſhal not make any cuttinges in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any markes upon you: I am the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not proſtitute thy daughter to cauſe her to be a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

30 ¶ Ye ſhal keepe my Sabbaths, and reverence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar ſpirits, neither ſeeke after wizards to be defiled by them, I am the LORD your God

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe upbefore the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man and feare thy God, I am the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your land, ye ſhall not vexe him.

34 But the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhal be as one borne among you, and thou ſhalt love him as thy ſelfe, for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Yee ſhall doe no unrighteouſneſſe in iudgement, in metyard, in weight, or in meaſures.

36 Iuſt ballances, iuſt weights, a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Hin ſhal ye have: I am the LORD your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhal ye obſerve al my Statutes, and all my iudgements, & doe them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX,

AND the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Againe thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael, whoſoever he be of the children of Iſrael, or of ỹ ſtrangers ỹ ſoiourne in Iſrael, that giveth any of his ſeed to Molech, he ſhal ſurely be put to death, the people of the land ſhal ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I wil ſet my face againſt that man, and wil cut him off from among his people, becauſe he hath given of his ſeed unto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, & to prophane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his ſeed unto Molech, and kill him not.

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his familie, and wil cut him off, & all that goe a whoring after him to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoule that turneth after ſuch as have familiar Spirits, and after vizards, to goe a whoring after them, I wil even ſet my face againſt that ſoule, and wil cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctifie your ſelves therefore, and be ye holy, for I am the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhal keepe my Statutes and doe them: I am the LORD which ſanctifieth you.

9 ¶ For every one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhal be ſurely put to death, he that hath curſed his father or his mother, his blood ſhal be upon him.

10 And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhal ſurely be put to death.

11 And ỹ man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhal be put to death, their blood ſhal be upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhal ſurely be put to death, they have wrought confuſion, their blood ſhal be upon them.

13 If a man lie with mankind as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they ſhal ſurely be put to death; their blood *ſhal be* upon them

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedneſſe: they ſhal be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

15 And

15 And if a man lye with a beast, he shal surely be put to death: & ye shal slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kil the woman, & the beast: they shal surely be put to death, their blood shalbe upon them

17 And if a man shal take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter and see her nakednesse, and shee see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shal be cut off in the sight of their people: hee hath uncovered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquity.

18 And if a man shal lye with a woman having her sickenesse, and shal uncover her nakednesse, he hath uncovered his fountaine and shee hath uncovered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shal be cut off from their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his neere kin: they shal beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man shal lye with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakednesse: they shal beare their sinne, they shal die childlesse.

21 And if a man shal take his brothers wife, it is an uncleane thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

22 ¶ Ye shal therefore keepe all my statutes, and al my iudgements, and do them, that the land whither I bring you to dwel therein, spew you not out.

23 And ye shal not walke in the maners of the nations which I cast out before you for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shal inherit their land, and I wil give it unto you to possesse, a land that floweth with milk and hony, I am the Lord your God, which have separate you from other people.

25 Ye shal therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts and uncleane, and betweene uncleane foules and cleane: and ye shal not make your soule abominable by beast or by foule, or by any maner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated fro you as uncleane

26 And ye shal be holy unto me: for I the LORD am holy: and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surly be put to death: they shal stone them with stones, their blood shalbe upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, speake unto the Priests, the sonnes of Aaron, and say unto them, There shal none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne, that is neere unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, & for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother.

3 And for his sister, a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath no husband, for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shal not defile himselfe, being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

5 They shal not make baldnesse upon their head, neither shal they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cutting in their flesh.

6 They shalbe holy unto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of ¶ LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shal be holy

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shal they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore: for he offereth the bread of thy God, he shalbe holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, am holy,

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she profane her selfe, by playing the whore she profaneth her father, she shal be burnt with fire.

10 And hee that is the high Priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oile was powred, & that is consecrated to put on the garments, shal not uncover his head, nor tent his clothes:

11 Neither shal hee goe into any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother.

12 Neither shal hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God, for the crowne of the anointing oile of his God is upon him: I am the LORD.

13 And he shal take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow or a divorced woman, or prophane or an harlot, these shal he not take, but he shal take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shal he prophane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

17 Speake unto Aaron, saying, Whomsoever he be of thy seed in their generation that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever he be that hath a blemish, he shal not approach, a blind man or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous:

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed.

20 Or crooke backt, or a dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed,

ſcabbed or hath his ſtones broken.

21 No man that hath a blemiſh of the ſons of Aaron the Prieſt ſhal come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire, he hath a blemiſh, he ſhal not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhal eat the bread of his God both of the moſt holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he ſhal not goe in unto the vale nor come nigh unto the altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh, that he prophane not my Sanctuarie for I the Lord do ſanctifie them

24 And Moſes told it unto Aaron, & to his ſonnes, and to al the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying

2 Speake unto Aaron, and to his ſons that they ſeperate themſelves from the holy things of the children of Iſrael & that they prophane not my holy Name, in theſe things which they hallow unto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say unto them, whoſoever he be of all your ſeed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleannes upon him, that ſoule ſhal be cut off from my preſence: I am the LORD.

4 What man ſoever of the ſeed of Aaron is a leaper, or hath a running iſſue, he ſhall not eat of the holy things until he be clean And who ſo toucheth any thing that is uncleane by the dead, or man whoſe ſeed goeth from him.

5 Or whoſoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he might be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleannes whatſoever uncleanneſſe he hath.

6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſhal be uncleane until Even, and ſhall not eat of the holy things, unleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he ſhal be cleane, and ſhal afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it is his food.

8 That which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torn with beaſtes, he ſhal not eat to defile himſelfe therewith. I am the LORD.

9 They ſhal therefore keepe mine Ordinance, leſt they beare ſinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe ſanctifie them,

10 There ſhal no ſtranger eat of the holy thing: a ſoiourner of ỹ Prieſts, or an hired ſervant ſhal not eat of the holy things,

11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule with his money, he ſhal eat of it, and he that is borne in his houſe: they ſhal eat of his meat.

12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo be married unto a ſtranger, ſhe may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Prieſts daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, & is returned unto her fathers houſe, as in her youth ſhe ſhal eate of her fathers meate, but there ſhal no ſtranger eat thereof.

14 And if a man eate of the holy thing unwittingly, then he ſhal put the fift part thereof unto it, and ſhal give it unto the Prieſt with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhal not prophane ỹ holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer unto the LORD.

16 Or ſuffer them to beare the iniquity of treſpaſſe, when they eat their holy things for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes ſaying.

18 Speake unto Aaron, and to his ſons, and unto al the children of Iſrael, & ſay unto them, whoſoever he be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, & for all his free wil offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 Ye ſhal offer at your owne wil a male without blemiſh, of the beeves, of the ſheep or of the goats,

20 But whatſoever hath a blemiſh, that ſhal ye not offer: for it ſhal not be acceptable for you,

21 And whoſoever offereth a ſacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, to accompliſh his vow, or a free wil offering of beeves or ſheepe it ſhal be perfect to be accepted, there ſhal be no blemiſh therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wenne, or ſcurvy, or ſcabbed, he ſhal not offer theſe unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the Altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a lambe that hath any thing ſuperfluous, or lacking his parts ỹ maieſt thou offer for a free wil offering but for a vow it ſhal not be accepted.

24 Ye ſhal not offer unto the LORD ỹ which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither ſhal you make any offring thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand, ſhal ye offer ỹ bread of your God of any theſe, becauſe their corruption is in them, & blemiſhes be in them: they ſhal not be accepted for you.

26 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying.

27 When a bullocke, or a ſheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhal be ſeven dayes under the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it ſhal be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or ewe, ye ſhal not kil it and her yong, both in one day.

29 And when ye wil offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your owne wil.

30 One the ſame day it ſhal be eaten up: ye ſhal leave none of it until the morrow, I am the LORD,

31 Therefore ſhal ye keepe my commandements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

32 Neither ſhal yepro fane my holy name but I will be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I am the Lord which hallowed you.

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying.

2 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, concerning the feaſts of the LORD which ye ſhal proclaime to be holy convocations, even theſe are my feaſts.

3 Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done: but the ſeventh day, is ỹ Sabbath of reſt an holy convocation: ye ſhal do no work therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ Theſe are the feaſts of the LORD even holy convocations, which ye ſhal proclaime in their ſeaſons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at Even, is the LORDS Paſſeover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, is the feaſt of unleavened bread unto the LORD: ſeven dayes yee muſt eate unleavened bread.

7 In the firſt day yee ſhal have an holy convocation: ye ſhall doe no ſervile worke therein.

8 But ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD ſeven dayes, in the ſeventh day is an holy convocation: Ye ſhall doe no ſervile worke therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, when ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and ſhal reap the harveſt thereof, then yee ſhall bring a ſheafe of the firſt fruits of your harveſt unto the Prieſt.

11 And he ſhal wave the ſheafe before the Lord to be accepted for you: on the morrow after ỹ Sabbath ỹ Prieſt ſhal wave it.

12 And ye ſhall offer that day, when ye wave the ſheafe, an hee lambe without blemiſh of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof ſhalbe two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled w oyle, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, for a ſweet ſavour: and the drinke offering thereof ſhalbe of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye ſhall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, untill the ſelfe ſame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God, It ſhall be a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And yee ſhal count unto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from ỹ day that ye brought the ſheafe of the wave offering ſeven Sabbaths ſhalbe compleat.

16 Even unto the morrow after the ſeventh Sabbath, ſhalbe numbred fifty dayes, and ye ſhal offer a new meat offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deales: they ſhalbe of fine floure, they ſhalbe baken with leaven, they are the firſt fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye ſhal offer with the bread ſeven lambes without blemiſh, of ỹ firſt yeere, & one young bullock, and two rammes: they ſhal be for a burnt offering unto the Lord with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, even an offering made by fire of ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goates for a ſin offering, & two lambs of ỹ firſt yeere, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Prieſt ſhal wave them & the bread of ỹ firſt fruites for a wave offering before the Lord, with the two lambs: they ſhalbe holy to the LORD for the Prieſts.

21 And ye ſhal proclaime on the ſelf ſame day, ỹ it maybe an holy convocation unto you, ye ſhal doe no ſervile work therein: it ſhalbe a ſtatute for ever in al your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reape the harveſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of thy field, when thou reapeſt neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harveſt: thou ſhalt leave them unto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying.

24 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, in the ſeventh moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth ſhal ye have a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye ſhal doe no ſervile worke therein: but ye ſhal offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

27 Alſo on the tenth day of this ſeventh moneth, there ſhalbe a day of atonement, It ſhalbe an holy convocation unto you, & ye ſhall afflict your ſoules, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye ſhall doe no worke in that ſame day: for it is a day of atonement to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God.

29 For whatſoever ſoule it be that ſhal not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoever ſoule it be that doeth any worke in the ſame day, the ſame ſoule will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall doe no manner of worke: it ſhalbe a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It shalbe unto you a Sabbath of rest and ye shal afflict your soules in the ninth day of the moneth at Even, from Even unto Even, shal ye celebate your Sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying

34 Speake unto the children of Israel, saying. The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth shall be the feast of the Tabernacle for seven dayes unto the LORD.

35 On the first day shalbe an holy convocation: ye shal do no servile work therein.

36 Seven dayes shall ye offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, on the eight day shalbe an holy convocation unto you, and yee shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemne assembly and ye shall doe no servile worke therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaime to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, a burnt offring, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings every thing upon his day.

38 Besides the Sabbath of the LORD, & beside your gifts, and beside al your vowes and beside all your free will offerings, ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth when ye have gathered in ye fruit of the land, ye shall keepe a feast unto the LORD seven dayes: on the first day shalbe a Sabbath, and on the eight day shalbe a Sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughes of the goodly trees, branches of palme trees, & the boughes of thick trees, and willowes of the brooke: and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven dayes.

41 And ye shal keepe it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeere: it shalbe a Statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwel in booths seven dayes all that are Israelites borne shall dwell in boothes:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying

2 Command the children of Israel y they bring unto thee pure oyle olive beaten for the light to cause the lamps to burne continually.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation shal Aaron ordeine it from the evening unto the morning before the LORD continually. It shalbe a Statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelve cakes therof, two tenth deales shall be one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe upon a row, upon the pure Table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every Sabbath he shal set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting Covenant.

9 And it shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, and they shal eate it in the holy place, for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the Lord made by fire for a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel, and this sonne of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitishwomans son blasphemed the Name of the LORD, & cursed, and they brought him unto Moses, and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

14 Bring foorth him that hath cursed without the camp, and let al that heard him, lay their hands upon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake unto the children of Israel, saying, whosoever curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the Lord be shall surely be put to death and all the Congregation shall certainely stone him, as wel the stranger, as he that is borne in the land, where he blasphemeth y Name of the LORD, he shalbe put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast shal make it good beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour as he hath done, so shal it be done unto him,

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth as he hath caused a blemish in a man: so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast he shal restore it: and he that killeth a man he shal be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for y stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring foorth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone him

him with stones, and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying.

2 Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them When ye come into the land which I give you: then shal the land keepe a Sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and six yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard and gather in the fruit thereof,

4 But in the seventh yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest unto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field nor prune the Vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reape, neither gather ỹ grapes of thy Vine undressed, for it is a yeere of rest unto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall bee meat for you: for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, & for thy hired servant, & for the stranger that soiourneth w̃ thee

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven Sabbaths of yeeres, seven times seven yeeres, and the space of the seven Sabbaths of yeeres shalbe unto the forty & nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh moneth: in the day of atonement shal yee make the trumpet sound thorowout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime liberty thorowout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shalbe a Iubile unto you, and ye shall returne every man unto his possession, and ye shall returne every man unto his family.

11 A Iubile shal that fiftieth yeere be unto you; Ye shal not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy Vine-unpressed,

12 For it is the Iubile, it shal be holy unto you: yee shal eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile yee shall returne every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another,

15 According to the number of yeres after the Iubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the yeeres of the fruits doeth he sell unto thee.

17 Yee shal not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt feare thy God, For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shal do my Statutes and keepe my judgements, and doe them, & ye shal dwel in the land in safety.

19 And the land shal yeeld her fruit, & ye shal eat your fill & dwel therein in safety.

20 And if ye shal say, what shal we eat the seventh yeere? Behold, we shal not sow, nor gather in our increase.

21 Then I wil command my blessing upon you, in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring forth fruit for the three yeeres.

22 And ye shal sow the eight yeere & eat yet of old fruit until ỹ ninth yeere, until her fruit come in, ye shal eat of the old store

23 ¶ The land shal not be sold for ever, for the land is mine, for ye are strangers & soiourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shal grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then shal he redeeme ỹ which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeeme it, and himselfe be able to redeeme it.

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the over plus unto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne to his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him: then that which is sold, shal remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shal goe out, and he shal returne unto his possession.

29 And if a man sel a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: within a ful yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a ful yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shalbe established for ever to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shal not goe out in ỹ Iubile

31 But the houses of the villages, which have no wall round about them, shalbe counted as the fields of the countrey: they may be redeemed, and they shal goe out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding the citie of the Levites, & the houses of the cities of their possessiõ may ỹ Levits redeeme at any time

33 And if a man purchase of ỹ Levits, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shal go out in the yeere of Iubile for the houses of the Levites, are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the fields of the suburbes of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, & fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt relieve him, yea though he be a stranger, or a soiourner, that he may live with thee.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.
18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour, as thy selfe: I am the LORD.
19 ¶ Ye shal keepe my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender w a divers kinde: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shal a garment mingled of linnen and wollen come upon thee.
20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a women that is a bondmaid, betroathed to an husband, & not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, she shal be scourged: they shal not be put to death, because she was not free.
21 And he shal bring his trespasse offering unto the LORD, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, even a ram for a trespasse offering.
22 And the Priest shal make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the LORD, for his sinne which he hath done, and the sinne which he hath done, shal be forgiven him.
23 ¶ And when ye shal come into the land and shal have planted al maner of trees for food, then ye shalt count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised, three yeeres shal it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shal not be eaten of.
24 And in the fourth yeere al ỹ fruit thereof shal be holy to praise ỹ LORD withall
25 And in the fift yeere shal ye eate of the fruite thereof, that it may yeeld unto you ỹ increase thereof, I am the LORD your God
26 ¶ Ye shal not eate any thing with the blood, neither shal ye use enchantment, nor observe times.
27 Ye shal not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.
28 Ye shal not make any cuttinges in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes upon you: I am the LORD.
29 ¶ Doe not prostitute thy daughter to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.
30 ¶ Ye shal keepe my Sabbaths, and reverence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.
31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God
32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man and feare thy God: I am the LORD.
33 ¶ And if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not vexe him.
34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shal be as one borne among you, and thou shalt love him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.
35 ¶ Yee shall doe no unrighteousnesse in iudgement, in metyard, in weight, or in measures.
36 Iust ballances, iust weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shal ye have: I am the LORD your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt.
37 Therefore shal ye observe al my Statutes, and all my iudgements, & doe them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Againe thou shalt say to the children of Israel, whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of ỹ strangers ỹ soiourne in Israel, that giveth any of his seed to Molech, he shal surely be put to death, the people of the land shal stone him with stones.
3 And I wil set my face against that man, and wil cut him off from among his people, because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, & to prophane my holy name.
4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:
5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his familie, and wil cut him off, & all that goe a whoring after him to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.
6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as have familiar Spirits, and after vizards, to goe a whoring after them, I wil even set my face against that soule, and wil cut him off from among his people.
7 ¶ Sanctifie your selves therefore, and be ye holy, for I am the LORD your God.
8 And ye shal keepe my Statutes and doe them: I am the LORD which sanctifieth you.
9 ¶ For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shal be surely put to death, he that hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood shal be upon him.
10 And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *even* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultresse shal surely be put to death.
11 And ỹ man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shal be put to death, their blood shal be upon them.
12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shal surely be put to death, they have wrought confusion, their blood shal be upon them.
13 If a man lie with mankind as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shal surely be put to death; their blood *shalbe* upon them
14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickednesse: they shal be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 And

15 And if a man lye with a beast, he shal surely be put to death: & ye shal slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kil the woman, & the beast: they shal surely be put to death: their blood shal be upon them.

17 And if a man shal take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter and see her nakednesse, and shee see his nakednesse: it is a wicked thing, and they shal be cut off in the sight of their people: hee hath uncovered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquity.

18 And if a man shal lye with a woman having her sickenesse, and shal uncover her nakednesse, he hath uncovered his fountaine and shee hath uncovered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shal be cut off from their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his neere kin: they shal beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man shal lye with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakednesse: they shal beare their sinne, they shal die childlesse.

21 And if a man shal take his brothers wife, it is an uncleane thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

22 ¶ Ye shal therefore keepe all my statutes and al my iudgements, and do them, that the land whither I bring you to dwel therein, spew you not out.

23 And ye shal not walke in the maners of the nations which I cast out before you for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shal inherite their land and I wil give it unto you to possesse, a land that floweth with milk and hony: I am the Lord your God, which have separate you from other people.

25 Ye shal therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts and uncleane, and betweene uncleane foules and cleane: and ye shal not make your soule abominable by beast or by foule, or by any maner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated for you as uncleah

26 And ye shal be holy unto me: for I the LORD am holy: and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shal stone them with stones, their blood shal be upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, speake unto the Priests, the sonnes of Aaron, and say unto them, There shal none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne, that is neere unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, & for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother.

3 And for his sister, a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath no husband, for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shal not defile himselfe, being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

5 They shal not make baldnesse upon their head, neither shal they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cutting in their flesh.

6 They shal be holy unto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of ỹ LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shal be holy

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shal they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore: for he offereth the bread of thy God, he shal be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, am holy,

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she profane her selfe, by playing the whore she profaneth her father, she shal be burnt with fire.

10 And hee that is the high Priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oile was powred, & that is consecrated to put on the garments, shal not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shal hee goe into any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother.

12 Neither shal hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God, for the crowne of the anointing oile of his God is upon him: I am the LORD.

13 And he shal take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow or a divorced woman, or prophane or an harlot, these shal he not take, but he shal take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shal he prophane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

17 Speake unto Aaron, saying: Whomsoever he be of thy seed in their generation that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever he be that hath a blemish, he shal not approach: a blind man or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous:

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed.

20 Or crooke backt, or a dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed,

scabbed or hath his stones broken.

21 No man that hath a blemish of the sons of Aaron the Priest shal come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire, he hath a blemish, he shal not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shal eat the bread of his God both of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he shal not goe in unto the vale nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish, that he prophane not my Sanctuarie for I the Lord do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, & to his sonnes, and to al the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying

2 Speake unto Aaron, and to his sons that they seperate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel & that they prophane not my holy Name, in these things which they hallow unto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say unto them, whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleannes upon him, that soule shal be cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leaper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things until he be clean And who so toucheth any thing that is uncleane by the dead, or man whose seed goeth from him.

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he might be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleannes whatsoever uncleanneſſe he hath.

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shal be uncleane until Even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he shal be cleane, and shal afterward eat of the holy things, because it is his food.

8 That which dieth of it selfe, or is torn with beastes, he shal not eat to defile himselfe therewith. I am the LORD.

9 They shal therefore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them,

10 There shal no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of ỹ Priests, or an hired servant shal not eat of the holy things,

11 But if the Priest buy any soule with his money, he shal eat of it, and he that is borne in his house: they shal eat of his meat.

12 If the Priests daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, & is returned unto her fathers house, as in her youth she shal eate of her fathers meate, but there shal no stranger eat thereof.

14 And if a man eate of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shal put the fift part thereof unto it, and shal give it unto the Priest with the holy thing.

15 And they shal not prophane ỹ holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD.

16 Or suffer them to beare the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses saying.

18 Speake unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto al the children of Israel, & say unto them, whosoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, & for all his free wil offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering;

19 Ye shal offer at your owne wil a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep or of the goats,

20 But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shal ye not offer: for it shal not be acceptable for you,

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free wil offering of beeves or sheepe it shal be perfect to be accepted, there shal be no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wenne, or scurvy, or scabbed, he shal not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the Altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a lambe that hath any thing superfluous, or lacking his parts ỹ maiest thou offer for a free wil offering but for a vow it shal not be accepted.

24 Ye shal not offer unto the LORD ỹ which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shal you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand, shal ye offer ỹ bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, & blemishes be in them: they shal not be accepted for you.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

27 When a bullocke, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shal be seven dayes under the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it shal be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or ewe, ye shal not kil it and her yong, both in one day.

29 And when ye wil offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your owne wil.

30 One the same day it shal be eaten up ye shal leave none of it until the morrow, I am the LORD,

31 There-

31 Therefore shal ye keepe my commandements, and doe them: I am the LORD.
32 Neither shal ye prophane my holy name but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the Lord which hallowed you.
33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.
2 Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, concerning the feasts of the LORD which ye shal proclaime to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.
3 Sixe dayes shall worke be done: but the seventh day, is ỹ Sabbath of rest an holy convocation: ye shal do no work therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.
4 ¶ These are the feasts of the LORD even holy convocations, which ye shal proclaime in their seasons.
5 In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Even, is the LORDS Passeover.
6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes yee must eate unleavened bread.
7 In the first day yee shal have an holy convocation: ye shall doe no servile worke therein.
8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes, in the seventh day is an holy convocation: Ye shall doe no servile worke therein.
9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,
10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shal reap the harvest thereof, then yee shall bring a sheafe of the first fruits of your harvest unto the Priest.
11 And he shal wave the sheafe before the Lord to be accepted for you: on the morrow after ỹ Sabbath ỹ Priest shal wave it.
12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye wave the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering unto the LORD.
13 And the meat offering thereof shalbe two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled wyth oyle, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, for a sweet savour: and the drinke offering thereof shalbe of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.
14 And ye shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, untill the selfe same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God. It shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
15 ¶ And yee shal count unto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from ỹ day that ye brought the sheafe of the wave offering seven Sabbaths shalbe compleat.
16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh Sabbath, shalbe numbred fifty dayes, and ye shal offer a new meat offering unto the LORD.
17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deales: they shalbe of fine floure, they shalbe baken with leaven, they are the first fruits unto the LORD.
18 And ye shal offer with the bread seven lambes without blemish, of ỹ first yeere, & one young bullock, and two rammes, they shal be for a burnt offering unto the Lord with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, even an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.
19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goates for a sin offering, & two lambs of ỹ first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.
20 And the Priest shal wave them & the bread of ỹ first fruites for a wave offering before the Lord, with the two lambs: they shalbe holy to the LORD for the Priests.
21 And ye shal proclaime on the self same day, ỹ it may be an holy convocation unto you, ye shal doe no servile work therein: it shalbe a statute for ever in al your dwellings throughout your generations.
22 ¶ And when ye reape the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poore, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.
23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.
24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, in the seventh moneth, in the first day of the moneth shal ye have a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.
25 Ye shal doe no servile worke therein: but ye shal offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh moneth, there shalbe a day of atonement: It shalbe an holy convocation unto you, & ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
28 And ye shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God.
29 For whatsoever soule it be that shal not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoever soule it be that doeth any worke in the same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.
31 Ye shal doe no manner of worke: it shalbe a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It shalbe unto you a Sabbath of rest and ye shal afflict your soules in the ninth day of the moneth at Even, from Even unto Even, shal ye celebrate your Sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying

34 Speake unto the children of Israel, saying. The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth shall be the feast of the Tabernacle for seven dayes unto the LORD.

35 On the first day shalbe an holy convocation: ye shal do no servile work therein:

36 Seven dayes shall ye offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, on the eight day shalbe an holy convocation unto you, and yee shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemne assembly and ye shall doe no servile worke therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaime to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, a burnt offring, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings every thing upon his day.

38 Besides the Sabbath of the LORD, & beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes and beside all your free will offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth when ye have gathered in y fruit of the land, ye shall keepe a feast unto the LORD seven dayes: on the first day shalbe a Sabbath, and on the eight day shalbe a Sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughes of the goodly trees, branches of palme trees, & the boughes of thick trees, and willowes of the brooke: and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven dayes.

41 And ye shal keepe it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeere: it shalbe a Statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in booths;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying

2 Command the children of Israel y they bring unto thee pure oyle olive beaten for the light to cause the lamps to burne continually.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation shal Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning before the LORD continually. It shalbe a Statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelve cakes therof, two tenth deales shall be one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe upon a row, upon the pure Table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every Sabbath he shal set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting Covenant.

9 And it shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, and they shal eate it in the holy place. for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the Lord made by fire for a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel, and this sonne of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the Name of the LORD, & cursed, and they brought him unto Moses, and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

14 Bring foorth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let al that heard him, lay their hands upon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake unto the children of Israel, saying, whosoever curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the Lord be shall surely be put to death and all the Congregation shall certainely stone him, as wel the stranger, as he that is borne in the land, where he blasphemeth y Name of the LORD, he shalbe put to death

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast shal make it good beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour as he hath done, so shal it be done unto him,

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth as he hath caused a blemish in a man: so shall it be done to him againe

21 And he that killeth a beast he shal restore it: and he that killeth a man he shal be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for y stranger, as for one of your own countrey for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring foorth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone him

him with stones, and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying.

2 Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When ye come into the land which I give you: then shal the land keepe a Sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and six yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest unto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field nor prune the Vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reape, neither gather ỹ grapes of thy Vine undressed, for it is a yeere of rest unto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall bee meat for you: for thee and for thy servant, and for thy maid, & for thy hired servant, & for the stranger that soiourneth w̃ thee

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven Sabbaths of yeeres, seven times seven yeeres, and the space of the seven Sabbaths of yeeres shalbe unto the forty & nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh moneth: in the day of atonement shal yee make the trumpet sound thorowout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime liberty thorowout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shalbe a Iubile unto you, and ye shall returne every man unto his possession, and ye shall returne every man unto his family.

11 A Iubile shal that fiftieth yeere be unto you; Ye shal not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy Vine-unpressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shal be holy unto you: yee shal eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile yee shall returne every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another,

15 According to the number of yeres after the Iubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the yeeres of the fruits doeth he sell unto thee.

17 Yee shal not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt feare thy God, For am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shal do my Statutes and keepe my judgements, and doe them, & ye shal dwel in the land in safety.

19 And the land shal yeeld her fruit, & ye shal eat your fill & dwel therein in safety.

20 And if ye shal say, what shal we eat the seventh yeere? Behold, we shal not sow, nor gather in our increase.

21 Then I wil command my blessing upon you, in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring forth fruit for the three yeeres.

22 And ye shal sow the eight yeere & eat yet of old fruit until ỹ ninth yeere, untill her fruit come in, ye shal eat of the old store

23 ¶ The land shal not be sold for ever, for the land is mine, for ye are strangers & soiourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shal grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then shal he redeeme ỹ which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeeme it, and himselfe be able to redeeme it.

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the over plus unto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne to his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him: then that ẏ which is sold, shal remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shal goe out, and he shal returne unto his possession.

29 And if a man sel a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeeme it wtin a whole yeere after it is sold: within a ful yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed wtin the space of a ful yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shalbe established for ever to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shal not goe out in ỹ Iubile

31 But the houses of the villages, which have no wall round about them, shalbe counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shal goe out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding the citie of the Levites, & the houses of the cities of their possessiõ may ỹ Levits redeeme at any time

33 And if a man purchase of ỹ Levits, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shal go out in the yeere of Iubile for the houses of the Levites, are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the fields of the suburbes of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, & fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt relieve him, yea though he be a stranger, or a soiourner, that he may live with thee.

36 Take then thou no usury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy mony upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serve thee as a bound servant.

40 But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner he shalbe with thee, and shal serve thee unto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then shal he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shal returne unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shal he returne.

42 For they are my servants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shal not be sold as bond-men.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shalbe of the heathen that are round about you: of them shal ye buy bond men, and bond maides.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you which they beget in your land, and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shal take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession, they shall be your bond men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shal not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed againe, one of his brethren may redeem him,

49 Either his uncle or his uncles son may redeem him, or any that is neere of kin unto him of his family may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And he shal reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere y he was sold to him, unto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shalbe according to the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be unto him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according unto them, he shal give againe the price of his redemption, out of the the mony that he was brought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeers unto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, & according to his yeres shal he give him again the price of his redemption

53 And as a yeerely hired servant shall he be with him, and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these yeeres, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, both he and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants whom I brought foorth out of the land of Eygpt I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

YEe shal make you no idoles nor graven image, neither reare you up a standing image, neither shall yee set up an Image of stone in your land: to bow downe to, For I am the LORD your God.

2 Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reverence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD,

3 ¶ If yee walke in my Statutes, and keepe my commandements, and doe them;

4 Then I wil give you raine in due season, & the land shal yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shal reach to the vintage, & the vintage shal reach unto the sowing time: and yee shall eate your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I wil give peace in the land, & ye shal lie down, & none shal make you afraid. and I will rid evill beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword goe thorow your land,

7 And yee shal chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shal chase an hundred and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I wil have respect unto you, and make you friutfull, and multiply you, and establish my Covenant with you.

10 And ye shal eate old store, and bring foorth the old, because of the new.

11 And I wil set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shal not abhorre you,

12 And I wil walke among you, & wil be your God, and ye shal be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt that yee should not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe upright.

14 But if ye wil not hearken unto mee, and wil not do al these commandements:

15 And if ye shal despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my iudgements, so that ye wil not do al my commandements, but that ye breake my Covenant,

16 I also wil do this unto you, I wil even appoint over you terror, consumption, and y burning ague, y shal consume the eyes & cause sorrow of heart: & ye shal sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shal eat it.

17 And I wil set my face against you, and yee shalbe slaine before your enemies, they that hate you shall reigne over you,

and

and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.
18 And if ye wil not for all this hearken unto me, then I wil punish you seven times more for your sins.
19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and wil make your heaven as yron and your earth as brasse:
20 And your strength shal be spent in vaine; for your land shal not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.
21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary unto me, and wil not hearken unto me, I wil bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.
22 I wil also send wild beasts among you which shal rob you of your children, & destroy your cattel, & make you few in number, and your highwayes shalbe desolate.
23 And if ye wil not be reformed by these things, but wil walk contrary unto me.
24 Then wil I also walk contrary unto you, and wil punish you yet seven times for your sins.
25 And I wil bring a sword upon you that shal avenge ȳ quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I wil send the pestilence among you, and ye shal be delivered into the hand of your enemy.
26 And when I have broken the staffe of your bread, tenne women shal bake your bread in one oven, & they shal deliver you your bread againe by weight, and yee shal eat and not be satisfied.
27 And if ye wil not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me.
28 Then wil I walk contrary unto you also in fury, and I, even I wil chastise you seven times for your sins.
29 And ye shal eat the flesh of your sons and the flesh of your daughters shal ye eat
30 And I wil destroy your high places, and cut downe your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soule shal abhorre you.
31 And I wil make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, & wil not smel ȳ savour of your sweet odours
32 And I wil bring the land into desolation, and your enemies which dwel therein shalbe astonished at it.
33 And I wil scatter you among ȳ heathen & wil draw out a sword after you, & your land shalbe desolate, & your cities waste.
34 Then shal the land enjoy her Sabbaths as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, even then shal the land rest and enjoy her Sabbaths.
35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shal rest because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.
36 And upon them that are left alive of you I wil send a faintnesse into their hearts in the land of your enemies, and the sound of a shaken leafe shal chase them, and they shal flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shal fal when none pursueth them.
37 And they shal fal one upon another as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shal have no power to stand before your enemie.
38 And ye shal perish among the heathen & the land of your enemies shal eat you up
39 And they that are left of you shal pine away in their iniquity, in their enemies land, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shal they pine away with them,
40 If they shal confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, w their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary to me
41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled: and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:
42 Then wil I remember my Covenant with Iacob & also my covenant with Isaac and also my Covenant with Abraham wil I remember, and I wil remember the land.
43 The land also shalbe left of them & shal enjoy her Sabbaths, while she lyeth desolate without them, and they shal accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgements & because their soule abhorred my Statutes
44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I wil not cast them away, neither wil I abhorre them, to destroy them utterly, and to breake my Covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.
45 But I wil for their sakes remember the Covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.
46 These are the Statutes, and Iudgements and Lawes, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying
2 Speake unto the children of Israel and say unto them, when a man shal make a singular vow, the persons shalbe for the LORD by thy estimation.
3 And thy estimation shalbe of the male from twenty yeers old even unto sixty yeers old: & thy estimation shalbe fifty shekels of silver after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shalbe thirty shekels.
5 And if it be from five yeers old, even unto twenty yeers old, then thy estimation shalbe of every male, twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.
6 And if it be from a month old, even unto five yeers old, then thy estimation shalbe of ȳ male five shekels of silver, & for ȳ female, thy estimation shalbe three shekels of silver

7 And if it be from sixty yeeres old and above, if it be a male, then thy estimation shal be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then hee shal present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shal value him according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto ℣ LORD, al that any man giveth of such unto ℣ LORD, shalbe holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good. And if he shal at al change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shalbe holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice unto ℣ LORD then he shal present ℣ beast before ℣ Priest

12 And the Priest shal value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it, who art the Priest, so shal it be.

13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shal sanctifie his house to be holy unto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad, as the Priest shal estimate it, so shal it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift part of the mony of thy estimation unto it, and it shal be his.

16 And if a man shal sanctifie unto the LORD, some part of a field of his possession then thy estimation shalbe according to ℣ seed thereof. An Homer of barley seed shal be valued at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If hee sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shal stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon unto him the mony according to the yeeres that remaine, even unto the yeeres of the Iubile, and it shalbe abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift part of the mony of thy estimation unto it, and it shalbe assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shal not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shalbe holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shal be the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the field of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shal reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the yeere of the Iubile: and he shal give thine estimation in the day, as an holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeer of the Iubile, the field shal returne unto him, of whom it was bought, euen to him, to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimation shalbe according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: twenty Gerahs shalbe the shekel.

26 ¶ Onely the firstling of the beast which should be the Lords firstling, no man shal sanctifie it, whether it be oxe or sheepe, it is the LORDS.

27 And if it be of an uncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shal adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shal devote unto the LORD, of al that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shalbe sold or redeemed, every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which shalbe devoted of men, shalbe redeemed, but shall surely be put to death.

30 And al the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of ℣ fruit of the tree is the LORDS, it is holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at al redeem ought of his tithes, he shal adde thereto the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth part shalbe holy unto the LORD.

33 He shal not search whether it be good or bad, neither shal he change it: and if hee change it all, then both it, and the change thereof shalbe holy, it shal not be redeemed

34 These are the commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation on the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the summe of al the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their polle.

3 From twenty yeeres old and upward: al that are able to goe forth to warre in Israel: thou, and Aaron shal number them by their armies.

4 And

5 And with you there shalbe a man of every tribe: every one head of the house of his fathers.

6 ¶ And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of the tribe of Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These were the renowned of the Congregation: Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by their names.

18 And they assembled al ỹ congregation together on the first day of the second month and they declared their pedegrees after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names from twenty yeeres old & upward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wildernes of Sinai.

20 And ỹ children of Reuben Israels eldest son, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names by their polles, every male from twenty yeeres old and upward, al that were able to go forth to war:

21 Those that were numbred of them even of the tribe of Reuben, were fourty and sixe thousand, and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them according to the number of their names by their polles, every male from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to goe forth to war,

23 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to goforth to war,

25 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand sixe hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generation, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

27 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Iudah, were threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families by the house of their father, according to the number of their names from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war,

29 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and foure thousand, and five hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generation after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

31 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, namely of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to ỹ number of their names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

33 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were fourty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, al that were able to go forth to war:

35 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand, and two hundred,

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin, by their generations, after their families, by ỹ house of their fathers, according to the number of their names from twenty yeeres old and upware, all that were able to go forth to war.

37 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Beniamin, were thirty and five thousand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war,

39 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty yeers old and upward, al that were able to go forth to war.

41 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Asher, were fourty and five thousand, and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throwout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to

the number of their names, from twenty yeeres old and upward: all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and five hundred.

44 These are those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre in Israel.

46 Even all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites after the tribes of their fathers were not numbred with them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the Tabernacle of Testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shal beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shal minister unto it, and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forwards, the Levites shal take it down; and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up, and the stranger that commeth nigh shalbe put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man by his owne campe, and every man by his owne standard, throughout their hostes.

53 But the Levites shal pitch round about the Tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shal keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his owne standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house, far off about ȳ Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sun, shall they of the standard of the campe of Iudah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab, shalbe captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were threescore and fourteene thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, shalbe captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun, and Eliab the sonne of Helon shall be captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and foure score thousand, and six thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shalbe first set forth.

10 ¶ On the South side shalbe the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben shalbe Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon shalbe Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fifty and nine thousand and five hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad, and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad, shalbe Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, were an hundred thousand, and fifty and one thousand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout his armies: and they shall set foorth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall set forward with the campe of the Levites, in the midst of the campe: as they encampe: so shall they set forward, every man in his place by the standard.

18 ¶ On the west side shalbe the standard of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies, and the captaine of the sons of Ephraim, shalbe Elishama the son of Ammiud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shalbe the tribe of Manasseh, and the captaine of ȳ children of Manasseh, shalbe Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

21 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin, and the captaine of the sons of Benjamin, shall be Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were thirty and five thousand and foure hundred.

24 All

24 Al that were numbred of the campe of Gerſhonites, were three hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred, thoſe owe their armies, and they ſhal goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the campe of Dan, ſhalbe on the Northſide by their armies, and the captaine of the children of Dan, ſhalbe Abiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred with them, were threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeven hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhalbe the tribe Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher ſhalbe Pagiel ſ̄ ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fourtie and one thouſand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, ſhalbe Ahira the ſon of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 And they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, were an hundred thouſand and fifty and ſeven thouſand, and fixe hundred: they ſhal goe hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe are thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers: al thoſe that were numbred of the camps throughout their hoſts, were five hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to al that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward every one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab the firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

3 Theſe are the names of the ſons of Aaron ſ̄ Prieſts which were annointed, whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrang fire before the LORD in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter unto him.

7 And they ſhal keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſervice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhal keepe al the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſervice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt give the Levites unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhal waite on the Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhalbe put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, inſtead of al the firſt borne that openeth the matrix among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Levites ſhalbe mine.

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine, for on the day that I ſmote al the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto mee al the firſt borne of Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhalbe: I am the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying.

15 Number the children of Levi after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And Moſes numbred them according to the word of ſ̄ Lord, as he was commanded.

17 And theſe were the ſons of Levi by their names, Gerſhon, & Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Gerſhon by their families: Libni and Shimei.

19 And the ſons of Kohath by their families, Amram, and Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the ſons of Merari by their families, Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Levites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon was the familie of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of al the males, from a moneth old and upward, even thoſe that were numbred of them, were ſeven thouſand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhal pitch behind the Tabernacle weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites ſhalbe Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſons of Gerſhon in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhal be the Tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtaines for ſ̄ doore of ſ̄ court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by ſ̄ altar round about, and the cords of it, for al the ſervice thereof.

27 And

27 ¶ And of Korah was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the families of the Vzzielites, these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of al the males from a moneth old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shal pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the house of the fathers of the families of the Kohathites shal be Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge shalbe the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlesticke, and the Altar, and the vessels of the Sanctuary, where with they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, shalbe chiefe over the chiefe of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the familie of the Mushites these are the families of Merari,

34 And these were the number of them according to the number of al the males from a moneth old and upward, were sixe thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the fathers of the family of Merari, was Zuriel the son of Abihail: these shal pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northward.

36 And vnder the custody and charge of the sons of Merari shalbe the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and al the vessels thereof, and al that serveth thereto.

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, even before the Tabernacle of the Congegration Eastward, shalbe Moses and Aaron, & his sons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh shalbe put to death.

39 Al that were numbred of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at ye commandement of the Lord throughout their families, al the males from a month old and upward were twentie and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, number al the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the Lord) instead of al the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Levites, instead of al the firstlings among the cattel of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as the LORD commanded him, al the first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And al the first borne males by the number of the names from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, were twentie and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of al the first borne among the children of Israel, and ye cattel of the Levites instead of their cattel, and the Levites shalbe mine, I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites.

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels a piece, by the polle, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them: the shekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and his sonnes.

49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying.

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Levi, after their families by the house of their fathers:

3 From thirty yeers old and upward, even until fifty yeeres old, al that enter into the hoste, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This shalbe the service of the sons of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation of the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shal break down the covering Vaile, and cover the Arke of the Testimony with it,

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread over it a cloath wholly of blew, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the Table of Shew-bread, they shall spread a cloath of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowles, and covers to cover them withal, and the continuall bread shalbe thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of skarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blew, and cover the Candlestick of light, and his

his censers, and his pottes, and his snuff dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewithall they minister about it.

11 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put it upon a bar.

12 And upon the golden Altar they shall spread a cloth of blew, and cover it with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staves thereof.

13 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and cover them with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put them on a bar.

14 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloath thereon.

15 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, the fleshhookes, and the shovels, and the basins, all the vessels of the altar: and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skin, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes have made an end of covering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward, after that the sonnes of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, pertaineth the oyle for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the anointing oyle, and the oversight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things: Aaron and his sonnes shall goe in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sonnes of Gershon throughout the houses of their fathers by their families.

23 From thirty yeares old and upward, untill fifty yeares old thou shalt number them: all that enter in to perform the service, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for burdens.

25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skinnes that is above upon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cordes and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sonnes shall be all the service of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old shalt thou number them, every one that entreth in to the service, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cordes, with all their instruments, and with all their service, and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the service of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth into the service, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These are they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth

entreth in to the service, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

40 Even those that were numbred of them, throrowout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand sixe hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might doe service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandemen of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, thorowout their families, by the house of their fathers.

43 From thirty yeeres old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entreth into the service of the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 Even those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These are those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their families and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirtie yeeres old and upward even unto fifty yeeres old, every on that came to doe the service of the ministery, and the service of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

48 Even those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourescore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying:

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the campe every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female shal ye put out, without the campe shal ye put them, that they defile not their campe in the middest whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the campe: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

6 Speake unto the children of Israel, when a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to doe a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty:

7 Then they shal confesse their sin which they have done: and he shal recompense his trespasse with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fift part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinseman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the LORD, even to the Priest; beside the ram of the atonement, wherebyan atonement shalbe made for him.

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the Priest, shalbe his.

10 And every mans hollowed things shal be his: whatsoever any man giveth the Priest it shalbe his.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

12 Speake unto the children of Israel and say unto them, if any mans wife goe aside, and commit a trespasse against him:

13 And a man lie with her carnally and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept closse, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither shalbe taken with the manner:

14 And the spirit of iealousie come upon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be defiled; or if the spirit of iealousie come upon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be not defiled.

15 Then shal the man bring his wife unto the Priest, and he shal bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meal, he shal powre no oyle upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of iealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the Priest shal bring her neere, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shal take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Priest shal take, and put it into water.

18 And the Priest shal set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put an offering of memoriall in her hands: which is the iealousie offerings, and the Priest shal have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shal charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanesse with another in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But if thou hast gone aside to another in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the Priest shal charge the wo-

man

with an oath of curſing: and the Prieſt ſhall ſay unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doeth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall goe into thy bowels, to make thy belly to ſwell, and thy thigh to rot, and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and he ſhall blot them out with the bitter water:

24 And he ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe, and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhal take the iealouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, even the memoriall thereof, and burne it upon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and hath done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly ſhal ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceive ſeed.

29 This is the law of iealouſies, when a wife goeth aſide to another in ſtead of her husband, and is defiled.

30 Or when the ſpirit of iealouſie commeth upon him, and he be iealouſe over his wife: and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD: and the Prieſt ſhall execute upon her all the law.

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquity, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

AND the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, when either man or woman ſhall ſeparate themſelves to vow a vow of the Nazarite, to ſeparate themſelves unto the LORD:

3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelfe from wine and ſtrong drink, and ſhall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drink, neither ſhall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moiſt grapes or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ſeparation ſhall he eate nothing that is made of the vine-tree from the kernels, unto the huſke.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall come no razor upon his head, untill the dayes be fulfilled in the which he ſeparateth himſelfe unto the LORD, he ſhalbe holy, he ſhal let the locks of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelfe unto the LORD, he ſhal come at no dead body

7 He ſhal not make himſelfe uncleane for his father, or his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die, becauſe the conſecration of his God is upon his head.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation hee is holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him: and hee hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhave his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeventh day ſhall he ſhave it.

10 And on the eight day he ſhall bring two turtles, or two yong pidgeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhal offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him: for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head the ſame day.

12 And he ſhal conſecrate unto the Lord the dayes of his conſecration, and ſhal bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

13 And this is the law of the Nazarite, when the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhalbe brought unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he ſhal offer his offering unto the LORD, one hee lamb of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and one lambe without blemiſh for a peace offering.

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flower mingled with oyle, and wafers of unleavened bread, anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offering.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring them before the LORD, and ſhal offer his ſinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he ſhal offer the ram for a ſacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the Prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

18 And the Nazarite ſhall ſhave the head of his ſeparation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, and put it into the fire, which is under the ſacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ram, & one unleavened cake out of the basket, and y unleavened wafer, & ſhal put them upon the head of the Nazarite, after the haire of his ſeparation is ſhaven.

20 And

20 And the Priest shall waue them for a
waue offering before the LORD: this is ho-
ly for the Priest, with the waue breast, and
heaue shoulder: and after that the Nazarite
may drinke wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite, who
hath vowed, and of his offerings unto the
LORD for his separation, besides that, that
his hand shall get: according to the vow
which he vowed, so hee must do after the
law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,

23 Speake unto Aaron, and to his sons,
saying, On this wise ye shal blesse the chil-
dren of Israel, saying unto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keep thee,
25 The LORD make his face to shine up-
on thee, and be gracious unto thee:
26 The LORD lift up his countenance
upon thee, and give thee peace.
27 And they shal put my Name upon the
children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe on the day that Mo-
ses had fully set up the Tabernacle, and
had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the
instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all
the vessels thereof: and had anointed them,
and sanctified them.

2 That the Princes of Israel, heads of the
house of their fathers (who were the Prin-
ces of the tribes, and were over them that
were numbred) offered.

3 And they brought their offering before
the LORD, sixe covered wagons and twelue
oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and
for each one an oxe, and they brought them
before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do
the service of the Tabernacle of the Congre-
gation, and thou shalt give them unto the Le-
vites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons, and the
oxen, and gave them to the Levites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gave
unto the sons of Gershon, according to their
service.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen hee
gave unto the sonnes of Merari, according to
their service, under the hand of Ithamar
the son of Aaron the Priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath hee gave
none, because the service of the Sanctuary
belonging unto them, was that they should
beare upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedica-
ting of the Altar in the day that it was an-
ointed, even the Princes offered their offe-
rings before the Altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They
shall offer their offering, each Prince on his
day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the
first day was Nahshon the son of Amminas-
dab of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one silver charg-
ger, the weight whereof was an hundred &
thirty shekels, one silver bowle of seventy
shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary:
both of them were full of fine flower ming-
led with oyle for a meat offering.

14 One spoone of ten shekels of gold
full of incense.

15 One young bullocke, one ramme, one
lamb of the first yeere for a burnt offering,

16 One kid of the goats for a sin offring.

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings,
two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five
lambs of the first yeere: this was the offe-
ring of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the
sonne of Zuar Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering, one silver
charger, ỹ weight whereof was an hundred
and thirty shekels, one silver bowle of seven-
ty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary
both of them full of fine flower mingled
with oyle for a meat offering.

20 One spoone of gold of ten shekels,
full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one
lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering.

22 One kid of the goats for a sin offring.

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings,
two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five
lambs of the first yeere: this was the offe-
ring of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the sonne of
Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun
did offer.

25 His offering was one silver charger, the
weight whereof was an hundred and thirty
shekels, one silver bowle of seventy shekels,
after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of
them full of fine flower mingled with oyle
for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoone of ten shekels,
full of incense.

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one
lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering,

28 One kid of the goats for a sinne-of-
fering.

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings,
two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five
lambes of the first yeere. This was the offe-
ring of Eliab the sonne of Helon,

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne
of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben
did offer,

31 His offering was one silver charger
of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver
bowle of seventy shekels, after the shekel
of the Sanctuary, both of them full of
fine flower mingled with oyle for a meate
offering.

32 One golden spoone of ten shekels,
full of incense.

33 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering.

34 One kid of the goats for a sin offering.

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hegoats, five lambs of the first yeere, Thus was the offering of Elisur the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fift day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, did offer.

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowle of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering.

38 One golden spoone of ten shekels, ful of incense.

39 One yong bullock, one ram, one lambe of the first yeer for a burnt offering.

40 One kid of the goats for a sin offering.

41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Shelumiel, the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixt day Eliasaph the sonne of Devel Prince of the children of Gad offered.

43 His offering was one silver charger of the weight of an hundred & thirty shekels, a silver bowle of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering.

44 One golden spoone of ten shekels, ful of incense.

45 One yong bullock, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering.

46 One kid of the goats for a sin offering.

47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Eliasaph the son of Devel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day, Elishama the son of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim offered.

49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one silver bowle of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering.

50 One golden spoone of ten shekels, ful of incense.

51 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering.

52 One kid of the goats for a sin offering.

53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day offered Gamaliel, the son of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowle of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering.

56 One golden spoone of ten shekels, ful of incense.

57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering.

58 One kid of the goats for a sin offering.

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the son of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Benjamin offered.

61 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowle of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering.

62 One golden spoone of ten shekels, ful of incense.

63 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeere for a burnt offering.

64 One kid of the goats for a sin offering.

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Abidan, the son of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezar the son of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan offered.

67 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowle of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering.

68 One golden spoone of ten shekels, ful of incense.

69 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering.

70 One kid of the goats for a peace offering.

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahiezar the son of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher, offered.

73 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels one silver bowle of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering.

74 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense.

75 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe

lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering
76 One kid of the goats for a sin offering
77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelth day, Ahira the sonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.
79 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred & thirty shekels, one silver bowle of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meat offering.
80 One golden spoone of ten shekels, ful of incense:
81 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering;
82 One kid of the goats for a sin offering
83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.
84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold
85 Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty shekels, each bowle seventie: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
86 The golden spoones were twelve, full of incense, weighing tenne shekels a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoones was an hundred and twenty shekels.
87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, were twelve bullocks, the rammes twelve the lambes of the first yeere twelve, with their meat offering, and the kiddes of the goats for a sin offering twelve,
88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offering, were twenty and foure bullockes, the rammes sixty, the hee goates sixty, the lambes of the first yeere sixtie. This was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.
89 And, when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him, from off the mercy-seat that was upon the Arke of the Testimony from between the two Cherubims, and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speake unto Aaron, and say unto him, when thou lightest the lampes, the seven lampes shal give light over against the Candlestick.
3 And Aaron did so, he lighted the lampes thereof over against the Candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses
4 And this worke of the Candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowres thereof was beaten work according unto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the Candlesticke.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.
6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And this shalt thou doe unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave al their flesh and let them wash their coats, & so make themselves cleane.
8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offering, even fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another yong bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation, & thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.
10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites
11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the service of the LORD.
12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering unto the LORD to make an atonement for the Levites.
13 And ye shall set the Levites before Aaron and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel, and the Levites shall be mine
15 And after that shall the Levites go in to doe the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation and thou shalt cleanse them and offer them for an offering.
16 For they are wholy given unto mee from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open every wombe, even in stead of the first borne of the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.
17 For al the first borne of the children of Israel, are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smot every first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self
18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.
19 And I gave the Levites as a gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to doe the service of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel when the children of Israel come nigh unto the Sanctuary.
20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Con-

Congregation of ỹ children of Israel did to the Levites according to al that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified & they washed their clothes & Aaron offred them as an offering before the Lord, and Aaron made an atõement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Levites in to doe their service in the Tabernacle of the Congregatiou before Aaron, & before his sons: as the Lord had commanded Moses concerning ỹ Levits, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This is that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeeres old, and upward, they shall goe in to wait upon the service of ỹ Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres, they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more.

26 But shal minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shal doe no service, thus shalt thou do unto the Levites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe the Passeover at his appointed season,

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at Even, ye shal keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keepe the Passeover.

5 And they kept the Passeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth, at Even in the wilderneſse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, we are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offring of the Lord in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And ỹ Lord spake unto Moses, saying

10 Speake unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shal be uncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney a far off, yet he shall keepe the Passeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth, at Even they shall keepe it, and eat it with unleavened bread, and bitter herbes:

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor breake any bone of it according to all the ordinances of the Passeover they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeover, even the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall soiourne among you, and wil keepe the Passeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Passeover, & according to the maner thereof, so shall he doe: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the Tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the Testimonie: and at Even there was upon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire untill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the Lord, and iourneyed not.

20 And so it was, when the cloud was a few dayes upon the Tabernacle, according to ỹ commandement of ỹ Lord, they abode in their tents, & according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And so it was, when the cloud abode from Even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they iourneyed.

22 Or whether it were two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere, that the cloud tarried upon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and iourneyed not, but when it was taken up, they iourneyed.

23 At the Commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of ỹ LORD at ỹ commandement of ỹ LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver:

of

of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly that assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the Princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then ỹ camps that lie on the East parts shal go forward

6 When ye blow an alarme the second time, then the camps that lie on the South side, shal take their iourney, they shall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to bee gathered togethet, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shal blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if you goe to warre in your land against the enemie that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shalbe remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shalbe saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, & in your solemne dayes, & in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offrings, & over the sacrifice of your peace offering, ỹ they may be to you for a memoriall before your God. I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken up from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernesse of Sinai, & the cloud rested in the wildernes of Paran.

13 And they tooke their iourney according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first place went the standard of the campe of the children of Iudah, acding to their armies, and over his hoste was Nahson the sonne of Aminadab.

15 And over the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, was Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over ỹ hoste of the tribe of ỹ children of Zebuld was Eliab the son of Helon

17 And the Tabernacle was taken down, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sons of Merari set forward bearing ỹ Tabernacle.

18 And the standard of ỹ campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies: & over his host was Elizur ỹ son of Shedeur

19 And over the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliasaph the son of Deuel

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the Sanctuary: and the other did set up the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and over his hoste was Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And over the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, was Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And over the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, was Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 And the standard of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rere-ward of all the campes thorowout their hostes: and over this hoste was Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai,

26 And over the host of ỹ tribe of ỹ children of Asher, was Pagiel ỹ son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naptali: was Ahira the son of Enan.

28 Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, we are iourneying unto the place of which the LORD said, I wil give it you: come thou with us, and we will doe thee good, for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I wil not go, but I wil depart to mine owne land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shalbe if thou goe with us, yea it shalbe, that what goodnes the Lord shal doe unto us, the same wil we do unto thee

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney: to search out a resting place for them.

34 And ỹ cloud of ỹ Lord was upon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set for ward, that Moses said, Rise up, Lord, and let thine enemies be scattered, let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when he rested, he said, Returne O Lord, unto the many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

AND when the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it, and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost partes of the campe.

2 And the people cryed unto Moses, & when

when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah, because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that was among them fell a lusting, and the children of Israel also wept againe, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat.

5 Wee remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely? the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dryed away, there is nothing at all besides this Manna before our eyes.

7 And the Manna was like Coriander-seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, & ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the Manna fell upon it

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, every man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the Lord was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of al this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosome as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers,

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto al this people? for they weep unto me saying, Give us flesh that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare al this people alone, because it is to hard for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight, and let mee not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, gather unto me seventy men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be Elders of ỹ people, & officers over them, & bring them unto the Tabernacle of the Congregation ỹ they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe, & talke with thee there, & I wil take of ỹ spirit which is upon thee, & wil put it upon them, & they shal beare the burden of ỹ people wᵗ thee, that thou beare it not thy selfe alone

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eate flesh, for you have wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eate? for it was well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Yee shall not eate one day, or two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes nor twenty dayes.

20 But even a whole moneth, untill it come out at your nostrils, and it shalbe loathsome unto you, because ye have despised the Lord which is among you, & have wept before him, saying, Why came wee foorth out of Egypt.

21 And Moses said, the people amongst whom I am, are six hundred thousand foote men, and thou hast said, I will give them flesh that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shal the flockes and the herds bee slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them to suffice them.

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my words shall come to passe unto thee or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the Lord, & gathered the seventy men of the Elders of ỹ people and set them round about the Tabernacle

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake unto him, and tooke of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy Elders: & it came to passe that when the Spirit rested upon them they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one was Eldad and the name of ỹ other Medad: and the Spirit rested upon them, (& they were of them that were written, but went not out into the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.

28 And Ioshua the son of Nun ỹ servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Envieſt thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit upon them!

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fall by the campe, as it were a dayes iourney on ỹ other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubites high upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered least, gathered ten Homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the campe.

33 And

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place Kibroth-Hattavah, because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattavah, unto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meeke above all men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron and unto Miriam: Come out ye three unto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came, foorth.

6 And he said Heare now my words: if there be a Prophet among you, I the Lord will make my selfe knowne unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses is not so, who is faithfull in all my house.

8 With him wil I speak mouth to mouth even apparantly, & not in darke speeches, and the similitude of ỹ LORD shal he behold, wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses;

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and hee departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold Miriam became leprous white as snow, & Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses: Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed unto the LORD saying, heale her now, O GOD, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, if her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven dayes? let her be shut out from the campe seven dayes, and after that, let her be received in againe.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seven dayes: & the people iourneyed not till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

2 Send thou men ỹ they may search the land of Canaan, which I gave toỹ children of Israel: of every tribe of their father shal ye send a man, every on a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: and all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammuah ỹ son of Zaccur,

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the the son of Huri.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Iephuneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin: Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gadiel the son of Sodi,

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, namely of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli,

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Gevel the son of Machi,

16 These are the names of ỹ men which Moses sent to spy out the land: and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way Southward, and goe up into the mountaine:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weake: few or many.

19 And what the land is that they dwel in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds.

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or leane, whether there be wood there or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. (Now the time was the time of ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land from the wildernes of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came to Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built seven yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 And they came unto the brooke of Eshcol, & cut downe from thence a branch with

with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two upon a staffe: & they brought of the pomgranats and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brooke Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which ỹ children of Israel cut downe from thence

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron and to al the Congregation of the children of Israel, unto ỹ wildernes of Paran to Kadesh, & brought backe word unto them, and unto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him and said, wee came unto the land whether thou sentest us and surely it floweth with milke & honey and this is the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwel in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwel in the land of the South, and the Hittites, and the Iebusites and the Amorites dwel in the mountaines, and the Canaanites dwel by the Sea, & by the coast of Iordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses & said, Let us go up at once & possesse it, for we are wel able to overcome it,

31 But the men that went up with him said, we be not able to goe up against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, the land thorow which we have gone to search, it is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof and al ỹ people that we saw in it, are men of great stature.

33 And there we saw the Gyants, the son of Anak which come of the Gyants: and we were in our owne sight as grashoppers, & so were we in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND al the Congregation lifted up their voyce, and cryed: and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said unto them. Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe,

3 And wherefore hath ỹ LORD brought us into the land, to fal by the sword, ỹ our wives, & our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to returne into Egypt.

4 And they said unto one another, Let us make a captaine, and let us returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before al the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the son of Nun & Caleb ỹ son of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their cloathes

7 And they spake unto all the Company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search, it is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he wil bring us into this land, & giue it us, a land which floweth with milke and honey.

9 Onely rebel not ye against ỹ LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us, feare them not.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones, & the glory of ỹ LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long wil this people provoke me? & how long wil it bee yer they beleeve me, for all the signes which I have shewed among them.

12 I wil smite them with pestilence and disinherite them, and wil make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD Then the Egyptians shal heare it (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them.

14 And they wil tel it to the inhabitants of this land, for they have heard that thou LORD, art among his people, that thou LORD, art seene face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kil al this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, wil speake, saying:

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which hee sware unto them, therefore hee hath slaine them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD bee great, according as thou hast spoken, saying.

18 The Lord is long suffering, & of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, & by no meanes clearing ỹ guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third & fourth generation

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according to the greatnesse of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people from Egypt, even until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word

21 But as truely as I live, all the earth shalbe filled with the glory of the Lord.

22 Because al those men which have seene my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voyce.

23 Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither

shall

shal any of them that prouoked me, see it,
24 But my seruant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him (& hath followed me fully) him wil I bring into the land, whereinto he went, & his seed shal possesse it.
25 (Now the Amalekites & the Canaanites dwelt in ỹ valley) To morrow turne you, and get you into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,
27 How long shal I beare with this evil congregation, which murmure against me, I have heard ỹ murmurings of the children of Israel which they murmure against me.
28 Say unto them, As truely as I live, saith ỹ LORD, as ye have spoken in mine eares, so wil I doe unto you:
29 Your carkeises shal fal in this wildernesse, and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeeres old and upward, which have murmured against me.
30 Doubtlesse ye shal not come in to the land, concerning which I sware to make you dwel therein, save Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.
31 But your little ones, which yee said should be a prey, thē wil I bring in, & they shal know ỹ land which ye have despised.
32 But as for you, your carkeises, they shal fal in this wildernesse.
33 And your children shal wander in the wildernesse fourty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, until your carkeises bee wasted in the wildernesse.
34 After the number of the dayes in which yee searched the land, *euen* fourtie dayes, (each day for a yeere) shal ye beare your iniquities, even fourty yeeres, and yee shal know my breach of promise.
35 I the LORD have said, I wil surely doe it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wildernesse they shal be consumed, & there they shal die.
36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made al the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land:
37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by ỹ plague before the LORD.
38 But Ioshua the son of Nun, & Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived *stil*
39 And Moses told these sayings unto al the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.
40 And they rose up early in ỹ morning and gate them up into the top of ỹ mountaine, saying, Loe, we be here, and wil goe up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.
41 And Moses said, wherefore now doe you transgresse the Commandement of the LORD? but it shal not prosper.
42 Goe not up, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not smitten before your enemies.
43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, & ye shal fall by the sword, because ye are turned away fro the LORD, therefore the LORD, wil not be with you.
44 But they presumed to goe up unto the hil top: nevertheless the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD & Moses departed not out of the campe.
45 Then the Amalekites came downe, & the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hil, & smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying:
2 Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you.
3 And wil make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a free-wil offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then shal he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part or an Hin of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare w the burnt offering, or sacrifice for one lamb
6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meate offering, two tenth deales of flower mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.
7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offering unto the LORD.
9 Then shal he bring with the bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.
10 And thou shalt bring for a drink offering halfe an Hin of wine, for a offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto ỹ Lord
11 Thus shal it be done for one bullocke or for one ram, or for a lambe, or a kid.
12 According to the number that ye shal prepare, so shal ye doe to every one according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the country, shal doe these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD
14 And if a stranger soiourne with you or whosoever be among you in your generations, and wil offer an offering made by

[illegible] sweet fauour unto the Lord, as ye [illegible] shall be doe.

15 One ordinance shalbe both for you of the Congregation, and also for the stranger that soiourneth with you, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the Lord.

16 One law, and one manner shalbe for you, and for the stranger that soiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying.

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye come into the land whither I bring you.

19 Then it shalbe that when ye eate of the bread of the land, ye shal offer up an heave offering unto the Lord.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough for an heave offering; as ye do the heave offering of the threshing floor, so shal ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough, ye shall give unto the Lord, an heave offering in your generations

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not obserued all these commandements, which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses.

23 Even al that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the Lord commanded Moses, and henceforth among your generations.

24 Then it shalbe if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the Congregation, that al the Congregation shal offer one yong bullock for a burnt offer, for a sweet sauour unto the LORD with his meat offring, and his drink offring according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin offering.

25 And the Priests shal make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shalbe forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they shal bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the Lord for their ignorance.

26 And it shalbe forgiven al the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that soiourneth among them, seeing al the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any soule sin through ignorance, then he shal bring a she goat of the first yeere for a sin offering

28 And the Priest shal make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when hee sinneth by ignorance before the Lord, to make an atonement for him, and it shalbe forgiven him.

29 You shal have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance both for him that is borne among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soule that doth ought presumptuously, whether he be borne in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the Lord: and that soule shal be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the Lord, and hath broken his commandement; that soule shal vtterly be cut off: his iniquity shal be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wildernesse, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the Sabbath day

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses, and Aaron and unto al the Congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the Lord said unto Moses, The man shalbe surely put to death: al the Congregation shal stone him with stones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying.

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fring of the borders, a riband of blue.

39 And it shal be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the Commandements of the Lord, and doe them, and that yee seeke not after your own heart, and your own eies, after which ye use to goe a whoring.

40 That ye may remember, and do al my commandements, and be holy unto your God.

41 I am the Lord your God, which brought you out the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Korah the sonne of Izhar, the son of Hohath, the sonne of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben tooke men.

2 And they rose up before Moses: with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the assembly, famous in the Congregation men of renown.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing al the Congregation are holy, everyone of them, and the LORD is among them, wherefore then lift you up your selves above the Congregation of the Lord?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fel upon his face.

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the Lord wil shew who are his, and who is holy, and will cause him to come neere

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place Kibroth-Hattavah, because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattavah, unto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meeke above all men which were upon the face of the earth.

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron and unto Miriam. Come out ye three unto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they three came out

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came, foorth.

6 And he said Heare now my words: if there be a Prophet among you, I the Lord will make my selfe knowne unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream

7 My servant Moses is not so, who is faithfull in all my house.

8 With him wil I speak mouth to mouth even apparantly & not in darke speeches, and the similitude of ỹ LORD shal he behold, wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses;

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and hee departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold Miriam became leprous white as snow, & Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses: Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed unto the LORD saying, heale her now, O GOD, I beseech thee,

14 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, if her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven dayes? let her be shut out from the campe seven dayes, and after that, let her be received in againe.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seven dayes: & the people iourneyed not till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

2 Send thou men ỹ they may search the land of Canaan, which I gave to ỹ children of Israel: of every tribe of their father shal ye send a man, every one a ruler among them

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: and all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammuath ỹ son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Huri.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Iephuneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin: Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gadiel the son of Sodi,

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, namely of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli,

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Gevel the son of Machi,

16 These are the names of ỹ men which Moses sent to spy out the land and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way Southward, and goe up into the mountaine:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weake: few or many.

19 And what the land is that they dwel in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds.

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or leane, whether there be wood there or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time was the time of ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land from the wildernes of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came to Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built seven yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 And they came unto the brooke of Eshcol, & cut downe from thence a branch with

with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it betweene two upon a ſtaffe: & they brought of the pomgranats, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brooke Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which ỹ children of Iſrael cut downe from thence

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes and to Aaron and to al the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, unto ỹ wildernes of Paran to Kadeſh, & brought backe word unto them, and unto all the Congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him and ſaid, wee came unto the land whether thou ſenteſt us and ſurely it floweth with milke & honey and this is the fruit of it.

28 Neverthelesſe, the people be ſtrong that dwel in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwel in the land of the South, and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites and the Amorites dwel in the mountaines, and the Canaanites dwel by the Sea, & by the coaſt of Iordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, & ſaid, Let us go up at once & poſſeſſe it, for we are wel able to overcome it,

31 But the men that went up with him ſaid, we be not able to goe up againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had ſearched, unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, the land thorow which we have gone to ſearch, it is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof and al ỹ people that we ſaw in it, are men of great ſtature.

33 And there we ſaw the Gyants, the ſon of Anak *which come* of the Gyants: and we were in our owne ſight as graſhoppers, & ſo were we in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND al the Congregation lifted up their voyce, and cryed: and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſaid unto them. Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe,

3 And wherefore hath ỹ LORD brought us into the land, to fal by the ſword, ỹ our wives, & our children ſhould be a prey? were it not better for us to returne into Egypt.

4 And they ſaid unto one another, Let us make a captaine, and let us returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before al the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſon of Nun & Caleb ỹ ſon of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their cloathes

7 And they ſpake unto all the Company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed thorow to ſearch, it is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he wil bring us into this land, & giue it us, a land which floweth with milke and honey.

9 Onely rebel not ye againſt ỹ LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us, feare them not.

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones, & the glory of ỹ LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long wil this people provoke me? & how long wil it hee yer they beleeve me, for all the ſignes which I have ſhewed among them.

12 I wil ſmite them with peſtilence and diſinherite them, and wil make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD Then the Egyptians ſhal heare it (for thou broughteſt up this people in thy might from among them.

14 And they wil tel it to the inhabitants of this land, for they have heard that thou LORD, art among his people, that thou LORD, art ſeene face to face, and that thy cloud ſtandeth over them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kil al this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, wil ſpeake, ſaying:

16 Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which hee ſware unto them, therefore hee hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now Ibeſeech thee, let the power of my LORD bee great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying.

18 The Lord is long ſuffering, & of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion, & by no meanes clearing ỹ guilty, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third & fourth generation

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according to the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven this people from Egypt, even untill now.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned according to thy word

21 But as truely as I live, all the earth ſhalbe, filled with the glory of the Lord.

22 Becauſe al thoſe men which have ſeene my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not hearkened to my voyce.

23 Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware unto their fathers, neither

ſhall

shal any of them that provoked me, see it.
24 But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him (& hath followed me fully) him wil I bring into the land, whereinto he went, & his seed shal possesse it.
25 (Now the Amalekites & the Canaanites dwelt in ỹ valley) To morrow turne you, and get you into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,
27 How long shal I beare with this evil congregation which murmure against me, I have heard ỹ murmurings of the children of Israel which they murmure against me.
28 Say unto them, As truely as I live, saith ỹ LORD, as ye have spoken in mine eares, so wil I doe unto you.
29 Your carkeises shal fal in this wildernesse, and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeeres old and upward, which have murmured against me.
30 Doubtlesse ye shal not come in to the land, concerning which I sware to make you dwel therein, save Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.
31 But your little ones, which yee said should be a prey, thē wil I bring in, & they shal know ỹ land which ye have despised.
32 But as for you, your carkeises, they shal fal in this wildernesse.
33 And your children shal wander in the wildernesse fourty yeeres, and beare your wheredomes, until your carkeises bee wasted in the wildernesse.
34 After the number of the dayes in which yee searched the land, *euen* fourtie dayes, (each day for a yeere) shal ye beare your iniquities, even fourty yeeres, and yee shal know my breach of promise.
35 I the LORD have said, I wil surely doe it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together, against me: in this wildernesse they shal be consumed, & there they shal die.
36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made al the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land:
37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by ỹ plague before the LORD.
38 But Ioshua the son of Nun, & Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived *stil*
39 And Moses told these sayings unto al the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.
40 And they rose up early in ỹ morning and gate them up into the top of ỹ mountaine, saying, Loe, we be here, and wil goe up unto the place which the LORD hath promised, for we have sinned.
41 And Moses said, wherefore now doe you transgresse the Commandement of the LORD? but it shal not prosper.
42 Goe not up, for the LORD is not among you that ye be not smitten before your enemies.
43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, & ye shal fal by the sword, because ye are turned away fro the LORD, therefore the LORD, wil not be with you.
44 But they presumed to goe up unto the hil top: nevertheless the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD & Moses departed not out of the campe.
45 Then the Amalekites came downe, & the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hil, & smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying:
2 Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you.
3 And wil make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a free-wil offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then shal he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part or an Hin of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare w the burnt offering, or sacrifice for one lamb
6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meate offering, two tenth deales of flower mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.
7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offering unto the LORD.
9 Then shal he bring with the bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.
10 And thou shalt bring for a drink offering halfe an Hin of wine, for a offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto ỹ Lord
11 Thus shal it be done for one bullocke or for one ram, or for a lambe, or a kid.
12 According to the number that ye shal prepare, so shal ye doe to every one according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the country, shal doe these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD
14 And if a stranger soiourne with you or whosoever be among you in your generations, and wil offer an offering made by

fire

fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the Lord; as ye doe, ſo ſhall he doe.

15 One ordinance ſhalbe both for you of the Congregation; and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the Lord.

16 One law, and one manner ſhalbe for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying.

18 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, when ye come into the land whither I bring you.

19 Then it ſhalbe that when ye eate of the bread of the land, ye ſhal offer up an heave offering unto the Lord.

20 Ye ſhall offer up a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heave offering; as ye do the heave offering of the threſhing floor, ſo ſhal ye heave it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough, ye ſhall give unto the Lord, an heave offering in your generations

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not obſerved all theſe commandements, which the LORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes.

23 Even al that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the Lord commanded Moſes, and henceforth among your generations.

24 Then it ſhalbe if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the Congregation, that al the Congregation ſhal offer one yong bullock for a burnt offer, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD with his meat offring, and his drink offring according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſin offering.

25 And the Prieſts ſhal make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhalbe forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhal bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their ſin offering before the Lord for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhalbe forgiven al the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing al the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any ſoule ſin through ignorance, then he ſhal bring a ſhe goat of the firſt yeere for a ſin offering

28 And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when hee ſinneth by ignorance before the Lord, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhalbe forgiven him.

29 You ſhal have one law for him that ſineth through ignorance both for him that is borne among the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the ſoule that doth ought preſumptuouſly, whether he be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reproacheth the Lord and that ſoule ſhal be cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the Lord, and hath broken his commandement; that ſoule ſhal utterly be cut off: his iniquity ſhal be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wildermeſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks upon the Sabbath day

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him unto Moſes, and Aaron and unto al the Congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, The man ſhalbe ſurely put to death: al the Congregation ſhal ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe; and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying.

38 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fring of the borders, a riband of blue.

39 And it ſhal be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the Commandements of the Lord, and doe them, and that yee ſeeke not after your own heart, and your own eies, after which ye uſe to goe a whoring.

40 That ye may remember, and do al my commandements, and be holy unto your God.

41 I am the Lord your God, which brought you out the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſon of Hohath, the ſonne of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben tooke men.

2 And they roſe up before Moſes: with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the aſſembly, famous in the Congregation men of renown.

3 And they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Ye take too much upon you, ſeeing al the Congregation are holy, everyone of them, and the LORD is among them, wherefore then lift you up your ſelves above the Congregation of the Lord?

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fel upon his face.

5 And he ſpake unto Korah, and unto all his company, ſaying, Even to morrow the Lord wil ſhew who are his, and who is holy, and will cauſe him to come neere

unto him: even him, whom he hath choſen will he cauſe to come neere unto him.

6 This doe, take your cenſers, Korah, and all his company.

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the Lord to morrow: And it ſhall be, that the man whom the LORD doeth chuſe, hee ſhall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye ſonnes of Levi.

8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Heare, I pray you ye ſonnes of Levi.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing unto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael to bring you here to himſelfe, to doe the ſervice of the Tabernacle of the Lord, and to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter unto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere to him, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Levi with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo

11 For which cauſe both thou and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of ỹ land that floweth with milke and honey, to kill us in ỹ wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the LORD, reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſſe from them neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the Lord, thou and they, and Aaron to morrow,

17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring yee before the Lord every man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron each of you his cenſer.

18 And they tooke every man his cenſer and put fire in them, & laid incenſe thereō and ſtood in the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and unto Aaron ſaying,

21 Seperate your ſelves from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fel upon their faces, and ſaid O God, the God of the ſpirits of al fleſh ſhal one man ſinne, & wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up, and went unto Dathan, and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake unto the Congregation ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of their, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſins.

27 So they gate up from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, & Abiram on every ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wives and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhal know that the Lord hath ſent me to doe al theſe workes: I have not done them of mine owne mind.

29 If theſe men die the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me.

30 But if the LORD make a new thing and the earth open her mouth, & ſwallow them up with all that appertaine unto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit, then yee ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that ỹ ground clave aſunder that was under them

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that pertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: & they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up alſo.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offerd incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes ſaying.

37 Speake unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules, let them make them broad plates for the covering of the Altar: for they offered them before the Lord, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhalbe a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt took the braſen cenſers, wherewith they ỹ were burnt had offered, and they were made broad plates

plates for a covering of the Altar:

40 To be a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael that no ſtranger which is not of the ſeed of Aaron come neer to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 But on the morrow al the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the Lord.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it and the glory of the Lord appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fel upon their faces,

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron take a cenſer, & put fire therein from off the Altar and put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD: the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and the living, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thouſand, and ſeven hundred beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes ſaying.

2 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, and take of every one of them a rod according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons Name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod ſhal be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them up in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimony, where I wil meet with you.

5 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhal chuſe, ſhal bloſſome and I wil make to ceaſe from mee, the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, Whereby they murmure againſt you,

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, and every one of their Princes, gave him a rod a piece, for each Prince one according to their fathers houſes, even twelve rods, and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes laid up the rods before the Lord in the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow, Moſes went into the Tabernacle of witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Levi, was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, unto al the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, bring Aarons rod again before the Teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo as the Lord commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Behold we die, we periſh, we al periſh.

13 Whoſoever commeth any thing neere unto the Tabernacle of the Lord, ſhall die, Shal we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Aaron, Thou and thy ſons, & thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhal bear the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee that they may be ioined unto thee, and miniſter unto thee: but thou and thy ſons with thee ſhal miniſter before the Tabernacle of witnes.

3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, and the charge of al the Tabernacle, onely they ſhal not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhal be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation for al the ſervice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhal not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye ſhal keep the charge of the Sanctuary and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, to you they are given as a gift for the Lord, to doe the ſervice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy ſons with thee ſhal keep your prieſts office for everything of the Altar, and within the Vaile, and ye ſhall ſerve, I have given your Prieſts office unto you, as a ſervice of gift: & the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhal be put to death.

8 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shal be thine of the most holy things: reserved from the fire every oblation of theirs, every meat offering of theirs, and every sin offering of theirs, and every trespasse offering of theirs, which they shal render unto me, shal be most holy for thee, and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eate it, every male shal eat it: it shal be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heave offering of their gift, with al the wave offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, & to thy daughters with thee by a statute for ever: every one that is cleane in thy house, shall eate of it.

12 All the best of the oyl, and al the best of the wine, & of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shal offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land which they shal bring unto the Lord shal be thine: every one that is clean in thy house, shal eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel, shalbe thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in al flesh, which they bring unto the Lord whether it be of man or beast, shalbe thine, nevertheles the first born of man thou shalt surely redeeme, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeeme.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeeme, they are holy thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon ỹ Altar, & shalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shal be thine: as the wave breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the Lord have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Aaron, thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi al the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve even the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sin, and die.

23 But the Levites shal doe the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shal beare their iniquity: it shal be a statute for ever thorowout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer, as an heave offering unto the Lord, I have given to the Levites to inherite; therefore I have said unto them, among the children of Israel they shal have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake unto the Leuites, and say unto them, when ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then yee shal offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave offering shal be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corne of the threshing floor: and as the fulnesse of the winepresse.

28 Thus you also shal offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel, and ye shal give thereof the Lords heave offering, to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of al your gifts ye shal offer every heave offering of the LORD of al the best thereof, even the hallowed part therof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them: when ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shal be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the winepresse.

31 And ye shal eat it in every place, ye and your houshold: for it is your reward for your service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye shal beare no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved, from it the best of it, neither shal ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying.

2 This is the ordinance of the law, which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speake unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shal give her unto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shal slay her before his face.

4 And

4 And Eleazer the Prieſt ſhal take of her blood with his finger, and ſprinkle of her blood directly before ỹ Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeven times.

5 And one ſhal burne the heifer in his ſight, her ſkin and her fleſh, and her blood with her dung ſhal he burne.

6 And the Prieſts ſhal take Cedar wood and hiſſope, & skarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhal waſh his clothes and he ſhal bathe his fleſh in water, & afterward he ſhal come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhalbe uncleane until the Even.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhal waſh his clothes in water, & bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhalbe uncleane until the Even.

9 And a man that is cleane ſhall gather up the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them up without the campe, in a cleane place, & it ſhal be kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael for a water of ſeparation, it is a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of ỹ heifer, ſhal waſh his clothes, & be uncleane until the Even: and it ſhalbe unto the children of Iſrael, and unto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, for a ſtatute for ever.

11 ¶ Hee that toucheth the dead body of any man, ſhalbe uncleane ſeven dayes.

12 He ſhal purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on ỹ ſeventh day he ſhal be cleane: but if he purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeventh day he ſhal not be cleane.

13 Whoſoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifie not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the Lord and that ſoule ſhal be cut off from Iſrael. becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled upon him? he ſhalbe uncleane, his uncleanneſſe is yet upon him.

14 This is ỹ Law, when a man dieth in a tent, all that come into the tent, & al that is in the tent ſhal be uncleane ſeven dayes.

15 And every open veſſel which hath no covering bound upon it, is uncleane.

16 And whoſoever toucheth one that is ſlaine with the ſword in ỹ open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a dead man, or a grave ſhal be uncleane ſeven dayes.

17 And for an uncleane perſon, they ſhall take of the aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſin, & running water ſhalbe put thereto, in a veſſel.

18 And a cleane perſon ſhal take hiſſope and dip it in the water, & ſprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the veſſels, & upon the perſons that were there, and upon him that touched the bone, or one ſlaine, or one dead, or a grave.

19 And ỹ cleane perſon ſhal ſprinkle upon ỹ unclean on ỹ third day, & on the ſeventh day: and on the ſeventh day he ſhal purifie himſelfe, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, & ſhalbe clean at Even

20 But the man that ſhalbe unclean and ſhal not purifie himſelf, that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from among the Congregation; becauſe he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not beene ſprinkled upon him, he is uncleane.

21 And it ſhalbe a perpetuall ſtatute unto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation ſhal waſh his clothes, & he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhalbe uncleane until Even.

22 And whatſoever the uncleane perſon toucheth, ſhal be uncleane; and the ſoule that toucheth it, ſhal be uncleane until Even.

CHAP. XX.

THen came the children of Iſrael, unto the whole Congregation:, into the deſart of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh: & Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for ỹ Congregation: and they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, would God that we had died when our brethren died before ỹ Lord

4 And why have ye brought up ỹ Congregation of the Lord into this wildernes, that we & our cattel ſhould die there.

5 And wherefore have yee made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place, it is no place of ſeed, or of figgs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fel upon their faces, and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them,

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying:

8 Take the rod and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeake ye unto the rocke before their eyes, and it ſhal give forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them, water out of the rocke ſo that thou ſhalt give the Congregation and their beaſts drinke,

9 And Moſes tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron, gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, & he ſaid unto them: heare now ye rebels: muſt we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moſes lift up his hand, & with his rod hee ſmote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beaſts alſo,

12 ¶ And the Lord ſpake to Moſes & Aaron, becauſe ye beleeve me not, to ſanctifie me in ỹ eyes of the children of Iſrael, therfore ye ſhal not bring this Congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 This is the water of Meribah, becauſe

the children of Israel strove with the Lord, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the King of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travaile that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when wee cryed unto the LORD, he heard our voyce; and sent an Angel, and hath brought us foorth out of Egypt: and behold, wee are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: wee will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the waters of the welles: we will goe by the kings high way, we will not turne to the right hand, nor to the left, untill we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, Wee will goe by the hie way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I wil onely (without doing any thing else) goe thorow on my feet:

20 And hee said, Thou shalt not go thorow, and Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage thorow his border: Wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole Congregation, iourneyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor,

23 And the LORD spak unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying.

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for hee shall not enter into the land, which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

26 Take Aaron and Eleazer his son, and bring them up unto the mount.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, & put them upon Eleazer his son, and Aaron shal be gathered to his people, & shal die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: & they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son and Aaron died there in the top of the mount, and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead they mourned for Aron thirty dayes, even al ỹ house of Israel,

CHAP. XXI.

ANd when King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the [illegible] then hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into mine hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them, and their cities, and hee called the name of the place Hormah.

4 And they iourneyed from mount Hor by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom, and the soule of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, & against Moses: Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in ỹ wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, & our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fierie serpents among the people, and they bit the people and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses and said, Wee have sinned: for wee have spoken against the LORD, & against thee pray unto the LORD that hee take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward ỹ Sun rising.

12 From thence they remooved, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooved, & pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderneſse that commeth out of the coast of the Amorites; for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD what he did in the red sea and in the brookes of Arnon:

15 And at the streame of the brooks that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lyeth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer, that is the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, Spring up, O well, sing ye unto it.

18 The Princes digged the well the nobles of ỹ people digged it by the direction of the Law giver, with their staves. And from

from the wildernes they went to Mattanah:
19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth.
20 And from Bamoth in the valley that is in the countrey of Moab to the top of Piſgah, which looketh toward Ieſhimon.
21 ¶ Al Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon King of the Amorites, ſaying.
22 Let me paſſe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we wil not drink of the water of the well: but we wil goe along by the Kings high way, until we be paſt thy borders.
23 And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wildernes: and he came to Iahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael,
24 And Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land, from Arnon unto Iabok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.
25 And Iſrael tooke al the cities: and Iſrael dwelt in al the cities of the Amorites in Heſhbon, and in al the villages thereof.
26 For Heſhbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken al his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon
27 Wherefore they that ſpeak in Proverbes, ſay, Come into Heſhbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.
28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon,
29 Wo to thee Moab, thou art undone, O people of Chemoſh: he hath given his ſons that eſcaped, and his daughters into captivity unto Sihon King of the Amorites.
30 We have ſhot at them, Heſhbon is periſhed even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waſt, even unto Nophah, which reacheth unto Medeba.
31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.
32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.
33 And they turned and went up by the way to Baſhan, and Og the king of Baſhan went out againſt them, he, and al his people to battel at Edrei.
34 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, feare him not: for I wil deliver him into thy hand, and al his people, and his land, and thou ſhalt do to him as thou didſt to Sihon king of ye Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbō
35 So they ſmote him and his ſonnes, and al his people, until there was none left him alive, and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab on this ſide Iordan by Iericho.
2 ¶ And Balak the ſonne of Zippor ſaw al that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.
3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people becauſe they were many, and Moab was diſtreſſed becauſe of the children of Iſrael.
4 And Moab ſaid to the Elders of Midian Now ſhal this company licke up al that are round about us, as y oxe licketh up the graſſe of the field, and Balak the ſon of Zippor was King of the Moabites at that time.
5 He ſent meſſengers therefore to Balaam the ſon of Beor, to Pethor, which is by ye river of the land of ye children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold they cover the face of ye earth, & they abide over againſt me
6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I ſhal prevaile, that we may ſmite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wote, that he whom thou bleſſeſt is bleſſed, and he whom thou curſeſt is curſed.
7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed with the reward of divination in their hand, and they came unto Balaam, & ſpake unto him ye words of Balak
8 And he ſaid unto them lodge here this night, and I wil bring you word againe as the LORD ſhal ſpeak unto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.
9 And God came unto Balaam, and ſaid, what men are theſe with thee.
10 And Balaam ſaid unto God, Balak the ſonne of Zippor, King of Moab hath ſent unto me, ſaying.
11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth Come now curſe me them, peradventure I ſhalbe able to overcome them, and drive them out.
12 And God ſaid to Balaam, Thou ſhalt not goe unto them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they are bleſſed.
13 And Balaam aroſe up in the morning, and ſaid unto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to give me leave to goe with you,
14 And the Princes of Moab roſe up and they went unto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with us.
15 And Balak ſent yet againe Princes moe: and more honourable then they.
16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſonne of Zippor; Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto mee.
17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and wil doe whatſoever thou ſayeſt unto me: Come therefore I pray thee, curſe me this people.
18 And Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto the ſervants of Balak, If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I can-

not goe beyond the word of the Lord my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarrie you also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and goe with them, but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning and sadled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went, and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an Adversary against him. Now he was riding upon the asse, and his two servants were with him.

23 And the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and the asse mooved aside out of the way, and went into the field and Balaam smote the asse to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyard, a wal being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee thrust her selfe unto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the Lord, she fel downe under Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and shee said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times.

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, because thou hast mocked me, I would there were a sword in my hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, am not I thine asse upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine, unto this day; was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 And the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam and he saw the Angel of the Lord standing in the way, & his sword drawne in his hand, and he bowed down his head and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times; Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because the way is perverse before me.

33 And the asse saw me and turned from me these three times: unlesse she had turned from mee, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the Angel of the LORD, I have sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me. Now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the prince of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto mee? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Loe, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing, the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam, went with Balak, and they came unto Kiriath Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered, oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the Princes that were with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might see the utmost part of the people

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Balaam said unto Balak. Build me here seven altars, and prepare mee here seven oxen, and seven rammes,

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me and whatsoever hee sheweth mee, I wil tel thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said unto him, I have prepared seven Altars, and I have offered upon every Altar a bullock & a ramme,

5 And the Lord put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And hee returned unto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, hee, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke up his parable, & said Balak the King of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, saying, Come curse mee Iacob, and come defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shal I defie, whom the LORD hath not defied.

9 For from the toppe of the rocks I see him, and from the hilles I behold him. loe the people shall dwell alone, and shal not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, what hast thou done unto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the uttermost part of them, and shalt not see them all, and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullucke and a ramme on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet the Lord yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Goe againe unto Balak and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, what hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he tooke up his parable, and said Rise up Balak, and heare, hearken unto me, thou sonne of Zippor.

19 God is not a man that he should lie, neither the son of man that he should repent: hath he said, and shal he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shal he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandement to blesse: and he hath blessed, and I can not reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath he seene perverseness in Israel, the LORD his God is with him, and the shout of a King is among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt? hee hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne:

23 Surely there is no inchantment against Iacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Iacob, and of Israel, what hath God wrought.

24 Behold the people shal rise up as a great Lyon, and lift up himselfe as a young Lion: he shal not lie downe until he eat of ỹ prey & drinke of ỹ blood of ỹ slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, Al that the LORD speaketh, that I must doe.

27 And Balak said unto Balaam, Come I pray thee, I wil bring thee unto another place: peradventure it wil please God that thou maiest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looked toward Ieshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullockes, and seven rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, & offered a bullucke & a ram on every altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, he went not as at other times to seeke for inchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, & he saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came upon him

3 And he tooke up his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open.

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, and thy Tabernacles, O Israel.

6 As the valleyes are they spread forth, as gardens by the river side, as the trees of Ligu-aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as Cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shal powre the waters out of his buckets, and his seed shalbe in many waters and his king shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome shalbe exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt he hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne, he shal eat up the nations his enemies, and shal breake their bones, and pierce them through with his arrowes.

9 He couched, he lay downe as a Lyon, and as a great lyon: who shall stirre him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said to Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place, I thought to promote thee to great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest to me saying.

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot goe beyond the Commandement of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine owne mind? but what the LORD saith, that wil I speake.

14 And now behold, I goe unto my people, come therefore, and I wil advertise thee, what this people shal doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said,

16 He said which heard the voice of

God, and knew the knowledge of the most high, which saw the vision of the Almighty falling into a trance, but having his eies open

17 I shal see him, but not now: I shal behold him, but not nigh: There shal come a star out of Iacob, and a scepter shal rise out of Israel and shal smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shalbe a possession, Seir also shalbe a possession for his enemies, and Israel shal doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shal come he that shall have dominion, and shal destroy him that remaineth in the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he tooke up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations, but his latter end shall be, that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, & took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy nest in a rock

22 Neverthelesse, the Kenite shalbe wasted untill Ashur shal carry thee away captive.

23 And he tooke up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this?

24 And ships shal come from the coast of Chittim, and shal afflict Ashur, and shal afflict Eber, and he also shal perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, & went & returned to his place, & Balak also went his way

CHAP. XXV.

AND Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himselfe unto Baal Peor, and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, take all ỹ heads of ỹ people, & hang them up before the Lord against the Sun, that the fierce anger of the Lord may be turned away from Israel

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, & in the sight of al ỹ congregation of ỹ children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregatiõ

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose up from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iavelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Israel, into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: So ỹ plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron ỹ Priest: hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shal have it, and his seed after him, even the Covenant of an everlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, & made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even ỹ was slaine with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the son of Salu, a Prince of a chiefe house among the Simeonites,

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, was Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he was head over a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian,

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses saying.

17 Vexe the Midianites, and smite them,

18 For they vexe you ỽ their wiles wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in ỹ mater of Cozbi, ỹ daughter of a Prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of ỹ plague for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of al the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty yeers old and upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordan neer Iericho, saying,

4 Take the summe of the people from twenty yeers old and upward, as the LORD commanded Moses, and ỹ children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, of whom commeth the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, family of the Palluites.

6 Of Hetron, the family of the Hetronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites:

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them were fourty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan and Abiram, this is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the congregation; who strove against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Not.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: Of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites.

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonits, twenty and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: Of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: Of Areli the family of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fourty thousand & five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Iudah were Er & Onan: and Er and Onan died in ȳ land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah, the family of ȳ Shelanites: Of Pharez, the family of the Pharrites: Of Zerah, the familie of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were: of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: Of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites:

22 These are the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand, and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolanites Of Pua the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites,

25 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: Of Sered, the family of the Sardites Of Elon, the family of the Elonites: Of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These are the families of ȳ Zebulonites according to those that were numbred of them, three score thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Ioseph after their families, were Manasseh, and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: Of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sonnes of Gilead: of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel ȳ family of the Asrielits: and of Shechem, the familie of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons but daughters: & the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh: and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: Of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher, the family of the Bechrites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the familie of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred: These are the sons of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela, the family of the Belaites: Of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham ȳ family of ȳ Huphamites,

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard, and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sons of Beniamin after their families; and they that were numbred of them were fourty and five thousand and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sonnes of Dan, after their families; Of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them were threescore and foure thousand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: Of Iimna, the family of the Iimnites Of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: Of Beriah, the family of the Berites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Saiah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them, who were fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali, after their families: of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillim, the family of of the Shillimites:

50 These are the families of Naphtali, according to the families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and five thousand and foure hundred.

51 These were the number of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And

51 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

53 Vnto these the land shalbe devided for an inheritance: according to the number of names.

54 To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the lesse inheritance: to every one shal his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of them.

55 Notwithstanding the land shalbe divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shal inherite.

56 According to the lot shal ỹ possession thereof be devided betweene many and few

57 ¶ And these are they that were numbred of the Levites after their families: Of Gershon: the family of the Gershonites: Of Kohath the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites, the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the familie of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was Iochebed ỹ daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt, & she bare unto Amram, Aaron & Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab by Iordan neere Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderneſſe and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Iephunneh, and Ioshua ỹ son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

THen came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the son of Ioseph, and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, & Hoglah, and Milcah and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying.

3 Our father died in the wilderneſſe and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne sin, and had no sonnes.

4 Why should the name of our father be done away from among the family, because he hath no son? Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe unto them.

8 And thou shalt speake unto the children of Israel, saying, if a man die, and leave no son, then ye shal cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shal give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinseman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it. And it shallbe unto the children of Israel a Statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into the mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel,

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered,

14 For he rebelled against my commandement (in the desart of Zin in the strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water before their eyes: that is the water of Meribah in Kadesh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD saying.

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of al flesh, set a man over the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the Lord, be not as sheepe which have no shepheard

18 ¶ And ỹ LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Ioshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him,

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest and before all the Congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shal aske counsel for him after ỹ judgement of Vrim before ỹ LORD, at his word shal they goe out, and at his word they shal come in, both he and all the children of

of Iſrael w̃ him, even all the Congregation
22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him, and hee tooke Ioſhua: and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.
23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, My offering, and my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for a ſweet ſavour unto me: ye ſhall obſerve to offer unto me in their due ſeaſon.
3 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This is the offering made by fire, which ye ſhal offer unto the LORD: Two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot day by day, for a continual burnt offering.
4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at even.
5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of floure for a meat offering mingled with the fourth part of an Hyn of beaten oyle.
6 It is a continual burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto ỹ LORD
7 And the drinke offering thereof ſhall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to bee powred unto the LORD for a drinke offering.
8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at even: as the meat offering of the morning & as the drinke offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day two lambs of the firſt yeere without ſpot, & two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.
10 This is the burnt offering of every Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.
11 ¶ And in the beginning of your moneth ye ſhall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD: Two young bullockes and one ram, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot.
12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meate offering mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, for one ramme?
13 And a ſeverall tenth deale of floure, mingled with oyle of a meat offering unto one lamb, for a burnt offering of a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD
14 And their drinke offerings ſhall bee halfe an Hin of wine unto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin unto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hin unto a lambe: This is the burnt offering of every moneth, throwout the moneths of the yeere.
15 And one kid of the goats for a ſin offering unto the Lord, ſhalbe offered beſides the continuall burnt offring and his drinke offring.
16 And in the foureteenth day of the firſt moneth is the Paſſeover of the LORD.
17 And in the fourteenth day of this moneth is the feaſt: ſeven dayes ſhall unleavened bread be eaten.
18 The firſt day ſhalbe an holy convocation, yee ſhall doe no manner of ſervile work therein.
19 And yee ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering unto the Lord, two yong bullockes, and one ramme, and ſeven lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhal be unto you without blemiſh.
20 And their meat offering ſhalbe of floure mingled with oyle: three tenth deales ſhall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales of a ramme.
21 A ſeverall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for every lambe: throughout ỹ ſeven lambes:
22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.
23 Yee ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt offering.
24 After this manner ye ſhal offer dayly throwout the ſeven dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.
25 And on the ſeventh day yee ſhal have an holy convocation yee ſhall doe no ſervile worke.
26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruites, when ye bring a new meat offring unto the LORD, after your weekes be out: ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall doe no ſervile worke.
27 But yee ſhall offer the burnt offering for a ſweet ſavour unto ỹ LORD two yong bullockes, one ramme, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeere.
28 And their meat offering of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales unto one bullocke, two tenth deales unto one ram,
29 A ſeverall tenth deale unto one lambe throughout the ſeven lambes,
30 And one kid of the goates, to make an atonement for you.
31 Ye ſhal offer them beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the ſeventh moneth, on the firſt day of the moneth, yee ſhall have an holy convocation, yee ſhall doe no ſervile worke: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.
2 And ye ſhal offer a burnt offering for a ſweet

ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and ſeven lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

3 And their meat offering ſhalbe of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ram:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes.

5 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering to make an atonement for you.

6 Beſide the burnt offering of the month and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offring, and his meat offring, and their drink offerings, according to their manner, for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye ſhall have on the tenth day of this ſeventh moneth an holy convocation; and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules: yee ſhall not doe any worke therein.

8 But ye ſhal offer a burnt offering unto the LORD for a ſweet ſavour, one yong bullock, one ramme, and ſeven lambes of the firſt yeere, they ſhalbe unto you without blemiſh,

9 And their meat offring ſhalbe of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke and two tenth deales to one ram,

10 A ſeverall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes.

11 One kid of the goates for a ſin offring beſide the ſin offring of atonement, and the continuall burnt offring, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation, ye ſhall doe no ſervile worke, and ye ſhall keepe a feaſt unto the Lord ſeven daies

13 And yee ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD thirteene yong bullocks, two rammes and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere, they ſhalbe without blemiſh.

14 And their meat offering ſhalbe of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales unto every bullocke of the thirteene bullocks: two tenth deales to each ramme, of the two rammes:

15 And a ſeverall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes.

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſin offering, beſide the continuall burnt offring his meat offring, and his drinke offring.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day yee ſhal offer twelve yong bullockes, two rams, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot.

18 And their meat offrings, & their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhalbe according to their number, after the manner.

19 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

21 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number, after the maner.

22 And one goat for a ſin offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

24 Their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs ſhall be according to their number, after the maner:

25 And one kid of the goates for a ſin offering, beſide the continuall burnt offerings, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day nine bullockes, two rams, and fourteene lambs of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

27 And their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes ſhall be according to their number, after the manner.

28 And one goat for a ſin offering, beſide the continual burnt offering, and his meate offering and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the ſixt day eight bullocks two rams, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

30 And their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number, after the manner.

31 And one goat for a ſin offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering:

32 ¶ And on the ſeventh day ſeven bullocks, two rams, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number, after the manner.

34 And one goat for a ſin offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day ye ſhall have a ſolemne aſſembly: yee ſhal doe no ſervile work therein,

36 But ye ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ram, and for the lambes ſhall be according to their number, after the maner.

38 And one goat for a ſin offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering and his drinke offering.

39 Theſe things yee ſhall doe unto the LORD in your ſet Feaſts, beſides your vowes,

vowes, and your free wil offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings,

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to al that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Moſes ſpake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the Lord or ſweare an oath to bind his ſoule with a bond: he ſhal not breake his word, he ſhal doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind herſelfe by a bond, being in her fathers houſe in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, and her father ſhal hold his peace at her: then al her vowes ſhal ſtand, and every bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhal ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhal ſtand and the LORD ſhall forgive her, becauſe her father diſalowed her.

6 And if ſhe had at al an husband when ſhe vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule.

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vowes ſhal ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhal ſtand.

8 But if her husband diſallow her on the day that he heard it, then he ſhal make her vow which ſhe vowed, and that which ſhe uttered with her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, of none effect, and the Lord ſhal forgive her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their ſoule, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhe vowed in her husbands houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond with an oath.

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and diſallowed her not: then al her vowes ſhal ſtand, and every bond wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhal ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them: then whatſoever proceedeth out of her lips, concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her ſoule ſhal not ſtand: her husband hath made them void, and the Lord ſhal forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the ſoule, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he eſtabliſheth al her vowes, or al her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them, becauſe he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he ſhal any wayes make them void, after that he hath heard them, then he ſhal beare her iniquity.

16 Theſe are the ſtatutes which the Lord commanded Moſes, betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying

2 Avenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moſes ſpake unto the people ſaying, Arme ſome of your ſelves unto the war, and let them goe againſt the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael ſhal ye ſend to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of every tribe, twelve thouſand armed for war.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the war, a thouſand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, to the war, with the holy inſtruments: and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew al the males.

8 And they ſlew the Kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlaine, namely Evi, and Rekem, and Zur: and Hur: and Reba five kings of Midian: Balaam alſo the ſon of Beor, they ſlew with the ſword.

9 And the children of Iſrael took al the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and tooke the ſpoile of al their cattell, and al their flockes, and al their goods.

10 And they burnt al their cities wherein they dwelt, and al their goodly caſtles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the ſpoile, and all the prey, both of men and beaſts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, & the ſpoile unto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and unto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, unto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which are by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and al the Princes of the Congregation went forth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſte, with the captaines over thouſands, and the captaines of hundreds which came from the battell.

15 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Have ye ſaved al the women alive?

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath knowne man by lying with him.

18 But al the women children that have not knowne a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And doe ye abide without the campe seven dayes: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purifie al your rayment, and all that is made of skinnes, and all worke of goats haire, and all things made of wood.

21 And Eleazar the Priest said unto the men of war which went to battel, This is the ordinance of the Lew which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the golde, and the silver, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead:

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shal make it goe thorow the fire, and it shal be cleane: nevertheless, it shalbe purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shal make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day: and ye shalbe cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation.

27 And divide the prey into two parts, betweene them who tooke the war upon them, who went out to battell: and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battel: one soule of five hundred, both of the persons and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take it of their halfe, and give it unto Eleazar the Priest, for an heave offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flockes, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty being the rest of the prey which the men of war have caught, was six hundred thousand, and seventy thousand and five thousand sheepe.

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves.

34 And threescore and one thousand asses.

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was five hundred and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeves were thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute which was the LORDS heave offering, unto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses divided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained unto the Congregation, was three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, and seven thousand and sixe hundred sheepe:

44 And thirty and sixe thousand beeves:

45 And thirty thousand asses, and five hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons.)

47 Even of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fifty, both of man, and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere unto Moses.

49 And they said unto Moses, thy servants have taken the summe of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten of jewels, of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, earerings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered unto the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteene thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (For the men of war had taken spoile every man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazer the Priest, tooke the gold of the captaines of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for

for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattel; and when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattel.

2 The children of Gad and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses: & to Eleazer the Priest, and unto the Princes of the Congregation, saying.

3 Ataroth, and Dibon and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon.

4 Even the countrey which the Lord smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell and thy servants have cattel.

5 Wherefore they said, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, & bring us not over Iordan.

6 And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, shall your brethren go to war, & shal ye sit here

7 And wherefore discourage ye ỹ heart of ỹ children of Israel from going over into the land which ỹ Lord hath given them

8 Thus did your fathers when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel: ỹ they should not goe into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying.

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty yeeres old and upward, shal see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Iacob because they have not wholly followed me

12 Save Caleb the son of Iephunneh, the Kenezite, and Ioshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernes fourtie yeers: until all ỹ generation that had done evil in ỹ sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead: an increase of sinful men. to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel,

15 For if ye turne away from after him hee wil yet againe leave them in the wildernes, and ye shal destroy all this people

16 ¶ And they came neere unto him and said, we wil build sheepfolds here for our cattel, and the cities for our little ones.

17 But wee our selves wil go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their places: and our little ones shal dwel in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We wil not returne unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance.

19 For we wil not inherit with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Iordan, Eastward.

20 ¶ And Moses said unto them, if yee wil doe this thing, if yee wil goe armed before the LORD to warre.

21 And wil goe all of you armed over Iordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him.

22 And the land bee subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shal returne, & be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel, and this land shal be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye wil not doe so, behold, yee have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne wil find you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, & doe ỹ which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, & the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants wil doe as my lord commandeth

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flockes and all our cattel shalbe there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But thy servants wil passe over every man armed for warre, before the LORD to battel, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them, Moses commanded Eleazer the Priest, and Ioshua the son of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

29 And Moses said unto them, if ỹ children of Gad: and ỹ children of Reuben wil passe with you over Iordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land shal be subdued before you, then yee shal give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they wil not passe over with you armed, they shal have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, & the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the Lord hath said unto thy servants, so will wee doe.

32 Wee wil passe over armed before the LORD, into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben: and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh the son of Ioseph: the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og, king of Baashan, the land with the cities thereof in the coasts: even the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer.

35 And Ataroth, Shophan, and Iaazar, Iogh-behah,

36 And

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities, and folds for sheepe.

37 And ỹ children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim.

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) & Shibnah, and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir ỹ son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, & dispossessed the Amorites which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manassah, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the smal townes thereof, and called them Havoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

THese are the iourneyes of the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies under ỹ hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneys, by the commandement of the LORD: and these are their iourneys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in ỹ first moneth, on the fifteenth day of ỹ first moneth: on the morrow after the passeover ỹ children of Israel went out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also ỹ Lord executed iudgements.

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, & turned againe to Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-Zephon, and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and passed through the middest of the Sea, into the wilderness, and went three dayes iourney in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came to Elim, and in Elim were twelve fountaines of water, and threescore & ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red Sea.

11 And they removed from the red Sea and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of ỹ wildernes of Sin, & encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wildernes of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desart of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, and encamped at Haseroth.

18 And they departed from Haseroth, & pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Lebnah, & pitched in Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, & pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Hadarah.

25 And they removed from Hadarah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they removed from Tahath, & pitched at Tarah.

28 And they departed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah: and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, & pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-Iaakan and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, & pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they removed from Iotbathah and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, & encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, & pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron ỹ Priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD & died there in ỹ fortieth yeer after ỹ children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift month.

39 And Aaron was an hundred twentie and three yeeres old when he dyed in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan heard of the comming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched at Salmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah: and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched

pitched in Ie-Abarim, in ỹ border of Moab
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.
46 And they remooved from Dibon Gad and encamped in Almon Dibla-thaim.
47 And they remooved from Almon-Dibla-thaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in ỹ plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho.
49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesimoth even unto Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.
50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying.
51 Speake unto the children of Israel & say unto them, when ye are passed over Iordan into the land of Canaan.
52 Then ye shal drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy al their molten images, and quite plucke downe al their high places.
53 And ye shal dispossesse the inhabitants of the land, and dwel therein · for I have given you the land to possesse it.
54 And ye shal divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, & to the moe yee shal give the more inheritance, and to the fewer, ye shal give ỹ lesse inheritance: every mans inheritance shalbe in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shal inherit.
55 But if ye wil not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shal come to passe, that those which ye let remaine of them, shal bee prikes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwel.
56 Moreover, it shal come to passe ỹ I shal do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying
2 Command the children of Israel and say unto them, when yee come into ỹ land of Canaan (that is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)
3 Then your South quarter shal be from the wildernesse of Zin, along by ỹ coast of Edom, and your South border shal be the outmost coast of the salt Sea Eastward.
4 And your border shal turne from the South, to the ascent of Akrabbim, & passe on to Zin· and ỹ going forth thereof shall bee from the South of Kadesh Barnea, and shal goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.
5 And the border shal fetch a compasse from Azmon unto the river of Egypt: and the goings out of it shalbe at the Sea.
6 And as for the westerne border, you shal even have the great Sea for a border: this shalbe your west border.
7 And this shalbe your North border from the great Sea, you shal point out for you mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor: you shal point out your border unto the entrance of Hamoth, and the going forth of the border shal goe on to Zedad.
9 ¶ And the border shal goe on to Ziphron, and ỹ goings out of it shalbe at Hazar-Enan: this shalbe your North border.
10 And ye shal point out your East border, from Hazor-Enan to Shepham.
11 And ỹ coasts shal goe down from Shepham to Riblah on the east side of Ain · & the border shal descend, & shal reach unto the side of the Sea of Cinnereth Eastward.
12 And the border shal goe downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it shalbe at the salt Sea: this shal be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.
13 And Moses commanded ỹ children of Israel saying, this is the land which ye shal inherit by lot, which ỹ Lord commanded to give unto ỹ nine tribes & to the halfe tribe
14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance
15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe have received their inheritance on this side Iordan neere Iericho Eastward toward ỹ Sunne rising.
16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.
17 These are the names of them which shal divide the land unto your Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.
18 And ye shal take one Prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.
19 And the names of the men are these of the tribe of Iuda, Caleb ỹ son of Iephunneh
20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.
21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.
22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.
23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.
24 And the prince of ỹ tribe of ỹ children of Ephraim· Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan
25 And ỹ Prince of the tribe of ỹ children of Zebulun, Elizaphon the son of Parnah.
26 And the Prince of ỹ tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan
27 And the Prince of the tribe of ỹ children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.
28 And ỹ Prince of ỹ tribe of ỹ children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud
29 These are they whom the Lord commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Ieri-cho, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they give vnto the Levites of ỹ inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwel in, and ye ſhal give alſo vnto the Levits ſuburbes for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities ſhal they have to dwel in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhalbe for their cattel, & for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbes of the cities, which yee ſhal give vnto the Levites, ſhal reach from the wal of the citie and outward, a thouſand cubites round about,

5 And yee ſhal meaſure from without the citie on the Eaſt ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the South ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the weſt ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the North ſide two thouſand cubites, and the city ſhalbe in ỹ midſt: this ſhalbe to them the ſuburbes of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye ſhall give vnto the Levites, there ſhal be ſixe cities for refuge, which ye ſhal appoint for the manſlayer, that he may flee thither, and to them ye ſhal adde forty and eight cities

7 So all the cities which ye ſhal giue to the Levites, ſhalbe forty and eight cities, them ſhal ye give with their ſuburbes.

8 And the cities which ye ſhal give, ſhal be of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael From them that have many, yee ſhal give many, but from them that have few, ye ſhal give few, Every one ſhal give of his cities vnto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, & ſay vnto them, When ye be come over Iordan into the land of Canaan.

11 Then ye ſhal appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you, ỹ the ſlayer may flee thither which kileth any perſon vnawares

12 And they ſhalbe vnto you cities for refuge from the avenger, that the manſlayer die not until hee ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhal give ſixe cities ſhal ye have for refuge.

14 Ye ſhal give three cities on this ſide Iordan, & three cities ſhal ye give in ỹ land of Canaan which ſhalbe cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhalbe a refuge both for the children of Iſrael, for the ſtrangers and for the ſoiourners among them: that every one that killeth any perſon vnawares may flee thither.

16 And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of yron, (ſo that he die) he is a murderer the murderer ſhal ſurely be put to death.

17 And if he ſmite him with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith he may die (and he die he is a murderer: the murderer ſhal ſurely be put to death.

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may die and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhal ſurely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him he ſhal ſlay him.

20 But if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait, that he die.

21 Or in enmity ſmite him with his hand, and he die, ne that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death, for he is a murderer the auenger of blood ſhal ſlay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly without enmity, or have caſt upon him any thing without laying of wait.

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, either ſought his harme.

24 Then the Congregation ſhal iudge betweene the ſlayer and the revenger of blood, according to theſe iudgements.

25 And the Congregation ſhall deliver the ſlayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the Congregation ſhal reſtore him to the citie of his refuge, whither hee was fled and he ſhal abide in it unto the death of ỹ high Prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhal at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he be fled.

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kil ỹ ſlayer he ſhal not be guily of blood.

28 Becauſe he ſhould have remained in the citie of his refuge, until the death of the high Prieſt, but after the death of the high Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhal returne into ỹ land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhalbe for a ſtatute of iudgement to you, thorowout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhal be put to death by the mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhal not teſtifie againſt any perſon to cauſe him to die.

31 Moreover ye ſhal take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death, but he ſhalbe ſurely put to death.

32 And ye ſhal take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, ỹ he could come againe to dwel in the land until the death of the Prieſt.

33 So ye ſhal not pollute the land where in ye are: for blood, it defileth the land and the land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by ỹ blood of him that ſhed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee

ye ſhal inhabite wherein I dwel: for I the Lord dwel among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſons of Ioſeph came neer, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes, the chief fathers of the children of Iſael.

2 And they ſaid, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the Lord, to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſons of the other tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhal their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, & ſhal be put to the inheritance of the tribe, whereinto they are received: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhalbe, then ſhal their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereinto they are received. So ſhal their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the Lord, ſaying, the tribe of the ſons of Ioſeph hath ſaid wel,

6 This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded concerning ỹ daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, let them marry to whom they thinke beſt, only to the family of the tribe of their father ſhal they marry

7 So ſhal not ỹ inheritance of ỹ children of Iſrael remove from tribe to tribe; for every one of ỹ children of Iſrael ſhal keep himſelf to the inheritance of the tribe of his father

8 And every daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhal be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhal the inheritance remoove from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael ſhal keep himſelfe to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milchah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers ſons.

12 And they were married into the families of the ſons of Manaſſeh the ſon of Ioſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 Theſe are the Commandements and the iudgements which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moſes, unto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho.

THE FIFT BOOKE OF MOSES called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

THeſe be the words which Moſes ſpake unto al Iſrael, on the ſide Iordan in the wildernes, in the plaine over aginſt the red Sea, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (There are eleven daies iourney from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadeſh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fortieth yeere, in the eleventh moneth, on the firſt day of the month, that Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, according unto all that the Lord had given him in commandement unto them.

4 After he had ſlaine Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, & Og the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſhtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this ſide Iordan, in the land of Moab began Moſes to declare the law, ſaying.

6 The Lord our God ſpake unto us in Horeb, ſaying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount.

7 Turne you and take your iourney, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto al the places nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea ſide in the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have ſet the land before you Goe in, and poſſeſſe the land: which the Lord ſware unto your fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob to give unto them, and to their ſeed after them.

9 ¶ And I ſpake unto you at that time: ſaying, I am not able to beare you myſelfe alone.

10 The Lord your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this day as the Starres of heaven for multitude.

11 (The Lord God of your fathers make you a thouſand time ſo many moe as ye are and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelf alone bear your cumbrance, & your burden, and your ſtrife.

13 Take ye wiſe men, and underſtanding and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, it is good for us to doe.

15 So

15 So I tooke the chief of your tribes, wise men and known, and made them heads over you, Captaines over thousands, and Captains over hundreds, and Captains over fifties, and Captaines over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare the causes between your brethren, and iudge righteously betweene every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 Ye shal not respect persons in iudgement, but you shal hear the smal, as well as the great: you shal not be afraid of the face of man for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will heare it

18 And I commanded you at that time al things which ye should doe

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb we went through al that great and terrible wildernes, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and wee came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said unto you, ye are come unto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the Lord our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possesse it as the Lord God of thy fathers hath said unto thee: feare not, nor be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere unto me every one of you, and said, we wil send men before us, and they shal search us out the land and bring us word againe, by what way we must goe up, and into what cities we shal come.

23 And the saying pleased me wel, and I took twelve men of you: one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went up into the mountaine, and came into the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe unto us, and brought us word againe, and said it is a good land which the Lord our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding ye would not goe up, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites to destroy us.

28 Whether shal we go up: our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, y people is greater, and taller then we, the cities are great & walled up to heaven, & moreover we have seen the sons of y Anakims there

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The Lord your God which goeth before you, he shal fight for you, according to all y he did for you in Egypt, before your eyes

31 And in the wildernes, where thou hast seen how that the Lord thy God bare thee as a man doth beare his son, in al the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the Lord your God.

33 Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, & was wroth, and sware, saying.

35 Surely there shal not one of these men of this evil generation, see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers.

36 Save Caleb the son of Iephunneh, he shal see it, and to him wil I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the Lord was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 But Ioshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shal goe in thither, Encourage him, for he shal cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, & your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them wil I give it, and they shal possesse it

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your journey into the wildernes, by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, we have sinned against the Lord, we will goe up and fight, according to al y the Lord our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to goe up into the hil.

42 And the Lord said unto me, Say unto them Goe not up, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and ye would not heare but ye rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned, and wept before the Lord, but the Lord would not hearken to your voice, nor give eare unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according unto the daies that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

THen we turned and took our journey into the wildernesse by the way of the red Sea, as the Lord spake unto me, and we compassed mount Seir many daies.

2 And the Lord spake unto me, saying.

3 Ye have compassed this mountaine long enough, turne you North ward.

4 And

4 And commaund thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwel in Seir, and they shalbe afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I wil not give you of their land, no not so much as a foot bread: because I have given mount Seir to Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money that ye may eat, and ye shal also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in al the works of thine hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wildernes this forty yeeres: the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-Geber, wee turned and passed by the way of the wildernes of Moab.

9 And the Lord said unto me, distresse not ȳ Moabits: neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto ȳ children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time: but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead: as Israel did to the land of his possession which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, said I, and get you over the brooke Zered; and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And ȳ space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres, untill al the generations of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the Lord was against them to destroy them from among the hoste, untill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of war were consumed, & dead from among the people,

17 That the Lord spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe through Ar, the coast of Moab this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh over against ȳ children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it to the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of gyants; gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to ȳ children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed ȳ Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, & dwelt in their stead, even unto this day.

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your iourney, and passe over the river Arnon. Behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon ȳ Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day wil I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me passe thorow thy land, I wil goe along by the high way, I will neither turne to the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat: and giue me water for money, that I may drinke: onely I will passe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me: untill I shall passe over Iordan, unto the land which the Lord our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me: behold I have begun to give Sihon, and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherite his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against us, hee and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remaine.

35 Onely the cattell wee took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoile of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which is by the brinke of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children

of

of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Iabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountaines, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAP. III.

THen we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the King of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Feare him not: for I will deliver him, and al his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou shalt doe unto him, as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and wee smote him untill none was left remaining.

4 And we took al his cities at that time there was not a city which wee tooke not from them: threescore cities, all the region of Argob the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 Al these cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beside unwalled townes a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon King of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattel and the spoile of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites cal it Shemir.)

10 All the cities of the plain, and al Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchash, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of gyants, behold his bedsted was a bedsted of yron: is it not in Rabbah of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length of it, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and the cities thereof gave I to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and al Bashan being the kingdome of Og, gave I unto the halfe tribe of Manasseh, All the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of gyants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Bashan-Hamoth-Iair unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead to Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, even unto the river Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon.

17 The plain also and Iordan, and the coast thereof, from Cinneroth, even unto the Sea of the plaine, even the salt sea, under Ashdoth-Pisgah Eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The Lord your God hath given you this land to possesse it: yee shall passe over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are meet for warre.

19 But your wives, and your little ones and your cattell (for I know that ye have much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I have given you.

20 Vntill the Lord hath given rest unto your brethren as well as unto you, and untill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Iordan: and then ye shal return every man unto his possession which I have given you

21 ¶ And I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seene all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the Lord doe unto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not feare them, for the Lord your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heaven or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let mee goe over and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountain Lebanon.

26 But ỹ Lord was wroth with me for your sake, & would not heare me, and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes Westward, & Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold it with thine eyes; for thou shalt not go over this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioshua, & encourage him and strengthen him: for he shall goe over before this people, and he shal cause them to inherite the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley over against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statuts, and unto the judgements, which I teach you for to do them, that ye may live, and goe in and possesse the land, which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye shall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your

3 Your eyes have ſeen what the Lord did becauſe of Baal-Peor, for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you

4 But ye that did cleave unto the Lord your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you Statuts and Iudgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo, in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keep therefore, and do them, for this is your wiſedome and your underſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhal hear all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and underſtanding people

7 For what nation is there ſo great, who hath God ſo nigh unto them, as ỹ LORD our God is in all things, that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation is there ſo great, that hath ſtatuts & iudgements ſo righteous, as al this law which I ſet before you this day

9 Only take heed to thy ſelf, and keep thy ſoul diligently, leſt thou forget the thing which thine eyes have ſeen, & leſt they depart from thy heart al the dayes of thy life but teach them thy ſons, and thy ſons ſons.

10 Specially, the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me, all the dayes that they ſhall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere, and ſtood under the mountaine, and the mountaine burnt with fire unto the midſt of heaven, with darkneſſe, clouds and thick darkneſſe.

12 And the Lord ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, onely ye heard a voyce.

13 And he declared unto you his Covenant, which hee commanded you to performe, even ten commandements, and hee wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and judgements, that yee might do them in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves (for ye ſaw no maner of ſimilitude on the day that the LODD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of ỹ fire.)

16 Leſt ye corrupt your ſelves, and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female.

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that is on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged foule that flieth in the aire.

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the Sun, and the Moone, and the Stars, even all the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be driven to worſhip them, and ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be to him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the Lord was angry w me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Iordan, and that I ſhould not go into that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe over Iordan? but ye ſhall go over, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed to your ſelves, leſt yee forget the Covenants of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, even a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt have remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt your ſelves, and make a graven image, or the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do evil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke me to anger.

26 I call heaven and earth to witnes againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoone utterly periſh from off the land whereunto ye goe over Iordan to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong your dayes upon it: but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhalbe left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall ſend you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerve gods, ỹ work of mens hands, wood, and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmel.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt find him: if thou ſeek him with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulation and al theſe things are come upon thee, even in ỹ latter dayes, if thou turne to the Lord thy God, and ſhalt be obedient unto his voice.

31 (For the Lord thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Covenant of thy fathers, which he ſware unto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon the earth, aske from the one ſide of heaven to the other, whether there hath been any ſuch thing, as this great thing, or hath beene heard like it?

33 Did ever people heare the voice of

God, speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard and live?

34 Or that God assayed to goe and take him a nation from the middest of another nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mightie hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrors, according to al that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD he is God there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to heare his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth hee shewed thee his great fire & thou heardst his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because hee loved thy fathers, therfore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt.

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, & consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath, there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his Statutes and his Commandements, which I command thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou maiest prolong thy daies upon the earth, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Iordan toward the Sun rising.

42 That ỹ slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live.

43 Namely, Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites and Golan in Bashan of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel.

45 These are the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the iudgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel after they came foorth out of Egypt.

46 One this side Iordan in the valley over against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote after they were come foorth out of Egypt.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

48 From Aroer which is by the banke on the river Arnon, even unto mount Sihon which is Hermon.

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordan Eastward, even unto the sea of the plain under the springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Heare O Israel the Statutes, and Iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and keepe, and doe them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not his Covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day,

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of ỹ midst of the fire

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you at that time to shew you the word of the LORD, for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying.

6 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt from ỹ house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before mee.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likenes if any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in ỹ earth beneath or that is in the water beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generations of them that hate me

10 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keepe my commandements.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it as ỹ LORD thy God hath commanded thee

13 Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke,

14 But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God, in it thou shalt not do any work, thou nor thy son, nor thy daughters, nor thy man servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy stranger that is w in thy gates, that thy man servant, and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, & that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy daies may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steale.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witnes against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man servant, or his maidservant, his oxe, or his asse or any thing that is thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darkenesse, with a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to passe when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darknesse (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neer unto me, even al the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, & his greatnes, & we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should wee die? for this great fire wil consume us, If wee heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shal die.

26 For who is there of al flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we have) and lived?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shal say, and speake thou unto us al that the Lord our God shal speak unto thee, and we wil heare it and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me, and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said, al that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keepe my commandments alwaies, that it might be wel with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Goe say unto them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speake unto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possesse it.

32 Yee shall observe to doe therefore as the Lord your God hath commanded you: you shal not turne aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shal walk in al the waies which the Lord your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shal possesse.

CHAP. VI.

NOw these are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the Lord your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe them in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keep all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou and thy son, and thy sons son, all the daies of thy life, and that thy daies may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to doe it, that it may be wel with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Israel, the LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shalbe in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe upon thine hand, and they shalbe as frontlets between thine eies.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thine house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shalbe when the LORD thy God shal have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, & to Iacob to give thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildest not.

11 And houses ful of all goodly things, which thou filledst not, and wels digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not, when thou shalt have eaten and be full.

12 Then beware lest thou forget the Lord which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God and serve him, & shalt sweare by his Name.

14 Ye shal not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you.

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) lest the anger of the Lord thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye shal not tempt the Lord your God, as ye tempted him in Massah.

17 Ye shal diligently keepe the Commandements of the Lord your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right

and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be wel with thee, & that thou maiſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the Lord ſware unto thy fathers:

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the Lord hath ſpoken.

20 And when thy ſonne asketh thee in time to come, ſaying, What mean the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the judgements, which the Lord thy God hath commanded you.

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto thy ſons, we were Pharaohs bond men in Egypt, and the Lord brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and ſore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon al his houſhold, before our eyes.

23 And he brought us out from thence, that hee might bring us in, to give us the land which he ſware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all theſe Statutes, to fear the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that he might preſerve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it ſhalbe our righteouſneſſe, if wee obſerve to doe all theſe Commandements, before the Lord our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

WHen the LORD thy God ſhal bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, & the Canaanites and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebuſites, ſeven nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And when the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and utterly deſtroy them, thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor ſhew mercy unto them.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not give unto his ſon, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take to thy ſon.

4 For they wil turne away thy ſon from following me, that they may ſerve other gods: ſo wil the anger of the Lord be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhal ye deale with them, ye ſhal deſtroy their altars, and break downe their images and cut downe their groves, and burne their graven images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the Lord thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpecial people unto himſelfe, above al the people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The Lord did not ſet his love upon you, nor chuſe you, becauſe you were more in number then any people: (for ye were the feweſt of all people.)

8 But becauſe the LORD loved you, and becauſe he would keep the oath which he had ſworne unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bond men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth Covenant, and mercy with them that love him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thouſand generations?

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them he will not be ſlack, to him that hateth him, he wil repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keep the Commandements, & the Statutes and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye hearken to theſe judgements, & keep and do them: that the Lord thy God ſhal keepe unto thee the Covenant, and the Mercy which he ſware unto thy fathers.

13 And he wil love thee and bleſſe thee and multiply thee: he wil alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep, in the land which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed above al people there ſhal not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattel.

15 And the LORD wil take away from thee al ſickneſſe, and wil put none of the evil diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) upon thee: but wil lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume al the people which the Lord thy God ſhal deliver thee: thine eyes ſhall have no pitty upon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerve their gods: for that will be a ſnare unto thee

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are moe then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: but ſhalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto al Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eies ſaw, and the ſignes, and the wonders, & the mighty hand, and the ſtretched out arme: whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhal the LORD thy God doe unto al the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the Lord thy God will ſend the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themſelves from thee, be deſtroyed.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the Lord thy God will put out theſe nations before thee by little & little

thou

thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beastes of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shal deliver them unto thee, & shal destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shal deliver their Kings into thine hand, & thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven. There shal no man be able to stand before thee, untill thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shal ye burn with fire; thou shalt not desire the silver and gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein? for it is an abomination to ỹ Lord thy God

26 Neither shal thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhorre it; for it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, shalt thou observe to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, & go in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers,

2 And thou shalt remember al the wayes which the LORD thy God led thee these forty yeers in ỹ wildernes, to humble thee and to proove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements or no.

3 And he humbled thee, & suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth not live by bread onely, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD, doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee neither did thy foot swell these forty yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the commandements of ỹ Lord thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines: and depths that spring out of valleys and hils.

8 A land of water and barley, & Vines and figtrees, and pomegranates, a land of Oyle-olive, and honey.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eare bread without scarcenesse, thou shal not lacke any thing in it, a land whose stones are yron, & out of whose hils thou mayest dig brasse.

10 When thou hast eaten, and art ful, then thou shalt blesse ỹ LORD thy God for ỹ good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware ỹ thou forget not ỹ LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandement and his Iudgement, and his Statutes, which I commaud thee this day.

12 Lest when thou hast eaten, & art ful, & hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein.

13 And when thy herds and thy flockes multiply, and thy silver & thy gold is multiplied, and all ỹ thou hast is multiplied,

14 Then thy heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernes, wherein were fiery serpents and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, who brought thee forth water out of the rockes of flint.

16 Who fed thee in ỹ wildernes with Manna which thy fathers knew not, ỹ he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee to doe thee good at thy latter end,

17 And thou say in thine heart, my power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me th is wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he ỹ giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may established his Covenant, which he sware unto thy father as it is this day.

19 And it shalbe, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that yee shal surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shal ye perish because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe over Iordan this day, to goe in, to possesse nations great and mightier then thy selfe, cities great, and fenced up to heaven.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakimes whom thou knowest, & of whom thou hast heard say, who can stand before the children of Anake?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the Lord thy God is he, which goeth over before thee, as a consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shal bring them downe before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out and destroy them quickly as the Lord said unto thee

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the Lord thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the Lord doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the uprightnesse of thine heart, dost thou goe to possesse their land, but for the wickednes of those nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the

LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land, to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe, for thou art a ſtiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, and forget not, how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernes: from ỹ day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, until yee came unto this place, ye have beene rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb yee provoked the Lord to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of ſtone, even the Tables of the Covenant which ỹ Lord made with you, then I abode in ỹ mount fortie dayes, and fortie nights, I neither did eate bread nor drinke water.

10 And the LORD delivered unto mee two tables of ſtone, written with ỹ finger of God, and on them was writen according to all the wordes which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire: in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fortie dayes and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of ſtone, even the Tables of the Covenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto me, ariſe, get thee downe quickly from hence, for the people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted themſelves, they are quickly turned aſide out of ỹ way which I commanded them, they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore ỹ LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying, I have ſeene this people, and behold it is a ſtiffe-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them and blot out their name from under heaven, & I wil make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from ỹ mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the Covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which ỹ Lord had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fel downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourtie dayes and forty nights, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſinnes, which ye ſinned in doing wickedly in the ſight of the Lord to prouoke him to anger,

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherewith ỹ LORD was wrath againſt you to deſtroy you,) but the Lord hearkened unto me at that time alſo.

20 And the Lord was very angry with Aaron to have deſtroyed him And I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, and ground it very ſmal, even until it was as ſmal as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at Tebetah, and at Maſſah & at Kibroth-Hattaavah, ye prouoked the Lord to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the Lord ſent you from Kadaſh-Barnea, ſaying, Goe up & poſſeſſe the land which I have given you, then you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You have beene rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fel downe before the LORD fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, as I fel downe at the firſt, becauſe the LORD had ſaid he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and ſaid O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed thorow thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, looke not unto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſinne.

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt us out, ſay, becauſe the Lord was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them: hee hath brought them out, to ſlay them in the wildernes.

29 Yet they are thy people & thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

AT that time the LORD ſaid unto mee, hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and come up unto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I wil write in the Tables ỹ words that were in the firſt Tables, which thou brakeſt, & thou ſhalt put them in ỹ Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood and hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and went up into the mount having the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the firſt writting, ỹ ten commandements which ỹ Lord ſpake unto you in ỹ mount out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the Lord gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my ſelfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beroth of the children of Iaakan to Mosera, there Aaron dyed, and there he was buried: and Eleazer his son ministered in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed unto Gudgodah: & from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated ỹ tribe of Leui to beare the Arke of ỹ Covenant of the LORD, to stand before ỹ Lord to minister unto him, and to blesse in his Name unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part not inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the Lord thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time of forty dayes: and forty nights: and the LORD hearkened unto mee at that time also and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy iourney before ỹ people, that they may goe in, and possesse the land which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth ỹ lord thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in al his wayes, and to love him, & to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

13 And to keepe the Commandements of ỹ LORD, & his statuts, which I command thee this day for thy good,

14 Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens is the LORDS thy God, the earth also, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God, is God of gods, and the LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgement of ỹ fatherlesse, and widow, and loveth ỹ stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and sweare by his name.

21 He is thy praise, and he is thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seene.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the starres of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

THerefore thou shalt love the Lord thy GOD, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes: and his Iudgements, and his commandements alway,

2 And know you this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known and which have not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnes: his mightie hand and his stretched out arme,

3 In his miracles, and his actes, which hee did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land

4 And what he did unto the armie of Egypt, unto their horses, & to their charets how he made the water of the red Sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day.

5 And what he did unto you in ỹ wilderneſſe until ye came into this place.

6 And what he did unto Dathan, and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben how the earth opened her mouth, & swallowed them up, and their houshold, and their tents, & al the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel,

7 But your eyes have seene al the great actes of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shal ye keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it,

9 And that you may prolong your dayes in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, & to their seed: a land that floweth w milk and hony

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not the land of Egypt frō whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbes.

11 But the land whither ye go to possesse it, is a land of hils and valleys and drinketh water of the raine of heaven.

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are alwaies upon it, from ỹ beginning of the yeere, even unto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shal come to passe, if you shal hearken diligently unto my Commandement, which I command you this day: to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with al your heart and with al your soule

14 That I wil give you the raine of your land in due season, the first raine, and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thy oile.

15 And I wil send grasse in thy fields for thy cattel, that thou mayest eate and be ful

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them.

17 And then ỹ LORDS wrath be kindled against you, & he shut up the heaven, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, & lest ye perish quickely from off ỹ good land, which ỹ LORD giveth you

18 ¶ Therefore shal ye lay up these my words, in your hearts, and in your soul, and bind them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes

19 And ye shal teach them your children, speaking of them, when thou sittest in thine house & when thou walkest by ye way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest up?

20 And thou shalt write them upon the doore posts of thine house & upon thy gates

21 That your dayes may be multipled, and the dayes of your children in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep al the Commandements which I commanded you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walke in al his wayes, and cleave unto him.

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shal possesse great nations and mightier then your selves.

24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shal tread, shal be yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon, from the river the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shal your coast be.

25 There shal no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shal lay the feare of you, and the dread of you upon al the land that ye shal tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold: I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day.

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye have not knowne.

29 And it shal come to passe when the LORD your God hath brought thee in, unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put ye blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal,

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion over against Gilgal, beside the plaine of Moreh?

31 For ye shal passe over Iordan to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God gave you, and ye shal possesse it, and dwel therein:

32 And ye shal observe to doe all the statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

THese are the Statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers gave thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shal utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shal possesse, served their gods, upon the high mountaines and upon the hils, & under every green tree,

3 And thou shalt overthrow their altars and breake their pillars, and burne their groves with fire, and you shal hew downe the graven images of their gods, and destroy the nations of them out of that place.

4 Ye shal not doe so unto the LORD your God:

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shal chuse out of al your tribes to to put his Name there, even to his habitation shal ye seeke, and thither shalt thou come

6 And thither shal ye bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vowes and your free wil offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flockes,

7 And there ye shal eat before the Lord your God, and ye shal rejoyce in al that you put your hand unto, ye and your housholds wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shal not doe after al the things that we doe here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye goe over Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherite, and when he giueth rest from al your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safetie:

11 Then there shal be a place which the LORD your God shal chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shal ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vowes which ye vowed unto ye Lord

12 And ye shal rejoyce before the Lord your God, ye and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men servants. and your maid-servants, and the Levites that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the LORD shal chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kil and eat flesh in al thy gates, what soever thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee: the unclean and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the roe-buke, and as of ye Hart.

16 Onely ye shal not eat the blood: yee shal powre it upon the earth, as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates

gates of the tythe of the corne, or of the wine or of the oyle, or of the fatling of thy herds. or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes, which thou vowest, nor thy free will offering or heave offering of thine hand,

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou and thy son and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

19 Take heed to thy selfe that thou forsake not the Levite, as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shal enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soule longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh: whatsoever thy soule lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates, whatsoever thy soule lusteth after.

22 Even as the Roe-bucke, and the Hart, is eaten, so shalt thou eat them: the uncleane and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Onely be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it, thou shalt powre it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may goe well with thee, and thy children after thee, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely the holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the Lord shal chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings the flesh and the blood, upon the Altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shalbe powred out upon the Altar of the LORD thy God: and thou shalt eat the flesh

28 Observe and heare all these words, which I command thee, that it may goe wel with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou dost that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

29 ¶ When the Lord thy God shal cut off the nations from before thee, whether thou goest to possesse them, and thou succeedest them and dwellest in the land.

30 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou bee not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I doe likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God, for every abomination to the Lord which he hateth, they have done to their gods: for even there sonnes and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing so ever I command you, observe to do it, thou shalt not adde thereto nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

IF there arise among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giveth thee a signe, or a wonder

2 And the signe and the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us goe after other gods (which thou hast not knowne) and serve them.

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the Lord your God prooveth you, to know whether you love the Lord you, God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shal walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his Commandements, and obey his voyce, and you shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames shalbe put to death (because he hath spoken to turne you away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the Lord thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So shalt thou put the evill away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend which is as thine owne soule, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not knowne, thou, nor thy fathers.

7 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth, even to the other end of the earth,

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him, neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him.

9 But thou shalt surely kill him, thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shal heare, and feare, and shal do no more any such wickednesse as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men the children of Belial

are gone out from among you, and have withdrawne the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us goe and serve other gods, which ye have not knowne:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently, and behold if it be trueth, and the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and al that is therein, and the cattel thereof, w the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather al the spoile of it, into the midst of the streets thereof: and shalt burne with fire the city, and al the spoile thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shal be an heape for ever, it shal not be built againe.

17 And there shal cleave nought of the cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercie, and have compassion upon thee, and multiplie thee, as he hath sworne unto thy fathers:

18 When thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his commandementes which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

YEe are the children of the LORD your God, ye shal not cut your selves, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

2 For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himselfe above al the nations y are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 These are the beasts which ye shall eat of, the Oxe, the Sheepe, and the Goat.

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke, and the fallow deere, and the wild goat, and the Pygard, and the wild oxe, and the Chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof and cleaveth the clift in two clawes, and cheweth the cud among the beasts: that yee shall eate

7 Nevertheless, these ye shal not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that devide the cloven hoofe, as the Camell, and the Hare, and the Conie: for they chew the cud, but devide not the hoofe, therefore they are uncleane unto you.

8 And the Swine, because it divideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it is uncleane unto you, ye shal not eat of their flesh nor touch their dead carkasse.

9 ¶ These shal ye eat of al that are in the waters: all that have finnes and scales, shal ye eat.

10 And whatsoever hath no finnes and scales, ye shal not eat, it is uncleane unto you

11 ¶ Of al cleane birds ye shal eat.

12 But these are they of which ye shal not eat, the Eagle, and y Ossifrage, and y Osprey

13 And the Glede, and the Kite, and the Vulture after his kind:

14 And every Raven after his kind.

15 And the Owle, and the night-hawke, and y Cuckow, and y Hawke after his kind

16 The little Owle, and the great Owle, and the Swanne.

17 And the Pelican: and the great Eagle, and the Cormorant.

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Batte.

19 And every creeping thing that fleeth, is uncleane unto you: they shal not be eaten

20 But of al clean foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shal not eat of any thing y dieth of it selfe: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates that he may eate it, or thou maiest sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou shalt truely tithe al the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shal chuse to place his Name there, y tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, & of thy oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks: that thou maiest learne to feare the LORD thy God always

24 And if the way be to long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shal chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee,

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money: and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt goe unto the place which the LORD thy God shal chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soule lusteth after: for oxen or for sheep, or for win, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soule desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoyce, thou and thy household

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth al the tithe of thine increase the same yeer, & shalt lay it up within thy gates

29 And the Levite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shal come and shal eat, and be satisfied, that the Lord thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest,

CHAP. XV.

AT the end of every seven yeeres thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release, Every creditour that lendeth out unto his neighbour, shal release it: he shal not exact

exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother: becauſe it is the LORDS releaſe.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe.

4 Save when there ſhall be no poore among you: for the LORD ſhal greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, to poſſeſſe it.

5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to doe all theſe Commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, & thou ſhalt reigne over many nations, but they ſhall not reigne over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in the land which ỹ LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother.

8 But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need that he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeere, the yeere of releaſe is at hand, and thine eye be evill againſt thy brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the Lord againſt thee, and it be ſinne unto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieved, when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe ỹ for this thing ỹ LORD thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in all thy workes and in all that thou putteſt thine hand unto

11 For the poore ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: Therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needie in the land:

12 ¶ And if thy brother, an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman be ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſixe yeeres, then in the ſeventh yeere thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not ſend him away empty.

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy winepreſſe, of that wherewith the Lord thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him,

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing this day.

16 And it ſhall be, if he ſay unto thee, I will not goe away from thee, becauſe he loveth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:

17 Then ſhalt thou take an aule: and thruſt it thorow his eare unto the doore, and he ſhalbe thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt doe likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee, when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee, for he hath bin worth a double hired ſervant unto thee, in ſerving thee ſixe yeeres, and the Lord thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in al ỹ thou doeſt

19 ¶ All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullocke, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeereby yeere, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 And if there be any blemiſh therein as if it be lame, or blind, or have any blemiſh thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the uncleane and the cleane perſon ſhal eat it alike, as the Roe-Bucke, and as the Hart.

23 Only thou ſhalt not eat ỹ fruit thereof thou ſhalt poure it upon ỹ ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

OBſerve the moneth Abib and keepe the Paſſeover unto the LORD thy God for in the moneth Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the Paſſeover unto the LORD thy God of the flock, and the herd, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe to place his name there.

3 Thou ſhalt eat no leavened bread with it, ſeven dayes ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day, when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt all the dayes of thy life.

4 And there ſhalbe no leavened bread ſeene with thee in all thy coaſts ſeven dayes neither ſhall there be any thing of the fleſh which thou ſacrificeſt the firſt day at even, remaine all night untill the morning.

5 Thou mayeſt not ſacrifice the Paſſeover within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the Paſſeover at even, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſt and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhal chuſe, and thou ſhalt turne in the morning, and goe unto thy tents;

8 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, and on the ſeventh day ſhalbe a ſolemne aſſembly unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke therein.

9 ¶ Seven weeks ſhalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the ſeven weekes, from ſuch a time as thou beginneſt to put the ſickle to the corne.

10 And thou ſhalt keep ỹ feaſt of weeks unto the Lord thy God with a tribute of a free

free will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God: thou, and thy son and thy daughter, & thy man-seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which ỹ LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond man in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy corne and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feasts thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant: and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are within thy gates,

15 Seuen dayes, shalt thou keepe a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase: and in all the works of thine hands therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ Three times in a yeere shall all thy male appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place, which he shall chuse in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of weekes and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD empty.

17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given to thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which ỹ Lord thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift for a gift doth blind the eyes of a wise man and peruert the words of the wise.

20 That which is altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou maiest liue and inherit ỹ land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neere unto the Altar of the LORD thy God which thou shalt make thee:

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock or sheep wherein is blemish, or any ill fauouredne: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God,

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman, ỹ hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God in transgressing his Couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other Gods and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heaven, which I haue not commanded:

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it and enquired diligently, and behold, it be true, & the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought in Israel,

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed ỹ wicked thing) unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death: but at the mouth of one witnesse, he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shalbe first upon him, to put him to death, & afterwards the hands of all the people: so shalt thou put the evill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood & blood betweene plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie, within thy gates: then shalt thou arise and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

9 And thou shalt come unto the Priests the Levites, and unto the Iudge that shalbe in those dayes, and enquire and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which ỹ LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee & thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee,

11 According to the sentence of the law, which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee; thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that wil do presumptuously and wil not hearken unto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the Iudge, even that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the the evill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me.

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom the Lord thy God shal chuse one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shal not multiply horses to him selfe, nor cause the people to return to Egypt to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the Lord hath said unto you, ye shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall hee multiply wiues to him.

himselfe, that his heart turne not away neither shal he greatly multiply to himselfe silver or gold.

18 And it shalbe when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of that which is before the Priests the Levites.

19 And it shalbe with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this Law, and these Statutes to doe them,

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand or to the left, to the end that hee may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

THe Priests, the Levites, and al the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offering of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheep: and they shall give unto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes and the maw.

4 The first fruit also of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourneth, & come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shal chuse

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites doe, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which commeth of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee: thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son, or his daughter to passe thorow the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a Nicromancer.

12 For all that do these things, are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the Lord thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee so to doe.

15 ¶ The Lord thy God wil raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the Assembly, saying: Let me not heare again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the Lord said unto me, they have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, & wil put my words in his mouth, & he shal speak unto them, all that I shall command him,

19 And it shal come to passe, that whosoever wil not hearken unto my words which he shall speake in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speake: or that shall speak in the Name of other gods; even that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that is the thing, which the Lord hath not spoken, but the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses.

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherite) unto three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may live: whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly: whom he hated not in times past.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroak with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour that he die, he shall flee unto one of those cities

cities and live.

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworne unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers,

9 (If thou shalt keepe all these Commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walke ever in his wayes) then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three,

10 That innocent blood be not shed in the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood bee upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally, that he die, and flee into one of these cities.

12 Then the Elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood that bee may die.

13 Thine eye shal not pitty him: but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy nighbours land-mark, which they in old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse.

15 ¶ One witnes shall not rise up against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth, at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man to testifie against him that which is wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controversie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priests, and the Judges which shalbe in those dayes;

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, and hath testified falsely against his brother,

19 Then shall ye do unto him as he hath thought to have done unto his brother, so shalt thou put the evill away from among you:

20 ¶ And those which remaine shal heare and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evill among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pitty, but life shall goe for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shalbe when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the Priest shall approach, and speake unto the people.

3 And shall say unto them, Heare, O Israel, you approach this day unto battell against your enemies: let not your heart faint, feare not, & do not tremble: neither be terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speake unto the people, saying, what man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell: and another man eat of it.

7 And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe, and returne unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speake further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearfull, and faint-hearted: let him goe and returne unto his house, lest his brethrens heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captaines of the armies to lead the people:

10 ¶ When thou commest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaime peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answere of peace, and open unto thee, then it shalbe that all the people that are found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but wil make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women and the little ones, and the cattell, and all that is in the city, even all the spoile thereof, shalt thou take unto thy selfe, and thou shalt eat the spoile of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe unto all the cities

ties which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of those people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth.

17 Thou shalt utterly destroy them, namely the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizites, the Hivites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

18 That they teach you not to doe after al their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by force of an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (for the tree of the field is mans life) to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them downe, and thou shalt build bulwarks against ỹ city that maketh warre with thee, until it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

IF one be found slaine in the land, which the LORD thy God gave thee to possesse it, lying in the field, and it be not knowne who hath slaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shal come forth, and they shal measure unto the cities which are round about him ỹ is slaine

3 And it shalbe that the citie which is next to the slaine man; even the Elders of that citie shal take an heifer which hath not beene wrought with, and which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that citie shal bring downe the heifer unto ỹ rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowne, and shal stricke off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Levi shal come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD) and by their word shal every controversie and every stroke be tryed.

6 And al the Elders of that city that are next unto ỹ slain man, shal wash their hands ouer the heifer ỹ is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shal answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seene it.

8 Be mercifull O LORD unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shal be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest foorth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive:

11 And seest among the captives, a beautifull woman, and have a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife.

12 Then thou shalt bring her home unto thine house, and she shall sheave her head, and paire her nailes.

13 And she shal put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shal remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, thou shalt let her goe, whether she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved, and the hated: and if the first borne sonne be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be when he maketh his sonnes to inherite that which he hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloved first borne, before the sonne of the hated, which is indeed the first borne.

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first borne, by giving him a double portion of al that he hath: for, hee is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which wil not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother and that when they have chastened him, wil not hearken unto them:

19 Then shal his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the Elders of his citie, and unto the gate of his place.

20 And they shal say unto the Elders of his city, This our sonne is stubborne, and rebellious, he wil not obey our voyce, he is a glutton, and a drunkard:

21 And al the men of his citie shal stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and al Israel shal heare and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree.

23 His body shal not remaine al night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for he that is hanged is accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

THou shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe goe astray, and hide thy selfe from

from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine owne house, and it shalbe with thee untill thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his rayment, and with all lost things of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them up againe.

5 ¶ The woman shal not weare that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment, for all that do so, are abomination to the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on ȳ ground, whether they be yong ones, or egges, and the dam sitting upon the yong, or upon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with the yong.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam goe, and take the yong to thee, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowne, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not weare a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen & linnen together

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou covereſt thy selfe,

13 If any man take a wife, and go in unto her and hate her:

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evill name upon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid.

15 Then shal the father of the damsel, and her mother take, and bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginity, unto the elders of the citie in the gate,

16 And the damosels father shal say unto the Elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her.

17 And loe, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: & yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginity, and they shall spread the cloth before ȳ Elders of the city.

18 And the Elders of the city shal take that man, and chastise him,

19 And they shall amerse him an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought up an evill name upon the virgin of Israel, and she shal be his wife, he may not put her away al his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, & the tokens of virginity be not found for the damosell.

21 Then they shall bring out the damosel to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shal both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away the evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosel that is a virgin be betrothed unto another, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her.

24 Then ye shal bring them both out unto the gate of the citie, and ye shal stone them with stones that they die: the damosel, because she cried not, being in the city: and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife, so shalt thou put away evill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damosell in the field, and a man force her, and lie with her, then the man onely that lay with her shal die.

26 But unto the damosell thou *shalt doe* nothing, there is in the damosell no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour: and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damosell cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damosell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found

29 Then the man that lay with her shal give unto the damosels father fifty shekels of silver, and she shalbe his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away al his dayes.

30 ¶ A man shal not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirts.

CHAP. XXIII.

HE that is wounded in the stones: or hath his privy members cut off, shal not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shal not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shal he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, even to their tenth generation shall they

they not enter into the Congregation of ỹ LORD for ever.

4 Becauſe they met you not wᵗ bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt: and becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia to curſe thee.

5 Nevertheles, the Lord thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned ỹ curſe into a bleſſing unto thee, becauſe ỹ Lord thy God loved thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace: nor their proſperity all ỹ dayes for ever.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them ſhall enter into the Congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſte goeſt forth againſt thine enemies, then keepe thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane by reaſon of uncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he goe abroad out of the camp, he ſhall not come within the campe.

11 But it ſhall be when evening commeth on, he ſhall waſh himſelfe with water, and when the Sunne is downe, he ſhal come into the campe againe.

12 Thou ſhalt have a place alſo without ỹ campe, whither thou ſhalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt have a paddle upon thy weapon, and it ſhalbe when thou wilt eaſe thy ſelfe abroad: thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turn backe and cover that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of the campe, to deliver thee, & to give up thine enemies before thee, therefore ſhall thy camp be holy, ỹ he ſee no unclean thing in thee, & turne away frō thee

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliver unto his maſter, the ſervant which is eſcaped from his maſter unto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee even among you in that place which he ſhal chuſe, in one of thy gates where it liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

17 ¶ There ſhall be no whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, nor the Price of a dogge into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow, for even both theſe are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury to thy brother, uſury of mony, uſury of victuals, uſury of any thing ỹ is lent upon uſury

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend upō uſury, but unto thy brother thou ſhal not lend upon uſury; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in al that thou ſet teſt thine hand to in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ When thou wilt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou ſhal not ſlack to pay it: for the LORD thy God wil ſurely require it of thee: and it would be ſinne in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhalbe no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lipes thou ſhalt keepe and performe, even a free wil offering, according as thou haſt vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou maieſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put any into thy veſſel.

25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corne of thy neighbours, then thou mayeſt plucke the eares with thy hand: but thou ſhalt not move a ſickle unto thy neighbours ſtanding corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

WHen a man hath taken a wife, and married her, & it come to paſſe ỹ ſhe find no favour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found uncleannes in her, then let him write a bil of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe:

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may goe and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, & write her a bil of divorcement, and give it in her hand, & ſend her out of his houſe Or if the latter husband dye, which tooke her to be his wife.

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife after that ſhe is defiled, for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which ỹ Lord thy God giveth thee, for an inheritance

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife he ſhal not goe out to war, neither ſhal he be charged with any buſineſſe: but he ſhall be free at home one yeere, and ſhal cheere up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhal take the nether or the upper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him, then the thiefe ſhal die, and thou ſhalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leproſie that thou obſerve diligently, and doe according to all that the Prieſt the Levites ſhal teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhal obſerve to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD God did unto Miriam by ỹ way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When

10 When thou doſt lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhal bring out the pledge abroad unto thee,

12 And if the man be poor, thou ſhalt not ſleep with his pledge.

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliver him the pledge again when the Sunne goeth down that he may ſleepe in his own raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhal be righteouſnes unto thee before the Lord thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſervant that is poore & needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of the ſtrangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou ſhalt give him his hire, neither ſhal the Sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and ſetteth his heart upon it, leſt he cry againſt thee unto the LORD and it be ſin unto thee.

16 The fathers ſhal not be put to death for the children, neither ſhal the children be put to death for the fathers; every man ſhal be put to death for his own ſin.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not pervert the iudgement of the ſtranger, or of the fatherles, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cutteſt down thine harveſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a ſheefe in the field, thou ſhalt not goe againe to fetch it: it ſhal be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the Lord thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 When thou beateſt thine Olive tree, thou ſhalt not goe over the boughs againe it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, for the fatherles, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not glean it afterward it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, for the fatherles, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

IF there be a controverſie between men, and they come unto iudgement, that the Iudges may iudge them, then they ſhall iuſtifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it ſhal be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the iudge ſhall cauſe him to lie down, and be beaten before his face according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Fortie ſtripes he may giue him, and not exceed leſt if he ſhould exceed, & beat him above al theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhal ſeeme vile unto thee,

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corne.

5 ¶ If brethren dwel together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead ſhal not marry without, unto a ſtranger: her husbands brother ſhal goe in unto her, and take her to him to wife and performe the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it ſhal be that the firſt born, which ſhe beareth, ſhal ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe up to the gate unto the Elders and ſay, My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe up unto his brother a name in Iſrael: he wil not performe the duty of an husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his city ſhal call him, and ſpeak unto him: and if he ſtand to it and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhal his brothers wife come unto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhoe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhal anſwer and ſay, So ſhal it be done unto that man, that wil not build up his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhalbe called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhooe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtrive together one with another, and ỹ wife of ỹ one draweth neer for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that ſmote him, and putteth foorth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets.

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhal not pitty her.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not have in thy bagge diuers weights a great and a ſmal.

14 Thou ſhalt not have in thine houſe divers meaſures, a great and a ſmal.

15 But thou ſhalt have a perfect and iuſt weight, a perfect & iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou have, that thy daies may be lengthened in ỹ land which ỹ Lord thy God giveth thee

16 For al that doe ſuch things, and all that doe unrighteouſly, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when we were come forth out of Egypt,

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindermoſt of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou waſt faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhalbe when the Lord thy God hath given thee reſt from al thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it: that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven, thou ſhalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it ſhal be when thou art come in to the land which the LORD giveth thee

thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein.

2 That thou shalt take of the first of al the fruit of ỹ earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt goe unto the place which the LORD thy God shal chuse to place his Name there.

3 And thou shalt goe unto ỹ Priest that shal be in those dayes, and say unto him, I professe this day unto the LORD thy God that I am come unto the countrey which ỹ LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and soiourned there with a few and became there a nation, great, mighty & populous.

6 And ỹ Egyptians evil intreated us, & afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage

7 And when we cryed unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the Lord brought us foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, & with an out stretched arme, and with great terribleness, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milke and honey.

10 And now behold: I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me, and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God: and worship before the LORD thy God,

11 And thou shalt reioyce in every good thing which the Lord thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thy house, thou & the Levite and the stranger that is among you

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, which is the yeere of tithing, & hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger the fatherlesse, and the widow: that they may eate within thy gates and be filled.

13 Then thou shalt say before LORD thy God, I have brought away ỹ hallowed things out of mine house, & also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to al thy commandement which thou hast commanded mee, I have not transgressed thy commandements, neither have I forgotten them.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning: neither have I taken away ought ther of, for any uncleane use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded mee.

15 Looke downe from thy holy habitation from heaven, and blesse thy people Israel and the land which thou hast given us as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe these Statutes and Iudgements thou shalt therefore keepe & doe them with all thine heart, and with al thy soule.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his iudgements, and to hearken unto his voyce.

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, & that thou shouldest keepe all his commandements.

19 And to make thee high above al nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou maiest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Moses with the Elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keepe all the commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it shalbe on the day when you shal passe over Iordan, unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write upon them al ỹ words of this Law when thou are passed over ỹ thou maiest go unto the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth w milk and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shal be when ye be gone over Iordan, that ye shal set up these stones which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up an yron tooke upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of ỹ Lord thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto ỹ Lord thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shal eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shal write upon the stones al the words of the Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the Priests the Levites spake unto al Israel: saying Take heed and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God,

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day saying,

12 These shal stand upon mount Gerizim to blesse the people, when ye are come over Iordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Iudah and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Beniamin,

13 And these shal stand upon the mount Ebal to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Ashur, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Levites shal speak, & say, unto al ỹ men of Israel with a loud voice.

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hand of the craftsman, and put it in a secret place and all the people shal answere and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and al the people shal say, Amen.

17 Cursed be he that removed his neighbours land marke: and al the people shal say, Amen.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and al the people shal say, Amen.

19 Cursed be he that perverteth the iudgment of ỹ stranger, fatherlesse, and widow and all the people shal say, Amen.

20 Cursed be he that lieth w̄ his fathers wife, because he uncovereth his fathers skirt: & all the people shal say, Amen,

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any maner of beast: and all the people shall say Amen.

22 Cursed be he that lieth with his sister the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shal say Amen.

23 Cursed be he that lieth w̄ his mother in law, and al the people shal say, Amen.

24 Cursed be he that smitteth his neighbour secretly & al ỹ people shal say, Amen

25 Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shal say, Amen?

26 Cursed be he that confirmeth not al the words of this law to doe them, and al the people shal say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it shal come to passe, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to doall his commandements which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shal come to thee and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4 Blessed shalbe the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattel, and the increase of thy kine and the flocks of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed shal be thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou commest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shal cause thine enemies that rise up against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shal come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven wayes.

8 The LORD shal command the blessing upon thee in thy store houses, & in al that thou shalt set thy hand unto, and he shall blesse thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shal establish thee an holy people unto himselfe, as he hath sworne unto thee, if thou shalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all ỹ people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the Name of ỹ Lord and they shal be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD shal make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, & in the fruit of thy cattel and in the fruit of thy ground: in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shal open unto thee his good treasure, the heavens to give the raine unto thy land in his season, and to blesse al the worke of thine hand; and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shal not borrow,

13 And the LORD shal make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandements of the LORD thy God which I command thee this day, to observe, and to do them.

14 And thou shalt not goe aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of ỹ Lord thy God, to observe to do al his Commandement and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shal come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shal thou be in the field.

17 Cursed shalbe thy basket & thy store

18 Cursed shalbe the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou commest in, & cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee curse, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly because of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me,

21 The

21 The LORD shal make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until hee have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 The LORD shal smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflamation, and with an extream burning, and with the sword, and with blasting and with mildew, and they shal pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And the heaven that is over thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is under thee shal be yron.

24 The LORD shal make the raine of thy land powder and dust, from heaven shal it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shal cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt goe out one way against them, and flee seven wayes before them, and shalt be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth

26 And thy carkase shall be meat unto all foules of the aire: and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shal fray them away

27 The LORD wil smite thee with the botch of Egypt and with the Emerods, and with the scab, and with itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone dayes as the blind grope in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes, and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 Thou shalt betroath a wife, and another man shal lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwel therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe shal be slaine before thine eyes, & thou shalt not eat thereof, thine asse shalbe violently taken away from before thy face, and shal not be restored to thee: thy sheep shal be given unto thine enemies and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

32 Thy sons, and thy daughters shal be given unto another people, and thine eyes shal look and faile with longing for them al the day long: & there shal be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and crushed alway.

34 So that thou shalt be madde, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see

35 The LORD shal smite thee in the knees and in the leggs with a sore botch that cannot be healed from the sole of thy foot to the top of thy head.

36 The Lord shal bring thee and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known: and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverbe, and a by word among al nations whither the Lord shal lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and thou shalt gather but little in, for the locust shal consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse them, but shalt neither drink of the wine nor gather the grapes: for the worms shal eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive trees through out all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thy selfe with oyl; for thine olive shal cast his fruits.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enioy them: for they shal goe into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shal the locust consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee, shal goe up above thee, very high and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shal lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shal be the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreover, all these curses shal come upon thee, and shal pursue thee, and overtake thee till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voyce of the Lord thy God to keep his commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shalbe upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servedst not the Lord thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart for the abundance of al things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the LORD shal send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednes, and in want of al things, and he shal put a yoke of yron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 The Lord shal bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand.

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shal not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young.

51 And he shal eat the fruit of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be destroyed: which also shal not leave thee either corne, wine, or oyle, or the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe: untill he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shal besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced wals come down: wherein thou trustedst thorowout al thy land: and he shal besiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daugh-

daughters (which the Lord thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse where with thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 So that the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eies shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he wil not give to any of them of the flesh of the children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnes where with thine enemies shal distresse thee in al thy gates.

56 The tender & delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foot upon the ground, for delicatenes, and tendernes, her eyes shal be evil towards the husband of her bosome, & towards her son, and towards her daughters.

57 And towards her yong one that commeth out from between her feet, & toward her children which she shal beare: for she shal eat them for want of al things secretly in the siege and straitnes, wherewith thy enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 ¶ If thou wilt not observe to doe all the words of the Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearfull Name, THE LORD THY GOD

59 Then the Lord wil make thy Plagues wonderful, & the Plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he wil bring upon thee al the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shal cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickenesse, and every plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them wil the Lord bring upon thee untill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be few left in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the Lord thy God.

63 And it shal come to passe, that as the Lord rejoyced over you to do you good, & to multiply you: so the Lord wil reioyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye shalbe plucked from of the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the Lord shal scatter thee among al people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other & there thou shalt serve other gods which neither thou nor thy fathers have knowne, even wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shal the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shal give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shal hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart where with thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shal bring thee into Egypt again, with ships, by ỹ way whereof I spake unto thee. Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men, and bond-women, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

THese are the words of the Covenant, which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Covenant which hee made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel and said unto them, Yee have seene al that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto al his seruants, and unto al his land.

3 The great temptations, which thine eies have seen, ỹ signes & those great miracles.

4 Yet the Lord hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eies to see, and eares to heare, unto this day.

5 And I have led you forty yeers in the wildernes: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunke wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I am ỹ Lord your God.

7 And when yee came unto this place, Sihon ỹ King of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battel and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and to ỹ halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this Covenant, and doe them, that ye may prosper in all that ye doe.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God. your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers with al the men of Israel.

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from ỹ hewer of thy wood unto ỹ drawer of thy water.

12 That thou shouldest enter into Covenant with the Lord thy God, and into his oath which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day.

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himselfe, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworne unto thy fathers to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this Covenant, and this Oath.

15 But ỹ him that standeth here with us this day before the Lord our God, and also with him ỹ is not here with us this day.

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the

the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which we passed by;

17 And yee have seene their abominations and their idoles, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were amongst them.)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormewood.

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall have peace though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to adde drunkennes to thirst;

20 The LORD wil not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord, and his iealousie shall smoak against that man, and al the curses that are written in this booke shall lie upon him, and the LORD shal blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shal separate him unto evil out of al the tribes of Israel, according to al the curses of the Covenant, that are written in this book of the Law.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesse which the Lord hath laid upon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein: like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath.

24 Even all nations shall say, wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this land; what meaneth the heat of this great anger.

25 Then men shal say, Because they have forsaken the Covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when hee brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt,

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this booke:

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation. and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong to the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed, belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it shall come to passe when al these things are come upon thee, the blessings, and the curses which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee.

2 And shalt returne unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driven out of the utmost part of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

¶ And the Lord thy God wil bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, & thou shalt possesse it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the Lord thy God wil circumcise thine heart, & the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest live.

7 And the Lord thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, & on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voice of the Lord, and do all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, & in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land for good for the Lord will again rejoyce over thee, for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his Commandements, and his Statutes, which are written in this booke of the Law: and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hid from thee: neither is it farre off.

12 It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe up for us to heaven and bring it unto us that we may heare it, and doe it.

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, who shal goe over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that wee may heare it, and do it.

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evill.

16 In that I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his statutes, and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply, and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land

land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them.

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your daies upon the land whither thou passest over Iordan to possesse it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may live.

20 That thou maiest love the Lord thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwel in the land which the LORD sware to thy fathers to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day: I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not goe over this Iordan.

3 The LORD thy God will goe over before thee, and he wil destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Ioshua, he shall goe over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and to the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shal give them up before your face, that ye may doe unto them according unto all the Commandements which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doeth go with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Ioshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them, and thou shalt cause them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD, he it is that doeth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee, feare not neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and delivered it unto the Priests the sons of Levi which bare the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, and to all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven yeeres, in the solemnity of the yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles.

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse, thou shalt read this Law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women and children, and the stranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and observe to doe all the words of this Law.

13 And that their children which have not knowne any thing, may heare, and learne to feare the Lord your God, as long as ye live in the land, whither ye go over Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy daies approach, that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selves in the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselves in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and this people wil rise up, and goa whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whether they go to be amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my Covenant which I made with them.

17 Then mine anger shall be kindled against them in ỹ day, and I will forsake them, & I wil hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils, and troubles shal befal them, so ỹ they wil say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, becaus our God is not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my selfe in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, & teach it the children of Israel, put it in their mouthes, ỹ this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey, and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat, then will they turn unto other gods and serve them, and provoke me, and break my Covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie against them as a witnes, for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imaginations, which they go about even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware,

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song ỹ same day, & taught it ỹ children of Israel.

23 And he gave Ioshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong, and of a good courage:

courage for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them, and I wil be with thee.

24 And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, until they were finished:

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, & put it in the side of the Arke of the Covenant of ỹ LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion & thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have beene rebellious against the LORD: and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death yee wil utterly corrupt your selves, and turne aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil wil befal you in the latter dayes, because ye will doe evill in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII

GIve eare, O yee heavens, and I will speake: and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shal drop as the raine: my speach shal distil as the dew, as ỹ small raine upon the tender herbe, and as the showres upon the grasse.

3 Because I wil publish the Name of the LORD ascribe ye greatnes unto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke is perfect: for all his wayes *are* Iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquity, Iust & right is he.

5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the *spot* of his children, *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Doe yee thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and unwise, Is not hee thy Father that hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of olde, consider the yeeres of many generations: aske thy father, and he wil shew thee, thy Elders, and they wil tel thee.

8 When the most high divided to the nations their inheritance, when hee separated ỹ sonnes of Adam, hee set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion is his people Iacob is the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desart land, & in the waste howling wildernesse: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the Lord alone did leade him, and there was no strange God with him.

13 Hee made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fieldes, and hee made him to sucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke.

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breede of Bashan, and goates, with the fat of kidneis of wheat, and thou diddest drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat, and kicked, thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatnesse*: then he forsooke God, which made him, & lightly esteemed the Rocke of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to iealousie with strange gods, with abomination provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto devils, not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new gods, that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rocke that begate thee, thou art unmindful, & hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I wil hide my face from them, I wil see what their end shalbe, for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith

25 They have mooved mee to iealousie, with *that which* is not god, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities, and I wil moove them to iealousie with those which are not a people, I wil provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and shall burne vnto the lowest hel, and shal consume the earth with her increase and set on fire ỹ foundations of the mountaines.

23 I wil heape mischiefes vpon them, I wil spend mine arrowes vpon them,

24 They shal bee burnt with hunger, & devoured with burning heat, & with bitter destruction: I wil also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, & terrour within shal destroy both the yong man, & the virgine: the suckling also with the man of gray haires.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners; I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their adverſaries ſhould behave themſelves ſtrangely, and leſt they ſhould ſay, Our hand is high, & the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſel, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end!

30 How ſhould one chaſe a thouſand, & two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

31 For their Rocke is not as our Rocke euen our enemies themſelves being Iudges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom and of the fields of Gomorrah, their grapes are grapes of gal, their cluſters are bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyſon of dragons and the cruel venime of aſpes.

34 Is not this laid vp in ſtore with me, and ſealed up among my treaſures?

35 To mee belongeth vengeance and recompence, their foot ſhal ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that ſhal come upon them, make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhal iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſervants, when hee ſeeth that their power is gone, & there is none ſhut up, or left.

37 And he ſhal ſay, where are their gods their rocke in whom they truſted.

38 Which did eate the fat of their ſacrifices, and drank the wine of their drinkeofferings? let them riſe up and helpe you, & be your protection.

39 See now, that I, even I am hee, and there is no god with mee: I kil, and I make alive: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and ſay, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and wil reward them that hate me.

42 I wil make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhal devoure fleſh) and that with the blood of the ſlaine and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 Reioyce, O yee nations with his people, for he wil avenge the blood of his ſervants, and wil render vengeance to his adverſaries, and wil be merciful vnto his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the eares of the people, hee and Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe word to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid unto them, Set your heart unto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which ye ſhall command your children to obſerve to doe al ỹ words of this Law.

47 For it is not a vaine thing for you becauſe it is your life, and thorow this thing yee ſhal prolong your dayes in the land whither ye goe over Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee up into this mountaine Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over againſt Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt up, and be gathered to thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Becauſe yee treſpaſſed againſt mee among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of Meribah Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe ye ſanctified mee not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before thee, but thou ſhalt not goe thither unto ỹ land which I give the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND this is the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death,

2 And he ſaid, the LORD came from Sinai, and roſe up from Seir unto them, hee ſhined foorth from mount Paran, and hee came with ten thouſands of Saints: from his right hand went a fiery Law for them

3 Yea, he loved the people, all his Saints are in thine hand: and they ſate downe at thy feete: every one ſhall receive of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was king in Ieſurun, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the bleſſing of Iudah: & he ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, & bring him unto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and bee thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he ſaid, Let thy Thummim, and thy Vrim bee with thy holy one, whom thou diddeſt proove at Maſſah, and with whom thou diddeſt ſtrive at the waters of Meribah:

9 Who ſaid unto his father, and to his mother, I have not ſeene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they have obſerved thy word, and kept thy Covenant.

10 They ſhal teach Iacob thy Iudgements, and Iſrael thy Law, they ſhal put incenſe

incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loynes of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ And of Benjamin he said, the beloved of the LORD shal dwel in safetie by him, and the LORD shal cover him al the day long, and he shal dwel betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, Blessed of the LORD bee his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath:

14 And for the precious fruits brought foorth by the Suune, and for the precious things put forth by the Moone.

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hils.

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good wil of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Ioseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated for his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullocke, and his horns are like the horns of Vnicornes: with them he shal push the people together, to the ends of the earth, and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce Zebulun in thy going out, and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shal cal the people unto the mountaine, there they shal offer sacrifices of righteousnes: for they shal sucke of the abundance of the Seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the law-giver was he seated, and he came with the head of the people, hee executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a lyons whelpe, he shal leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and ful with the blessing of the LORD possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher bee blessed with children, let him bee acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle.

25 Thy shoes shal be yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, so shall thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Iesurun, who rideth upon ỹ heaven in thy helpe, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting armes, and he shal thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shal say, Destroy them.

28 Israel then shal dwel in safety alone: the fountain of Iacob shalbe upon a land of corne and wine; also his heavens shal drop down dew.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel: Who is like unto thee, O people: saved by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellency and thine enemies shal be found lyars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Moses went up from the plaines of Moab unto the mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead unto Dan.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and al the land of Iudah unto the utmost Sea.

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of Palme trees unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, this is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Iacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed, I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in the valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-Peor, but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeers old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his natural force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: So the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Iosh ua the son of Nun was ful of the Spirit of wisedome, for Moses had laid his hands upon him, and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face.

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in ỹ land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants and to al his land.

12 And in al that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel:

THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, it came to paſſe that the LORD ſpake unto Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, Moſes miniſter, ſaying,

2 Moſes my ſervant is dead; now therefore ariſe, go over this Iordan, thou and al this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Iſrael.

3 Every place that the ſole of your foot ſhal tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I ſaid unto Moſes.

4 From the wildernes and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Eupbrates, al the land of the Hittites and unto the great Sea toward the going downe of the Sunne, ſhall be your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man bee able to ſtand before thee al the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, ſo I wil be with thee I wil not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

6 Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for unto this people ſhalt thou divide for an inheritance, the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give them,

7 Onely be thou ſtrong, and very couragious, that thou mayeſt obſerve to doe according to al the law which Moſes my ſervant commanded thee: turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt proſper whitherſoever thou goeſt.

8 This booke of the Law ſhal not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerve to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt have good ſucceſſe

9 Have not I commanded thee? bee ſtrong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou diſmayed, for the LORD thy God is with thee, whitherſoever thou goeſt,

10 ¶ Then Ioſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe through the hoſt, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye ſhal paſſe over this Iordan, to go to poſſeſſe ỹ land which the LORD your God giveth you, to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites and to halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh ſpake Ioſhua, ſaying,

13 Remember the word which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you reſt, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattel ſhal remaine in the land which Moſes gave you on this ſide Iordane: but yee ſhall paſſe before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them

15 Vntil the LORD have given your brethren reſt, as he hath given you: and they alſo have poſſeſſed the land which the Lord your God giveth them: then yee ſhal returne unto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enjoy it which Moſes the LORDS ſervant gave you on this ſide Iordane toward the Sunne riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Ioſhua, ſaying, Al that thou cõmandeſt us, we will do, and whitherſoever thou ſendeſt us, we wil goe.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moſes in al things, ſo wil we hearken unto thee only the LORD thy God be with thee as he was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoever he be that doeth rebel, gainſt thy commandement, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandeſt him, he ſhalbe put to death: onely be ſtrong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

AND Ioſhua the ſon of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Goe view the land, even Iericho: and they went out, and came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab and lodged there.

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the country.

3 And the King of Iericho ſent to Rahab, ſaying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe: for they be come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them: and ſaid thus: There came men unto me, but I wiſt not whence they were.

5 And it came to paſſe about the time of the ſhutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not, purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhall overtake them.

6 But ſhee had brought them up to the roofe of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalkes of flaxe, which ſhe had laid in order upon the roofe.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Iordan unto the foords, and aſſoon as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, ſhe came up unto them upon the roof,

9 And ſhe ſaid unto the men, I know, that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that al the inhabitants of the land faint becauſe of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, & what you did

did unto the two Kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Iordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soone as wee had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare unto me by the Lord, since I have shewed you kindnes, y ye will also shew kindnes unto my fathers house, & give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse, And it shal be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a coard thorow the window: for hee house was upon the towne wal, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them: Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selves there three dayes, untill the pursuers bee returned, and afterward may you goe your way.

17 And the men said unto her, we will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us sweare;

18 Behold, when wee come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of skarlet thread in the window which thou diddest let us downe by: and thou shalt bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, & all thy fathers houshold home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shal goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood shal be upon his head, and we wil be guiltlesse, and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall bee on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then wee wil be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to sweare.

21 And shee said: According to your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: And she bound the skarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, untill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed over, and came to Ioshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befel them.

24 And they said unto Ioshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the countrey doe faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

AND Ioshua rose earely in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he & all the children of Israel, & lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoste.

3 And they commanded the people saying, when yee see the Arke of the Covenant of the Lord your GOD, & the Priests the Levites bearing it, then yee shall remove from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shal be a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure, come not neere unto it, that yee may know the way by which ye must goe: for ye have not passed this way heretofore.

5 And Ioshua said unto the people, Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioshua spake unto the Priests, saying, Take up the Arke of the Covenant, and passe over before the people. And they tooke up the Arke of the Covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Covenant, saying when ye are come to the brink of the water of Iordan, ye shal stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the word of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby ye shal know that the living God is among you, & that he wil without faile drive out from before you the Canaanites, & the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Covenant, even the LORD of all the earth, passeth over before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of every Tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests, that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shal rest in the waters of Iordan, that the waters of Iordan shall be cut off, from the waters that come downe from above: and they shal stand upon an heape.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents to passe over Iordan, and the Priests bearing the Arke of the Covenant before the people.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come unto Iordan, and y feet of the Priests that bare the Arke were dipped in the brim of the water (for Iordan overfloweth all his bankes at the time of harvest.)

16 That the waters which came downe

from above ſtood & roſe up upon an heap every farre from the citie Adam, that is beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came downe toward the ſea of the plaine, even the ſalt ſea, failed, and were cut off, and the people paſſed over right againſt Iericho.

17 And the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on dry ground in the midſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed over on dry ground untill all the people were paſſed cleane over Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

AND it came to paſſe, when all the people were cleane paſſed over Iordan, that the LORD ſpake unto Ioſhua, ſaying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Iordan, out of ỹ place where ỹ Prieſts feet ſtood firme, twelve ſtones, and ye ſhal carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place were you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſaid unto them, Paſſe over before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midſt of Iordan, and take ye up every man of you a ſtone upon his ſhoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, that when your children aske their fathers in time to come, ſaying, what meane you by theſe ſtones?

7 Then ye ſhall anſwere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Covenant of the Lord, when it paſſed over Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off, and theſe ſtones ſhalbe for a memorial unto the children of Iſrael for ever.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua commanded, and tooke twelve ſtones out of the midſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake unto Ioſhua, according to ỹ number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and carried them over with them, unto ỹ place where they lodged, & laid them down there

9 And Ioſhua ſet up twelve ſtones in the midſt of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Prieſts which bare the Arke of Covenant ſtood: and they are there unto this day,

10 ¶ For the Prieſts which bare the Ark ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, until every thing was finiſhed that ỹ LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake unto ỹ people according to all ỹ Moſes commanded Ioſhua, and the people haſted, and paſſed over.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed over, that the Arke of the LORD paſſed over, and the Prieſts in the preſence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed over armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake unto them:

13 About fourtie thouſand prepared for warre, paſſed over before the LORD unto battell unto the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him, as they feared Moſes, all the dayes of his life.

15 And ỹ Lord ſpake unto Ioſhua, ſaying

16 Command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Teſtimonie, that they come up out of Iordan.

17 Ioſhua therefore commanded the Prieſts, ſaying, Come ye up out of Iordan.

18 And it came to paſſe, when ỹ Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midſt of Iordan, & the ſoles of the Prieſts feet were lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned unto their place, & flowed over all his bankes, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Iordan on the tenth day of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border of Iericho.

20 And thoſe twelve ſtones ỹ they took out of Iordan, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, when your children ſhall aske their fathers in time to come, ſaying, what meane theſe ſtones.

22 Then ye ſhall let your children know ſaying, Iſrael came over this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dryed up the waters of Iordan from before you, untill ye were paſſed over, as the LORD your God did to the red ſea, which he dryed up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty, that yee might feare the LORD your God for ever.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on ỹ ſide of Iordan Weſtward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the Lord had dried up the waters of Iordan from before the children of Iſrael, until we were paſſed over, that their heart melted, neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Make thee ſharpe knives, and circumciſe againe the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

3 And Ioſhua made him ſharpe knives, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at the hill of the fores kinnes.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua did circumciſe all the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of warre

warre died in the wilderneſſe by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumciſed, but all the people that were borne in the wilderneſſe, by the way as they came foorth out of Egypt, them they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked forty yeeres in the wilderneſſe, till all the people that were men of warr which came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, unto whom the Lord ſware that hee would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

7 And their children whom hee raiſed up in their ſtead; them Ioſhua circumciſed, for they were uncircumciſed: becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe till they were whole.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, This day have I rolled away ỹ reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Paſſeover on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Even, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land, on the morrow after the Paſſeover, unleavened cakes, and parched corne in the ſelfe ſame day.

12 And the Manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua was by Iericho, that he lift up his eyes, & looked, and behold, there ſtood a man over againſt him, with his ſword drawne in his hand: & Ioſhua went unto him & ſaid unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adverſaries.

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but as captain of the hoſte of the LORD am I now come. And Ioſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid unto him, What ſaith my Lord unto his ſervant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS hoſt ſaid unto Ioſhua, Looſe thy ſhooe from thy foot, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy: and Ioſhua did ſo.

CHAP. VI

NOw Iericho was ſtraity ſhut up, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, See, I have given into thine hand Iericho, & the king thereof, & the mighty men of valour.

3 And yee ſhall compaſſe the city, all yee men of warre, and goe round about the citie once, thus ſhalt thou doe ſixe dayes.

4 And ſeven Prieſts ſhall beare before the Ark, ſeven trumpets of rammes hornes: and the ſeventh day ye ſhal compaſſe the city ſeven times, and the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that when they make a long blaſt with the rammes hornes, and when ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the city ſhall fall downe flat, and the people ſhal aſcend up every man ſtraight before him.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun called the Prieſts, and ſaid unto them, Take up the Arke of the Covenant, and let ſeven Prieſts beare ſeven trumpets of rams horns before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid unto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the city, and let him that is armed, paſſe on before the Ark of the Lord.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Ioſhua had ſpoken unto the people, that the ſeven Prieſts bearing the ſeven trumpets of rams hornes paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Covenant of ỹ LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Prieſts that blew with the trumpets: and the rereward came after ỹ Ark, the Prieſts going on and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Ioſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhal not ſhout, nor make any noiſe with your voice, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compaſſed the city going about it once: and they came unto the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and the Prieſts tooke up the Arke of the LORD,

13 And ſeven Prieſts bearing ſeven trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, & blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, the Prieſts going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the city once, and returned into the campe: ſo they did ſixe dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame maner ſeven times: only on ỹ day they compaſſed the city ſeven times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, when the Prieſts blew with ỹ trumpets, Ioſhua ſaid unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city ſhalbe accurſed, even it, and all that are therein to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall live, ſhee and all that are with her in the houſe, becauſe ſhe bid the meſſengers that we ſent.

18 And you in any wiſe keep your ſelves from the accurſed thing, leſt ye make your ſelves accurſed when ye take of the accurſed thing, and make the campe of Iſrael a curſe and trouble it.

19 But all the ſilver and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and yron, are conſecrated unto the LORD, they ſhall come into the treaſury of the LORD.

20 So the people ſhouted when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets · and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that the wall fell downe flat, ſo that the people went up into the city, every man ſtraight before him, and they tooke the city.

21 And they utterly deſtroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman young and old, and oxe and aſſe, and ſheep with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Ioſhua had ſaid unto two men that had ſpied out the countrey, Go into ỹ harlots houſe & bring out thence the woman · & al ỹ ſhe hath, as ye ſware unto her

23 And the yong men ỹ were ſpies went in and brought out Rahab, and her father her mother, and her brethren, & al that ſhe had, and they brought out al her kinred, & left them without the campe of Iſrael.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the ſilver and the gold, and the veſſels of braſſe and of ỹron, they put into the Treaſury of the houſe of the LORD

25 And Ioſhua ſaved Rahab the harlot a live, and her fathers houſhold, and all that ſhe had, and ſhe dwelleth in Iſrael even unto this day, becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers which Ioſhua ſent to ſpie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioſhua adiured them at that time, ſaying, Curſed be the man before the LORD, that riſeth up & buildeth this city, Iericho; he ſhall lay the foundation thereof in his firſt borne, and in his youngeſt ſonne ſhall he ſet up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Ioſhua, & his fame was noiſed throughout al ỹ country.

CHAP. VII.

BVt the children of Iſrael commited a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing for Achan the ſon of Carmi ỹ ſon of Zabdi · the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accurſed thing and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 And Ioſhua ſent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beſide Beth-aven, on the Eaſt ſide of Bethel, and ſpake unto them, ſaying Goe up and view the countrey, And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioſhua, and ſaid unto him, Let not all the people go up · But let about two or three thouſand men go up and ſmite Ai, and make not al the people to labour thither for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thouſand men, and they fled before the men of Ai,

5 And the men of Ai ſmote of them about thirty and five men · for they chaſed them from before the gate, even to Shebarim, and ſmote them in the going downe Wherefore the hearts of the people melted and became as water.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua rent his clothes and fel to the earth upon his face, before the Arke of the LORD until the even-tide, he and the Elders of Iſrael, and put duſt upon their heads.

7 And Ioſhua ſaid, Alas, Lord God: wherfore haſt thou at al brought this people over Iordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us. Would to God wee had beene content, and dwelt on the other ſide Iordan.

8 O LORD, what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall heare of it, and ſhal environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe unto thy great Name.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Get thee up; wherefore lieſt thou thus upon thy face;

11 Iſrael hath ſinned and they have alſo tranſgreſſed my Covenant which I commanded them · for they have even taken of the accurſed thing, and have alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and they have put it even amongſt their owne ſtuffe

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, but turned their backes before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed, neither will I be with you any more · except you deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you,

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow · for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, there is an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, untill yee take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhalbe brought according to your tribes · and it ſhalbe that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families thereof, and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds, and the houſhold which the LORD ſhall take ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhalbe that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhalbe burnt with fire, he and al that he hath, becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the Covenant of the LORD, & becauſe he hath wrought folly in Iſrael.

16 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe up early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribs and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And

17 And he brought the tribe of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid to Achan, my ſonne, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion unto him, and tell me now what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I have ſinned againſt the Lord GOD of Iſrael, and thus have I done.

21 When I ſaw among ỹ ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and a wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coveted them, & took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſilver under it.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſilver under it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them unto Ioſhua, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him, tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſilver, and the garments, and the wedge of gold, and his ſons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid. Why haſt thou troubled us? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire; after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed upon him a great heap of ſtones unto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger, wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of Achor unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Feare not, neither be thou diſmayed, take all the people of war with thee, and ariſe, go up to Ai: ſee, I have given into thine hand the King of Ai, and his people: & his city, & his land.

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai, and her King, as thou didſt unto Iericho and her King, onely the ſpoile thereof, and the cattell thereof, ſhall ye take for a prey unto your ſelves, lay thee an ambuſh for the city behind it.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe, and all the people of war, to go againſt Ai, and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, even behind the city, goe not very farre from the city, but be ye all ready.

5 And I, and all the people that are with me will approach unto the city, and it ſhall come to paſſe, when they come out againſt us, as at the firſt, ỹ we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us) til we have drawne them from the city: for they will ſay, They will flee before us as at firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ſhall ye riſe up from the ambuſh, and ſeize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it ſhalbe when ye have taken the city, that ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall ye doe, See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therfore ſent them forth, & they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe up early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went up, he, and all the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up, & drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai, now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he took about five hundred men and ſet them to lie in ambuſh between Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of the city.

13 And when they had ſet the people, even all the hoſt that were on the North ſide of city, and their liers in wait on the weſt of the city: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that he haſted, and roſe up early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed before the plaine, but he wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him behind the city.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawne away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael, & they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thine hand toward Ai: for I will give it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand toward the citie.

19 And the ambuſh roſe quickely out of the place, and they ran aſſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire,

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold the ſmoake

of the city aſcended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way, and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe turned backe upon the purſuers.

21 And when Ioſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoake of the city aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them, ſo they were in the middeſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them, ſo that they let none of them remaine or eſcape.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke alive, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and when they were al fallen on the edge of the ſword, until they were conſumed, that al ỹ Iſraelites returned unto Ai, & ſmote it w̃ the edge of ỹ ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that al that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thouſand, even al the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand back wherewith he ſtretched out ỹ ſpeare until he had utterly deſtroyed al ỹ inhabitants of Ai

27 Onely the cattel, and the ſpoile of that city, Iſrael tooke for a prey unto themſelves, according to the word of the LORD, which he commanded Ioſhua,

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a deſolation unto this day

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree untill eventide: and aſſoone as the Sun was down, Ioſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carkaſe down from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the city, and raiſe thereon a great heap of ſtones, that remaineth unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an Altar unto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal.

31 As Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, over which no man hath lift up any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon the ſtones a copy of the Law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael

33 And al Iſrael and their Elders and Officers, and their iudges ſtood on this ſide the Arke, & on that ſide, before the Prieſts ỹ Levites, which bare the Arke of the covenant of the LORD, aſwell the ſtranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them over againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them over againſt mount Ebal, as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

34 And afterward he read al ỹ words of the Law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to al that is written in the booke of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, with the women and the little ones, and the ſtranger that were converſant among them.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hils, and in the valleys, & in all ỹ coaſt of the great Sea over againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and ỹ Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Iebuſite heard thereof.

2 That they gathered themſelves together to fight with Ioſhua, and with Iſrael: with one accord.

3 And when ỹ inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done unto Iericho & to Ai

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene Embaſſadours, and tooke old ſackes upon their aſſes, and wine bottles, old and rent, and bound up.

5 And old ſhoes, and cloutes upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and al the bread of their proviſion was dry and mouldy,

6 And they went to Ioſhua unto ỹ campe at Gilgal, and ſaid unto him, and to the men of Iſrael, we be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid unto Ioſhua, we are thy ſervants, And Ioſhua ſaid unto them, who are ye? and from whence come yee?

9 And they ſaid unto him, from a very far countrey thy ſervants are come, becauſe of the name of the Lord thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and al ỹ he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which was at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to us, ſaying, take victual with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and ſay unto them, we are your ſervants, therefore now make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread, we tooke hot for our proviſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to goe unto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottles of wine which we filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments & our ſhoes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And ỹ men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counſel at the mouth of the Lord.

15 And Ioſhua made peace w̃ them, & made a league w̃ them, to let them live, and ỹ Princes of the Congregation ſware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after he had made a league with them, ỹ they heard that they were their neighbours, & that they dwelt among them

17 And

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the Princes of the Congregation had sworne unto them by the LORD God of Israel: And all the Congregation murmured against the Princes,

19 But all the Princes said unto all the Congregation, we have sworne unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them: we wil even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them,

21 And the Priests said unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto al the Congregation) as the Princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Ioshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, we are very farre from you? when ye dwell among us,

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shal none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, & drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Ioshua, and said, Because it was certainely told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you: therefore we were sore afraid of our lives, because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand, as it seemeth good and right unto thee to doe unto us, doe.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Ioshua made them ỹ day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for ỹ congregation, & for ỹ Altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in ỹ place which he should chuse

CHAP. X.

NOw it came to passe when Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem had heard, how Ioshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (as he had done to Iericho & her king, so he had done to Ai and to her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace w Israel, and were among them,

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royall cities, and because it was greater then Ai, and al the men thereof were mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Iarmuth, and unto Iaphia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and helpe me, that we may smite Gibeon; for it hath made peace with Ioshua, & with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Ioshua to the campe of Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants, come up to us quickly, and save us, and helpe us: for al the kings of the Ammorites that dwel in the mountaines are gathered together against us.

7 So Ioshua ascended from Gilgal, hee and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ioshua, Feare them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shal not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Ioshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal al night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah,

11 And it came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, ỹ the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them, unto Azekah, and they died: they were moe which died with haile stones, then them whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Ioshua unto the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun stand thou still upon Gibeon and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sun stood still, and the Moon staied, untill the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies, Is not this written in the booke of Iasher? So the Sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to goe downe about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and al Israel with him, unto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hidde themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Ioshua said, Roule great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And stay you not, but pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindermost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe of Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings unto Ioſhua, that Ioſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid unto the captaines of the men of war which went with him, come neere, put your feet upon ȳ neckes of theſe kings, And they came neere, & put their feet upon ȳ necks of them

25 And Ioſhua ſaid unto them, Feare not, nor be not diſmayed, be ſtrong and of a good courage: for this ſhall the LORD doe to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanged upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going down of ȳ Sun, that Ioſhua commanded, and they tooke them down off the trees, & caſt them into the cave wherein they had been hid, & laid great ſtons in the caves mouth, which remaine until this very day.

28 And that day Ioſhua took Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof he utterly deſtroyed, them & al the ſoules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did to the king of Iericho.

29 Then Ioſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, unto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it alſo and the king thereof into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein: he let none remaine in it, but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioſhua paſſed from Libnah and all Iſrael with him unto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachiſh in to the hand of Iſrael, which tooke it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and al the ſoules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezar came up to helpe Lachiſh, and Ioſhua ſmote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining,

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh Ioſhua paſſed unto Eglem, and al Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it,

35 And they tooke it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and al the ſoules that were therein he utterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Ioſhua went up from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him unto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword and the king thereof, and al the cities thereof, & al the ſoules that were therein, he left none remaining according to al that he had done to Eglon, but deſtroyed it utterly, & alȳ ſouls ȳ were therein

38 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and al Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it,

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof and al the cities thereof, and they ſmot them with the edge of the ſword, and utterly deſtroyed al the ſoules that were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, & to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioſhua ſmote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and al their kings, he left none remaining, but utterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Iſrael commanded.

41 And Ioſhua ſmote them from Kadeſh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and al the countrey of Goſhen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And al theſe kings and their land did Ioſhua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the campe of Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to paſſe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard theſe things, that he ſent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achſhaph.

2 And to the Kings that were on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaine South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the weſt.

3 And the Canaanite on the Eaſt, and on the weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebuſite in the mountaines, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh:

4 And they went out, they, and all their hoſtes with them, much people, even as the ſand that is upon the ſea ſhore in multitude, with horſes and chariots very many.

5 And when al theſe Kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom to fight againſt Iſrael.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Be not afraid becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them all ſlaine

slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 And Ioshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them till they left none remaining.

9 And Ioshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned back, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of al those kingdomes

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breath: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And al the cities of those Kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burnt none of them, save Hazor only, that did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, untill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breath.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses,

16 So Ioshua tooke all the land, the hils, and al the South countrey, and al the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaines of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 Even from the mount Halak that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke, and smote them, and slew them.

18 And Ioshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all other they tooke in battel,

20 For it was of the LORD, to harden their heart, that they should come against Israel in battell, and that he might destroy them utterly: and that they might have no favour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 And at that time came Ioshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Deber, from Anab, and from al the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed them utterly with their cities,

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land according to al that the LORD said unto Moses, and Ioshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these are the Kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sun: from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the banke of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from Gilead, unto the river Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine, to the Sea of Cinnerothon the East, and unto the Sea of the plaine, even the salt Sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the South, under Ashdoth-Pisgah:

4 ¶ And the coast of Og King of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the gyants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon King of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the west from Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halek, that goeth up to Seir, which Ioshua gave unto the tribes of Israel, for a possession, according to their divisions.

8 In the mountaines and in the valleyes, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wilderneſſe, and in the South countrey the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ The king of Iericho, one, the King of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one.

10 The King of Ierusalem, one: the King of Hebron, one:

11 The King of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The

12 The King of Eglon, one: the King of Gezer, one:

13 The King of Debir, one: the King of Geder, one:

14 The King of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 The King of Libnah, one: the King of Adullam, one.

16 The King of Makkedah, one: the King of Bethel, one?

17 The King of Tappuah, one: the King of Hepher one.

18 The King of Aphek, one: the King of Lasharon, one:

19 The King of Madon, one: the King of Hazor, one:

20 The King of Shimron-Meron, one: the King of Achshaph one:

21 The King of Taanach, one: the King of Megiddo, one:

22 The King of Kedesh, one: the King of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The King of Dor in the coast of Dor, one: the King of the nations of Gilgal, one,

24 The King of Tirzah, one: all the Kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw Ioshua was olde, and stricken in yeeres, and the LORD said unto him? Thou art old and stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land to bee possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of ỹ Philistines and all Geshuri

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron Northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Avites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians: unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon unto Misrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites, for an inheritance as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites, have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them beyond Iordane Eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

9 From Aroer that is upon the banke of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plaine of Medeba unto Dibon,

10 And all the Cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maacharhites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah.

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the gyants for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites unto this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance, the sacrifice of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the river, and al the plaine by Medeba,

17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

18 And Iaazah and Kedemoth, and Mephaath.

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley.

20 And Beth-Peor, and Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-ieshimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine, & all the kingdome of Sihon king of ỹ Amorites which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the Princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem: and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihō, dwelling in ỹ countrey

22 ¶ Baalam also the sonne of Beor the Soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slaine by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border thereof, this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad even unto the children of Gad according to the families,

25 And their coast was Iazar and al the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah.

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath, Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah and Succoth, and Zaphon: the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan, and his border, even unto the edge

edge of the Sea of Sinnerſoth, on the other ſide Iordan Eſtward,

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gave inheritance unto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and this was the poſſeſſion of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh by their families.

30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og King of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities.

31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, even to the one halfe of the children of Machir by their families.

32 Theſe are the countreys which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moſes gave not any inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, as hee ſaid unto them,

CHAP. XIIII.

AND theſe are the countreys which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazer the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, diſtributed for inheritance to them.

2 By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moſes had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan: but unto the Levites hee gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, ſave cities to dwell in with their ſuburbes for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came unto Ioſhua in Gigal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid unto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the Lord ſaid unto Moſes the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadeſh-Barnea.

7 Fourty yeeres old was I when Moſes the ſervant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh-Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheleſſe, my brethren that went up with mee, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden, ſhall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever, becauſe thou haſt wholy followed the LORD my God,

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he ſaid, theſe fourty and five yeeres, even ſince the LORD ſpake this word unto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael wandered in the wilderneſſe: and now loe, I am this day foureſcore and five yeeres old.

11 As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as I was in the day that Moſes ſent me: as my ſtrength was then, even ſo is my ſtrength now for warr, both to goe out, & to come in

12 Now therefore give mee this mountaine whereof the LORD ſpake in that day (for thou heardeſt in that day, how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced (if ſo be the LORD will be with mee, then ſhall I be able to drive them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gave unto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite unto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the name of Hebron before, was Kiriath arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, even to the border of Edom: the wilderneſſe of Zin Southward, was the uttermoſt part of the South coaſt.

2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the bay that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out to the South ſide to Maalehacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended upon the South ſide unto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 From thence it paſſed from Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea this ſhalbe your South coaſt.

5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt Sea, even unto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter was from the bay of the Sea, at the utmoſt part of Iordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth hogla, and paſſed along by the North of Beth arabah, and the border went up to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and ſo Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the

South

South side of the river: and the border passed toward the water of Eusheme∫h, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, unto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ieru∫ulem: and the border went up to the top of the mountaine that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawne to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went down to Beth∫hemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawne to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out to Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the West border was to the great Sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Iephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, even the city of Arba the father of Anak, which is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three sonnes of Anak, Shesha, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went out thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz the brother of Caleb, tooke it, and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as she came unto him, that she moved him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a South land, give me also springs of water: and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah, according to their families.

21 And the utmost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur.

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kadesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kiriloth, and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shemah, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Hesh mon, and Beth-phalet.

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beersheba, and Bizio-thiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesh, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Aid, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Enam.

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam.

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Succoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities, with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Iokthe el

39 And Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Bethdagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities, with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iphtah, and Ashuah, and Nazib.

44 And Kilah, and Achzib, and Mare∫hah, nine cities with their villages,

45 Ekron with her townes & her villages,

46 From Ekron even to the sea, all that lay neere Ashdod with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her townes, and her villages. Gaza with her townes, and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great Sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Succoth,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Gosh en, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah.

54 And Humtah, and Kirioth-arba (which is Hebron) and Zion: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, & Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor.

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: sixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In

61 ¶ In the wildernesse: Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah.

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not drive them out, but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph, fell from Iordan by Iericho, unto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wilder nesse that goeth up from Iericho, thorow-out mount Bethel.

2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth.

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, unto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was thus, even the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar unto Bethoron the upper.

6 And the border went up toward the sea to Michmethah on the Northside and the border went about Eastward unto Taanah Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah.

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth, and to Naarah, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh? all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

THere was also a lot for ỹ tribe of Manasseh, (for he was the first borne of Ioseph) to wit, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because hee was a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer: and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 But Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: And these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying: The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh beside the land of Gilead, & Bashan which were on the other side Iordan.

6 Because ỹ daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons, and the rest of Manasses sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, & the border went along on ỹ right hand unto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 ¶ Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, Southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh, the coast of Manasseh also was on the Northside of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward it was Ephraims, and Northward it was Manasses and the sea is his border and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean & her towns, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, even three countreys.

12 Yet ỹ children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities: but the Canaanites would dwell in the land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake unto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou given mee but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hither to?

15 And Ioshua answered them if thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood countrey and cut downe for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites; and of ỹ Giants, if mount Ephraim be to narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in ỹ land of the valey have

have charets of yron, both they who are of Bethshean, and her townes, and they who are of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake unto the house of Ioseph even to Ephraim, and to Manasseh saying, thou art a great people, and hast power: thou shalt not have one lot onely.

18 But the mountaine shalbe thine for it is a wood, & thou shalt cut it down: & the outgoings of it shalbe thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have yron charets, and though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and ỹ land was subdued before.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said unto the children of Israel. How long are yee slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you

4 Give out from among you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shal rise, and go through the land and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come againe to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Yee shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance, and Gad and Reuben & halfe the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East which Moses the servant of the Lord gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land saying, Goe and walk thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to mee, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a booke, and came againe to Ioshua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD, and there Ioshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came up according to their families: and the coasts of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph,

12 And their border on the Northside was from Iordan, and the border went up to the side of Iericho, on the Northside, and went up through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went out from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel (Southward) and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill ỹ lyeth on the South side of the nether Bethoron.

14 And the border was drawne thence and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward from the hill that lieth before Bethhoron Southward: & the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-Baal (which is Kiriath iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath iearim, and ỹ border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaines, that lyeth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the gyants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to Enrogel.

17 And was drawne from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, & went foorth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah Northward, and went downe unto Arabah..

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North bay of the salt sea, at the South end of Iordan: This was the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side this was the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about according to their families,

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz.

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah.

24 And Cephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelve cities with their villages

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth.

26 And Mispeh, & Chephirah, & Morah.

27 And Rekem and Irdeel, and Taralah.

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem), Gibeath and Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages, This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the second lot came foorth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and

their

their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-ſheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarſhual, and Balah, and Azem

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah

5 And Ziglag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Haſar ſuſah.

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Aſhan, foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about theſe cities, to Baalath-Ber, Ramath of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah was the inheritance of ye children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the ſea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſheth, and reached to the river that is before Iokneam.

12 And turned from Sarid Eaſtward, toward the Sunne riſing, unto the border of Chiſloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Iaphia.

13 And from thence paſſeth on along on the Eaſt to Gittah Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, & goeth out to Remmon-Methoa to Neah

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the Northſide to Hannathon: and ye out goings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Katah, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 *This* is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families: theſe cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar, for the children of Iſſachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Cheſulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphara im, and Shiop, and Anaharath.

20 And Rabbith, and Kiſhion: & Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzer.

22 And the coaſt reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethſhemeſh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan ſixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſher according their families.

25 And their border was Helkah, and Hali, and Beten, and Achſhaph,

26 And Ammelech, and Amad, and Miſhael, and reacheth to Carmel Weſtward, and Sihur Libnah,

27 And turneth toward the Sun riſing to Beth-Dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthahel toward the Northſide of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand.

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon:

29 And then ye coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong city Tyra, and the coaſt turneth to Hoſah: and the out goings thereof are at the Sea, from the coaſt to Achzib.

30 Vmmah alſo and Aphek, and Rehob twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aſher, according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The ſixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from Helph, from Allon in Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel, unto Lakum: and the out goings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then ye coaſt turneth Weſtward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the Weſt ſide, and reacheth to Aſher on the Weſt ſide, and to Iudah upon Iordan toward the Sun riſing.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer and Hammath, Rakkath, & Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, & Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, & En-hazor.

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem and Bethanah, and Bethſhemeſh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages,

40 ¶ And the ſeventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families,

41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was Zorah and Eſhtaol, and Irſhemeſh.

42 And Shealabbin, & Aijalon, & Iethlah

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah) and Ekron,

44 And Eltekah, & Gibbethon, & Baaleh.

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 Meriakon, and Rakkon, with the border before Iapho,

47 And the coaſt of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight againſt Leſhem, and took it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein, & called Leſhem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families,

milies, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coastes, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Ioshua, the son of Nun, among them.

50 According to the word of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath Serah, in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, & Ioshua the sonne of Nun and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation so they made an end of dividing the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

THe Lord also spake unto Ioshua, saying
2 Speak to ỹ children of Israel saying Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses
3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares & unwittingly, may flee thither and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.
4 And when he that doeth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie they shall take him into the citie unto them and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shal not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because hee smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.
6 And he shall dwell in that citie untill he stand before the Congregation for iudgment, and untill the death of the hie Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come unto his owne citie, and unto his owne house, unto the citie from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.
8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned Bezer in the Wilderneſſe upon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appointed for al the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, untill he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the Priest, and unto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses: to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof, for our cattell.
3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites of their inheritance, at the commandement of the LORD, these cities, and their suburbes.
4 And the lot came out for the families of ỹ Kohathites and the children of Aaron the Priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot, out of ỹ families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities
6 And ỹ children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of ỹ tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
7 The children of Merari, by their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun twelve cities.
8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.
9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Iudah and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name.
10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of ỹ Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi had, for theirs was the first lot.
11 And they gave them the city of Arbah the father of Anak (which city is Hebron) in the hil countrey of Iudah, with the suburbes thereof round about it:
12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gave they to Caleb the son of Iephunneh for his possession.
13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbs to bee a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbes.
14 And Iattir with her suburbes, and Eshtmoa with her suburbes.
15 And Holon with her suburbes, and Debir with her suburbes.
16 And Ain with her suburbs and Iuttah with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh w her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes
17 And out of ỹ tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbes, Geba with her suburbs
18 Anathoth with her suburbes, and Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.
19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the

the prieſts, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbes.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her ſuburbes.

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbes, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbes, foure cities

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her ſuburbes, Gibbethon with her ſuburbes.

24 Aialon with her ſuburbes, Gathrimmon with her ſuburbes foure cities.

25 And out of ỹ halfe tribe of Manaſſeh Tanach with her ſuburbs two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbes, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Levites, out of the other halfe tribe of Manaſſeh they gave Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbes, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbes two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar Kiſhon with her ſuburbes, Dabareh with her ſuburbes,

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbes, Engannim with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbes, Abdon ẅ her ſuburbes.

31 Helkah with her ſuburbes, and Rehob with her ſuburbes foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbes, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, & Hammothdor with her ſuburbes, and Kartan with her ſuburbes, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbes.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her ſuburbes, and Kartah with her ſuburbes,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbes, Nahalal with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbes, and Iahazan with her ſuburbes.

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbes, & Mephaath with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbes, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, & Mahanaim with her ſuburbes.

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Iazer with her ſuburbes, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of ỹ families of the Levites, were by their lot twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the poſſeſſion of ỹ children of Iſrael, were forty and eight cities with their ſuburbes.

42 Theſe cities were every one with their ſuburbes round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the Lord gave unto Iſrael al the land which he ſware to give unto their fathers, & they poſſeſſed it, & dwelt therein.

44 And the Lord gave them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware unto their fathers, & there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD delivered al their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken unto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

CHAP. XXII.

THen Ioſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

2 And ſaid unto them, Yee have kept, all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee have not left your brethren theſe many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the Commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given reſt unto your brethren as he promiſed them, therefore now returne ye & get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your poſſeſſion, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave you on the other ſide Iordane.

5 But take diligent heed to doe the commandement and the law, Which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, & to keep his commandements, and to cleave unto him, and to ſerve him with all your heart, & with al your ſoule

6 So Ioſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Moſes had given poſſeſſion in Baſhan: but unto the other halfe thereof gave Ioſhua among their brethren on this ſide Iordan Weſtward. And when Ioſhua ſent them away alſo unto their tents, then hee bleſſed them.

8 And hee ſpake unto them, ſaying, Returne with much riches unto your tents, & with very much cattel, with ſilver & with gold, and with braſſe, and with yron, and with very much raiment: divide the ſpoile of your enemies with your brethren

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh, which is in ỹ land of Canaan, to go unto ỹ countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to

the

the word of the Lord by ỹ hand of Moſes.

10 ¶ And when they came unto ỹ borders of Iordan, ỹ are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh built there an Altar by Iordan, a great Altar to ſee to.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, & the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh have built an Altar over againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

12 And when the children of Iſrael heard of it, the whole congregation of ỹ children of Iſrael gathered themſelves together at Shiloh, to goe up to warre againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt.

14 And w̃ him ten princes, of each chiefe houſe a prince, throughout al the tribes of Iſrael, & each one was an head of ỹ houſe of their father among the thouſands of Iſrael

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, unto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with him, ſaying

16 Thus ſaith the whole Congregation of ỹ LORD, what treſpaſſe is this that ye have committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turne away this day from following ỹ LORD, in that yee have builded you an Altar, that ye might rebel this day againſt the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us from which wee are not cleanſed until this day (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.)

18 But that ye muſt turne away this day from following the LORD? and it wil be, ſeeing ye rebel to day againſt the LORD, that to morrow hee wil be wroth with the whole Congregation of Iſrael.

19 Notwithſtanding, if the land of your poſſeſſion be uncleane, then paſſe yee over unto the land of ỹ poſſeſſion of the LORD wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth and take poſſeſſion among us: but rebel not againſt the LORD, nor rebel againſt us, in building you an Altar, beſide the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the ſonne Zerah commit a treſpaſſe in ỹ accurſed thing, & wrath fell on al the congregation of Iſrael? and that man periſhed not alone in his inquity

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, anſwered, and ſaid unto ỹ heads of the thouſands of Iſrael.

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods he knoweth, and Iſrael he ſhal know, if it be to rebellion, or if in trauſgreſſion againſt the Lord (ſave us not this day.

23 That wee have built us an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himſelfe require it:

24 And if we have not rather done it for feare of this thing, ſaying, in time to come your children might ſpeake unto our children, ſaying, what have you to doe with the LORD God of Iſrael?

25 For ỹ LORD hath made Iordan a border between us & you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: ſo ſhal your children make our children ceaſe from fearing the LORD

26 Therefore wee ſaid, Let us now prepare to build us an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for ſacrifice.

27 But that it may bee a witneſſe betweene us and you, and our generations after us, that wee might doe the ſervice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our ſacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not ſay to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD,

28 Therefore ſaid we, that it ſhalbe, when they ſhould ſo ſay to us, or to our generations in time to come, that wee may ſay *againe*, Behold the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, not for ſacrifices, but it is a witneſſe betweene us and you.

29 God forbid that wee ſhould rebel againſt the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to built an Altar of burnt offerings, for meate offerings, or for ſacrifices, beſides the Altar of the LORD our God that is before his *Tabernacle*.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the *Prieſt*, & the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thouſands of Iſrael which were w̃ him heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manaſſeh ſpake, it pleaſed them.

31 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the Prieſt ſaid unto the children of Reuben, & to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſeh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, becauſe yee have not committed this treſpaſſe againſt the LORD now ye have delivered the children of Iſrael out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the Prieſt, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan to the children of Iſrael, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleaſed the children of Iſrael & the children of Iſrael bleſſed God and did not intend to goe up againſt them in battel, to deſtroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children

children of Gad called the Altar Ed: for it shalbe a witnesse betweene us, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about; that Ioshua waxed old, and stricken in age.

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, & for their elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges and for their officers, and said unto them; I am old, and stricken in age.

3 And ye have seene all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you: for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes frō Iordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even vnto the great Sea Eastward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shal expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shal possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep & to doe al that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, that yee turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare by them, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them

8 But cleave unto the LORD your God as ye have done vnto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations, and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you shal chase a thousand, for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else, if you do in any wise goe backe, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remaine among you and shal make marriages with them, and goe in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God wil no more drive out any of these nations from before you: but they shalbe snares & traps unto you, & scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, until ye perish from of this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and in al your soules, that not one thing hath failed of al the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you, all are come to passe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shal come to passe, that as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you so shal the LORD bring upon you al evill things, until hee have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When yee have transgressed the Covenant of the LORD your God which hee commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them then shal the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shal perish quickly from of the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Ioshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, & for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Ioshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan; and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, Iacob & Esau and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also & Aaron, & I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: afterward I brought you out:

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt, and you came unto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen unto the red Sea.

7 And when they cryed unto the LORD, he put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians and brought the Sea upon them, and covered them, and your eyes have seene what I have done in Egypt: and yee dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long season.

8 And I brought you into ỹ land of ỹ Amorites which dwelt on ỹ other side Iordan and they fought with you, and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, & I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel and sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you;

10 And I would not hearken unto Baalam therefore hee blessed you stil; so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Iordane, and came unto Iericho: and ỹ men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, & the Perizzites and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Iebusites,

ſites, and I delivered them into your hand

12 And I ſent the hornet before you which drave them out from before you, even the two Kings of the Amorites: but not with thy ſword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not: and ye dwel in them · of the vineyards, and oliveyards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, & ſerve him in ſinceritie, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers ſerved on the other ſide of the flood, and in Egypt, and ſerve ye the LORD.

15 And if it ſeeme evil vnto you to ſerve the LORD, chuſe you this day whom you wil ſerve, whether the gods which your fathers ſerved, that were on the other ſide the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwel, but as for me, and my houſe, we wil ſerve the LORD.

16 And the people anſwered, and ſaid God forbid, that wee ſhould forſake the LORD, to ſerve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God hee it is that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage and which did thoſe great ſignes in our ſight, and preſerved us in al the way where in wee went, among all ỹ people through whom we paſſed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before vs all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land, therefore wil wee alſo ſerve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, Ye cannot ſerve the LORD for hee is an holy God, he is a iealous God, he wil not forgive your tranſgreſſions, nor your ſinnes.

20 If ye forſake the LORD, and ſerve ſtrange gods, then hee wil turne, and doe you hurt, and conſume you after that hee hath done you good.

21 And the people ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Nay but we wil ſerve the LORD.

22 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, Yee are witneſſes againſt your ſelves, that ye have choſen you the LORD, to ſerve him. And they ſaid, We are witneſſes.

15 Now therefore put away, ſaid hee, the ſtrange gods which are amõg you, & encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

24 And the people ſaid vnto Ioſhua, the LORD our God wil we ſerve, and his voice wil we obey.

25 So Ioſhua made a covenant with the people that day, and ſet them a ſtatute, & an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioſhua wrote theſe words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great ſtone, and ſet it vp there vnder an oake, that was byỹ Sanctuary of ỹ LORD.

27 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto all the people, Behold, this ſtone ſhalbe a witneſſe vnto vs for it hath heard all the words ofỹ LORD which ye ſpake vnto vs, it ſhalbe there for a witnes vnto you, leſt ye deny your God.

28 So Ioſhua let the people depart, every man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Ioſhua the ſon of Nun the ſervant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill of Gaaſh.

31 And Iſrael ſerved the LORD al the dayes of Ioſhua · and all the dayes of the Elders that overlived Ioſhua, and which had knowne all the workes of the LORD that he had done for Iſrael.

32 ¶ And the bones of Ioſeph, which the children of Iſrael brought vp out of Egypt buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Iacob bought of the ſonnes of Hamor ỹ father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of ſilver, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioſeph.

33 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron died and they buried him in ahil that pertained to Phinehas his ſonne, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Ioſhua, it came to paſſe, that the children of Iſrael asked the Lord ſaying, Who ſhall goe up for us againſt the Canaanites firſt, to fight againſt them?

2 And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhal goe up, behold, I have delivered the land into his land.

3 And Iudah ſaid to Simeon his brother Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight againſt the Canaanite, and I likewiſe wil goe with thee into thy lot, So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand; and they ſlew of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek · and they fought againſt him, and they ſlew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they purſued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſaid, Threeſcore & ten Kings having their thumbes, and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat

under

under my table as I have done, so God hath requited mee and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now ye children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, & sent the citie on fire.)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against ye Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaines, and in the South, and in the valleys.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites ye dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, & Ahiman, and Talmai

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came to him, that she moved him to aske of her father a field, and she lighted from of her asse, & Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him: Give me a blessing: for thou hast give me a South land, give me also springs of waters. And Caleb gave her the upper springes and ye nether springs.

16 And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palme-trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderneſse of Iudah, which lyeth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it, (and the name of the city was called Hormah.)

18 And Iudah took Gaza with the coast thereof, & Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the Lord was with Iudah, & they drove out *the inhabitants* of ye mountaine but could not drive out the inhabitants of ye valley, because they had charets of yron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence ye three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with ye children of Beniamin in Ierusalem unto this day.

22 And the house of Ioseph, they also went up against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel, (now the Name of the city before was Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us I pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we wil shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man, and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name of it Luz: Which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out the *inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes nor Taanach, and her townes, nor the *inhabitants* of Dor, and her townes, nor ye inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, & her townes: but the Canaanites would dwel in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out ye Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but ye Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt amõg them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out ye inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphid, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwel among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanah, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of ye land: nevertheles the inhabitants of Bethshemesh and of Bethemath, became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountains: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres, in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim, yet the hand of the house of Ioseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries:

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAP. II.

AND an Angel of ye LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land, which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I wil never breake my covenant with you.

2 And ye shal make no league with the inhabitants of this land, yee shall throw down their altars: But ye have not obeyed my voice, why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I wil not drive them out from before you, but they shall

bee as thornes in your sides, & their gods shalbe a snare unto you

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake al these words unto al the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bothim, and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD al the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that out lived Ioshua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD that he did for Israel.

8 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the borders of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the Northside of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers, and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the worke which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evill in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of ✠ land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Asharoth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went the hand of the LORD was against them for evill, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworne unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up Iudges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD, but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge ✠ for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them.)

19 And it came to passe, when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and corrupted themselves more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow downe unto them: they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voyce.

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Ioshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it or not.

23 Therefore the Lord left those nations without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hands of Ioshua,

CHAP. III.

NOw these are the nations which the LORD left to prove Israel by them, (even as many of Israel as had not known all the warres of Canaan?

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at least such as before knew nothing thereof.)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, unto the entring of Hamath.

4 And they were to proove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the Commandement of the Lord, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, & Amorites and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Iebusites.

6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wives, and gave their daughters to their sonnes, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evill in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, & he sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim King of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD delivered

Chushan-

Chushan-Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand, & his hand prevailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty yeers: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil againe in the sight of the LORD: and the Lord strengthned Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the Lord.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went & smote Israel, and possessed the city of palme trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres,

15 But when the children of Israel cryed unto the Lord, the Lord raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upō his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 And he himselfe turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand to thee O king: who said keep silence, and all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came to him, and he was sitting in a summer par'lour, which he had for himself alone, and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee, And he arose out of his seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not drew the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch and shut the doores of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw, that behold the door of the parlour was locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried til they were ashamed, and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened them: and behold their lord was fallen downe dead on the grouud.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirah.

27 And it came to passe, when he came, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after mee for the Lord hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand: and they went down after him, and took the fordes of Iordan towards Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, al lusty, and al men of vallour, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel, and the land had rest fourscore yeers.

31 And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew the Egyptians sixe hundred men with an ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the Lord sold them into the hand of Iabin king of Cannaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose host was Sisera which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cryed unto the Lord: for he had nine hundred charets of yron, and twenty yeers he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah the Propheteſſe the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time

5 And she dwelt under the Palm-trees of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kadesh Naphtali, & said vnto him hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, Goe & draw towards mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I wil draw unto thee, to the river Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, if thou wilt go with mee, then I will goe, but if thou wilt not go with me, then I wil not go.

9 And she said, I wil surely goe with thee, notwithstanding the journy that thou takest shal not be for thine honour, for the Lord shal sel Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kadesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kadesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the

plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kadesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his charets, even nine hundred charets of yron and al the people that were with him from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Dishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Vp, for this is the day in which the Lord hath delivered Sisera into thine hand. Is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the Lord discomfited Sisera, and al his charets, and al his host, with the edge of the sword before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 And Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles. and al the host of Sisera fel upon the edge of the sword: and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Iael, the wife of Heber, the Kenite: for there was peace between Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turne in my lord, turne into me, feare not. And when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her Give me, I pray thee a little water to drink, for I am thirstie. And she opened a bottle of milke, and gave him drink and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shal be when any man doth come, and inquire of thee, & say is there any man here? that thou shalt say, no.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife tooke a naile of the tent, & took an hammer in her hand and went softly unto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep, and wearie) so he died.

22 And behold as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I wil shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, Behold Sisera lay dead and the naile was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying.

2 Praise ye the Lord, for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Heare O ye kings, give eare O ye Princes, I, even I wil sing unto the Lord, I wil sing praise to the Lord God of Israel.

4 Lord when thou wentest out of Seir when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, even that Sinai, from before the Lord God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked thorow by-wayes.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods: then was war in the gates: Was there a shield or speare seen among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governours of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: Blesse ye the Lord.

10 Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement, and walk by the way

11 They that are delivered from the noise of ỹ archers in ỹ place of drawing water. there they shal rehearse the righteous acts of the Lord, even the righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shal the people of the Lord goe down to the gates.

12 Awake awake Deborah, awake awake, utter a song, arise Barak, and lead thy captivity captive thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, have dominion over the nobles among the people: the Lord made me have dominion over the mighty men.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, after thee Benjamin among thy people: Out of Machir came downe governours, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the Princes of Issachar were with Deborah: even Issachar and also Barak, he was sent on foot into the valley, for the divisions of Reuben, there were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? for the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan, and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Napthali were a people that jeoparded their lives unto the death in high places of the field

19 The Kings came and fought: then fought the king of Canaan in Taanath, by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of mony.

20 They ſought from heaven, the ſtarres in their order, fought againſt Siſera.

21 The river of Kiſon ſwept them away that ancient river: the river Kiſon. O my ſoule, thou haſt troden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſes hooſes broken by the meanes of the pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.

23 Curſe ye Meroz (ſaid the Angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly ỹ inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the Lord againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed above woman ſhal Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite bee, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water and ſhe gave him milk ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the naile, & her right hand to the workemans hammer: & with the hammer ſhe ſmote Siſera, ſhee ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced, and ſtricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fel, he lay down at her feet, he bowed and fel, where he bowed, there he fel downe dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, & cryed thorow the lattiſſe, why is his charet ſo long in comming? why tarry the wheeles of his charet.

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea; ſhe returned anſwer to her ſelfe.

30 Have they not ſped? have they not devided the prey, to every on a damoſel or two? to Siſera a prey of divers collours a prey of divers colours of needle work, of divers colours of needle worke, on both ſide, meet for the neckes of them ỹ take the ſpoile?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD, but let them that love him, be as the Sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

AND the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD: and ỹ LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian ſeven yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed againſt Iſrael: and becauſe of the Midianites the children of Iſrael made them the dens which are in the mountaines, and caves, and ſtrong holds.

3 And ſo it was when Iſrael had ſown that the Midianites came up and the Amalekites, and the children of the East, even they came up againſt them,

4 And they encamped againſt them, & deſtroyed the increaſe of ỹ earth, til thou come unto Gaza, and left no ſubſtance for Iſrael, neither ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

5 For they came up with their cattel, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it,

6 And Iſrael was greatly improveriſhed becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cryed unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cryed unto the LORD becauſe of the Midianites.

8 And the LORD ſent a Prophet unto the children of Iſrael which ſaid unto them Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage.

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and drove them out from before you, and gave you the land.

10 And I ſaid unto you, I am ỹ LORD your God, Feare not the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwel, but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate under an Oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Ieuſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſon Gideon threſhed wheat by the winepreſſe, to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and ſaid unto him. The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid unto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be al his miracles which our fathers told us of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now ỹ Lord hath forſaken us and delivered us into the hands of ỹ Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him & ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſave Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites have not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid unto him, O my Lord wherewith ſhal I ſave Iſrael? behold, my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I am the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Surely I wil be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he ſaid unto him, if now I have found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring foorth my preſent; and ſet it before thee. And he ſaid, I will tarry til thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an Ephah of floure: ỹ fleſh he put into a basket & he put ỹ broth into a pot, & brought it out unto him under ỹ Oak & preſented it.

20 And the Angel of God ſaid unto him, Take the fleſh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this locke, and powre out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put foorth the end of the ſtaffe that was in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the unlea-

vened cakes, and there rose up fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God, for because I have seen an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built there an altar unto the LORD, and called it Iehovah-shallom unto this day, it is yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 And it came to passe the same night that the LORD said unto him, take thy fathers yong bullocke, even the second bullocke of seven yeers old, and throw downe the Altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the grove that is by it.

26 And build an Altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rocke, in the ordered place, and take the second bullocke and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him, and so it was: because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the citie, that he could not doe it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, Behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, & the grove was cut downe ỹ was by it: and ỹ second bullocke was offered upon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Ioash, bring out thy son ỹ he may die: because he hath cast down ỹ altar of Baal, & because he hath cut downe the grove ỹ was by it.

31 And Ioash said unto all that stood against him, will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him; He that will pleade for him, let him be put to death, while it is yet morning, if he be a god, let him plead for himself because one hath cast downe his Altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, saying, let Baal plead against him because he hath thrown downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 And the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezar was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers to Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 And Gideon said unto God, if thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I wil put a fleece of wool in the floore: and if the deaw be on the fleece onely, and it be dry upon all the earth besides, then shal I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: so they rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together & wringed the deaw out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once. Let me proove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece, let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, & upon all the ground let there be deaw.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, & there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up earely, & pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hil of Morah in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, mine owne hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaime in ỹ eares of the people, saying, whosoever is fearefull and afraid, let him returne & depart earely from mount Gilead, and there returned of the people twenty & two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many, bring them down unto the water, and I wil trie them for thee there, and it shal be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall goe with thee, the same shal goe with thee, and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said to Gideon, Every one that lappeth in the water with his tongue as a dogge lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise every one that boweth upon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men, but all the rest of the people bowed downe upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, by the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people goe every man to his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpers: & he sent al the rest of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in ỹ valley

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night that the LORD said unto him, Arise get thee downe unto the hoste, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, go thou with Phurah thy servant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt hear what they say, & afterward shal thine hand be strengthened to goe downe unto ỹ hoste, Then went he downe with Phurah his servant to the out side of the armed men that were in ỹ hoste

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites and all the children of ỹ East, lay a long in ỹ valley like grashoppers for multitude & their camels were without number, as ỹ sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold there was a man that told a dreame unto his fellow, and said, behold, I dreamed a dream, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, & came unto a tent, & smote it that it fel, & overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered & said, This is nothing els save the sword of Gideon ỹ son of Ioash a man of Israel: for into his hand had God delivered Midian & al ỹ host

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard ỹ telling of the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, & returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and lampes within the pitchers?

17 And he said unto them, Looke on me and doe likewise; and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shal be that as I doe, so shal ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and al that are with me, then blow ye ỹ trumpets also on every side of al the camp, and say, The sword of the Lord, & of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in ỹ beginning of the middle watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hand.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, & held ỹ lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withall: and they cryed, the sword of the LORD and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place roūd about the campe, and all the hoste ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew ỹ trumpets, and the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Beth-shittah, in Zerarah, and to the border of Abel Mehoah unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideon sent messengers thorow out all mount Ephraim: saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-Barah & Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together and took ỹ waters unto Beth-Barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb upon the rock of Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at ỹ winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharpely.

2 And hee said unto them, what have I done now in comparison of you? is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the Princes of Midian Oreb and Zeeb & what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan: and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And hee said unto the men of Succoth Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow mee, for they be faint, and I am pursuing of Zebah & Salmunna Kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, are the hands of Zebah and Salmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thine armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the Lord hath delivered Zebah & Zalmunna in to mine hand, then I wil teare your flesh w the thrones of the wildernes & with briers

8 ¶ And he went up thence to Penuel, & spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as ỹ men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, when I come againe in peace I wil breake downe this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, & their hostes with them about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fel a hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the East of Nobah and Iogbehah and smote the hoste, for the hoste was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled hee pursued after them, and tooke the two Kings of Midian Zeba and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ And Gideon ȳ sonne of Ioash returned from battel before the Sunne was up.

14 And caught a young man of ȳ men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the Princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeene men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah & Zalmunna with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Salmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of ȳ city, and thornes of the wildernes, and briers & with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ And said hee unto Zebah and Salmunna, what manner of men were them whom ye slew at Tabor? & they answered as thou art, so were they, each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren even the sons of my mother, as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Iether his first borne Vp, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword, for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, rise thou and fal upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah & Zalmunna, and tooke away the ornaments that were on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, rule thou over us, both thou & thy son, & thy sons son also; for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shal my son rule over you, the LORD shal rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a requeste of you, that yee would give mee every man the eare-rings of his prey, for they had golden eare-rings because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, we wil willingly give them. and they spread a garment & did cast therein every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of ȳ golden eare-ring that he requested, was a thousand & seven hundred shekels of gold, beside ornaments & collars, and purple raiment that was on the Kings of Midian, & beside the chaines that were about his camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof and put it in his citie, even in Ophrah, and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their hands no more: & the countrey was in quietnes forty yeere in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes of his body begotten, for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine ȳ was in Shechem she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash died in a good old age and was buried in ȳ sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe assoone as Gideon was dead, the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their God.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of their enemies on every side.

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodnes which he shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

AND Abimeleth the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and commuined with them, and with all the family of ȳ house of his mothers father, saying.

2 Speak I pray you in the eares of al the men of Shechem, whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Ierubbaal (which are threescore & ten persons) reigne over you, or that one reigne over you? remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in ȳ eares of al ȳ men of Shechem al these words, and their heart inclined to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore & ten pieces of silver, out of the house of Baal Berith wherewith Abimelech hired vaine & light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren ȳ sonnes of Ierubbaal, being threescore & ten persons upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham ȳ yongest son of Ierubbaal was left, for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and al ȳ house of Millo, & went and made Abimelech king, by the plaine of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham hee went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voyce, & cryed, & said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went foorth on a time to annoint a King over them, and they said unto the Olive tree, Reigne thou over us.

9 But the Olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and goe to be promoted over trees?

10 And the trees said to the Fig-tree, Come thou and reigne over us.

11 And the Figge-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnes, and my good fruit, and goe and be promoted over trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the Vine, Come thou, and reigne over us.

13 And the Vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine which cheareth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the Bramble, Come thou and reigne over us.

15 And the Bramble said unto the trees, If in trueth yee anoint me King over you, then come, and put your trust in my shadow; and if not, let fire come of out the Bramble, and devoure ỹ Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, If ye have done truely and sincerely in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hand:

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life farre, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slaine his sonnes, threescore and ten persons upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the sonne of his maidservant king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother.)

19 If ye then have dealt truely and sincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devoure the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: or let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres over Israel.

23 Then God sent an evill spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood bee laid upon Abimelech their brother that slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set leers in wait for him in the tops of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal ỹ son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drinke and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Obed said, who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? Is not he the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him.

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remoove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech. Increase thine army and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie ỹ city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning assoone as the Sunne is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, when he and the people that are with him come out against thee, then mayest thou doe to them as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up & al the people that were w̃ him by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaine. And Zebul said unto him. Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines, as if they were men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said. See there come people downe by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidest, Who is Abimelech, ỹ we should serve him? Is not this the people ỹ thou hast despised, Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, & he fled before him, and many were overthrown, and wounded, even to the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow,

that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people and divided them into three companies, and laid waite in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he arose up against them and smote them.

44 And Abimelech and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all ỹ people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and hee tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beate downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Bereth.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him up to mount Zalmon, he and all ỹ people that were with him, & Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bow from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seene me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city and thither fled al the men and women, & all they of the city, & shut it to them and gate them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came to the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto ỹ doore of the tower, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he came hastily unto the yong man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword and slay me, that men say not of me, a woman slew him, and his yong man thrust him thorow and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man to his owne place.

56 ¶ Then God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his brethren.

57 And al ỹ evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads, and upon them came ỹ curse of Iotham the son of Ierubbaal

CHAP. X.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudged Israel twenty and three yeers, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair, a Gileadite and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-Iair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did evill againe in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Ammorites which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Amon passed over Iordan to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim, so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, wee have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, & from the Amorites, from ỹ children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Moabites did oppresse you, and ye cryed unto me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Goe and cry unto the gods which yee have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, we have sinned, do thou unto us, whatsoever seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely we pray this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD, & his soule was grieved for ỹ misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped at Mizpeh.

18 And the people and Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man is hee that will begin to fight with the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

NOw Iephthah ỹ Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Iephthah and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said unto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said unto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my fathers house? And why are yee come unto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said unto Iephthah, therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our Head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said unto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and ỹ Lord deliver them before me, shal I be your head.

10 And the Elders of Israel said unto Iephthah, The Lord be witnes betweẽ us, if we doe not so according to thy word.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, & the people made him head, and captaine over them: and Iephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with mee, that thou are come against me, to fight in my land.

13 And the king of ỹ children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Iephthah, Because Israel tooke away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon, even unto Iabbok & unto Iordan: now therefore restore those lands againe peaceably.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon.

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Iephthah, Israel tooke not away ỹ land of Moab nor the land of the children of Ammon.

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt and walked through the wildernesse unto the red sea and came to Kadesh.

17 Then Israel sent messengers to ỹ king of Edom, saying Let me, I pray thee passe thorow ỹ land: but ỹ king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like maner he sent unto the king of Moab: but hee would not consent, and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernesse, & compassed ỹ land of Edom, & the land of Moab, and came by the East side of ỹ land of Moab, and pitched on ỹ other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab, for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, wee pray thee thorow thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the Lord God of Israel, delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them, so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even to Iabbok, and from the wildernesse even to Iordan.

23 So now the Lord God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possesse? so whosoever the Lord our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possesse.

25 And now art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab; Did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against Israel.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer, and her towns, & in al the cities, that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres: why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest mee wrong to warre against mee: the LORD the iudge, be iudge this day betweene the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Iephthah and hee passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, & from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow unto the Lord, & said if thou wilt without faile deliver ỹ children of Ammon into mine hand,

31 Then it shall be that whatsoever commeth forth of the dores of my house to meet mee when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the Lords, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed over unto ỹ children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou

thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities & vnto the plaine of ỹ vineyards: with a very great slaughter; thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and behold his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels, and with dances, and she was his onely child: beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her that he rent his clothes, and said, Alasse my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble mee, for I have opened my mouth vnto the Lord, and cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the Lord, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the Lord hath taken vengance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me, let me alone two moneths, that I may goe up and downe vpon the mountaines and bewaile my virginity, I and my followes.

38 And he said, Goe, And he sent her away for two monethes, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the monntaines.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned vnto her father, who did to her according to his vow, which he had vowed: and she knew no man and it was a custome in Israel.

40 That the daughters of Israel went yeerely to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, & went Northward and said vnto Iephthah, wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didest not call us to go with thee? wee will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon, and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon: and the LORD delivered them into mine hand: wherefore then are ye come up vnto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together al the men of Gilead and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me goe over, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite, If he said, Nay.

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right, Then they tooke him and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, forty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeers: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel,

9 And he had thirty sonnes and thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons: And he iudged Israel seven yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite, iudged Israel, & he iudged Israel ten yeers.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died and was buried in Aijalon, in ỹ country of Zebulun

13 ¶ And after him Abdon the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And he had forty sonnes, and thirty nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten asse colts: and he judged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, & was buried in Pirathon in ỹ land of Ephraim, in ỹ mount of ỹ Amalekits,

CHAP. XIII.

AND the children of Israel did evil againe in the sight of the Lord, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the familie of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and beareſt not: but thou shalt conceive and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware I pray thee, and drinke no wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any vncleane thing.

5 For loe thou shalt conceive and beare a son, and no rasor shal come upon his head for the child shalbe a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband saying, A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said vnto me, Behold thou shalt conceive and beare a son: and now drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the child shalbe a Nazarite to God from ỹ wombe to ỹ day of his death

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said O my LORD, let the man of God which

which thou didſt ſend, come againe unto us, and teach us what we ſhall doe unto the child that ſhalbe born.

9 And God hearkened unto the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe unto the woman as ſhe ſate in the field, but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ran and ſhewed her husband and ſaid unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.

11 And Manoah aroſe and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the man that ſpeakeſt unto the woman? and he ſaid, I am.

12 And Manoah ſaid, Let now thy words come to paſſe: How ſhal we order the child and how ſhal we doe to him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid unto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid unto the woman let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drink wine or ſtrong drinke, nor eat any unclean thing, all that I commanded her, let her obſerve.

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaid unto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, Let us detaine thee, untill we ſhal have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid unto Manoah, Though thou detaine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering thou muſt offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaid unto the Angel of the LORD, what is thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may doe thee honour.

18 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, why askeſt thou thus after my Name ſeeing it is ſecret.

19 So Manoah tooke a kid with a meat offering, and offered it upon a rocke unto the LORD: and the Angel did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe when the flame went up towards heaven, from off the Altar that the Angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell upon their faces to the ground.

21 But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife: then Manoah knew that he was an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah ſaid unto his wife, wee ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we have ſeene God.

23 But his wife ſaid unto him, If the Lord were pleaſed to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering, and a meat offering at our hands, neither would hee have ſhewed us all theſe things, nor would as at this time have told us ſuch things as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the childe grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the ſpirit of the LORD began to moove him at all times in the campe of Dan betweene Zorah and Aſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND Samſon went downe to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines,

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I have ſeene a woman in Timnah, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid unto him, Is there never a woman among al the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the uncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid unto his father, Get her for me, for ſhe pleaſeth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the Lord, that he ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion over Iſrael.

5 ¶ Then went Samſon downe, and his father and mother to Timnath, and came to the vine of Timnath, and behold, a yong lyon roared againſt him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as hee would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed him well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he returned aſide to ſee the carkaſſe of the lyon: and behold, there was a ſwarme of Bees, and hony in the carkaſſe of the lion.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hand, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them and they did eat, but he told them not that he had taken the honey out of the carkaſſe of the lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe unto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt, for ſo uſed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, I wil now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me, within the ſeven dayes of the feaſt and find it out, then I will give you thirty ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then ſhal ye give me thirty ſheetes, and thirty change of garments. and they ſaid unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he ſaid unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the ſtrong

came

came forth ſweetneſſe, And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they ſaid unto Samſons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, leſt we burne thee & thy fathers houſe with fire: Have ye called us to take that we have have? is it not ſo.

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate me, and loveſt me not, Thou haſt put foorth a riddle unto the children of my people, and haſt not told it mee. And he ſaid unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father, nor mother, and ſhall I tell it thee?

17 And ſhee wept before him the ſeven dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that hee told her, becauſe ſhee lay ſore upon him: and ſhee told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city ſaid unto him on the ſeventh day before the Sunne went downe, What is ſweeter then hony? and what is ſtronger then a lyon? and hee ſaid unto them? If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he went downe to Aſhkelon and ſlew thirty men of them, and took their ſpoile, & gave change of garments to them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers houſe,

20 But Samſons wife was given to his companion, whom he had uſed as his friend

CHAP. XV.

BVt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat harveſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will goe in to my wife in to the chamber: but her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verely thought that thou hadſt utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her yonger ſiſter fairer then ſhee, take her I pray thee in ſtead of her.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, Now ſhall I be more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I doe them a diſpleaſure

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes and tooke firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a fire-brand in the midſt of two tailes.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let them goe into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt up both the ſhockes, and alſo the ſtanding corne with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? And they anſwered Samſon the ſonne in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife: and given her to his companion, And the Philiſtines came up, And burnt her, and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip thigh with a great ſlaughter: and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ And the Philiſtines went up and pitched in Iudah, and ſpread themſelves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah ſaid, Why are ye come up againſt us? And they anſwered, To bind Samſon are we come up, to doe to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iudah: Went to the top of the rock Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers over us? What is this that thou haſt done unto us? And he ſaid unto them, As they did unto me, ſo have I done unto them.

12 And they ſaid unto him, We are come downe to bind thee, that wee may deliver thee into the hand of the Philiſtines, And Samſon ſaid unto them, Sweare unto me that ye will not fall upon me your ſelves.

13 And they ſpake unto him ſaying, No, but we wil bind thee faſt, and deliver thee into their hands: but ſurely wee will not kill thee, And they bound him with two new coards, and brought him from the rock,

14 And when hee came to Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the coards that were upon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands looſed from off his hands.

15 And he founda new iaw bone of an aſſe, and put foorth his hand, and tooke it, and ſlew a thouſand men wherewith.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the iaw-bone of an aſſe, heaps upon heaps, with the iaw of an aſſe, have I ſlaine a thouſand men.

17 And it came to paſſe when hee had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the iaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was ſore a thirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt given this great deliverance into the hand of thy ſervant, and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the uncircumciſed?

19 But God clave a hollow place that was in the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk, his ſpirit came againe, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, unto this day.

20 And he iudged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines, twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

THen went Samſon to Gazar & ſaw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 And

2 And it was told the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed him in, & laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night ſaying, In the morning when it is day we ſhall kill him.

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two poſtes, and went away with them, barre and all, and put them upon his ſhoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that hee loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and ſaid unto her, Entice him and ſee wherein his great ſtrength lieth, and by what meanes wee may prevaile againſt him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and wee will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of ſilver.

6 ¶ And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength lieth: & wherewith thou mighteſt be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid unto her, If they bind me with ſeven greene withes, y were never dryed, then ſhall I be weake, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought up to her ſeven greene withes, which had not beene dryed, and ſhe bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in waite abiding with her in the chamber: and ſhee ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines be upon thee Samſon. And he brake the withes, as a thread of tow is broken, when it toucheth the fire: So his ſtrength was not knowne.

10 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Behold thou haſt mocked me and told me lies, now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid unto her, If they bind me faſt with new ropes that never were occupied, then ſhal I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes & bound him therewith, and ſaid unto him The Philiſtines be upon thee Samſon. (And there were liars in wait abiding in y chamber) and hee brake them from off his armes like a thread.

13 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told mee lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt bee bound. And he ſaid unto her, if thou weaveſt the ſeven lockes of my head with the web.

14 And ſhee faſtened it with the pinne, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon, And hee awaked out of his ſleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, and with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto him, how canſt thou ſay, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou haſt mocked mee theſe three times, and haſt not told mee wherein thy great ſtrength lyeth.

16 And it came to paſſe when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, and urged him, ſo that his ſoule was vexed unto death.

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid unto her, There hath not come a rozor upon mine head: for I have beene a Nazarite unto God from my mothers wombe: if I be ſhaven, then my ſtrength will goe from me, and I ſhall become weake, and be like any other.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that hee had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come up this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and brought money in their hands.

19 And ſhee made him ſleepe upon her knees, and ſhee called for a man, and ſhee cauſed him to ſhave off the ſeven lockes of his head, & ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. And hee awoke out his ſleepe, and ſaid, I will goe out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelfe. And hee wiſt not that the Lord was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and hee did grinde in the priſon houſe.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe after hee was ſhaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered Samſon our enemy into our hands.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy and the deſtroyer of our country, which ſlew many of us.

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon that he may make us ſport, And they called for Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and he made them ſport, and they ſet him between the pillars.

26 And Samſon ſaid unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may leane upon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines were there: and there were upon the roofe about three thouſand men and women that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And

28 And Samſon called unto the LORD and ſaid, O LORD GOD, remember mee, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen mee, I pray thee onely this once, O God, that I may bee at once revenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke hold of the two middle pillars, upon which ỹ houſe ſtood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let mee die with the Philiſtines: and hee bowed himſelfe with all his might: and the houſe fell upon the lords and upon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were more then they which he ſlew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father, came downe and tooke him, and brought him up, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee iudged Iſrael twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid unto his mother, The eleven hundred ſhekels of ſilver, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedeſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold the ſilver is with mee, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD my ſonne,

3 And when he had reſtored the eleven hundred ſhekels of ſilver to his mother, his mother ſaid, I have wholly dedicated the ſilver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore, I will reſtore it unto thee,

4 Yet hee reſtored the money to his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and gave them to the founder who made thereof a graved image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an Ephod, and Teraphim, and conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

6 In thoſe dayes, there was no King in Iſrael, but every man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-Iudah, of the family of Iudah: who was a Levite, and he ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem-Iudah, to ſoiourne where hee could find a place: and he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah ſaid unto him, whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid unto him, I am a Levite of Bethlehem-Iudah, and I goe to ſoiourne where I may find a place.

10 And Micah ſaid unto him, dwell with me, and be unto me a father & a Prieſt, & I will give thee ten ſhekels of ſilver by the yeere, and a ſuite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwel with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Levite, and the young man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, ſeeing I have a Levite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

IN thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael, and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwel in: for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family five men from their coaſts, men of valour from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it, and they ſaid unto them, Goe ſearch the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Levite, and they turned in thither, and ſaid unto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou heere.

4 And he ſaid unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſaid unto him, Aske counſel we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which wee goe, ſhall be proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſaid unto them, Go in peace, before the Lord is your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and come to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no magiſtrate in the land that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid unto them, What ſay ye?

9 And they ſaid Ariſe, that we may goe up againſt them for we have ſeen the land, and behold, it is very good, and are ye ſtill? Bee not ſloathfull to go, and to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye goe, yee ſhall come unto a people, ſecure, and to a large land for God hath given it into your hand, a place

place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah & out of Eshtaol sixe hundred men, appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they came up and pitched in Kiriath-jearim in Iudah; wherefore they called that place Mahaneh Dan, unto this day behold, it is behind Kiriath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, & came unto the house of Micah

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said unto their brethren, doe ye know that there is in these houses, an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the yong man the Levite, even to the house of Micah and saluted him.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre which were of the children of Dan stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up and came in thither, and tooke the graven images & the Ephod and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate. the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house. & fetched the carved image, the Ephod, & the Teraphim and the molten image: then said the Priest unto them: What doe ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace lay thy hand upon thy mouth & goe with us, and be to us a father and a Priest: is it better for thee to be a Priest unto ỹ house of one man, or that thou be a Priest unto a tribe, and a family of Israel,

20 And the Priests heart was glad and he took the Ephod and the Teraphim and the graven image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed unto the children of Dan, and they turned their faces and said unto Micah, what aileth thee that thou commest with such a company.

24 And he said: Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and yee are gone away, and what have I more: and what is this that ye say unto mee. What aileth thee.

25 And ỹ children of Dan said unto him Let not thy voyce be heard amongst us, lest angry fellowes run upon thee & thou loose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe unto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, & ỹ Priest which he had & came unto Laish, unto a people ỹ were at quiet and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that lyeth by Beth-Rehobi and they built a city and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan after ỹ name of Dan their father who was borne unto Israel, howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershon, the sonne of Manasseh, hee and his sons were Priests to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image which he made all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe in those daies when there was no King in Israel that there was a certaine Levite soiourning on ỹ side of mount Ephraim who took to him a concubine out of Bethlehem-Iudah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Bethlehem-Iudah, and was there foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose and went after her to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her againe, having his servant with him and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damosell saw him, hee reioyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law: the damosels father retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drinke and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning that he rose up to depart, and the damosels father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sate downe and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damosels father had said unto the man, Bee content, I pray thee, and tarry al night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man arose up to depart his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there againe,

8 And

8 And he roſe early in the morning on the fift day to depart: & ỹ damoſels father ſaid: Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man roſe up to depart he and his concubine, and his ſervant: his father in law, ỹ damoſels father ſaid unto him. Behold, now the day draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt goe home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe up, and departed, and came over againſt Iebus (which is Ieruſalem) and there were with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo was with him.

11 And when they were by Iebus, ỹ day was farre ſpent, and the ſervant ſaid unto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let us turne into this city of the Iebuſites, and lodge in it

12 And his maſter ſaid unto him, Wee will not turne aſide hither into the city of a ſtranger, that is not of the children of Iſrael: we will paſſe over to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſervant, Come, & let us drew neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way & the Sunne went downe upon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to goe in and lodge in Gibeah, and when he went in, he ſate him downe in the ſtreet of ỹ city for there was no man that took them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at even, which was alſo of mount Ephraim; and he ſoiourned in Gibeah: but ỹ men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he ſaw a way fairing man in the ſtreet of the city, And the old man ſaid, whither goeſt thou, and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid unto him, we are paſſing from Bethlehem-Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I, and I went to Bethlehem-Iudah, but I am now going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that receiveth me to houſe.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and provender for our aſſes, and there is bread & wine alſo for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy ſervant, there is no want of any thing.

20 And ỹ old man ſaid, Peace be w thee howſoever yet all thy wants lie upon me, only lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gave provender unto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drinke,

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, ỹ men of the city certaine ſons of Belial beſet the houſe round about, and beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring the man that came into thine houſe that we may know him.

23 And the man the maſter of the houſe went out unto them, and ſaid unto them, Nay my brethren, nay I pray you, doe not ſo wickedly: ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

24 Behold here is my daughter a maiden and his concubine: them I wil bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not ſo vile a thing.

25 But ỹ men would not hearken to him ſo the man took his concubine, & brought her forth unto them, and they knew her & abuſed her all the night until ỹ morning, and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in ỹ dawning of the day, & fel downe at the doore of ỹ mans houſe, where her lord was, til it was light.

27 And her lord roſe up in ỹ morning and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the doore of the houſe, and her hands were upon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid unto her, Vp, and let us be going: But none anſwered: then ỹ man tooke her up upon ỹ aſſe, and the man roſe up, and gate him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife: and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones into twelve pieces, & ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael,

30 And it was ſo that all that ſaw it, ſaid, there was no ſuch deed done, nor ſeen from the day ỹ the children of Iſrael came up ont of the land of Egypt, unto this day, conſider of it, take advice, and ſpeake your minds.

CHAP. XX.

THen all the children of Iſrael went out and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beerſheba, with the land of Gilead, unto ỹ LORD in Mizpah.

2 And the chiefe of all the people even all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelves in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand foot men that drew ſword

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone up to Mizpeh:) then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tel us, how was this wickedneſſe.

4 And the Levite, the husband of ỹ woman that was ſlaine, anſwered, and ſaid: I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Beniamin

jamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset ỹ house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me, & my concubine have they forced that she is dead

6 And I tooke my concubine, & cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout al ỹ country of ỹ inhabitants of Israel, for they have committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold ye are al the children of Israel, give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And al the people arose as one man, saying, we will not any of us goe to his tent, neither will we any of us turne into his house.

9 But now this shal be the thing that we wil doe to Gibeah, we wil goe up by lot against it.

10 And we wil take ten men of an hundred throughout al the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So al the men of Israel weregathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribe of Israel sent men thorow al the tribe of Benjamin, saying, what wickednesse is this that is done amongyou

13 Now therefore deliver the men, the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah, ỹ we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel, but the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to goe out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at ỹ time out of ỹ cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, besides ỹ inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred, seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among al the people there were seven thousand chosen men left-handed, every one could fling stones at an hairs breadth and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel beside Benjamin were numbred four hundred thousand men ỹ drew sword. all these were men of war.

18 And the children of Israel arose and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God and said, which of us shall goe up first to the battel, against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shal goe up first.

19 And the children of Israel arose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed downe to ỹ ground of the Israelits that day twenty and two thousand.

22 And the people the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set their battel, againe in array, in the place where they put themselves in array at the first day

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the Lord until the Even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shal I goe up againe to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the Lord said, Go up against him,)

24 And the children of Israel came neer against ỹ children of Beniamin ỹ second day,

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, & destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteene thousand men: all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God & wept, and sate there before the Lord, and fasted that day untill Even and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the Lord.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the Lord, (for the Arke of the covenant of God was there in those dayes.

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron stood before it in those dayes saying, Shal I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Benjamin, my brother, or shall I cease; And the Lord said: Goe up for to morrow wil I deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set lyars in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on ỹ third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawne away from the city, and they began to smite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high wayes of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel,

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high wayes.

33 And al the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-Tamar, and the lyars in wait of Israel came forth out of their place, even out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of al Israel, and the battel was sore: but they knew not that evil was neer them.

35 And the Lord smote Benjamin before Israel, & the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and

five

five thousand and an hundred men al they drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to ỹ Beniamites, because they trusted to the lyers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the lyers in waite hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the lyers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword,

38 Now there was an appointed signe betweene the men of Israel, and the lyers waite, that they should make a great flame with smoake arising out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in battell, Beniamin began to smite and kil of the men Israel about thirty persons, for they said surely they are smitten downe before us as in the first battel.

40 But when ỹ flame began to rise up out of the citie, with a pillar of smoake, ỹ Beniamites looked behind them and behold, the flame of the citie ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed, for they saw that evil was come vpon them

42 Therefore they have turned their backs before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battel overtooke them; and they which came out of the city they destroyed in the midst of them,

43 Thus they inclosed the Beniamites round about, and chased them, and trode them downe with ease over against Gibeah toward the Sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men al these were men of valour

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe, unto the rocke Rimmon and they gleaned of them in the high wayes five thousand men, and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So all that fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword: all these were men of valour.

47 But sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernes unto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke of Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe upon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP XXI.

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Beniamin to wife

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode their till even before God, and lift up their voice and wept sore.

3 And said, O God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, ỹ there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel.

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the Congregation unto the LORD for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, there is one tribe cut off frō Israel this day.

7 How shal we do for wives for them that remaine, seeing, we have sworne by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, what one is there of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold there came none to the campe from Iebesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iebesh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying. Goe and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shal do, ye shall utterly destroy every male and every woman that hath lien with man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead foure hundred yong virgins that had knowne no man with lying with any male and they brought them unto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent some to speake to the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, & they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Iabesh Gilead, and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we doe for wives for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them ỹ be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: For the children of Israel have sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then

19 Then they ſaid, behold, there is a feaſt of the Lord in Shiloh yeerely (in a place which is on the north ſide of Bethel on the Eaſt ſide of the highway that goeth up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, ſaying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And ſee and behold if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it ſhall be when their father or their brethren come unto us to complaine, that we wil ſay unto them Be favourable unto them for our ſake: becauſe we reſerved not to each man his wife in the war; for ye did not give unto them at this time that ye ſhould not be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did ſo, and tooke them wives according to the number of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance and repaired the cities and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time every man to his tribe and to his family and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael, every man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes when the Iudges ruled, that there was a famine in the land, and a certaine man of Bethlehem-Iudah, went to ſojourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife and his two ſonnes.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech and the name of the wife, Naomi, and the name of his two ſonnes, Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah, and they came into the country of Moab and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and ſhe was left and her two ſons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab, the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelt there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo both of them, and the woman was left of her two ſonnes and her husband.

6 ¶ Then ſhe aroſe with her daughters in law that ſhe might return from y countrey of Moab for ſhe had heard in the countrey of Moab how that the LORD had viſited his people in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went forth out of the place where ſhe was & her two daughters in law with her, and they went on the way to return unto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi ſaid unto her two daughters in law, go return each to her mothers houſe, the Lord deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead and with me.

9 The Lord grant you that ye may find reſt each of you in the houſe of her husband Then ſhe kiſſed them and they lift up their voice and wept.

10 And they ſaid unto her, Surely we wil returne with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turne againe my daughters: why wil ye goe with me? Are there yet any moe ſons in my womb, that they may be your husbands

12 Turne again my daughters, goe your ways, for I am too old to have an husband If I ſhould ſay, I have hope. If I ſhould have a husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſonnes.

13 Would ye tarry for them, till they were grown? would ye ſtay for them from having husbands? nay my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the Lord is gone out againſt me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again; & Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 Aud ſhe ſaid, Behold thy ſiſter in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid; Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return frō following after thee for whither thou goeſt, I wil go, & where thou lodgeſt I will lodge; thy people ſhal be my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou dieſt, wil I die, and there wil I be buried; the Lord doe ſo to mee, and more alſo, if ought but death part thee and mee.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe was ſtedfaſtly minded to go with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they went until they came to Bethlehem: and it came to paſſe, when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they ſaid, is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Call me not Naomi, Cal me Marah: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the Lord hath brought me home againe empty, Why then cal ye me Naomi, ſeeing the Lord hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me.

22 So Noami returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law w her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they

they came to Bethlehem in the beginning barley harveſt.

CHAP. II.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, & his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid unto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after him. in whoſe ſight I ſhal find grace. And ſhee ſaid unto her, Goe my daughter.

3 And ſhe went and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech

4 ¶ And behold Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid unto the reapers, The Lord be with you, and they anſwered him, The Lord bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz unto his ſervant ỹ was ſet over the reapers, whoſe damſel is this?

6 And the ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, it is the Moabitiſh damſel that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers among the ſheaves, ſo ſhe came and hath continued even from the morniug until now, that ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz unto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them, Have I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art a thirſt goe unto the veſſels & drink of that which the yong men have drawn.

10 Then ſhe fel on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid unto him, why have I found grace in thy eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of mee, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid unto her. It hath bin fully ſhewed mee al that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law, ſince the death of thy husband. and how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, & the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The Lord recompenſe thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord. for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken friendly unto thine handmaid though I be not like one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meal time come thou hither, & eat of the bread & dip thy morſel in the vinegar, And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers, and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eat, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his yong men, ſaying, Let her gleane even amongſt the ſheaves, and reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo ſome of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leave them that ſhe may glean them and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field until even, and bare out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Epah of barley

18 ¶ And ſhe took it up, & went into the city, & her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned & ſhe brought forth, & gave to her that ſhe had reſerved after ſhe was ſufficed

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledg of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law. Bleſſed be he of ỹ Lord, who hath not left off his kindnes to ỹ living & to ỹ dead and Naomi ſaid unto her, the man is neere of kin unto us, one of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth ỹ Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid to me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by the young men untill they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good my daughter. ỹ thou goe out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleau to the end of barley harveſt, & of wheat harveſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

THen Naomi her mother in law, ſaid unto her, My daughter ſhal I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be wel with thee.

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, w whoſe maids thou waſt, behold he winoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floore: but make not thy ſelfe knowne unto the man, until he ſhal have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhalbe when hee lyeth downe: that thou ſhalt marke the place where hee ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down, and he wil tel thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhe ſaid unto her, All that thou ſayeſt unto me, I wil doe.

6 ¶ And ſhe went down to the floore, and did according to al that her mother in law bad her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunken and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her downe-

8 ¶ And

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himselfe, and behold a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who art thou? And shee answered, I am Ruth thy handmaid, spread therefore thy skirt over thy handmaid, for thou art a neere kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed bee thou of the LORD, my daughter, for thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not yong men, whether poore or rich,

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I wil do to thee al that thou requirest, for al the city of my people doe know that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now, It is true, that I am thy neer kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shalbe in the morning, that if he wil performe unto thee the part of a kinsman, wel let him do the kinsmans part: but if he wil not doe the part of a kinsman to thee, then wil I doe the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth, lie downe until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet uutill the morning: and she rose before one could know another. And he said, let it not bee knowne that a woman came into the floore

15 And he said, Bring the vaile that thou hast upon thee, & hold it, & when she held it, he measured six measures of barley, and laid it on her, and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, who art thou my daughter? & she told her al that ỹ man had done to her

17 And she said, The sixe measures of barley he gave me, for he said unto me, goe not empty to thy mother in law.

18 Then she said, Sit stil my daughter until thou know how the matter wil fal, for the man wil not be in rest untill hee have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and sate him downe there, and behold, ỹ kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, unto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turne aside, sit down here, and he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he took ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said to the kinsman, Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelechs,

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, buy it before the inhabitants & before ỹ Elders of my people, if thou wilt redeem it, redeeme it, but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tel me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme it beside thee: and I am after thee. And he said, I wil redeeme it.

5 Then said Boaz, what day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must by it also of Ruth the Moabitesse, ỹ wife of the dead, to raise up the name of ỹ dead upon his inheritance.

6 And the kinsman said, I cannot redeeme it for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme it.

7 Now this was the manner in former times in Israel concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things, a man pluckedoff his shooe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the Elders, and unto all ỹ people, Ye are witnesse this day that I have bought all that was Elimelechs and all that was Chilions and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse ỹ wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife to raise up ỹ name of the dead upon his inheritance, ỹ the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place, ye are witnesse this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, we are witnesses: The LORD make this woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, & like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: & doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (whom Tamar bare unto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shal give thee of this yong woman.

13 So Boaz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife, & when he went in unto her, the Lord gave her corruption, and she bare a sonne,

14 And the woman said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shalbe unto thee a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thy old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee which is better to thee then ten sons, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, & laid it in her bosome, and became nurse unto it,

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, there is a sonne borne to Naomi, & they called his name Obed: he is the father of Iesse the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez, Pharez begate Hezron.

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab.

20 And Amminadab, begate Nahshon, & Hahshon begate Salmon.

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed.

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate David.

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL otherwise called, The first booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

Ow there was a certain man of Ramathaim-Zophim, of mount Ephraim, & his name was Elkanah the ſon of Ieroham, the ſon of Elihu, ỹ ſon of Tohu, the ſon of Zuph an Ephrathite.

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Paninnah, and Paninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yeerely to worſhip, and to ſacrifice unto ỹ LORD of hoſts in Shiloh, & the two ſons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the Prieſts of the LORD were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Paninnah his wife, and to all her ſonnes and her daughters portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion, (for he loved Hannah, but the Lord had ſhut up her wombe.)

6 And her adverſary alſo provoked her ſore for to make her fret, becauſe the Lord had ſhut up her wombe.

7 And as he did ſo yeere by yeere, when ſhe went up to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhe provoked her, therefore ſhe wept, and did not eate.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? Am I not better to thee then ten ſons?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunken (Now Eli the Prieſt ſate upon a ſeat by a poſt of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhe was in bitternes of ſoule, & prayed unto the LORD, and wept ſore.

11 And ſhe vowed a vow, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſtes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thy handmaid, and remember me, & not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life: and there ſhal no raſor come upon his head.

12 And it came to paſſe, as ſhe continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah ſhe ſpake in her heart, only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhe had beene drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken, put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered, and ſaid No my lord, I am a woman of a ſorrowfull ſpirit: I have neither drunke wine nor ſtrong drinke, but have powred out my ſoule before the LORD.

16 Account not thy hand-maide for a daughter of Belial, for out of the abundance of my complaint and griefe have I ſpoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli anſwered and ſaid, Goe in peace: and the God of Iſrael grant thee thy petition, that thou haſt asked of him.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Let thy handmaid find grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more *ſad*.

19 ¶ And they roſe up in the morning early, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah, and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name Samuel, ſaying, Becauſe I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah & all his houſe went up to offer unto the LORD the yeerely ſacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up? for ſhe ſaid unto her husband, I will not goe up, untill the child be weaned, and then I will bring him; that he may appeare before the Lord, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband ſaid unto her? Do what ſeemeth thee good, tarry until thou haſt weaned him, onely the LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode, and gave her ſon ſuck untill ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhe had weaned him, ſhe tooke him up with her, ẅ three bullocks, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the houſe of ỹ Lord in Shiloh: and the child was yong.

25 And they ſlew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, O my lord, as thy ſoule liveth, my lord, I am the woman that ſtood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath given me my petition, which I asked of him.

28 Therefore alſo have I lent him to the LORD, as long as he liveth, he ſhal be lent unto the LORD, And he worſhipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

AND Hannah prayed, and ſaid, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, my horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies? becauſe I reioyce in thy ſalvation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beſide thee: neither is there any rocke like our God.

3 Talke

3 Talke no more ſo exceeding proudly, let not arrogancy come out of your mouth for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that ſtumbled, are girt with ſtrength.

5 They that were full, have hired out themſelves for bread: and they that were hungry ceaſed: ſo that the barren hath borne ſeuen, and ſhee that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive he bringeth downe to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 Hee raiſeth up the poore out of the duſt, and lifteth up the begger from the dunghil, to ſet them among Princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lords, and he hath ſet the world upon them.

9 Hee will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked ſhal be ſilent in darkneſs: for by ſtrength ſhal no man prevaile.

10 The aduerſaries of the LORD ſhalbe broken to pieces: out of heauen ſhal hee thunder upon them: the LORD ſhal iudge the ends of the earth: and hee ſhall give ſtrength unto his king, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his houſe, and the children did miniſter unto the LORD before Eli the Prieſt.

12 ¶ Now the ſons of Eli were ſons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Prieſts cuſtome with the people, was, that when any man offered ſacrifice, the Prieſts ſervant came, while the fleſh was in ſeething, with a fleſh hook of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he ſtrooke it into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot, all that the fleſh hooke brought up, the Prieſt tooke for himſelfe: ſo they did in Shiloh, unto all the Iſraelites that came thither.

15 Alſo before they burnt the fat, the Prieſts ſervant came, and ſaid to the man that ſacrificed, Give fleſh to roſte for the Prieſt, for he will not have ſodden fleſh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man ſaid unto him Let them not faile to burne the fat preſently, and then take as much as thy ſoule deſireth: he would anſwere him Nay, but thou ſhalt give it mee now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the ſinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhored the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel miniſtred before the LORD, being a childe, girded with a linen Ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when ſhe came up with her husband to offer the yeerely ſacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli bleſſed Elkanah, and his wife, and ſaid, the LORD give thee ſeede of this woman, for the lone which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their owne home.

21 And the LORD viſited Hannah, ſo that ſhee conceived and bare three ſonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli very old and heard all that his ſonnes did unto Iſrael, and how they lay with the women that aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he ſaid unto them; why do ye ſuch things; for I heare of your evill dealings by al this people.

24 Nay my ſonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to tranſgreſſe.

25 If one man ſinne againſt another, the Iudge ſhall Iudge him: but if a man ſinne againſt the LORD, who ſhall intreate for him? Notwithſtanding they hearkened not unto the voyce of their father, becauſe the LORD would ſlay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and alſo with men.

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the Lord Did I plainely appeare unto the houſe of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharoahs houſe?

28 And did I chooſe him out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to bee my Prieſt, to offer upon mine Altar, to burne incenſe, to weare an Ephod before me? and did I give unto the houſe of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of ỹ children of Iſrael.

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my ſacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded in my habitation, and honoureſt thy ſonnes above me, to make your ſelves fat with the chiefeſt of all the offerings of Iſrael my people.

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Iſrael ſaith, I ſaid indeed, that thy houſe, and the houſe of thy father ſhould walke before me for ever, but now the LORD ſaith, Be it far from me: for them that honour mee, I will honour, and they that deſpiſe mee, ſhall be lightly eſteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers houſe, that there ſhall not be an old man in thine houſe.

32 And thou ſhalt ſee an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God ſhall give Iſrael, and there ſhall not bee an old man in thine houſe for ever.

33 And the man of thine, whom I ſhal

not cut off from mine Altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flowre of their age,

34 And this shall bee a signe unto thee: that shall come upon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shal die both of them.

35 And I will raise mee up a faithfull Priest that shal do according to that which is in my heart, and in my mind and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever,

36 And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left in thine house shal come and crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, put mee (I pray thee) into one of the Priests offices that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

AND the child Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dim, that he could not see.

3 And yer the lamp of God went out in the Temple of ỹ LORD where the Arke of God was, & Samuel was laid downe to sleep,

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, here am I, for thou callest me. And he said, I called not, lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not my son, lie downe againe.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the Lord yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he rose, and went to Eli and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel. Goe lie downe, and it shall bee, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, behold, I wil do a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of every one that heareth it shall tingle,

12 In ỹ day I wil performe against Eli, al things which I have spoken concerning his house when I begin. I wil also make an end.

13 For I have told him that wil I judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworne unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not bee purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever,

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning and opened the doore of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, what is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from mee: God doe so to thee, and more also, if thou hold any thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit: and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD; let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the Lord revealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of ỹ Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched beside Eben-ezer, and the Philistines pitched in Aphek,

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel, and when they ioyned battel, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe: the Elders of Israel said, wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when it commeth among us, it may save us out of the hands of our enemies:

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD of hoſt, which dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were there with the Ark of the Covenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD came into the camp, al Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, what meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of

of the Hebrewes? and they underſtood, that the Ark of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, for they ſaid, God is come into the campe. and they ſaid, woe unto us: for there hath not beene ſuch a thing heretofore.

8 Woe unto us: who ſhal deliver us out of the hand of theſe mighty Gods? theſe are the Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with al the plagues in the wilderneſſe.

9 Be ſtrong, and quit your ſelves like men O ye Philiſtines, that ye be not ſervants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you, quit your ſelves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter: for there fel of Iſrael thirty thouſand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken, and the two ſons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas were ſlaine.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the ſame day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli ſate upon a ſeate by the way ſide watching, for his heart trembled for the arke of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, al the city cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noiſe of the crying, he ſaid? What meaneth the noiſe of this tumult? and the men came in haſtily and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeers olde, and his eyes were dimme that hee could not ſee.

16 And the man ſaid unto Eli, I am hee that came out of the army, and I fled today out of the army. And he ſaid, what is there done my ſon?

17 And the meſſenger anſwered, and ſaid Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, & there hath been alſoa great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes alſo, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when he made mention of the ark of God, that hee fell from off the ſeat backward by the ſide of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy, and he had judged Iſrael forty yeers.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child, neer to be delivered: and when ſhe heard the tidings that the arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, ſhe bowed her ſelf and travailed: for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood by her, ſaid unto her, Fear not, for thou haſt borne a ſon. But ſhe anſwered not, neither did ſhe regard it,

21 And ſhe named the child Ichabod, ſaying, the glory is departed from Iſrael (becauſe the arke of God was taken, and becauſe of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And ſhe ſaid, the glory is departed from Iſrael: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

AND the Philiſtines took the arke of God and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines took the arke of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the Lord: and they took Dagon, and ſet him in his place againe.

4 And when they aroſe early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off upon the threſhold, only the ſtumps of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the prieſts of Dagon, nor any that came into Dagons houſe tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heavie upon them of Aſhdod: and he deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with Emerodes, even Aſhdod, and the coaſts thereof.

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that it was ſo, they ſaid, the ark of the God of Iſrael ſhal not abide with us: for his hand is ſore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines unto them, and ſaid, what ſhal we doe with the arke of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the arke of the God of Iſrael be carried about unto Gath, and they carried the arke of the God of Iſrael about thither.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the Lord was againſt the city with a very great deſtruction: and he ſmote the men of the city both ſmal and great, and they had Emerodes in their ſecret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they ſent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to paſſe as the arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, ſaying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Iſrael to us, to ſlayus and our people.

11 So they ſent and gathered together al the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſaid, Send away the arke of the God of Iſrael, and let it go away into his own place: that it ſlay us not & our people: for there was a deadly deſtruction through out all the citie: the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods, and the cry of the citie went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diviners saying, what shal doe to the Arke of the Lord? Tel us wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If ye send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not empty, but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shal be healed, and it shal be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, what shal be the trespasse offering, which we shal returne to him? They answered, Five golden Emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines, for one plague was on you al, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shal make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and ye shal give glory unto the God of Israel, perad venture hee wil lighten his hand from off you, & from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians, and Pharoah hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the Lord, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye returne him for a trespasse offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Bethshemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shal know that it is not his hand y smote us, it was a chance that happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so, and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer, with the Mice of gold and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, & went along y high way lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, not to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their Wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the Ark, and rejoyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Bethshemite, & stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the Lord.

15 And the Levites took downe the Arke of the Lord, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offerings and offered sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods, which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering unto the Lord? for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice, according to the number of al the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities and of countrey villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the Ark of the LORD, which stone remaineth unto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the Lord had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, who is able to stand before this holy Lord God; and to whom shall he goe up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-jearim, saying, the Philistines have brought again the Arke of the LORD? come ye downe and fetch it unto you.

CHAP. VII.

AND the men of Kiriath-jearim came and fetched up the Arke of the LORD and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hil, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the Arke of the Lord.

2 And it came to passe while the Ark abode in Kiriath-jearim, that the time was long, for it was twenty yeers: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye doe return unto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods, & Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him onely: and he wil deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroth, and served the Lord onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather al Israel to Mizpeh, and I wil pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh and drewe water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, & said there, wee have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that hee wil save vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe and offered it for a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD, and Samuel cryed unto the LORD for Israel: and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, y Philistines drew neere to battel against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Ebenezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, & they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel al the dayes of his life,

16 And he went from yeere to yeere in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne was to Ramah: for there was his house: & there he iudged Israel, & there he built an Altar unto y Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was olde, that hee made his sonnes iudges over Israel.

2 And the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of the second, Abiah: they were Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but returned aside after lucre, & took bribes, and perverted iudgement.

4 Then al the Elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah:

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art olde, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes, now make us a king to iudge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuell, when they said, Give us a king to iudge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voyce of the people, in all that they say unto thee: for they have not reiected thee, but they have reiected me that I should not reigne over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, where with they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so doe they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voyce: Howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shal reigne over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told al the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a King.

11 And hee said, This wil be the maner of the king that shal reigne over you: Hee wil take your sonnes, & appoint them for himselfe, for his charets, & to be his horsemen, and some shal run before his charets.

12 And hee wil appoint him Captaines over thousands, and Captaines over fifties and wil set them to eare his ground, & to reape his harvest, & to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his charets.

13 And hee wil take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he wil take your fields, & your vineyards, and your olive yards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And hee wil take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he wil take your men servants, and your maid servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He wil take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shalbe his servants.

18 And ye shal cry out in that day, because of your king which yee shall have chosen you: and the LORD wil not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel, and they said, Nay, but we wil have a king over us.

20 That we also may be like al the nations, and that our king may iudge us, and goe out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, hearken unto their voyce, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Goe ye every man unto his owne citie.

CHAP. IX.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorah, the son of Aphiah, a Beniamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son whose name was Saul, a choyce young man, and a goodly, and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee from his shoulders and upward, he was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said unto Saul his son, Take now one of ỹ servants with thee, & arise goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim & passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed thorow ỹ land of Shalim, & there they were not, and they passed thorow ỹ land of the Beniamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come and let us returne, lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold, now there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he saith, commeth surely to passe? Now let us goe thither peradventure he can shew us our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we goe, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God, what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul againe and said, Behold, I have here at hand, the fourth part of a shekell of silver, that wil I give to the man of God to tel us our way

9 (Before time in Israel when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us goe to the Seer: for he ỹ is now called a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, W l said, come, let us goe, so they went unto the city, where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they went up the hill to the city, they found yong maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is, Behold, he is before you, make haste now, for he came to day to the city: for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoone as yee be come into the citie, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people wil not eat untill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, and afterward they eat that be bidden: now therefore get you up, for about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come up into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them for to go to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his eare, a day before Saul came, saying.

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be Captaine over my people Israel, that hee may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reigne over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said I am the Seer: Goe up before mee unto the high place: for ye shal eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, & wil tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes agoe, set not thy mind on them for they are found. And on whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house.

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of ỹ tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his servant, & brought them into the Parlour, & made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee,

24 And the cooke tooke up the shoulder and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul, and Samuel said, Behold, that which is left, set it before thee, and eate: for unto this time hath it beene kept for thee, since I said I have invited the people, So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose earely: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house saying, Vp, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, & they went out both of them he and Samuel abroad.

27 And as they were going downe to ỹ end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us (and he passed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

THen Samuel tooke a vial of oyle, and powred it upon his head, and kissed him, and saide, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captaine over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from mee to day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the asses, & sorroweth for you, saying, what shal I doe for my sonne.

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shal meet thee three men, going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine,

4 And they wil salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After, that thou shalt come to the hil of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: & it shal come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shal prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD wil come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it bee when these signes are come unto thee, that thou doe as occasion serve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I wil come downe unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven dayes shalt thou tarry, til I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his backe to goe from Samuel, God gave him another heart, and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hil, Behold a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came upon him and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said one to another, what is this that is come unto the sonne of Kish? is Saul also among the Prophets.

12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets.

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, & to his servant, whither went ye: & he said To seeke the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tel me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, he told us plainely that the asses were found, but of the matter of the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh.

18 And said unto the children of Israel Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought Israel out of Egypt, & delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes: and of them that oppressed you.

19 And yee have this day reiected your God, who himselfe saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations; & ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us, Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had called al the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matry was taken; and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken, and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of ỹ LORD further, if the man should not come thither and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe in the stuffe.

23 And they ran, and fetched him thence and when he stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, see ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people And al the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people ỹ maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a book & laid it up before ỹ LORD; and Samuel sent al the people away, every man to his house

26 ¶ And Samuel went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial, said, How shal this man save us? and they despised him and brought him no presents: but hee held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, & encamped against Iabesh-Gilead, and all the men of Iabesh said unto Nahash, make a covenant with us, and we wil serve thee.

2 And Nahash ỹ Ammonite, answered them, on this condition wil I make a covenant w you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, & lay it for a reproach upon al Israel

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said unto him Give us seven dayes respite, that wee may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel, and then if there be no man to save us, wee will come out to thee.

4 Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herds out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe, and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those things, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them thorow-out all the coasts of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, Whosoever commeth not foorth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell upon the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he had numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Iabesh-Gilead: To morrow by that time the Sunne be hot, yee shall have helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, & slew the Ammonites unto the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne over us, bring the men that wee may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man bee put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come and let us goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the Lord, and there Saul & all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voyce in all that ye said unto me, and have made a King over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you, and I am old, and grey headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I am, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his Anointed: Whose oxe have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hands have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it to you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witnesse against you; and his Anointed is witnesse this day, that yee have not found ought in my hand: and they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, It is the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers.

8 When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed unto the LORD, then the Lord sent Moses and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgate the Lord their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the Lord, and have served Baalim, and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal, & Bedan, and Iephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safely.

12 And when yee saw that Nahash the King of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reigne over us, when the LORD your God was your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired, & behold, the Lord hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will feare the Lord, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandement of the Lord, then shall both ye, and also the King that reigneth over you continue, following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandement of the Lord, then shall the hand of the Lord be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harveſt to day? I will call unto the Lord, and he ſhal ſend thunder and rain, that ye may perceiue and ſee y your wickednesse is great, which ye have done in the ſight of the LORD in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and al the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid unto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto al our ſins, this evill to aske us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people: Feare not: (ye have done all this wickednes yet turne not aſide from following the Lord but ſerue the LORD with all your heart.

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then ſhould ye go after vaine things which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the Lord will not forſake his people for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in trueth with all your heart: for conſider how great things he hath done for you.

25 And if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhalbe conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

SAul reigned one yeere, and when he had reigned two yeers over Iſrael.

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael, whereof two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin and the reſt of the people he ſent every man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the garriſon of the Philiſtines that was in Geba, and the Philiſtines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare,

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a garriſon of the Philiſtines and that Iſrael alſo was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together to fight with Iſrael, thirtie thouſand charets, and ſix thouſand horſemen and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore in multitude, and they came up & pitched in Michmaſh, eaſtward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait, (for the people were diſtreſſed) then the people did hide themſelves in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits,

7 And ſome of the Hebrewes went over Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried ſeven daies according to the ſet time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe that aſſoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might ſalute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, what haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the daies appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together at Michmaſh:

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines wil come downe now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made ſupplication unto the Lord: I forced my ſelfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept y commandement of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would y Lord have eſtabliſhed thy kingdom upon Iſrael for ever.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhal not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captaine over his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Beniamin. And Saul numbred the people that were preſent with him, about ſix hundred men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoilers came out of the campe of the Philiſtines in three companies: one company turned to the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernes.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found throughout al the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 But al the Iſraelites went downe to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen every man his ſhare, and his coulter, & his axe, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and to ſharpen the goades.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battel, that there was neither ſword nor ſpeare

found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his son was there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistines, went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIV.

NOw it came to passe upon a day, that Ionathan the son of Saul said unto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let us goe over to the Philistines garison, that is on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah under a pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were about six hundred men,

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, Ichabods brother the son of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages by which Ionathan sought to goe over to the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side: and a sharp rock on the other side, and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one was situate Northward over against Michmash, and the other Southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan said to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let us goe over unto the garison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will worke for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord, to save by many, or by few.

7 And his armour bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I am ẅ thee, according to thine heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, we wil passe over to these men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, Tary untill we come to you: then we will stand stil in our place, and we will not goe up to them,

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will goe up, for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this shal be a signe unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said unto his armour bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his armour bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half acre of land which a yoke of oxen might plow.

15 And there was trembling in the host in the field, and among al the people, ỹ garison, & the spoilers, they also trembled, & the earth quaked, so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe one another.

17 Then said Saul unto ỹ people that were with him, number now and see, who is gone from us, and when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan & his armourbearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time ẅ the children of Israel.)

19 And it came to passe, while Saul talked unto the Priest, that the noise that was in the hoste of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the Priest, withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and al the people that were with him assembled themselves, and they came to battel, and behold, every mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrewes that were ẅ the Philistines before time, which went up with them into ỹ campe from ỹ country round about: even they also turned to be ẅ the Israelites ỹ were ẅ Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise al the men of Israel, which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battel passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day, for Saul had adiured the people saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food untill evening, that I may be avenged upon mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore he put out the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people & said Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be ỹ man that eateth any food this day. And ỹ people were faint.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have beene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony.

30 How much more if happily ỹ people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies

enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoile, and tooke sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold ỹ people sin against ỹ Lord: in that they eat with ỹ blood, & he said, Ye have transgressed, roule a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among ỹ people, & say unto them, Bring me hither every man his oxe, and every man his sheepe: and slay them here, and eat, & sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood And all the people brought every man his oxe wᵗ him that night, and slew him there.

35 And Saul built an Altar unto the LORD, the same was the first Altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go downe after the Philistines by night, and spoile them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the Priest, Let us draw neere hither unto God

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither all the chiefe of the people and know, and see wherein this sin hath bin this day.

39 For as the LORD liveth which saveth Israel, though it bee in Ionathan my sonne, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I, and Ionathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Doe what seemth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the Lord God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul & Ionathan were taken: but the people escaped

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me & Ionathan my son, And Ionathan was taken

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan: Tell me what thou hast done, and Ionathan told him and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rode that was in mine hand, and loe I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so & more also: for thou shalt surely die Ionathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid, as ỹ LORD liveth, there shal not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side: against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the King of Zobah, and against the Philistines; and whithersoever he turned himselfe, he vexed them,

48 And he gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul were Ionathan, and Ishui: and Melchishua, and the names of his two daughters were these: the name of the first borne, Merab; and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his hoste was Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul, & Ner the father of Abner was ỹ son of Abiel

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul; and when Saul saw any strong man or any valiant man, he tooke him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

SAmuel also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be King over his people over Israel, now therefore hearken thou unto the voyce of the words of ỹ Lord.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt,

3 Now goe and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell & asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together & nũbred them in Telaim two hũdred thousand footmen, & ten thousand men of Iudah

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go depart: get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnes to all the children of Israel when they came out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah untill thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

8 And he tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and of the lambes, & all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth mee that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieved Samuel: and he cryed unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, hee set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came unto Saul, & Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the Lord, I have performed the commandement of the Lord.

14 And Samuel said, what meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen, which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD thy God, hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the Head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, untill they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voyce of y LORD, but didst flie upon the spoile, & didst evill in the sight of the Lord.

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, & have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites,

21 But the people tooke of the spoyle, sheep & oxen, the chiefe of the things which should have beene utterly destroyed to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offrings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold to obey, is better then sacrifice, and to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion is as the sinne of witchcraft, and stubbornesse is as iniquity and idolatry: Because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, hee hath also reiected thee from being king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandement of the LORD, and thy words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being King over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, hee laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for hee is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned, yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people & before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshiped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came to him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childles, so shal thy mother be childles among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, & Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul untill the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: & the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, how long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I have reiected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Isai the Bethlehemite, for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? if Saul heare it, he will kill me. And the Lord said take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD.

3 And call Isai to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the Lord spake, and came to Bethlehem, and the Elders of the towne trembled at his comming, and said Commest thou peaceably.

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Isai, and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that hee looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the hight of his stature, because I have refused him: for the *LORD* seeth not as men seeth: For man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Isai called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then

9 Then Ieſſe made Shammah to paſſe by, and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Againe Ieſſe made ſeven of his ſons to paſſe before Samuel, and Samuel ſaid unto Ieſſe, the LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid unto Ieſſe. Are here all thy children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the youngeſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheepe. And Samuel ſaid unto Ieſſe Send and fetch him: for we will not ſit downe till he come hither.

12 And he ſent and brought in him: now he was ruddy, and with all of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this is hee.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oile, & anointed him in the midſt of his brethren and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward, So Samuel aroſe up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evill ſpirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, an evill ſpirit of God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſervants which are before thee, to ſeeke out a man who is a cunning player on the harpe: and it ſhal come to paſſe when the evill ſpirit from God is upon thee, that he ſhal play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid unto his ſervants, provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me,

18 Then anſwered one of the ſervants, and ſaid, Behold, I have ſeene a ſonne of Ieſſe the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing: and a mighty valiant men, and a man of warre and prudent in matters, and a comely perſon and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers unto Ieſſe, and Said, Send mee David thy ſonne which is with the ſheepe.

20 And Ieſſe tooke an aſſe laden with bread and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent them by David his ſonne unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Ieſſe, ſaying, Let David, I pray thee, ſtand up before mee: for he hath found favour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe when the evill ſpirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harpe, and played with his hand: ſo Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the evill ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw the Philiſtines, gathered together their armies to battel, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah in Ephes Dam-mim.

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and ſet the battel in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountaine on the one ſide: and Iſrael ſtood on a mountaine on the other ſide, and there was a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath, whoſe height was ſixe cubites and a ſpan.

5 And he had a helmet of braſſe upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coate was five thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

6 And he had greaves of braſſe upon his legges, and a target of braſſe betweene his ſhoulders.

7 And the ſtaffe of his ſpeare was like a weavers beam, and his ſpeares head weighed ſixe hundred ſhekels of yron: and one bearing a ſhield before him,

8 And he ſtood and cryed unto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, why are ye come out to ſet your battel in array? am not I a Philiſtine, and your ſervants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſervants, but if I prevaile againſt him, and kill him, then ſhal ye be our ſervants, and ſerve us.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day, give mee a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard theſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed, and greatly afraid

12 ¶ Now David was the ſonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Iudah, whoſe name was Ieſſe, and he had eight ſonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in ¶ dayes of Saul,

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Ieſſe went and followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three ſons that went to the battel, were Eliab, the firſt borne, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the youngeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But David went and returned from Saul, and fed his fathers ſheep at Bethlehem

16 And the Philiſtine drew neere morning and evening, and preſented himſelfe forty dayes.

17 And Ieſſe ſaid unto David his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne: and theſe ten loaves, and runne to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carry theſe ten cheeſes unto the captaine of their thouſand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now

29 Now Saul, and they, and all the men, of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went as Iesse had commanded him and he came to the trench, as the hoste was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battel.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battel in aray army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into ỹ army and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as hee talked with them, Behold there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them.

24 And all ỹ men of Israel when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid

25 And the men of Israel said: Have yee seene this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is hee come up: and it shall bee that the man who killeth him, the king wil inrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, & make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the man that stood by him, saying, what shalbe done to ỹ man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armie of the living God.

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and hee said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the haughtines of thine heart: for thou art come downe that thou mightest see the battel.

29 And David said, What have I now done? is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he returned from him, towards another, and spake after the same manner: & the people answered him againe after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul, and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile because of him, thy servant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David; Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, thy servant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a Lambe out of the flocke,

35 And I went out after him and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth, and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the Lyon and the Beare; and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the Lyon, and out of the paw of the Beare, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to goe: for hee had not proved it: and David said unto Saul, I connot goe with these: for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And hee tooke his staffe in his hand and chose him five smooth stones out of the brooke, and put them in a shepheards bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere unto David, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him, for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog that thou commest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, & I will give thy flesh unto ỹ foules of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou commest to mee with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hostes, the God of the armies of Israel whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carkasses of the hoste of the Philistines this day unto the foules of the aire, and to the wilde beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know, ỹ there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword & speare, (for the battel is the LORDS) and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ranne toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand into his bag and

and tooke thence a ſtone, and ſlung it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in the forehead, that the ſtone ſunke into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philiſtine with a ſling, and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ſlew him, but there was no ſword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and ſtood upon the Philiſtine, and tooke his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when ỹ Philiſtines ſaw that their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael and of Iudah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And David tooke the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Ieruſalem, but hee put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſaw David go forth againſt the Philiſtine, he ſaid to Abner the Captaine of the hoſte: Abner, whoſe ſonne is this youth? And Abner ſaid, As thy ſoule liveth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſonne the ſtripling is.

57 And as David returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid to him, whoſe ſonne art thou, thou yong man? And David anſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſervant Ieſſe the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to paſſe when he made an end of ſpeaking unto Saul, that the ſoule of Ionathan was knit with the ſoule of David, and Ionathan loved him as his owne ſoule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan and David made a Covenant, becauſe he loved him as his own ſoule.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David and his garments, even to his ſword and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whitherſoever Saul ſent him, and behaved himſelfe wiſely and Saul ſet him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the ſight of al the people and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſervants.

6 And it came to paſſe, as they came, when David was returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtines, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing to meet King Saul, with tabrets: with ioy, and with inſtruments of muſicke.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſaid, Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands: and David his ten thouſands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They have aſcribed unto David ten thouſands, and to me they have aſcribed but thouſands, and what can he have more: but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the evill ſpirit from God came upon Saul, and he propheſied in the midſt of the houſe: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the javelin: for he ſaid, I wil ſmite David even to the wall with it, and David avoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captaine over a thouſand and he went out & came in before ỹ people

14 Aud David behaved himſelfe wiſely in al his wayes, and the Lord was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw ỹ he behaved himſelfe very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 And al Iſrael and Iudah loved David, becauſe he went out & came in before them

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to David. Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels; for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be upon him.

18 And David ſaid unto Saul, who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Iſrael, ỹ I ſhould be ſon in law to the king?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould have beene given to David, that ſhe was given to Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleaſed him.

21 And Saul ſaid, I wil give him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare unto him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him, wherefore Saul ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſon in law, in the one of the twaine.

22 And Saul commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Commune with David ſecretly, and ſay, behold, the King hath delight in thee, and al his ſervants love thee: now therefore be the kings ſon in law.

23 And Sauls ſervants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of David, And David ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſonne in law, ſeeing that I am a poore man and lightly eſteemed.

24 And

24 And the ſervants of Saul told him, ſaying. On this manner ſpake David.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall ye ſay to David, The king deſireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philiſtines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fal by the hand of the Philiſtines,

26 And when his ſervants told David theſe words, it pleaſed David well to be the kings ſon in Law: & ỹ days were not expired

27 Wherefore David aroſe, he and his men, and ſlew the Philiſtines two hundred men, and David brought their foreskinnes and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings ſon in law, and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul ſaw and knew, that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David: and Saul became Davids enemies continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philiſtines went forth: and it came to paſſe after they went forth: that David behaved himſelfe more wiſely then all the ſervants of Saul, ſo that his name was much ſet by.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Saul ſpake to Ionathan his ſonne, and to al his ſervants, that they ſhould kill David.

2 But Ionathan Sauls ſonne delighted much in David, and Ionathan told David, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelfe until the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hid thy ſelfe.

3 And I will goe out and ſtand beſide my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan ſpake good of David unto Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Let not the king ſinne againſt his ſervant, againſt David: becauſe he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his workes have beene to thee ward very good.

5 For he had put his life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſalvation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt it, and didſt reioyce: wherefore then wilt thou ſinne againſt innocent blood, to ſlay David without a cauſe?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Ionathan, and Saul ſware. As the LORD liveth, he ſhal not be ſlaine.

7 And Ionathan called David, and Ionathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Ionathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his preſence, as in times paſt.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and David went out and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew him with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from before him.

9 And the evill ſpirit from the LORD was upon Saul as he ſate in his houſe with his iavelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite David, even to the wall with the iavelin, but he ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence, and he ſmote the iavelin into the wall: and David fled and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers unto Davids houſe to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, ſaying, If thou ſave not thy ſelfe to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let David downe thorow a window: and he went & fled, & eſcaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolſter, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to take David, ſhe ſaid, He is ſicke.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers againe, to ſee David, ſaying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolſter.

17 And Saul ſaid unto Michal, why haſt thou deceived me ſo, and ſent away mine enemie, that he is eſcaped? And Michal anſwered Saul, He ſaid unto me, Let me go, why ſhould I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled and eſcaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him al that Saul had done to him: & he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, ſaying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul ſent meſſengers to take David, and when they ſaw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel ſtanding as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo prophecied.

21 And when it was told Saul he ſent other meſſengers, and they prophecied likewiſe; and Saul ſent meſſengers againe the third time, and they prophecied alſo.

22 Then went he alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well which is in Secho: and he asked and ſaid, where are Samuel and David? and one ſaid, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the ſpirit of God was upon him alſo, and he went on, and Prophecied until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo and Prophecied before Samuel in like manner, and they lay downe naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they ſay, Is Saul alſo among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Ionathan what

what have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my ſin before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid unto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die, behold, my father will doe nothing either ſmall or great: but that he will ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it is not ſo.

3 And David ſware moreover, and ſaid, Thy father certainely knoweth that I have found favour in thine eies, and he ſaith, Let not Ionathan know this, leſt he be grieved, but truely as the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoule liveth, there is but a ſtep betweene me and death.

4 Then ſaid Ionathan unto David, whatſoever thy ſoule deſireth, I will even do it for thee.

5 And David ſaid to Ionathan, Behold, to morrow is the new Moon, and I ſhould not faile to ſit with the king at meat: but let me goe, that I may hide my ſelfe in the field unto the third day at Even.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, David earneſtly asked leave of me, that hee might run to Bethlehem his city, for there is a yeerely ſacrifice there for al the family.

7 If he ſay thus, It is wel: thy ſervant ſhall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be ſure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deale kindly with thy ſervant, for thou haſt brought thy ſervant into a Covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquity, ſlay me thy ſelfe: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan ſaid, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that evill were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid David to Ionathan, Who ſhal tel me? or if thy father anſwere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan ſaid to David, Come and let us goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan ſaid unto David, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I have ſounded my father, about to morrow this time, or the third day, and behold if there be good toward David, and I then ſend not unto thee, and ſhew it thee:

13 The LORD do ſo, and much more to Ionathan: but if it pleaſe my father to do thee evill, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt goe in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely, while yet I live, ſhew me the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But alſo thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from my houſe for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan made a covenant with the houſe of David, ſaying, Let the Lord even require it at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Ionathan cauſed David to ſweare againe, becauſe he loved him: for he loved him, as he loved his own ſoule.

18 Then Ionathan ſaid to David, To morrow is the new Moone, and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be empty.

19 And when thou haſt ſtaied three daies then thou ſhalt go down quickly and come to the place where thou didſt hide thy ſelf when the buſineſſe was in hand, and ſhalt remaine by the ſtone Ezal.

20 And I will ſhoot three arrowes on the ſide thereof as though I ſhot at a mark.

21 And behold, I wil ſend a lad, ſaying, Goe find out the arrowes, If I expreſſely ſay unto the lad, Behold the arrowes are on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and no hurt as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I ſay thus unto the yong man Behold the arrowes are beyond thee, go thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have ſpoken of, Behold, the LORD be betweene me and thee for ever.

24 So David hid himſelfe in the field: and when the new Moon was come, the king ſate him downe to eat meat.

25 And the king ſate upon his ſeat, as at other times, even upon a ſeat by ye wall: and Ionathan aroſe, and Abner ſate by Sauls ſide, and Davids place was empty.

26 Neverthelеſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, ſomething hath befallen him, he is not cleane, ſurely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow which was the ſecond day of the moneth, that Davids place was empty, & Saul ſaid unto Ionathan his ſon: Wherefore commeth not the ſon of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day.

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, David earneſtly asked leave of me, to go to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, let me go I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the city, and my brother hath commanded me to be there, and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, Let me get away, I pray thee and ſee my brethren: therefore he commeth not to the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindle againſt Ionathan, and he ſaid unto him, Thou ſon of a perverſe rebellious woman, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen ye ſon of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and to the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

31 For as long as the ſon of Ieſſe liveth upon the ground, thou ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend, and fetch him unto me; for he ſhall ſurely die.

32 And

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, wherefore ſhall he be ſlain, what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a javelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay David.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into ỹ field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid unto his lad, Run, find now out the arrowes which I ſhoot. And as ỹ lad ran, he ſhot an arrow beyond him

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cryed after the lad, and ſaid is not the arrow beyond thee.

38 And Ionathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered up the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Ionathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and ſaid unto him, Go cary them to the city.

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, David aroſe out of a place towards the South, and fell on his face to the ground and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid unto David, Go in peace, foraſmuch as we have ſworn both of us in ỹ name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be between mee and thee, and betweene my ſeed and thy ſeed for ever. And he aroſe and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and ſaid unto him, why art thou alone, and no man with thee

2 And David ſaid unto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The king hath commanded mee a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid unto me, Let no man know any thing of ỹ buſineſſe where about I ſend thee, and what I have commanded thee, I have appointed my ſervants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give mee five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is preſent.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered David, and ſaid, there is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread: if the yong men have kept themſelves at leaſt from women.

5 And David anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid unto him, Of a trueth women have bin kept from us about theſe three dayes ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the yong men are holy, and the bread in a maner common, yea though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſels.

6 So the Prieſt gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there, but the Shew bread that was taken from before the Lord to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away,

7 Now a certaine man of the ſervants of Saul was there that day detained before the LORD, and his name was Doeg, an Edomite the chiefeſt of the herd-men that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Ahimelech, & is there not here under thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I have neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, the ſword of Goliath, the Philiſtine, whom thou ſlewеſt in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſave that here, And David ſaid, There is none like that, give it me

10 ¶ And David aroſe, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſervants of Achiſh ſaid unto him, is not this David the King of ỹ land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands.

12 And David laid up theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before him, & fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall down from his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh unto his ſervants, Lo, you ſee the man is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him unto me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? Shall this fellow come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the cave of Adullam, and when his brethren and all his fathers houſe heard, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one that was in diſtreſſe, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was diſcontented, gathered themſelves unto him, and he became a captaine over them, and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and ſaid to the king of Moab, let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for mee.

4 And he brought them before the king

of

of Moab, and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into ỹ land of Iudah. Then David departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him: (Now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his speare in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him.

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Heare now, yee Beniamites: wil the son of Iesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, and make you al captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds.

8 That al of you have conspired against mee, and there is none that sheweth mee that my son hath made a league with the son of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as it is this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Iesse comming to Nob to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to cal Ahimelech the Priest the sonne of Abitub: and al his fathers house, the Priests that were in Nob and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitub; and he answered, Here am I, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, why have ye conspired against mee, thou and ỹ son of Iesse, in that thou hast given him bread and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me to lie in wait, as at this day,

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who is so faithful among al thy servants, as David, which is the kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is more honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me; let not the King impute any thing unto his seruant, nor to all the house of my father; for thy servant knew nothing of all this, lesse or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the Lord, because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to mee But the servants of the king would not put foorth their hand to fal upon ỹ priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said unto Doeg, turne thee and fal upon the Priests, and Doeg the Edomite turned, and fel upon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and five persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the Priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children, and sucklings and oxen, and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul, I have occasioned the death of al ỹ persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with mee, feare not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen they told David, saying, Behold the Philistines fight against Keilah, & hey rob the threshing floore.

2 Therefore David enquired of ỹ Lord saying, Shal I goe and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, go and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, wee be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then, if wee come to Keilah against the army of the Philistines.

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet againe, And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, Goe downe to Keilah: for I wil deliver the Philistines into thine hand

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, & brought away their cattel, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came downe with an Ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah, and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for hee is shut in, by entring into a town that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised michiefe against him, and he said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 And David said, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Wil the men of Keilah deliver mee into his hand? wil Saul come downe as

thy

thy ſervant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tel thy ſervant. And the LORD ſaid, He wil come downe.

12 Then ſaid David, wil the men of Keilah deliver me, and my men into toy hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, which were about ſixe hundred, aroſe, & departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoever they could goe: and it was told Saul that David was eſcaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderneſſe of Ziph. and Saul ſought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and David was in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls ſon aroſe and went to David into the wood: and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid unto him Feare not: for the hand of Saul my father ſhal not finde thee, and thou ſhalt bee King over Iſrael, and I ſhal be next unto thee: and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood and Ionathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah ſaying, Doeth not David hide himſelfe with us in ſtrong holdes in the wood, in the hil of Hachilah, which is on the South of Ieſhimon?

20 Now therefore, O King, Come down according to all the deſire of thy ſoule to come downe, and our part ſhal bee to deliver him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed bee yee of the LORD, for ye have compaſſion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you prepare ye & know and ſee his place where his haunt is, and who hath ſeene him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very ſubtilly.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himſelfe, and come yee againe to me with the certainety, and I wil goe with you: and it ſhal come to paſſe, if he be in the land that I wil ſearch him out thorowout all the thouſands of Iudah.

24 And they aroſe, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieſhimon.

25 Saul alſo & his men went to ſeek him and they told David: wherefore hee came down into a rocke, and abode in the wilderneſſe of Maon. & when Saul heard that, he purſued after David in the wilderneſſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountaine, and David and his men on that ſide of the mountaine: and David made haſt to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul & his man compaſſed David, & his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger unto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come, for the Philiſtines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after David, and went againſt the Philiſtines: therefore they called that place Sela Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Behold, David is in the wilderneſſe of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thouſand choſen men out of al Iſrael, and went to ſeek David and his men upon the rockes of the wilde goates.

3 And he came to the ſheep coates by the way where was a cave, & Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the ſides of the cave.

4 And the men of David ſaid unto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD ſaid unto thee, Behold I wil deliver thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayeſt doe to him, as it ſhal ſeem good unto thee, then David aroſe, and cut off the skirt of Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Davids heart ſmote him, becauſe he had cut off Sauls skirt,

6 And he ſaid unto the men, The LORD forbid that I ſhould doe this thing unto my Maſter the LORDS anointed, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing hee is the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David ſtayed his ſervants with theſe words, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David alſo aroſe afterward, and went out of the cave, and cryed after Saul, ſaying, My lord the King. And when Saul looked behind him, David ſtooped with his face to the earth and bowed himſelfe.

9 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, wherefore beareſt thou mens words, ſaying, Behold, David ſeeketh thy hurt.

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have ſeene how that the LORD hath delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave, and ſome bade me kil thee, but mine eye ſpared thee, and I ſaid, I wil not put forth mine hand againſt my lord, for hee is the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, See, yea ſee the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and ſee, y there is neither evil nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand,

and

and I have not sinned against thee: yet thou huntest my soule to take it.

12 The L.O.R. D judge betweene mee and thee, and the Lord avenge me of thee? but mine hand shal not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverbe of the ancients, wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked, but mine hand shal not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? after a dead dogge, after a flee.

15 The Lord therefore be judge, and judge betwene mee and thee, and see, and pleade my cause, and bring me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, is this thy voice my son David? And Saul lift up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said unto David thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt wel with me: for as much as when the Lord had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, wil he let him goe wel away? wherefore the Lord reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know wel y^t thou shalt surely be king, & that the kingdome of Israel shal be established in thy hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the Lord that thou wilt not cut off my seed after mee, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul. and Saul went home: but David and his men gate them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Saul died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him and buried him in his house at Rama, and Dauid arose, and went down to the wildernesse of Paran

2 And there was a man in Moan, whose possessions were in Carea, and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep and a thousand goats? and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish, and evil in his doing, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And David sent out ten yong men, and David said unto the yong men, Get you up to Carmel and goe to Nabal, and greet him in my name.

6 And thus shal ye say unto him that liveth in prosperity, peace bee both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto al that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard thou that hast shearers: now thy shepheards which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, al the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy yong men and they wil shew thee, wherefore let the yong men finde favour in thine eies (for we come in a good day) give I pray thee, whatsoever commeth to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids yong men came, they spake to Nabal according to al those words in the name of David and ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants and said, who is David? and who is the son of Iesse? There be many servants now a dayes, that breake away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my sheares, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be.

12 So Davids yong men turned their way and went again, and came and told him al those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword: and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wildernes to salute our master? and he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wal unto us both by night and day, al the while we were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know & consider what thou wilt doe: for evil is determined against our master, and against his household, for he is such a son of Belial that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corne, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

19 And she said unto the servants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you, but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the asse, that she came down by the covert of the hil, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vaine have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of

all

all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So, and more also doe God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of al that pertain to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off her asse, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, upon me, my lord, upon me let this iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine audience, and hear the wordes of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soule liveth, seeing the Lord hath witholden thee from comming to shed blood, and from avenging thy selfe with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the yong men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee forgive the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD wil certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not beene found in thee al thy daies.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soule, but the soule of my lord shal be bound in the bundle of life, with the Lord thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shal he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shal come to passe, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that hee hath spoken concerning thee, and shal have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be no griefe unto thee nor offence of heart unto my lord, either ỹ my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shal have dealt wel with my lord, then remember thine hand maid,

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to me.

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from avenging my selfe with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the Lord God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted, and come to meet me, surely there had not bin left unto Nabal by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Goe up in peace to thine house, see, I have hearkened to thy voice and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold: hee held a feast in his house like the feast of a king, & Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when ỹ wine was gone out of Nabal, & his wife had told him these things, ỹ his heart died within him, & he became as a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten daies after, that ỹ Lord smote Nabal and he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, blessed be the Lord that hath pleaded the cause of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, & hath kept his servant from evil, for the Lord hath returned the wickednes of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake to her, saying, David sent us to thee: to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, behold, let thine handmaid bee a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigal hasted, & rose, and rode upon an asse with five damsels of hers that went after her, and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter Davids wife, to Phalti the sonne Laish, which was of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not David hide himself in the hil of Hachilah, which is before Ieshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderneſse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hil of Hachilah, which is before Ieshimon by the way: but David abode in the wildernes, and he saw that Saul came after him into ỹ wildernes.

4 David therefore sent out spies, & understood, that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul pitched; and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner the captain of his hoste: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David, & said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zerviah brother to Ioab, saying, who wil goe

go downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abiſhai ſaid, I wil goe downe with thee.

7 So David and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtuck in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day, now therfore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, with the ſpear even to ỹ earth at once and I will not ſmite him the ſecond time.

9 And David ſaid to Abiſhai: Deſtroy him not; for who can ſtretch foorth his hand againſt the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 David ſaid furthermore, As the Lord liveth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend in battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt the Lords Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let us goe.

12 So David tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked, for they were all a ſleep, becauſe a deep ſleep from ỹ LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill a far off (a great ſpace being between them.

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the ſon of Ner, ſaying, anſwereſt thou not Abner? then Abner anſwered, & ſaid, who art thou ỹ crieſt unto the king?

15 And David ſaid to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like thee in Iſrael? wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, becauſe ye have not kept your maſter the LORDS Anointed: and now ſee where the kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, & ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſon David, And David ſaid, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid, wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſervant? for what have I done, or what evill is in mine hand?

19 Now therfore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his ſervant: If the LORD hath ſtirred thee up againſt me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, curſed be they before the LORD: for they have driven mee out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD: ſaying, go ſerve other gods.

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD, for the King of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I have ſinned, Returne my ſon David, for I will no more do thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day, behold, I have played the foole, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David anſwered, and ſaid, Behold the kings ſpeare, and let one of the yong men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteouſneſſe and his faithfulnes: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day but I would not ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to David, Bleſſed bee thou my ſon David: thou ſhalt both doe great things, and alſo ſhalt ſtill prevaile, So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND David ſaid in his heart, I ſhal now periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily goe into the land of the Philiſtines: and Saul ſhall deſpaire of mee to ſeek me any morein any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And David aroſe, and he paſſed over with the ſix hundred men that were with him, unto Achiſh the ſon of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he and his men, every man with his houſhold, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that David was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 And David ſaid to Achiſh, if I have now found grace in thy ſight, let them give me a place in ſome towne in the countrey that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſervant dwel in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth to the Kings of Iudah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was a ful yeere and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, & invaded the Geſhurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites for thoſe nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, even to the land of Egypt.

9 And David ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and tooke away the ſheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and all the apparrell, and returned and came to Achiſh.

10 And

10 And Achish said, whither have ye made a rode to day? And David said, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the the South of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive to bring tiding to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so wil be his manner, al the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeved David, saying, Hee hath made his people Israel utterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistins gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battel thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine herd for ever.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his owne city; and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together and came and pitched in Shunem and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines, hee was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of ỹ LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman ỹ hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her & enquire of her. And his servants said unto him, Behold there is a woman ỹ hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other raiment, and hee went, and two men with him, and they came to ỹ woman by night, and hee said, I pray thee divine unto mee by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those ỹ have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the Lord saying, As the LORD liveth, there shal no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, shee cried with a loud voyce, and the woman spake to Saul saying, why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the King said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, what forme is he of? And she said, an old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed, for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by Prophets, nor by dreams, therefore have I called thee that thou mayest make knowne unto me what I shall doe.

16 Then said Samuel, wherefore then dost thou aske of me seeing the Lord is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me, for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David:

18 Because thou obeydest not the voyce of the Lord nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines, and to morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shal deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fel straight way all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day and all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, & said unto him, Behold, thine hand maid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I have put my life in thy hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee hearken thou also unto the voyce of thy handmaid and let me set a morsell of bread before thee; and eate that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said I will not eat. But his servants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voyce: so he arose from the earth and sate upon the bed.

24 And the women had a fat calfe in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and tooke flowre, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eate: then they arose up and went away that night.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw the Philiſtins gathered together al their armies to Aphek: and ỹ Iſraelites pitched by a fountaine which is in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but David and his men paſſed on in the rereward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the Princes of the Philiſtines, what do theſe Hebrewes here? and Achiſh ſaid unto the Princes of the Philiſtines, Is not this David the ſervant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath bin wᵗ me theſe daies or theſe yeeres, and I have found no fault in him ſince he fell unto me, unto this day?

4 And the Princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philiſtines ſaid unto him, Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not go downe with us to battell, leſt in the battell he be an adverſary to us: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelfe unto his maſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

5 Is not this David of whom they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, Saul ſlew his thouſands, & David his ten thouſands.

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called David, and ſaid unto him, Surely as ỹ Lord liveth, thou haſt bin upright, and thy going out, & thy comming in with me in ỹ hoſte, is good in my ſight, for I have not found evil in thee ſince the day of thy comming unto me, unto this day, nevertheles, the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now returne, and goe in peace, that thou diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, but what have I done? & what haſt thou found in thy ſervant, ſo long as I have bin with thee unto this day, that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my lord the King?

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to David, I know that thou art good in my ſight as an Angel of God: notwithſtanding the Princes of the Philiſtines have ſaid, He ſhall not goe up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe up early in the morning, with thy maſters ſervants ỹ are come with thee, & aſſoone as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men roſe up early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it came to paſſe when David and his men were come to Ziglag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the ſouth and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziglag, and burnt it with fire

2 And had taken the women captives that were therein: they ſlew not any, either great or ſmall, but caried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voyce and wept, untill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was grieved every man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himſelfe in the Lord his God.

7 And David ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſon, I pray thee bring me hither the Ephod; and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to David.

8 And David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I overtake them? And he anſwered him, purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely overtake them, and without faile recover all.

9 So David went, he and the ſix hundred men that were with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behind him, ſtayed

10 But David purſued, he, and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were ſo faint that they could not goe over the brooke Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave to him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water:

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figes, and two cluſters of raiſins: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And David ſaid unto him, To whom belongeſt thou? and whence art thou? And he ſaid, I am a youngman of Egypt, ſervant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 We made an invaſion upon the South of the Cherethites, and upon ỹ coaſt which belongeth to Iudah, and upon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziglag with fire.

15 And David ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me downe to this company? And hee ſaid, ſweare unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kil me, nor deliver me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold, they were ſpread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, & dauncing, becauſe of all the great ſpoiles that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And David ſmote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of the next

day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſave foure hundred young men which rode upon camels and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away, and David reſcued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſons nor daughters, neither ſpoile nor anything that they had taken to them, David recovered all.

20 And David tooke all the flockes and the herds, which they drave before thoſe other cattel, & ſaid, This is Davids ſpoile.

21 And David came to the two hundred men, which were ſo faint, that they could not follow David, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: and they went foorth to meet David, and to meet ỹ people that were with him: & when David came neere to the people, he ſaluted them.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of thoſe that went with David, & ſaid, Becauſe they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the ſpoile, that we have recovered, ſave to every man his wife, and his children, that they may lead them away and depart.

23 Then ſaid David, ye ſhall not do ſo my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preſerved us, and delivered the company that came againſt us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth downe to the battell, ſo ſhal his part be ỹ tarieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part a like.

25 And it was ſo from that day froward that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoile unto the Elders of Iudah, even to his friends (ſaying. Behold, a preſent for you of the ſpoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To them which were in Bethel, and to them which were in South Ramoth, and to them which were in Iattir.

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Shiphmoth, and to them which were in Eſhtemoa.

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites.

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chorashan, & to them which were in Athach.

31 And to them which were in Hebron and to all the places where David himſelfe and his men were wont to haunt

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard upon Saul and upon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua Sauls ſons.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul and the Archers hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the Archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul unto his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword & thruſt me thorow therewith, leſt theſe uncircumciſed come and thruſt me thorow, and abuſe me. But his armour bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe upon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died and his three ſonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that were on the other ſide of the valley, and they that were on the other ſide Iordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſons were dead, they forſooke the cities and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his three ſons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head and ſtripped off his armour, & ſent it into ỹ land of the Philiſtines round about to publiſh it in ỹ houſe of their idols and among the people

10 And they put their armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh-Gilead heard of that which the Philiſtines had done unto Saul:

12 All the valiant men aroſe & went all night, & tooke the body of Saul & the bodies of his ſons from the wall of Bethſhan and came to Iabeſh, and burnt them there.

13 And they tooke their bones and buried them under a tree at Iabeſh: and faſted ſeven dayes.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL: otherwiſe called, The ſecond booke of the Kings

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from ỹ ſlaughter of the Amalekites: and David had abod two dayes in Ziklag:

2 It came to paſſe even on the third day that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul with his clothes rent and earth upon his head, and ſo it was, when he came

to David, that he fel to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And David said unto him from whence commest thou; and he said unto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, how went the matter? I pray thee, tel me. And hee answered, That the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his son are dead also,

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his son be dead.

6 And the yong man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, Behold, Saul leaned upon his spear, and loe the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him: he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, Here I am.

8 And he said unto me, who art thou? & I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him and slew him because I was sure y he could not live after that he was fallen, and I took the crowne that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes and rent them, and likewise al the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until Even, for Saul and for Ionathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the yong man that told him, whence art thou? And hee answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, how wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the Lords anointed?

15 And David called one of the yong men and said, goe neere and fall upon him. And he smote him that he dyed.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slaine the Lords Anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Ionathan his son:

18 (Also he bad them teach the children of Iudah the use of the bow, behold, it is written in the booke of Iasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen.

20 Tel it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon, lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be raine upon you in your field of offrings; for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Ionathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, & in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then lyons.

24 Yee daughters of Israel weepe over Saul who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the middest of the battel: O Ionathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the Lord, saying, shall I go up into any of the cities of Iudah? and the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, whither shal I go up? And he said unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did David bring up: every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Iudah, and they told David, saying, That the men of Iabesh-Gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said unto them Blessed be ye of the LORD that ye have shewed this kindnesse unto your lord even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and trueth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands bee strengthened, and be ye valiant; for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captaine of Sauls hoste, took Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim,

9 And he made him king over Gilead and over the Asshurites, and over Iezreel, and

over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls son was fourty yeers old when he began to reigne over Israel, and reigned two yeers: but the house of Iudah followed David.

11 And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Iudah, was seven yeers and six moneths.

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ishbosheth ỹ son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the son of Zerviah, and the servants of David went out, and met together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate down, the one on one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of ỹ poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise and play before us, and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number, twelve of Benjamin, which perned to Ishbosheth the the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the beard, and thrust his sword in his fellowes side; so they fel down together wherefore that place was called Helkathhazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battel that day, and Abner was beaten and the men of Israel before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zerviah there, Ioab and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foot as a wild Roe

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, art thou Asahel? & he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to the right hand, or to the left, and lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his armour, but Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel turn thee aside from following me? wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Ioab thy brother.

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside, wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fift rib, that the speare came out behind him, and he fell there and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fel downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hil of Ammah, that lyeth before Giah by the way of the wilderneese of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And ỹ children of Benjamin gathered themselves togeth after Abner & became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword devoure for ever? knowest thou not that it wil be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shal it be then yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liveth, unlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from followoing his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood stil, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plain, and passed over Iordan, and went thorow al Bithron and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteene men and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke up Asahel and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went al night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

NOw there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David, but David waxed stronger and stronger, & the house of Saul waxed weaker & weaker

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first born was Amnon of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse.

3 And the second Chileab of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite and the third Absalom, the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai the king of Geshur.

4 And the fourth Adonijah the sonne of Haggith, and the fift Shephatiah the son of Abital.

5 And the sixt Ithream by Eglah Davids wife: these were borne to David *in Hebron.*

6 ¶ And it came to passe, while there was war between the house of Saul, and the house of David, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ishbosheth said to Abner, wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth and said, Am I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethen, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner and moe also, except, as the Lord hath sworn to David even so I doe to him:

10 To

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Iudah, from Dan even to Beersheba.

11 And hee would not answere Abner a word againe because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalfe, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls uncle, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Goe returne, And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past, to be King over you.

18 Now then doe it, for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin, and Abner went also to speake in the eares of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that all seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men ỹ were with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and goe, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne over all that thine heart desireth, And David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David, and Ioab came from pursuing a troope, and brought in a great spoil with them, (but Abner was not w̃ David in Hebron, for he had sent him, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Ioab, saying Abner ỹ son of Ner came to the King, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King and said, what hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee: Why is it that thou hast sent him away and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner which brought him againe from the well of Sirah, but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there under the fift ribbe, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdome are guiltlesse before the LORD for ever, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner.

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not faile from the house of Ioab, one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because hee had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battel.

31 ¶ And David said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourne before Abner, And King David himselfe followed the biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, & the king lift up his voice and wept at the grave of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put in fetters, as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou, and all the people wept over him againe.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat bread while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me and more also, If I eate bread or ought else till the Sun be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the the King to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the King said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel.

39 And I am this day weake, though annointed King, and these men, the sonnes of Zeruiah, be too hard for mee: the LORD shall reward the doer of evill, according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron: his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men that were Captaines of bands: the name of ỹ one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sonne of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin.)

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſojourners there unto this day.)

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſon, had a ſon that was lame of his feet: and was five yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurſe took him up and fled, & it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſt to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name was Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went, and came about the heat of the day, to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as though they would have fetched wheate, and they ſmote him under the fifth rib, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 And when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bed chamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth unto David to Hebron, and ſaid to ỹ King, Behold the head of Iſhboſheth ỹ ſon of Saul thine enemy which ſought thy life: and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And David anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid unto them. As the LORD liveth who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all adverſity.

10 When one told me, ſaying, behold, Saul is dead (thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men have ſlaine a righteous perſon in his owne houſe, upon his bed? Shal I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, & they ſlew them, and cut off their hands, and their feet, and hanged them up over the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth, and buried it in the ſepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

THen came al the tribes of Iſrael to David unto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king over us, thou waſt he that leddeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid thee, Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be captaine over Iſrael.

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the King to Hebron, and King David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David King over Iſrael.

4 ¶ David was thirty yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned forty yeers

5 In Hebron he reigned over Iudah ſeven yeeres and ſixe moneths, and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres over all Iſrael and Iudah.

6 And the King and his men went unto Ieruſalem unto the Iebuſites ỹ inhabitants of the land, which ſpake unto David, ſaying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither. Thinking David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheleſſe, David took the ſtrong hold of Zion, ỹ ſame is the city of David.

8 And David ſaid on that day, whoſoever getteth up to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame, and the blind that are hated of Davids ſoule, he ſhall be chiefe and captaine: Wherefore they ſaid, The blind and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So David dwelt in the Fort, and called it the city of David, and David built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on and grew great and the Lord GOD of hoſtes was w̃ him.

11 ¶ And Hiram King of Tyre ſent meſſengers to David, and Cedar trees, and carpenter, and Maſons, and they built David an houſe.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him King over Iſrael, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And David tooke him moe concubines and wives out of Ieruſalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet ſons and daughters borne to David.

14 And theſe be the names of thoſe that were borne to him in Ieruſalem, Shamma, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon.

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.

16 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed David King over Iſrael all the Philiſtines came up to ſeeke David, and David heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe up to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto David, Go up: for I will doubtleſſe deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-Perazim, and David ſmote them there, & ſaid, The Lord hath broken forth upon my enemie, before me, at the breach of waters, Therefore he called the name of the place Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came up yet againe and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And

23 And when David enquired of the Lord, he said, Thou shalt not goe up but fetch a compasse behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberrry trees,

24 And let it bee when thou heares the sound of a going in the tops of ỹ mulberry trees, that then thou shalt stirre thy selfe: for then shal ỹ LORD goe out before thee to smite the hoste of the Philistines,

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines, from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

AGaine David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with al ỹ people that were with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring up from thence ỹ Arke of God, whose Name is called by ỹ Name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims,

3 And they set the Ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of ỹ house of Abinadab that was at Shiloh, and Vzzah & Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, drave ỹ new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And David and all the men of Israel played before the LORD on al manner of instruments made of Firre wood, even on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen shook it

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, & God smote him there for his errour, and there he died by the Arke of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Vzzah And he called the name of that place, Perez Vzzah unto this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shal the Arke of ỹ LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remoove ỹ Arke of the LORD unto him into the city of David, but David carried it aside into ỹ house of Obed Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of ỹ LORD continued in the house of Obed Edom ỹ Gittite, three moneths, and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told King David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, & al that pertained unto him because of the Ark of God So David went and brought up the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom into the city of David with gladnesse.

13 And it was so that when they that bare the Ark of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might, and David was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the Arke of ỹ LORD w shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into ỹ city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, & saw king David leaping and dancing before ỹ LORD and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place in ỹ midst of the Tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings & peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And assoone as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings, and peace offerings, he blessed the people in ỹ Name of the LORD of hostes.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel as wel to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, & a good piece of flesh, & a flagon of wine. so the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returne to blesse his household, and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David & said, How glorious was the King of Israel to day, who uncovered himselfe to day in ỹ eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vaine fellowes shamelesly uncovered himselfe.

21 And David said unto Michal it was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house to appoint me ruler over ỹ people of the LORD over Israel, therefore wil I play before the LORD

22 And I wil be yet more vile then thus and wil be base in mine owne sight and of the maid-servants, which thou hast spoken of, of them shal I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all enemies.

2 That the King said unto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwel in an house of Cedar, but the Ark of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said unto the king, Goe, do all that is in thine heart for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Goe and tel my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou built mee an house for me to dwel in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any houſe ſince the time that I brought up the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a Tent and in a Tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, why built ye not me an houſe of Cedar?

8 Now therefore, ſo ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David: Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I tooke thee from ỹ ſheep, coat, from following the ſheepe, to be ruler over my people, over Iſrael.

9 And I was with thee whitherſoever thou wenteſt, and have cut of all thine enemies out of thy ſight, and have made thee a great name like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 Moreover, I wil appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and wil plant them that they may dwel in a place of their owne, and moove no more: neither ſhal the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more as before time.

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded Iudges to be over my people Iſrael, & have cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies (Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he wil make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And when the dayes be fulfilled, & thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers I wil ſet up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhal proceed out of thy bowels, and I wil eſtabliſh his kingdome.

13 He ſhal build an houſe for my Name and I wil eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for ever.

14 I wil be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne if he commit iniquity, I wil chaſten him with the rod of man, and with the ſtripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy ſhal not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhal be eſtabliſhed for ever before thee: thy throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for ever.

17 According to al theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went King David in and ſate before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who am I, O LORD God and what is my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hither to.

19 And this was but a ſmal thing in thy ſight O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and is this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can David ſay more to thee? for thou Lord GOD knowest thy ſervant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſervant know them

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD GOD: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beſides thee according to all that we have heard with our eares.

23 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, euen like Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himſelfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, from the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelfe thy people Iſrael, to be a people unto thee for ever: and thou LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken, concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh it for ever, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for ever ſaying The LORD of hoſts, is ỹ God over Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſervant David be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael haſt revealed to thy ſervant, ſaying, I wil build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſervant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now O Lord GOD (thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed thy goodneſſe unto thy ſervant:)

29 Therefore now let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may continue for ever before thee, for thou O Lord GOD haſt ſpoken it, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſervant be bleſſed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

AND after this it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and David tooke Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them down to ỹ ground even with two lines meaſured he, to put to death, & with one ful line to keep alive and ſo the Moabites became Davids ſervants and brought gifts.

3 ¶ David ſmote alſo Hadadezer, ỹ ſon of Rehob, King of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeven hundred horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen, & David houghed all the charet horſes, but reſerved of them for an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccor Hadadezer King of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 And David put garriſons in Syria of Damaſcus, and the Syrians became ſervants

to

to David, and brought gifts: & the LORD preſerved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Berah, and from Berothai cities of Hadadezer, King David took exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi King of Hamath heard that David had ſmitten al the hoſt of Hadadezer

10 Then Toi ſent Ioram his ſon unto king David to ſalute him & to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadadezer had wars w̄ Toi) and Ioram brought with him veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, & veſſels of braſſe,

11 Which alſo king David did dedicate unto y̑ LORD, w̄ the ſilver & gold y̑ he had dedicated of all nations which he ſubdued.

12 Of Syria and of Moab, and of y̑ children of Ammon, the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſon of Rehob King of Zobah.

13 And David gate him a name, when he returned from ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of Salt, being eighteene thouſand men

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, throw out all Edom put hee gariſons, & al they of Edom became Davids ſervants, & y̑ LORD preſerved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Iſrael, and David executed Iudgment and iuſtice unto al his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah was over the hoſt, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud was recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiather, were the Prieſts, and Zeraiah was the Scribe,

18 Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada was over both the Cherethites & the Pelathites, and Davids ſons were chiefe Rulers.

CHAP. IX.

AND David ſaid, is there yet any that is left of y̑ houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake;

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſervant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the King ſaid unto him, Art thou Ziba; And hee ſaid, thy ſervant is hee.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God unto him; And Ziba ſaid unto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne which is lame on his feet,

4 And the King ſaid unto him, where is he; And Ziba ſaid unto the King, Behold, he is in the houſe of Machir the ſon of Amiel in Lodebar.

5 Then King David ſent: and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Amiel from Lodebar,

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſon of Ionathan, y̑ ſon of Saul was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David ſaid, Mephibosheth: & he anſwered, behold thy ſervant.

7 ¶ And David ſaid unto him, Feare not, for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindnes, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and wil reſtore thee al the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat at my Table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe and ſaid, what is thy ſervant, y̑ thou ſhouldeſt looke upon ſuch a dead dog as I am.

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba Sauls ſervant, and ſaid unto him, I have given unto thy maſters ſon all that pertained to Saul & to all his houſe,

10 Thou therefore, and thy ſons and thy ſervants ſhall till the land for him, & thou ſhalt bring in the fruits, that thy maſters ſonne may have foode to eat: But Mephibosheth thy Maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table, Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſervants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba unto the King, According to all y̑ my lord the King hath commanded his ſervant, ſo ſhall his ſervant do, as for Mephibosheth ſaid the King, He ſhall eate at my table as one of the Kings ſons,

12 And Mephibosheth had a yong ſonne whoſe name was Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, were ſervants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem for he did eat continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet:

CHAP. X.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the King of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 Then ſaid David, I will ſhew kindnes unto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe unto me. And David ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſervants, for his father: and Davids ſervants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And y̑ Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid unto Hanun their lord, Thinkeſt thou that David doeth honor thy father, y̑ he hath ſent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather ſent his ſervants unto thee to ſearch y̑ city, & to ſpie it out, and to overthrow it.

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Davids ſervants & ſhaved off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in y̑ middle, even to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told it unto David, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed, and the King ſaid, Tary at Iericho until your beards be growne & then return

6 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtank before David, the children of Ammon ſent and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba twenty thouſand footmen, And of King Maacah a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelve thouſand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Ioab and all the hoste of the mighty men,

8 And the children of Ammon came out and put ỹ battel in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob: and Ishtob, and Maacah, were by themselves in the field.

9 When Ioab saw that the front of the battel was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choise of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon:

11 And he said, If the Syrians bee too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me, but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which seemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that were with him to the battell against the Syrians, and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the citie, so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent and brought out the Syrians ỹ were beyond the river, & they came to Helam: and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Iordan, and came to Helam, and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew the men of seven hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel and served them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that after the yeere was expired, at ỹ times when kings goe forth to battel, that David sent Ioab and his servants with him and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon and besieged Rabbah, but David taried still at Ierusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in the eventide that David arose from of his bed, & walked upon the roof of ỹ Kings house, & from the roofe he saw a woman washing her self, & ỹ womn was very beautifull to looke upon

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam; the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers and tooke her, and she came unto him, and he lay with her (for she was purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent, and told David, and said, I am with child.

6 And David sent to Ioab. saying. Send me Vriah the Hittite, and Ioab sent Vriah to David.

7 And when Vriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Ioab did, and how the people did, & how ỹ war prospered

8 And David said to Vriah, Goe down to thy house, and wash thy feete, and Vriah departed out of the kings house, and there followed him a messe of meat from the king.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down ero his house.

10 And when they told David, saying Vriah went not downe to his house, David said unto Vriah. Camest thou not from thy iourney; why didst thou not go down unto thy house;

11 And Vriah said unto David, The Arke and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields: shall I then go unto mine house to eat and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liv'st, and as thy soule liveth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And David said to Vriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his Lord, but went not downe to his house,

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning that David wrote a letter to Ioab, And sent it by the hand of Vriah,

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, set ye Vriah in the forefront of the hottest battell, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten and die,

16 And it came to passe, when Ioab observed the city, that he assigned Vriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told David al the things concerning the warre,

19 And charged the messenger, saying, when thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee: wherefore approached

prached ye ſo nigh vnto the citie when yee did fight? Knew ye not that they would ſhoot from the wall?

21 Who ſmote Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubeſheth? Did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

22 ¶ So the meſſenger went, and came & ſhewed Dauid al ỹ Ioab had ſent him for

23 And the meſſenger ſaid vnto Dauid, Surely the men prevailed againſt vs and came out vnto vs in the field, and we were vpon them even vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from off the wall vpon thy ſeruants, and ſome of the Kings ſeruants be dead, and thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

25 Then Dauid ſaid vnto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto Ioab, Let not this thing diſpleaſe thee: for the ſword devoureth one ſo well as another: Make thy battel more ſtrong againſt the citie, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, ſhe mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent, & fetcht her to his houſe & ſhe became his wife: & bare him a ſon: but ỹ thing that Dauid had done, diſpleaſed the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD ſent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him and ſaid vnto him There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 And the rich man had exceeding many ſhepe and beards.

3 But the poore man had nothing ſaue one little ewe lambe which he had bought, & nouriſhed vp: & it grew vp together with him and w̃ his children, it did eat of his own meat, and dranke of his own cup, and lay in his boſome, and was vnto him as a daughter

4 And there came a trauailer vnto the rich man, and he ſpared to take of his owne flocke, and of his own herd, to dreſſe for the way-faring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man: and ſaid to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing ſhall ſurely die.

6 And he ſhall reſtore the lambe foure fold, becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pity.

7 And Nathan ſaid to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael I anointed thee King ouer Iſrael, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul.

8 And I gaue thee thy maſters houſe, and thy maſters wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael, and of Iudah, and if that had beene to little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the LORD, to doe euil in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to be thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhal neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD Behold, I will raiſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine owne houſe, and I will take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

12 For thou didſt it ſecretly: but I wil do this thing before al Iſrael: and before ỹ Sun.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Nathan, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thine ſinne thou ſhalt not die.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed, thou haſt giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the child alſo that is borne vnto thee ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed to his houſe: and the LORD ſtroke the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the child, and Dauid faſted, and went in, and lay al night vpon the earth.

17 And al the Elders of his houſe aroſe: and went to him, to raiſe him vp from the earth but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day that the child died. and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they ſaid. Behold, while the child was yet aliue, we ſpake vnto him and he would not hearken vnto our voice, how wil he then vexe himſelfe, if we tel him that the child is dead?

19 But when Dauid ſaw that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued ỹ the child was dead: therefore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruants: Is the child dead? And they ſaid He is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anointed himſelfe and changed his apparell, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhiped: then he came to his owne houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaid his ſeruants vnto him, what thing is this that thou haſt done? Thou didſt faſt and weepe for the child while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didſt riſe and eate.

22 And he ſaid, while the child was yet aliue, I faſted and wept, for ſaid I, who can tell, whether God will be gracious vnto me, that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him back againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her, and she bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and he called his name Iedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of ỹ children of Ammon, & tooke the royall city.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 And he took their kings crown from off his head (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) & it was set on Davids head, & he brought forth the spoile of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under sawes, and under harrowes of yron, under axes of yron, and made them passe thorow ỹ brick-kilne. And thus did hee unto all the cities of the children of Ammon: So David and all the people returned unto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of David had a faire sister, whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the sonne of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar, for she was a virgin, and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend whose name was Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Davids brother, and Ionadab was a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou being the kings son leane from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? and Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Ionadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, & make thy selfe sick, and when thy father commeth to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come and give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see it, & eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick, & when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto ỹ king, I pray thee let Tamar my sister come, & make me a couple of cakes in my sight, ỹ I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid downe) and then tooke floure and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she tooke a pan, and powred them out before him, but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from mee: And they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand, And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, hee tooke hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force me: for no such thing ought to be done in Israel; doe not thou this folly.

13 And I whither shall I cause my shame to go? And as for thee, thou shalt bee as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake unto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so ỹ the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then ỹ love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnō said unto her, arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: the evill in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou didst unto me, but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministred unto him & said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the Kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servants brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes upon her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, hath Amnon thy brother bin wᵗ thee: but hold now thy peace, my sister, he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when King David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because hee had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheepe-shearers in Baal-Hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the King, and said, behold now thy servant hath sheepe-

sheares, Let the King, I beseech thee, and his servants, goe with thy servaut.

25 And the King said to Absalom, Nay my sonne, let us not all now goe, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with us. And the King said unto him, why should he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sons goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants saying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: have not I commanded you? bee couragious, and be valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sonnes arose, and every man gate him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slaine al the kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah Davids brother, answered and said, let not my lord suppose that they have slaine al the yong men the Kings sonnes, for Amnon onely is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath beene determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take this thing to his heart, to thinke that al the kings sons are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalon fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Ionadab said unto the king behold, the kings sonnes come: as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the Kings sonnes came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.

37 But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud King of Geshur: and David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur and was there three yeeres.

39 And the soule of King David longed to goe forth unto Absalom, for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seing he was dead

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Ioab the son of Zerviah perceived that the Kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thy selfe with oile, but be as a woman y had a long time mourned for the dead

3 And come to the King, and speake on this manner unto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisence, and said, Helpe O King.

5 And the king said unto her, what aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and my husband is dead.

6 And thine handmaid had two sonnes, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leave to my husband, neither name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the King said unto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the King, My lord, O King, the iniquity be on me, and on my fathers house, and the King and his throne be gulitlesse.

10 And the King said, whosoever saith ought unto thee, bring him unto me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldst not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one haire of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word unto my Lord the King. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt upon the ground, which cannot be gathered up againe: neither did God respect any person, yet doth he devise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my Lord the king: it is because the people hath made me afraid, and thy handmaid said, I will now speake unto the King, it may be that the king will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare to deliver

his

his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would deſtroy me and my ſon together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now be comfortable, for as an Angel of God, ſo is my lord the king to diſcerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God wil be with thee,

18 Then the king anſwered and ſaid unto the woman, Hid not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall aske thee, and the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeake

19 And the king ſaid, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered and ſaid, as thy ſoule liveth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſervant Ioab he bade me, and he put all theſe words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of ſpeech hath thy ſervant Ioab done this thing: and my lord is wiſe, according to the wiſedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 And the king ſaid unto Ioab Behold now I have done this thing: goe therefore bring the young man Abſalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelfe, and thanked the King: and Ioab ſaid: To day thy ſervant knoweth that I have found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O King, in that the King hath fulfilled the requeſt of his ſervant.

23 So Ioab aroſe and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Ieruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turne to his owne houſe, and let him not ſee my face, So Abſalom returned to his owne houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom, for his beautie: from the ſole of his foot to the crowne of the head, there was no blemiſh in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at every yeeres end that he polled it: becauſe the haire was heavy on him; therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred ſhekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Abſalom were borne three ſonnes and on daughter, whoſe name was Tamar; ſhee was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt full two yeeres in Ieruſalem and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Ioab, to have ſent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he ſent againe the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he ſaid unto his ſervants' See, Ioabs field is neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe, and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſervants ſet the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab aroſe, and came to Abſalom unto his houſe, and ſaid unto him, wherefore have thy ſervants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Ioab; Behold I ſent unto thee, ſaying Come hither that I may ſend thee to the king, to ſay, wherefore am I come from Geſhur? It had beene good for me to have beene there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the Kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, Let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Abſalom, he came unto the king and bowed himſelfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him charets, and horſes, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe earely, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controverſie, came to the king for iudgement, then Abſalom called unto him, and ſaid, Of what citie art thou, And he ſaid thy ſervant is of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

3 And Abſalom ſaid unto him, See thy matters are good and right, but there is no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

4 Abſalom ſaid more over, O that I were made iudge in the land, that every man which hath any ſuit or cauſe might come unto me, and I would doe him iuſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeiſance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kiſſed him.

6 And on this maner did Abſalom to all Iſrael, that came to the king for iudgement: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after fourtie yeeres, that Abſalom ſaid unto the King, I praythee let me goe, and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron:

8 For thy ſervant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring me againe indeed to Ieruſalem, then I will ſerve the LORD.

9 And the king ſaid unto him, Goe in peace, So he aroſe, and went to Hebron:

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpices throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoone as ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, then ye ſhal ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Ieruſalem: that were called, and they went in their ſimplicitie, & they knew not any thing,

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counſeller, from his citie, even from Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracy was ſtrong, for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to Da-

vid,

vid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Ierusalem, Arise and let us flee? for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speede to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite ỹ city with ỹ edge of the sword.

15 And the Kings servants said unto the King Behold: thy servants are ready to doe whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.

16 And the King went forth, and all his household after him, and the King left ten women which were concubins, to keepe the house.

17 And the King went forth and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, sixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then said the King to Ittai the Gittite wherefore goest thou also with us? returne to thy place, and abide with ỹ King for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday should I this day make thee goe up and down with us? Seeing I go whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren, mercy and trueth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the King and said As the LORD liveth, and as my lord ỹ king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Goe and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voyce, and al the people passed over, the king also himselfe passed over the brooke Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also and all the Levites were with him, bearing the Arke of the covenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God, & Abiathar went up until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the King said unto Zadok, carry backe the Arke of God into the city, if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and shew me both it and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee Behold, here am I, let him doe to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The King said also unto Zadok the Priest, Art thou not a Seer; returne into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plaine of the wilderneſſe, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore, and Abiathar carried the Arke of God again to Ierusalem: and tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, & wept as he went up, & had his head covered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that was with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And one told David, saying Ahithophel is among the Conspiratours with Absalon. And David said O LORD, I pray thee, turne the counsel of Ahithophell into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe that when David was come to the top of ỹ mount where he worshiped GOD, Behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent and earth upon his head.

33 Vnto whom David said if thou passest on with mee, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, & say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant. O King as I have beene thy fathers servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shalbe that whatsoever thou shalt heare out of the Kings house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks son, & Ionathan Abiathars sonne: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of Summer fruits and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King said unto Ziba, what meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the Kings household to ride on, and the bread, and summer fruits for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse may drinke.

3 And the King said And where is thy masters son? and Ziba said unto the King, Behold he abideth at Ierusalem: for hee said To day shall the house of Israel restore me me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said ỹ King to Ziba, behold, thine are al that pertained unto Mephibosheth, and Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee: that I may find grace in the sight of my lord, O King.

5 ¶ And

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him back againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her, and she bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and he called his name Iedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of ỹ children of Ammon, & tooke the royall city.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 And he took their kings crown from off his head (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) & it was set on Davids head, & he brought forth the spoile of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under sawes, and under harrowes of yron, under axes of yron, and made them passe thorow ỹ brick-kilne. And thus did hee unto all the cities of the children of Ammon: So David and all the people returned unto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of David had a faire sister, whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the sonne of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar, for she was a virgin, and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend whose name was Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Davids brother, and Ionadab was a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou being the kings son leane from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? and Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Ionadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, & make thy selfe sick, and when thy father commeth to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come and give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see it, & eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick, & when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto ỹ king, I pray thee let Tamar my sister come, & make me a couple of cakes in my sight, ỹ I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid downe) and then tooke floure and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and powred them out before him, but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from mee: And they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand, And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, hee tooke hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force me: for no such thing ought to be done in Israel; doe not thou this folly.

13 And I whither shall I cause my shame to go? And as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake unto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so ỹ the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then ỹ love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnō said unto her, arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: the evill in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou didst unto me, but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministred unto him & said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the Kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servants brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes upon her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother, said unto her, hath Amnon thy brother bin wỹ thee: but hold now thy peace, my sister, he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when King David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because hee had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheepe-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the King, and said, behold now thy servant hath sheepe-

sheares, Let the King, I beseech thee, and his servants, goe with thy servant.

25 And the King said to Absalom, Nay my sonne, let us not all now goe, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with us. And the King said unto him, why should he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sons goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants saying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: have not I commanded you? bee couragious, and be valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sonnes arose, and every man gate him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slaine al the kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah Davids brother, answered and said, let not my lord suppose that they have slaine al the yong men the Kings sonnes, for Amnon onely is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath beene determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take this thing to his heart, to thinke that al the kings sons are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalon fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Ionadab said unto the king behold, the kings sonnes come: as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the Kings sonnes came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.

37 But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud King of Geshur: and David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur and was there three yeeres.

39 And the soule of King David longed to go forth unto Absalom, for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seing he was dead

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Ioab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the Kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thy selfe with oile, but be as a woman ỹ had a long time mourned for the dead

3 And come to the King, and speake on this manner unto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisence, and said, Helpe O King.

5 And the king said unto her, what aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and my husband is dead.

6 And thine handmaid had two sonnes, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leave to my husband, neither name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the King said unto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the King, My lord, O King, the iniquity be on me, and on my fathers house, and the King and his throne be guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, whosoever saith ought unto thee, bring him unto me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said shee, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldst not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one haire of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word unto my Lord the King. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt upon the ground, which cannot be gathered up againe: neither did God respect any person, yet doth he devise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my Lord the king: it is because the people hath made me afraid, and thy handmaid said, I wil now speake unto the King, it may be that the king will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare to deliver

his

his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable, for as an Angel of God, so is my lord the king to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God wil be with thee,

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hid not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee, and the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, as thy soule liveth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Ioab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy servant Ioab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 And the king said unto Ioab Behold now I have done this thing: goe therefore bring the young man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and thanked the King: and Ioab said: To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O King, in that the King hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Ioab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face, So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot to the crowne of the head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at every yeeres end that he polled it: because the haire was heavy on him; therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom were borne three sonnes and on daughter, whose name was Tamar; shee was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt full two yeeres in Ierusalem and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants' See, Ioabs field is neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe, and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab; Behold I sent unto thee, saying Come hither that I may send thee to the king, to say, wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for me to have beene there still: now therefore let me see the Kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, Let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came unto the king and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose earely, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie, came to the king for iudgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what citie art thou, And he said thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See thy matters are good and right, but there is no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

4 Absalom said more over, O that I were made iudge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourtie yeeres, that Absalom said unto the King, I praythee let me goe, and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron:

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Goe in peace, So he arose, and went to Hebron:

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spices throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shal say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem: that were called, and they went in their simplicitie, & they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counseller, from his citie, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Da-

vid,

vid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Ierusalem, Arise and let us flee: for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speede to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite ỹ city with ỹ edge of the sword.

15 And the Kings servants said unto the King Behold: thy servants are ready to doe whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.

16 And the King went forth, and all his boushold after him, and the King left ten women which were concubins, to keepe the house.

17 And the King went forth and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then said the King to Ittai the Gittite wherefore goest thou also with us? returne to thy place, and abide with ỹ King for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday should I this day make thee goe up and down with us? Seeing I go whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren, mercy and trueth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the King and said As the LORD liveth, and as my lord ỹ king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Goe and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voyce, and al the people passed over, the king also himselfe passed over the brooke Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wildernesse.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also and all the Levites were with him, bearing the Arke of the covenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God, & Abiathar went up until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the King said unto Zadok, carry backe the Arke of God into the city, if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and shew me both it and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee. Behold, here am I, let him doe to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The King said also unto Zadok the Priest, Art thou not a Seer; returne into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plaine of the wilderneſſe, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore, and Abiathar carried the Arke of God again to Ierusalem: and tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, & wept as he went up, & had his head covered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that was with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And one told David, saying Ahithophel is among the Conspiratours with Absalon. And David said O LORD, I pray thee, turne the counsel of Ahithophell into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe that when David was come to the top of ỹ mount where he worshiped GOD, Behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent and earth upon his head.

33 Vnto whom David said if thou passest on with mee, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, & say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant O King as I have beene thy fathers servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shalbe that whatsoever thou shalt heare out of the Kings house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks son, & Ionathan Abiathars sonne: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of Summer fruits and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King said unto Ziba, what meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the Kings boushold to ride on, and the bread, and Summer fruits for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse may drinke.

3 And the King said And where is thy masters son? and Ziba said unto the King, Behold he abideth at Ierusalem: for hee said To day shall the house of Israel restore me me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said ỹ King to Ziba, behold, thine are al that pertained unto Mephibosheth, and Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee: that I may find grace in the sight of my lord, O King.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And when King David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei, the ſonne of Gera; he came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

6 And becaſt ſtones at David and at all the ſervants of King David, and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and one his left hand.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when he curſed Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial;

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul: in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, & the LORD hath delivered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne, and behold, thou art taken to thy miſchiefe, becauſe thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſon of Zerviah unto the king, why ſhould this dead dog curſe my Lord the king, let me goe over, I pray thee and take off his head.

10 And the king ſaid, what have I to doe with you ye ſonnes of Zerviah, So let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid unto him Curſe David, who ſhall then ſay, wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And David ſaid to Abiſhai and to all his ſervants, Behold, my ſonne which came forth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite doe it, Let him alone, and let him curſe, for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his curſing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way: Shimei went along on the hill ſide over againſt him, and curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him, and caſt duſt.

14 And the king and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreſhed themſelves there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom, and all the people, ye men of Iſrael came to Ieruſalem, and Ahithophel with them.

16 And it came to paſſe, when Huſhai ye Archite Davids friend, was come unto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, God ſave the King, God ſave the King.

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, is this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? why went eſt thou not with thy friend.

18 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD & this people, and all the men of Iſrael chuſe, his will I bee, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe whom ſhould I ſerve? ſhould I not ſerve in ye preſence of his ſon? as I have ſerved in thy fathers preſence, ſo ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 Then ſaid Abſalom to Ahithophel, Give counſel among you what we ſhall do.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Goe in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that are with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent upon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in unto his fathers concubins, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſel of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe daies, was as if a man had inquired at the Oracle of God: ſo was all the counſell of Ahithophel, both with David and with Abſalom.

CHAP. XVII.

MOreover, Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, let me now chuſe out twelve thouſand men, and I wil ariſe and purſue after David this night,

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary, & weake handed, and wil make him afraid: and all the people that are with him ſhall flee, and I will ſmite the King only.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: ỹ man whom thou ſeekeſt is as if all returned: ſo all the people ſhall bee in peace.

4 And the ſaying pleaſed Abſalom wel and all the Elders of Iſrael.

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, call now Huſhai the Archite alſo, and let us heare likewiſe what he ſaith.

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake unto him, ſaying Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this manner: ſhall wee doe after his ſaying? if not, ſpeak thou,

7 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, The counſell that Ahithophel hath given, is not good at this time.

8 For (ſaid Huſhai) Thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they be mighty men and they be chafed in their minds as a beare robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid in ſome pit or in ſome other place, and it will come to paſſe when ſome of them be overthrowne at the firſt that whoſoever heareth it will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that follow Abſalom.

10 And he alſo that is valiant whoſe heart is as the heart of a Lion, ſhal utterly melt, for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counſell that Iſrael be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beerſheba, as the ſand that is by the Sea for multitude, and that thou go to battel in thine owne perſon.

12 So ſhall wee come upon him in ſome place where he ſhall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground:

ground, and of him, and of all the men that are wᵗ him, there ſhal not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreover if he be gotten into a city then ſhal all Iſrael bring ropes to that city and we wil draw it into the river, untill there be not one ſmal ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, the counſel of Huſhai ỹ Archite is better then the counſel of Ahithophel For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counſel of Ahithophel toỹ intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Abſalom.

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai unto Zadok, & to Abiathar the Prieſts, Thus & thus did Ahithophel counſel Abſalom, and ỹ Elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus have I counſelled

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell David ſaying, lodge not this night in the plaines of the wilderneſſe, but ſpeedily paſſe over, leſt the King be ſwallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be ſeene to come into the city,) and a wench went and told them, and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheleſſe, a lad ſaw them, and told Abſalom but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a wel in his court, whither they went downe,

19 And the women tooke and ſpread a covering over the wels mouth, and ſpread ground corne thereon: and the thing was not knowne.

20 And when Abſaloms ſervants came to ỹ woman to the houſe, they ſaid, where is Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman ſaid unto them, They be gone over the brooke of Water. And when they had ſought and could not find them, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came up out of ỹ well, and went and told King David, and ſaid unto David, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly over the water for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then David aroſe, & all ỹ people that were wᵗ him, and they paſſed over Iordan by the morning light, there lacked not one of them that was gone over Iordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſel was not followed, he ſadled his aſſe and aroſe, and gate him home to his houſe to his citie, and put his houſhold in order and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

24 Then came David to Mahanaim, and Abſalom paſſed over Iordan, he and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa Captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa was a mans ſonne whoſe name was Ithra an Iſraelite that went into Abigail the daughter of Nahaſh, the ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And it came to paſſe, when David was come to Mahanaim, ỹ Shobi the ſon of Nahaſh of Rabbah ofỹ children of Ammon and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim.

28 Brought beds, and baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley and floure, & parched corne, and beanes, and lentiles, & parched pulſe.

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe of kin for David, and for the people that were with him to eate: for they ſaid, The people are hungry and weary, & thirſtie in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND David numbred ỹ people that were with him, and ſet captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds over them

2 And David ſent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Ioab, & a third part under the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King ſaid unto the people, I wil ſurely goe forth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe forth: for if we flee away they wil not care for us, neither if halfe of us die, wil they care for us: but now thou art worth ten thouſand of us, therefore now it is better ỹ thou ſuccour us out of ỹ city

4 And the king ſaid unto them, what ſeemeth you beſt, I wil doe. And the King ſtood by the gates ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands,

5 And the King commanded Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, Deale gently for my ſake with the yong man, even with Abſalom. And al ỹ people heard when the king gave all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: & the battel was in ỹ wood of Ephraim.

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſervants of David, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand men.

8 For the battel was there ſcattered over the face of all the countrey, & the wood devoured more people that day then the ſword devoured.

9 And Abſalom met the ſervants of David: and Abſalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughes of a thick Oake, and his head caught hold of ỹ Oak, and he was taken up betweene the heaven and the earth, and the mule ỹ was under him went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw it, and told

Ioab

Ioab and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an Oake.

11 And Ioab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest him and why didst thou not smite him there to ỹ ground and I would have given thee ten shekels of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Ioab, Though I should receivea thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the Kings sonne, for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none touch the yong man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falshood against mine owne life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy selfe wouldest have set thy selfe against me.

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tarry thus with thee, and he tooke three darts in his hand· and thrust them thorow the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the middest of the Oake,

15 And ten yong men that bare Ioabs armour compassed about and smote Absalom and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom and cast him into a great pit in ỹ wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him, and al Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himselfe a pillar which is in the Kings dale: for he said, I have no sonne to kepe my name in remembrance: And hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called unto this day Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok· Let me now runne, and beare the king tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab said unto him, Thou shalt not beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the Kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Go tel the King, what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe unto Ioab and ranne.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, but howsoever, let me I pray thee also runne after Cushi. And Ioab said, wherefore wilt thou runne my son, seeing thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoever (said he) let me run And he said unto him. Runne. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, & over ranne Cushi.

24 And David sate betweene ỹ two gates and the watchmen went up toỹ roofe over ỹ gate unto the wal, and lift up his eyes & looked, and behold, a man running alone,

25 And the watchman cryed, & told the king, and the king said, if he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold another man running alone. And the King said, Hee also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the former is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called and said unto the king, All is wel, And he fel downe to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the King.

29 And the King said, is the yong man Absalom safe, & Ahimaaz answered, when Ioab sent the kings servant, and mee thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the King said unto him. Turne aside, and stand here. And he turned aside and stood stil.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidings my lord the King: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said to Cushi, is the yong man Absalom safe? and Cushi answred, The enemies of my lord the King, and al that rise against thee, to do thee hurt be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the King was much mooved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept and as he went, thus he said. O my sonne Absalom· my son, my son Absalom, would God I had dyed for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it was told Ioab, behold, the King weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned iuto mourning unto all the people for the people heard say that day, how that the King was grieved for his sonne.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steale away, when they flee in battel.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cryed with a loud voyce, O my sonne Absalom. O Absalom my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the face of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and ỹ lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and thy concubines.

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day that thou regardest neither

Princes

princes nor ſervants, for this day I perceive that if Abſalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee wel.

7 Now therefore ariſe goe forth, and ſpeake comfortably unto thy ſervants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not one tarry with thee this night, and that will be worſe unto thee then all the evill that befell thee, from thy youth untill now.

8 Then the King aroſe and ſate in the gate: and they told to all the people, ſaying, Behold, the King ſitteth in the gate: and al the people came before the King: for Iſrael had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The King ſaved us out of the hands of our enemies, and hee delivered us out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battell: now therefore why ſpeake ye not a word of bringing the King backe?

11 ¶ And King David ſent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Prieſts ſaying, Speake unto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are yee the laſt to bring the king backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, even to his houſe.)

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring the king home?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa: Art thou not of my bone & of my fleſh, God do ſo to me and more alſo, if thou be not captaine of the hoſt before me continually in the room of Ioab.

14 And hee bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, even as the heart of one man ſo that they ſent this word unto the king, Returne thou and all thy ſervants.

15 So the king returned and came to Iordan: & Iudah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king to conduct the king over Iordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Beniamite, which was of Bahurim, haſted and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meet king David.

17 And there were a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and Ziba the ſervant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteen ſons, & his twenty ſervants with him, and they went over Iordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the kings houſhold, and to doe what he thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell downe before the king as he was come over Iordan.

19 And ſaid unto the king: Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy ſervant did perverſly the day that my lord the king went out of Ieruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſervant doth know ỹ I have ſinned: therefore behold, I am come to thee firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to goe downe to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah, anſwered and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he hath curſed the LORDS anointed.

22 And David ſaid, what have I to doe with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah, that yee ſhould this day be adverſaries unto mee? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for do I not know that I am this day king ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid to Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die, and the king ſware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibоſheth the ſon of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard nor waſhed his clothes, from the day that ỹ king departed, until ỹ day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe, when he was come to Ieruſalem to meet the king, that ỹ king ſaid unto him, wherefore wentſt not thou with me, Mephibоſheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord, O king, my ſervant deceived me: for thy ſervant ſaid, I will ſaddle me an aſſe, that I may ride thereon and go to the king, becauſe thy ſervant is lame.

27 And he hath ſlandered thy ſervant unto my lord the king but my lord ỹ king is as an Angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſervant among them, I did eat at thine own table what right therefore have I yet to cry any more before the king.

29 And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters, I have ſaid, thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibоſheth ſaid unto ỹ king, yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come againe in peace unto his owne houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went over Iordan with the king to conduct him over Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man even foureſcore yeeres old, and he had provided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a great man.

33 And the king ſaid unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee in Ieruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid unto the king, how long have I to live, that I ſhould goe up with the king to Ieruſalem.

35 I am this day foureſcore yeeres old: and can I diſcerne betweene good and evill? Can thy ſervant taſte what I eate, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more

the

the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the King.

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Iordan with the king, and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward.

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne city, and be buried by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, Let him goe over with my lord the king, and doe to him what shall seeme good unto thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good unto thee, and whatsoever thou shalt require of mee, that will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Iordan and when the King was come over, the King kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned to his owne place.

40 Then the king went to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and said unto the King, why have our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and have brought the king and his houshold, and all Davids men with him over Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because ỹ king is neer of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Have we eaten at all of the Kings cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah and said, We have ten parts in the King, and we have also more right in David then ye: Why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

AND there happened to bee there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the sonne of Bichri a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Iesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah clave unto their king, from Iordan even to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Ierusalem, and the King tooke the ten women his concubines, whom hee had left to keepe the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were shut up unto the day of their death living in widdowhood.

4 ¶ Then the King said to Amasa, Assemble mee the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they were at ỹ great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them, and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle, with a sword fastened upon his loines in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health my brother? and Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with ỹ right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fift rib, and shed out his bowels on the ground, and strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba ỹ son of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, hee that favoureth Ioab, and he that is for David, let him him goe after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high way, all the people followed Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel to Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together and went after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast up a banke against the citie, and it stood in ỹ trench: and all the people that were with Ioab, battered the wall to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Heare, heare, say, I pray you, unto Ioab Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere unto her, the woman said, Art thou Ioab? And he answered, I am he, Then she said unto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid, And he answered, I do heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speake in old times, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable, and

and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD.

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre bee it, farre bee it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lift up his hand against the King, even against David, deliver him onely, and I wil depart from the city. And the woman said to Ioab, Behold, his head shal be thrown to thee over the wal.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the citie, every man to his tent and Ioab returned to Ierusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Ioab was over al the host of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada was over the Cherethites & over the Pelethites,

24 And Adoram was over the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud was Recorder.

25 And Sheva was Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar were the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was chiefe ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David three yeeres, yeere after yeere and David enquired of the LORD. And the Lord answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them. (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites and the children of Israel had sworne unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites what shal I doe for you, and wherewith shal I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the Lord.

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, we wil have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, what you shal say, that I wil doe for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, that wee should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel.

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we wil hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul whom the Lord did chuse. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Saul, because of the Lords oath that was betweene them, between David and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom shee bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hil before the Lord, and they fel all seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvelt, in the first days in the beginning of barly harvest.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffred neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne from the men of Iabesh Gilead, which had stollen them from the street of Bethshan where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the Sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed al that the king commanded: and after that God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover the Philistines had yet war again with Israel, and David went downe & his servants with him & fought against the Philistines, and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbibenob which was of the sons of the Gyant, (the weight of whose speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new sword thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him saying, Thou shalt no goe more out with us to battel, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to passe after this, there was again a battel with the Philistines at Gob then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the Gyant.

19 And there was again a battel in Gob with the Philistins, where Elkanah the son of Iarre-Origem, a Nethlehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare was like a weavers beame.

20 And there was yet a battel in Gath where

where was a man of great ſtature, that had on every hand ſix fingers, and on every foot ſix toes, foure and twenty in number and he alſo was borne to the Gyant.

21 And when he defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſon of Shimea, the brother of David, ſlew him.

22 Theſe four were born to the Gyant in Gath, and fel by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXII.

AND David ſpake untothe LORD the words of this ſong, in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, The Lord is my rock, and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer.

3 The God of my rocke, in him wil I truſt: he is my ſhield, and the horne of my ſalvation, my light tower, and my refuge, my Saviour, thou ſaveſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the Lord, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhal I be ſaved from mine enemies.

5 When ỹ waves of death compaſſed me, the floods of ungodly men made me afraid

6 The ſorrowes of hel compaſſed me about, the ſnares of death prevented me.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the Lord, and cryed to my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his temple, and my cry did enter into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved & ſhooke becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went up a ſmoake out of his noſtrils, & fire out of his mouth devoured, coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens alſo and came down and darkeneſſe was under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a Cherub, and did flie, and hee was ſeene upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darkeneſſe pavillions round about him darke waters, and thicke cloudes of the skies.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven: and the moſt high uttered his voyce.

15 And he ſent out arrows and ſcattered them, lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the ſea opened, the foundations of the world were diſcovered, at the rebuking of the Lord, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from above, he tooke mee: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them that hated mee: for they were too ſtrong for mee

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my ſtay.

20 He brought me forth into a large place he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements were before mee: and as for his ſtatutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was alſo upright before him: and have kept my ſelfe from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe in his eye ſight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, and with the upright man, thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf unſavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſave: but thine eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayeſt bring them down.

29 For thou art my lampe, O Lord, and the Lord wil lighten my darkeneſſe.

30 For by thee I have run through a troupe: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God his way is perfect, the word of the Lord is tryed: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

32 For who is God ſave the Lord: and who is a rock, ſave our God?

33 God is my ſtrength and power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hindes feet, and ſetteth me upon high places.

35 He teacheth my hands to warre, ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes,

36 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation, and thy gentlenes hath made me great.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under mee, ſo that my feet did not ſlip.

38 I have purſued mine enemies and deſtroyed them; and turned not againe untill I had conſumed them.

39 And I have conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe, yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battel, them that roſe up againſt me haſt thou ſubdued under me.

41 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſave; even unto the Lord, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beate them as ſmal as the duſt of the earth; I did ſtampe them as the myre of the ſtreet, and did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt delivered me from the

the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serve me.

45 Strangers shall submit themselves unto me: assoone as they heare they shall be obedient unto mee.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shalbe afraid out of their closse places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed be my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my salvation.

48 It is God that avengeth me, and that bringeth downe the people under me.

49 And that bringeth mee foorth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high, above them that rose up against mee: thou hast delivered mee from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thankes unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and I will sing praise unto thy Name.

51 He is the tower of salvation for his King: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

NOw these be the last words of David. David the sonne of Iesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his words was in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The rocke of Israel spake to me: he that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the feare of the God.

4 And he shalbe as the light of the morning, when the Sun ariseth, even a morning without clouds: as the tender grasse springeth out of the earth by cleare shining after raine.

5 Although my house be not so with God, yet he hath made me with an everlasting Covenant, ordered in all things and sure: for this is all my salvation, & all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 But the sonnes of Belial shalbe all of them as thornes thrust away: because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man that shall touch them must be fenced with yron, and the staffe of a speare, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the same place.

8 ¶ These be the names of the mighty men whom David had, The Tachmonite that sate in the seat chiefe among the captains (the same was Adino the Eznite) he lift up his speare against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him was Eleazar the son Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines? that there were gathered together to battell: and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword, and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him only to spoile.

11 And after him was Shamah the son of Ager the Hararite, and the Philistines were gathered together into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles, and ỹ people fled from ỹ Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of ỹ ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chiefe went downe, and came to David in the harvest time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David was then in an hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem.

15 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which is by ỹ gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the wel of Bethlehem, ỹ was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheless, he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me: O LORD, that I should doe this: Is not this the blood of ỹ men, that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And Abishai the brother of Ioab the son of Zerviah was chiefe among three, & he lift up his speare against three hundred, & slew them, and had ỹ name among them.

19 Was he not most honourable of three: therefore he was their captaine, howbeit he attained not unto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts: he slew two lion like men of Moab: he went downe also, and slew a lyon in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And hee slew an Egyptian a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand, but he went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah, the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighty men.

23 Hee was more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the first three, and David set him over his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Ioab was one of the thirty, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Arodite.

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite.

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite.

29 Heleb the son of Baanah a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brookes of Gaash.

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite.

32 Eliahba the Shalbonite: of the sons of Iashen, Ionathan.

33 Sammah the Hararite, Ahiam, the son of Sharar the Hararite.

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai the son of the Maachathite. Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite.

35 Hazrai the Carmelite, Paari the Albite.

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite.

37 Zelek the Amonite, Nahari the Berothite, armour bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zerviah.

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite.

39 Vriah the Hittite, thirty & seven in al.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND againe the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, to say, Goe number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the King said to Ioab the captaine of ỹ hoste, which *was* with him Goe now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab said unto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde unto ỹ people (how many soever they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the King may see it: but why doth my lord the King delight in this thing.

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Ioab, and against the captaines of the host: and Ioab & the captains of the hoste went out from the presence of the King to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city, that lyeth in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Iezer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim Hodshi: and they came to Dan Iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah even to Beersheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow al ỹ land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gave up the summe of the number of the people unto the King, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Iudah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart smote him after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done, & now I beseech thee O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto ỹ Prophet Gad, Davids Seer, saying.

12 Goe & say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David and told him and said unto him, Shall seven yeeres of famine come unto thee in thy land, or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in the land? Now advise and see what answer I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait, let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beersheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand upon Ierusalem to destroy it, the the LORD repented him of the evill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people. It is enough stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

17 And David spake unto ỹ LORD when he saw the Angel that smote the people, & said, Loe, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheepe, what have they done? Let thine hand I pray thee be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David and said unto him, Goe up, reare an Altar unto the LORD in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the Lord commanded

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the King & his servants comming on towards him: and Araunah went out and bowed himselfe before the King on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, to buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an altar unto the Lord, that the plague may be stayed from the people

22 And Araunah said unto David Let my lord the king take & offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, here be oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and other instruments of ỹ oxen for wood

23 All

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king, and Araunah said unto king, The Lord thy God accept thee.

24 And the King said to Aranah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto ỹ LORD my God of ỹ which doth cost me nothing, So David bought the threshing floore and ỹ oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an Altar unto the LORD, and offred burnt offerings and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw King David was old, and stricken in yeeres, and they covered him with clothes: but he gate no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the King a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a faire damosell throughout al the coast of Israel, and found Abishag the Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damosel was very faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will be king, and he prepared him charets, and horsemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also was a very goodly man: and his mother bare him after Absalom.

7 And he conferred with Ioab the son of Zerviah, and with Abiathar the Priest, and they following Adonijah, helped him.

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the son of Iehojada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheepe, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sons, and the men of Iudah the kings servants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother called he not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsell, that thou mayest save thine owne life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Diddest not thou, my lord, O king, sweare unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and he shall sit upon my throne, Why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while yet thou talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirme thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in unto the King into the chamber: and the king was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred unto him.

16 And Bathsheba bowed and did obeysance unto the King: and the king said, what wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thy handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth and now my lord the King, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath slain oxen and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the host, but Solomon thy servant hath hee not called.

20 And thou my lord, O king, The eies of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them, who shal sit upon the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shal come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathat, that I and my sonne Solomon shalbe accounted offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 Aud they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in before the king, hee bowed himselfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shal sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance: and hath called al the kings sonnes, and the captaine of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, God save King Adonijah.

26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehojada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called,

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and haſt thou not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the King after him.

28 Then king David anſwered, and ſaid Cal me Bathſheba, and ſhe came into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the King,

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my ſoule out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by ỹ Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhal reigne after me, and he ſhal ſit upon my throne in my ſtead: even ſo wil I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to ỹ king, & ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever

32 ¶ And king Dauid ſaid, Cal mee Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, & Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, & they came before the king,

33 The King alſo ſaid unto them, take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſon to ride upon mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King over Iſrael, and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſave King Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhal come vp after him, that he may come, and ſit upon my throne; for he ſhal be king in my ſtead, and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen, The LORD God of my lord ỹ king ſay ſo too

37 As the Lord had been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater, then the throne of my lord King David.

38 So Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and ỹ Cherethites, & ỹ Pelethites went down, & cauſed Solomon to ride on king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon; and they blew the trumpet, & al the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon

40 And all the people came up after him and the people piped with pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, ſo that the earth rang with the ſound of them.

41 And Adoniiah and all the ghests that were with him heard it, as they had made an end of eating; and when Ioab heard ỹ ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, wherefore is this noiſe in the city, being in an uproare?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the Prieſt came, and Adoniiah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Ionathan anſwered, and ſaid to Adoniiah, Verely our lord king David had made Solomon King,

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, & Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have cauſed him to ride upon the kings mule,

45 And Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet have anointed him king in Gihon and they are come up from thence reioycing, ſo that the city rang againe; this is the noiſe that ye have heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings ſervants came to bleſſe our lord king David, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himſelfe upon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the king, bleſſed the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath given one to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes even ſeeing it.

49 And al the ghests that were with Adoniiah, were afraid, and roſe up, & went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adoniiah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went & caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, ſaying, Let king Solomon ſweare unto me to day, that he wil not ſlay his ſervant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, if he wil ſhew him ſelfe a worthy man, there ſhal not an hair of him fal to the earth: but if wickednes ſhalbe found in him, he ſhal die.

53 So king Solomon ſent, & they brought him downe from the Altar, and he came and bowed himſelfe to king Solomon: and Solomon ſaid unto him, Goe to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, ỹ he ſhould die, and he charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying.

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man.

3 And keep the charge of the Lord thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, & his Indgements, and his Teſtimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoever thou turneſt thy ſelfe:

4 That the LORD maycontinue his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, if thy children take heede to their way, to walke before mee in trueth, with all their heart, & with all their ſoule, there ſhall not faile thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Ioab the son of Zerviah did to me, and what he did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, and Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Iether, whom he slew, and shed blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loyns, and in his shoes that were upon his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisedome, and let not his hoare head go downe to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse to the sonnes of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table, for so they came to me, when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold thou hast with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim which cursed me w a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Iordan, and I sware unto him by the Lord, saying, I wil not put thee to death with the sword

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse for thou art a wise man, & knowest what thou oughtest to doe with him: but his hoare head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of David.

11 And the dayes that David reigned over Israel, were forty yeers: seven yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then sate Solomon upon the throne of his father; and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon and she said, Comest thou peaceably? and he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have some what to say to thee, And she said, So on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome is mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me that I should reign, howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. & she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, speak I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, wel, I wil speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went unto king Solomon to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, And bowed himself unto her, and sate down on his throne, and caused a seate to be set for the kings mother, and she sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay: And the king said unto her aske on, my mother, for I wil not say thee nay.

21 And she said, let Abishag ỹ Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, and why dost thou aske Abishag the Shunammite or Adonijah? aske for him the kingdome also: (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the son of Zerviah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the Lord, saying, God doe so to me and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore as the Lord liveth, which hath established me, and set me on ỹ throne of David my father, & who hath made me an house as he promised, Adonijah shal be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah, the son of Iehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the Priest, said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou art worthy of death: but I wil not at this time put thee to death because thou barest the ark of the LORD God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest unto the Lord: that he might fulfil the word of the Lord, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absolam) and Ioab fled unto the Tabernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled unto the Tabernacle of the Lord, and behold he is by the altar, Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Iehoiada saying, Goe fal upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the Lord, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth, And he said, Nay, but I wildie here, and Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, thus saith Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Doe as he hath said, and fal upon him, and bury him, that thou maiest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the Lord shal returne his blood upon his own head, who fel upon two men more better and righteous then he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner ỹ son of Ner, captaine of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Iether, captain of the host of Iudah.

33 Their blood shal therefore returne upon the head of Ioab, and upon the head of his seed for ever, but upon Dauid, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shal there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went up, and fel upon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his own house in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Iehoiada in his room over the hoſte, and Zadok the Priest did the king put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, build thee an house in Ieruſalem, and dwel there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shal be that on the day thou goest out and passest over ỹ brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shal be upon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my Lord the king hath said, so wil thy servant doe, and Shimei dwelt in Ieruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeers, that two of the servants of Shimei ranne away unto Achiſh ỹ son of Maachah king of Gath. and they told Shimei, saying Behold thy servants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achiſh to seeke his servants, and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ieruſalem to Gath: and was come againe.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the Lord, and protest unto thee saying, know for a certain that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidest unto me, The word that I have heard is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the Lord, and the commandement that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover unto Shimei, Thou knowest al the wickedneſſe which thine heart is privy to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father, therefore the LORD shall turne thy wickedneſſe upon thine owne head.

45 And king Solomon shal be blessed. and the throne of David shal be established before the Lord for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Iehoiada: which went out, and fell upon him that he dyed, and the kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, & tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of David, until he had made an end of building of his house, and the house of the Lord, and the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the Name of the Lord until those dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the Lord walking in the statutes of David his father, onelyhe sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon, to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place, a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon the Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shal give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteouſneſſe, & in uprightneſſe of heart with thee: and thou hast kept for him this great kindnes: that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: & I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that can not be numbered, nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good & bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, & hast not asked for thy self, long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe understanding to discerne judgement.

12 Behold, I have done according to thy word: loe, I have given thee a wiſe and an understanding heart, so ỹ there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shal any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honor so that there shal not be any among the kings, like unto thee al thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes to keepe my statutes, and my commandements as thy father David did walke, then I wil lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold it was a dream: and he came to Ieruſalem, and stood before the Ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered up burnt offerings and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to al his servants.

16 ¶ Then

16 Then there came two women that were harlots, unto the King, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwel in one houſe, and I was delivered of a child with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe that ỹ third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered alſo: and we were together there was no ſtranger with us in the houſe ſave we two in the houſe.

19 This womans child dyed in the night becauſe ſhe overlaid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and took my ſon from beſide me, while thine hand maid ſlept, and laid it in her boſome, and laid her dead child in my boſome.

21 And when I aroſe in the morning to give my child ſucke, behold it was dead: but when I conſidered it in ỹ morning, behold it was not my ſon which I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but ỹ living is my ſon, and the dead is thy ſonne: And this ſaid No, but the dead is thy ſon, and the living is my ſon, Thus they ſpake before the King.

23 Then ſaid the King, The one ſaith, This is my ſon that liveth, and thy ſon is ỹ dead: and the other ſaith, Nay, but thy ſon is the dead, and my ſon is the living.

24 And the king ſaid, bring me a ſword and they brought a ſword before ỹ King.

25 Then the king ſaid, Divide ỹ living child in two, and give halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe ỹ living child was unto the King, (for her bowels yerned upon her ſon) and ſhe ſaid O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wiſe ſlay it. but the other ſaid: Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27 Then the king anſwered; and ſaid, Give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe is the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the king: for they ſaw that the wiſedome of God was in him to do iudgement.

CHAP. IIII

SO king Solomon was king over al Iſrael

2 And theſe were the Princes which he had, Azariah the ſon of Zadok ỹ Prieſt.

3 Elihoreth, and Ahiah the ſonnes of Shiſha, Scribes? Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the Recorder.

4 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada was over the hoſte: and Zadok and Abiathar were the Prieſts.

5 And Azariah the ſon of Nathan was over the officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan was the principall officer, and the kings friend.

6 And Abiſhar was over the houſhold: and Adoniram the ſoune of Abda was over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Iſrael, which provided victual for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeer made proviſion.

8 And theſe are their names: the ſon of Hur in the mount Ephraim.

9 The ſonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaabim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elon-Bethanan.

10 The ſon of Heſeb in Aruboth, to *him pertained* Shochoh, and all the land of Hepher.

11 The ſon of Abinadah in al ỹ region of Dor, which hath Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the ſon of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and al Bethſhean, which is by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Bethſhean to Abel-Meholah, even into the place that is beyond Iokneam.

13 The ſon of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead to him pertained the townes of Iair ỹ ſon of Manaſſeh, which are in Gilead: to him alſo pertained the region of Argob, which is in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities with wals and braſen barres.

14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo had Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali: hee alſo tooke Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai was in Aſher and Aloth.

17 Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Peruah in Iſſachar.

18 Shimei the ſonne of Elah in Benimin.

19 Gebar the ſonne Vri was in ỹ countrey of Gilead, in ỹ countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan he was the onely officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael were many, as ỹ ſand which is by the Sea in multitude, eating and drinking and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over al kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philiſtines, and unto the border of Egypt they brought preſents and ſerved Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons proviſion for one day, was thirty meaſures of fine flowre, & threeſcore meaſures of meale,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide Harts, and Roe-bukes, and fallow Deare, and fatted foule.

24 For hee had dominion over al the region on this ſide the river, from Tiphſah even unto Azzah, over al the Kings on this ſide the river: and he had peace on al ſides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt ſafely every man under his vine, and under his figtree, from Dan even to Beerſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had forty thouſand ſtalles of horſes for his charets, and twelve thouſand horſemen.

27 And thoſe officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth, they lacked nothing.

28 Barley alſo, and ſtraw for the horſes and dromedaries, brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wiſedome and underſtanding exceeding much, and largneſſe of heart, even as the ſand that is on the ſea ſhore.

30 And Solomons wiſedome excelled ỹ wiſedome of all the children of the Eaſt countrey, and all the wiſedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then al men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the ſonne of Mahol: & his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand proverbs and his ſongs were a thouſand and five,

33 And he ſpake of trees, from ỹ Cedar tree that is in Lebanon, even unto the hyſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: hee ſpake alſo of beaſts: and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of al people to heare the wiſedome of Solomon from all kings of the earth, which heard of his wiſedome

CHAP. V.

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſervants unto Solomon, (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in ỹ room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying.

3 Thou knoweſt how that David my father could not build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every ſide, until the Lord put them under ỹ ſoles of his feet

4 But now the Lord my God had given me reſt on every ſide, ſo that there is neither adverſary nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I purpoſe to build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD my God, as the LORD ſpake unto David my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne, whom I wil ſet upon thy throne in thy room, he ſhal build an houſe unto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my ſervants ſhal be with thy ſervants and unto thee wil I give hire for thy ſervants, according to all that thou ſhalt appoint: for thou knoweſt that there is not among us, any that can skil to cut timber like to the Zidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioiced greatly, and ſaid, bleſſed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen unto David a wiſe ſon over this people.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I have conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to me for: and I wil do al thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar, & concerning timber of Firre.

9 My ſervants ſhal bring them downe from Lebanon unto the ſea, and I wil convay them by ſea in floates unto ỹ place that thou ſhalt appoint me, and wil cauſe them to be diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receive them: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giving food for my houſhold.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon Cedar trees and Firre trees, according to his deſire,

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thouſand meſures of wheat for food to his houſhold, and twenty meaſures of pure oyl, thus gave Solomon to Huram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wiſdome, as he promiſed him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raiſed a levie out of all Iſrael, and the levie was thirty thouſand men.

14 And Lee ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes, a moneth they were in Lebanon, and two moneths at home: and Adoniram was over ỹ Levie.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore & ten thouſand that bare burdens: and foureſcore thouſand hewers in the mountaines.

16 Beſide the chief of Solomons officers which were over the work, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, & hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of ỹ houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders, did hew them, and the ſtone ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones, to build the houſe.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and foureſcore yeere, after ỹ children of Iſrael were come out of ỹ land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reign over Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which is ỹ ſecond moneth, that he began to build the houſe of the LORD.

2 And the houſe which king Solomon built for the LORD, ỹ length thereof was threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of ỹ houſe; twenty cubites was ỹ length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe and ten cubites was the breadth thereof before the houſe.

4 And for the houſe he made windowes of narrow light.

5 ¶ And againſt the wal of the houſe, he

he built chambers round about, againſt the walles of the houſe round about, both of the Temple; and of the Oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermoſt chamber was five cubites broad, and the middle was ſix cubites broad, and the third was ſeven cubites broad: for without in the wall of the houſe, hee made narrowed reſts round about, that the beams ſhould not be faſtened in the walles of the houſe.

7 And the houſe when it was building, was built of ſtone made ready before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the houſe, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber was in the right ſide of ỹ houſe, and they went up with winding ſtaires into the middle chamber, & out of the middle into ỹ third,

9 So he built the houſe, and finiſhed it: and covered the houſe with beames, and boards of Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers againſt all the houſe, five cubits high, and they reſted on the houſe with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, ſaying,

12 Concerning this houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, and keep all my Commandements to walke in them then will I performe my word with thee which I ſpake to David thy father.

13 And I wil dwel among ỹ children of Iſrael, I wil not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built ỹ houſe & finiſhed it

15 And hee built the walles of the houſe within with boards of Cedar; both ỹ floor of the houſe, and the walles of the ſieling and hee covered them on the in ſide with wood, and covered the floore of the houſe with plankes of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubites on the ſides of the houſe, both the floore and the wals with boards of Cedar: hee even built them for it within, even for the Oracle, even for the moſt holy place.

17 And the houſe, that is, the Temple before it, was forty cubites long.

18 And the Cedar of the houſe within was carved with knops, and open flowers: all was Cedar, there was no ſtones ſeene,

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the houſe within, to ſet there the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubites in length, & twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubites in the hight thereof, & he overlaid it with pure gold, & ſo covered the Altar which was of Cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the houſe within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And ỹ whole houſe he overlaid with gold, untill hee had finiſhed all the houſe, alſo the whole Altar that was by the Oracle, he overlaid with gold.

23 And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of Olive trees, each ten cubites high.

24 And five cubites was on wing of the Cherub, and five cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the uttermoſt part of the one wing unto the uttermoſt part of the other were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites both the Cherubims were of one meaſure, and one ſize.

26 The height of ỹ one Cherub was ten cubites, and ſo was it of the other Cherub

27 And hee ſet the Cherubims within the inner houſe: and they ſtretched forth ỹ wings of the Cherubims, ſo that ỹ wing of the one touched the wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wal, and their wings touched one another in the midſt of the houſe.

28 And he overlaid ỹ Cherubims w gold.

29 And he carved ỹ walles of the houſe round about with carved figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floore of the houſe he overlaid with gold within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle he made doores of Olive trees: the lintell and ſide poſts were a fift part of the wall.

32 The two doores alſo were of Olive trees, and he carved upon them carvings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and ſpread gold upon the Cherubims, and upon the palme trees.

33 So alſo made he for the doore of the Temple, poſtes of Olive-trees, a fourth part of the wal.

34 And the two doors were of firre trees the two leaves of the one doore were folding, and the two leaves of the other doore were folding.

35 And he carved therein Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and covered them with gold; fitted upon ỹ carved work

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rowes of hewen ſtone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the houſe of the LORD laid, in the moneth of Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeere, in the moneth Bul (which is the eight moneth) was the houſe finiſhed throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the faſhion of it; So was he ſeven yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

BVt Solomon was building his own houſe thirteene yeeres, and he finiſhed all his houſe.

2 ¶ He built alſo the houſe of the forreſt

of Lebanon, ℣ length thereof was an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites, upon the foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames upon the pillars,

3 And it was covered with Cedar above upon the beames that lay on fortie & five pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And there were windowes in three rowes, and light was against light in three rankes.

5 And all the doores and postes were square, with the windowes, and light was against light in three rankes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof was fifty cubites, and the breadth thereof thirty cubites, & the porch was before them, and the other pillars, & the thicke beames were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for ℣ throne where hee might iudge, even the porch of iudgement: and it was covered with Cedar from one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, had another court within ℣ porch, which was of the like worke. Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (whom hee had taken to wife) like unto this porch.

9 ¶ All these were of costly stones, according to ℣ measures of hewed stone, sawed with sawes within & without, even from the foundation unto the topping, & so on the out side toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones, stones of tenne cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones, (after the measures of hewed stones, and Cedars

12 And the great court round about was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent, & fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He was a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, & his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, & he was filled with wisdome & vnderstanding, & cunning to worke all workes in brasse: and he came to King Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high a piece: and a line of twelve cubites did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set upon the top of ℣ pillars: the height of the one chapiter, was five cubites and the heigh: of the other chapiter was five cubites.

17 And nets of checker work, & wreaths of chaine worke, for the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars seven for the one chapiter, and seven for ℣ other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, & two rowes round about upon the net-worke, to cover the chapiters that were upon the top with pomgranates, and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were upon ℣ top of the pillars, were of lillie worke in the porch foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters upon ℣ two pillars had pomegranats also, above over against the belly which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about upon the other chapiter.

21 And he set up the pillars in ℣ porch of the Temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Iachin: & he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lillie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made the molten Sea, ten cubits from the one brime to the other: it was round all about, & his height was five cubites: and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about, there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, compassing the Sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the west, & three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea was set aboue upon them and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thick, & the brime thereof was wrought like the brime of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thousand bathes.

27 ¶ And he made tenne bases of brasse foure cubites was ℣ length of one base, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this maner: they had borders, and ℣ borders were betweene the ledges.

29 And on the borders ℣ were betweene the ledges, were lyons oxen, & Cherubims and upon ℣ ledges there was a base above, and beneath the lyons and oxen, were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And every base had foure brazen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within ℣ chapiter, and above was a cubit: but ℣ mouth thereof was round after the worke of the base, a cubite and an halfe, and also upon the mouth of it were gravings, with their borders, foursquare not round.

32 And under the borders were foure wheeles: and the axletrees of the wheeles were

were ioyned to the baſe, and the height of a Wheele was a cubite and halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles was like the worke of a chariot wheele: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their ſpokes, were all molten.

34 And there was foure underſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the underſetters were of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the top of the baſe was there a round compaſſe of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the baſe, the ledges thereof, & the borders thereof were of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on ỹ borders thereof, he graved Cherubims, lyons, & palme-trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this maner he made ỹ ten baſes: al of them had one caſting, one meaſure, & one ſize

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of braſſe: one laver contained fourty baths: and every laver was foure cubites, and upon every one of the ten baſes, one laver.

39 And he put five baſes, on the right ſide of the houſe, and five on ỹ left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward, over againſt the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the ſhovels, and the baſins: ſo Hiram made an end of doing al the worke that he made King Solomon for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars and the two bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-workes to cover the two bowles of the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars.

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for ỹ two net-works, even two rowes of pomegranates for one net-worke to cover the two bowles of ỹ chapiters ỹ were upon ỹ pillars.

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lavers on the baſins.

44 And one Sea, and twelve oxen under the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſins, and al theſe veſſels which Hiram made king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, was of bright braſſe.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the king caſt them in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left al ỹ veſſels unweighed, becauſe they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the braſſe found out.

48 And Solomon made al the veſſels that pertained unto the houſe of the LORD: the Altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the Shewbread was.

49 And the candleſtickes of pure gold, five on the right ſide, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold.

50 And the bowles, and the ſnuffers, and the baſins, and the ſpoones, and the cenſers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, both for the doores of the inner houſe, the moſt holy place, and for the doores of the houſe, to wit, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the houſe of the Lord. And Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated, even the ſilver, and the gold: and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

THen Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael unto king Solomon in Ieruſalem, that they might bring ỹ Arke of the Covenant of the Lord, out of the city of David, which is Sion

2 And al the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto King Solomon, at the feaſt, in the moneth Ethanim, which is ỹ ſeventh moneth

3 And al the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Prieſts tooke up the Arke.

4 And they brought up ỹ Ark of the Lord, and ỹ tabernacle of ỹ congregation, & al the holy veſſels that were in the tabernacle, even thoſe did the Prieſts and ỹ Levites bring up.

5 And King Solomon and al the Congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled unto him, were with him before the Ark, ſacrificing ſheepe, and oxen, that could not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the houſe to the moſt holy place, even under the wings of ỹ Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims ſpread forth their two wings over the place of the Ark, and the Cherubims covered the Arke, and the ſtaves thereof above,

8 And they drew out the ſtaves, that the ends of the ſtaves were ſeene out of the Holy place before the Oracle, & they were not ſeen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Arke ſave the two Tables of ſtone, which Moſes put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the houſe of the LORD.

11 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, becauſe of the cloud: for the glory of ỹ LORD had filled the houſe of the Lord.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Solomon, the Lord ſaid that he would dwell in thicke darkeneſſe,

13 I have ſurely built thee an houſe to dwell in, a ſetled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael, (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood,)

15 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth to David my father, and hath with his

hand fulfilled it, saying.

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of al the tribes of Israel to build an house that my name might be therein: but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, where as it was in thine heart to build an house unto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheles, thou shalt not build ỹ house but the son that shal come forth out of thy loynes, he shal build ỹ house unto my Name

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the roome of David my father, & sit on the throne of Israel as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the Arke, wherein is the Covenant of the Lord which he made with our fathers when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of al the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven.

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walke before thee with al their heart.

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thy hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shal not faile thee a man in my sight, to site on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me, as thou hast walked before me.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But wil God indeed dwel on the earth Behold, the heaven, & the heaven of heavens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto ỹ prayer of thy servant, & to his supplication, O Lord God, to hearken unto ỹ cry, and to ỹ prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee to day

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, My Name shal be there, that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shal make toward this place.

30 And hearken unto the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shal pray toward this place, and heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him, to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in thine house:

32 Then heare thou in heaven, and doe, and iudge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten downe before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shal turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house,

34 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them againe unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no raine, because they have sinned against thee, if they pray toward this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and give raine upon the land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar: if any enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickne there is,

38 What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his owne heart, and spread foorth his hands towards this house.

39 Then heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place and forgive, & do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest: (for thou even thou onely knowest the heart of al the children of men.

40 That they may feare thee al the dayes that they live in the land: which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a far countrey for thy Name sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arme,) When he shall come and pray towards this house.

43 Heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as do thy people Israel, and that they may know, that this house which I have builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battel against their

their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the Lord toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy Name:

45 Then heare thou in heaven their prayer, and their supplication, and maintaine their cause.

46 If they sinne against thee (for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy farre and neere:

47 Yet if they shallbe thinke themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in ỹ land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversly, we have committed wickednesse.

48 And so return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy Name.

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintaine their cause.

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgression, wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them, who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them.

51 For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest foorth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of yron

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, & unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant: when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying, all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, hee arose from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed be the LORD that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised, there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which hee promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us,

58 That he may encline our heart unto him, to walk in all his wayes, & to keep his commandements, & his statutes, & his iudgements, which he commanded our fathers,

59 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD bee nigh unto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintaine the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel, at all times, as the matter shall require,

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the Lord is God, and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God to walke in his Statutes, and to keep his commandements as at this day.

62 ¶ And the King, and all Israel with him offered sacrifices before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offrings, which hee offered unto the LORD: two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the king, and all the children of Israel dedicated, the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before ỹ house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of ỹ peace offrings, because the brazen Altar that was before the Lord, was too little to receive the burnt offerings, and meat offerings and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, & all Israel with him, a great congregation from the entring in of Hamath, unto ỹ river of Egypt before the LORD our God, seven dayes, and seven dayes, even fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day hee sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents ioyful and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the Lord had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the Lord, and the kings house and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do:

2 That the Lord appeared unto Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my Name there for ever: and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightnes, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keepe my statutes and my iudgements.

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 But if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, & wil not keepe my commandements: and my statutes which

which I have set before you, but goe and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them, and this house which I have hallowed for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shal be a proverbe, and a by-word among all people.

8 And at this house which is high every one that passeth by it, shalbe astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

9 And they shal answere, Because they forsooke ȳ Lord their God, who brought forth their fathers out of ȳ land of Egypt, & have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, & served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house.

11 (Now Hiram the King of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold, according to al his desire, that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee,

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities are these, which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them ȳ land of Cabul unto this day

14 And Hiram sent to the King sixescore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reason of the Levie which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone up and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and given it for a present unto his daughter Solomons wife,

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmore in the wilderneſſe in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and all the land of his dominion.

20 And all the people that were left of the Ammorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel.

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levie a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his Princes, and his Captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen,

23 These were the chiefe of the officers that were over Solomons worke, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, & peace offerings upon the Altar which he built unto ȳ Lord and he burnt incense upon ȳ Altar that was before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-Geber, which is beside Eloth on the shore of ȳ red sea, in ȳ land of Edom

27 ¶ And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon,

28 And they came to Ophir, and fetcht from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning ȳ Name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, & very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the King which he told her not,

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisedome, and the house that he had built:

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said unto the King, It was a true report that I heard in mine owne land of thy acts, and of thy wisedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words untill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold the halfe was not told me: thy wisedome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants which stand continually before thee, and that heare thy wisedome,

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighteth in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee King, to doe judgement and iustice.

10 And she gave the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, & of spices very great

great store, & precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as those which the queene of Sheba gave to King Solomon.

11 And the navy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of Almug trees and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the Almug trees pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, Harpes also and Psalteries for singers: there came no such Almug trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royall bounty, so shee returned and went to her owne country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the wright of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold.

15 Besides that he had of the merchant men, and the traffick of the spice merchants and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governours of the country.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; six hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And hee made three hundred shields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover ỹ king made a great throne of Ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind, and there were stayes on either side on ỹ place of the seat, and two Lyons stood beside the stayes.

20 And twelve lyons stood there on the one side, and on the other upon ỹ six steps: there was not ỹ like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all King Solomons drinking vessels were of gold, & all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon were of pure gold, none were of silver it was nothing counted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the King had at sea a Navy of Tarshish, with the Navy of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the Navy of Tarshish, bringing gold, & silver, Ivory, and Apes, and peacokes,

23 So king Solomon exceeded al the kings of the earth for riches, and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to heare his wisedome which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together chariots, and horsemen: And he had a thousand & foure hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the King at Ierusalem.

27 And the King made silver to be in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made he to be as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings Merchants received the linnen yarne at a price,

29 And a charet came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

BVt king Solomon loved many strange women, (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians and Hittites.

2 Of the nations, concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel: Ye shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come unto you, for surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was olde, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods, and his heart was not perfect with ỹ LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did evill in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Ierusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice.

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Covenant, and my statutes which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for David thy fathers sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: but will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for

Ierusa-

Ieruſalems ſake, which I have choſen.

14 And the LORD ſtirred up an adverſary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the Kings ſeed in Edom.

15 For it came to paſſe when David was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was gone up to bury the ſlaine after he had ſmitten every male in Edom.

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Iſrael, untill he had cut off every male in Edom.

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers ſervants with him to go into Egypt, Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gave him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that he gave him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Taphenes the Queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Taphenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Taphenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe, and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh let me depart that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid unto him, But what haſt thou lacked with me, that behold thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee anſwered, Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wiſe.

23 ¶ And God ſtirred him up another adverſary, Rezon the ſonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadedezer king of Zobah

24 And gathered men unto him, and became captaine over a band, when David ſlew them of Zobah: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And he was an adverſary to Iſrael al the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad did: and he abhored Iſrael, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſervant, (whoſe mothers name was Zervah a widow woman) even hee lift up his hand againſt the king.

27 And this was the cauſe that he lift up his hand againſt ỹ king, Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the yong man that he was induſtrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the houſe of Ioſeph.

29 And it came to paſſe at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the Prophet Ahiiah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himſelfe with a new garment, and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahiiah caught the new garment that was on him, & rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces, for thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But hee ſhall have one tribe, for my ſervant Davids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake the city which I have choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:)

33 Becauſe that they have forſaken mee, and have worſhipped Aſhtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and to keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as did David his father.

34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand, but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my ſervants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe he kept my Commandements, and my Statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdome out of his ſons hand, and will give it to thee, even ten tribes.

36 And unto his ſon will I give one tribe that David my ſervant may have a light alway before me in Ieruſalem, the city which I have choſen to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to al that thy ſoule deſireth and ſhalt be king over Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall bee, if thou wilt hearken unto al that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and doe that is right in my ſight to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as David my ſervant did, that I will bee with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for David, and will give Iſrael unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Ieroboam, but Ieroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, unto Shiſhak king of Egypt, & was in Egypt untill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Solomon and al that he did, and his wiſedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem over al Iſrael, was forty yeeres.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

AND Reboboam went to Shechem, for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:

3 That they sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel come and spake to Reboboam, saying.

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore, make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart ye for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Reboboam consulted with the old men that stood by Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise me, that I may answere this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the old men which they had given him, and consulted with the yong men that were growen up with him, and which stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, what counsell give ye, that we may answere this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make ẏ yoke which thy father did put on us, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto the people that spake unto thee, saying. Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us, thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now where as my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I wil adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whipes; but I will chastise you w scorpions

12 ¶ So Ieroboam al the people came to Reboboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsel that they gave him.

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father also chastised you with whips, but I wil chastise you with scorpiõs

15 Wherefore the King hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might performe his saying, which the Lord spake, by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, what portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Reboboam reigned over them.

18 Then King Reboboam sent Adoram who was over the tribute; and al Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore King Reboboam made speed to get him up to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

21 And when Reboboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Reboboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying.

23 Speake unto Reboboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and unto all the house of Iudah, and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shal not goe up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of David:

27 If this people goe up to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the hearts of this people turne again unto their Lord, even unto Reboboam king of Iudah, and they shal kill me, and goe againe to Reboboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you, to goe up to Ierusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other he put in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, and made Prieſts of the loweſt of the people which were not of the ſons of Levi.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feaſt in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feaſt that is in Iudah, and he offered upon the Altar (ſo did he in Bethel) ſacrificing unto the calves that hee had made: and placed in Bethel the Prieſts of the high places which he had made,

33 So he offered upon the Altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, even in the moneth which he had deviſed in his owne heart: and ordained a feaſt for the children of Iſrael, and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incenſe.

CHAP. XIII.

AND behold there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Ieroboam ſtood by the altar to burne incenſe.

2 And he cryed againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O Altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a childe ſhall be borne unto the houſe of David, Ioſiah by name, and upon thee ſhal he offer the Prieſts of the high places that burnt iucenſe upon thee, and mens bones ſhalbe burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken, Behold, the Altar ſhalbe rent, and the aſhes that are upon it, ſhal be powred out.

4 And it came to paſſe, when King Ieroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cryed againſt the altar in Bethel that he put forth his hand from the Altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put forth againſt him dried up, ſo that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The Altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes powred out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the King anſwered, and ſaid unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be reſtored me againe. And the man of God beſought the LORD, and the Kings hand was reſtored againe: and became as it was before.

7 And the king ſaid unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refreſh thy ſelfe, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid unto the King If thou wilt give me halfe of thine houſe, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place.

9 For ſo it was charged me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eat no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne again by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his ſonne came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had ſpoken unto the King, them they told alſo unto his father.

12 And their father ſaid unto them, what way went hee? for his ſonnes had ſeen what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſonnes, Saddle me the aſſe, So they ſaddled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting under an oake: and he ſaid unto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? And he ſaid, I am.

15 Then he ſaid unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place,

17 For it was ſaid to me by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eat no bread nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou cameſt.

18 He ſaid unto him, I am a Prophet alſo as thou art, And an Angel ſpake unto me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him backe with thee into thine houſe, that he may eate bread, and drinke water: but he lied unto him.

19 And he went backe with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and drink water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he ſate at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the Prophet that brought him backe.

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, For as much as thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the Commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee.

22 But cameſt backe, and haſt eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place of the which the Lord did ſay unto thee, Eate no bread and drinke no water, thy carkaſſe ſhal not come unto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after he had eaten bread, and after he had druuke, that he ſaddled for him the aſſe, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a Lyon met him by the way, and ſlew him, and his carcaſſe was in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the Lyon alſo ſtood by the carcaſſe,

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carcaſſe caſt in the way, and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſſe: and they came and told it in the city where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard thereof, he ſaid, It is the man of God, who was diſobe-

dient

dient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto ỹ Lyon, which hath torne him, & slaine him according to ỹ word of the Lord: which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me an asse, and they saddled him,

28 And he went and found his carcasse cast in the way, and the asse and the Lyon standing by the carcasse; the Lyon had not eaten the carkasse, nor torne the asse.

29 And the Prophet took up ỹ carkasse of the man of God, and laid it on the asse and brought it backe, and the old Prophet came to the city to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carkasse in his owne grave, and they mourned over him, saying, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, when I am dead, then bury me in ỹ sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cryed by the word of the LORD against the Altar in Bethel, and against al the houses of ỹ high places, which are in the cities of Samaria, shal surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his evil way, but made againe of the lowest of the people Priestes of the high places; whosoever would, hee consecrated him, and became one of their Priests of the high places

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Ieroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Ahiiah the sonne of Ieroboam fel sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said unto his wife, Arise I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowne to be the wife of Ieroboam, and get thee to Shiloh; Behold, there is Ahiiah the Prophet, which told mee that I should be king over this people

3 And take with thee ten loaves, and craknels, and a curse of honey, and goe to him, and he shal tel thee what shal become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, & arose and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahiiah; but Ahiiah could not see, for his eyes were set, by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said to Ahiiah, Behold, ỹ wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for he is sick, thus and thus shalt thou say unto her, for it shalbe when shee commeth in, that shee shal faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahiiah heard the sound of her feet, as she come in at ỹ doore that he said. Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy self to be another for I am sent to thee with heavy tiding.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee Prince over my people Israel.

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of David, and gave it thee, and yet thou hast not beene as my servant David who kept my commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes.

9 But hast done evil above all ỹ were before thee, for thou hast gone, & made thee other gods, & molten images to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back.

10 Therefore behold, I will bring evill upon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, him that pisseth against the wal, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and wil take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, til it be al gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in ỹ city, shal the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the land, shal the foules of the ayre eat: for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house and when thy face entreth into the city, the child shal die.

13 And all Iseael shal mourn for him & bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the Lord God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreover, the Lord shal raise him up a king over Israel, who shal cut of ỹ house of Ieroboam that day: but what, even now

15 For the LORD shal smite Israel as a red is shaken in the water, & he shal root up Israel out of his good land, which hee gave to their fathers, and shal scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the Lord to anger.

16 And he shal give Israel up, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, & departed, and came to Tirzah & when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his his servant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the actes of Ieroboam how he warred, & how he reigned, behold they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twenty yeeres, and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah. Rehoboam was forty & one yeeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned seventeene yeeres in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD did chuse out

of

of al the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did evill in ỹ ſight of the LORD, & they provoked him to iealouſie with their ſins which they had commited: above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places and Images, and groves on every high hill and under every greene tree.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael,

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fift yeer of King Rehoboam, that Shiſhak King of Egypt came againſt Ieruſalem.

26 And hee tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he even tooke away al: and hee tooke away all the ſhields of gold which Solomon had made,

27 And King Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, and commited them unto the hands of the chiefe of the guard which kept the doore of the kings houſe.

28 And it was ſo, when the King went into the houſe of the Lord, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe unto the guard chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Rehoboam and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 Aud there was war betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe, and Abijam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

NOw in the eightеenth yeer of king Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſins of his father which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheleſſe for Davids ſake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Ieruſalem, to ſet up his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem.

5 Becauſe David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, ſave onely in the matter of Vrijah the Hittite,

6 And there was war between Rehoboam, and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the acts of Abiiam and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? And there was war betweene Abijam and Ieroboam,

8 And Abiiam ſlept with his fathers, & they buried him in the city of David: and Aſa his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa over Iudah.

10 And fourtie and one yeeres, reigned he in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Maachah the daughter of Abiſhalom.

11 And Aſa did that which was right in ỹ ſight of the Lord, as did David his father

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and hee remooved all the idoles that his father had made.

13 And alſo Maachah his mother, even her hee remooved from being Queene, becauſe ſhe had made an idole in a grove, and Aſa deſtroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke kidron.

14 But the high places were not remooved; nevertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect before the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the things which his fathers had dedicated, and the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into ỹ houſe of the LORD, ſilver and gold and veſſels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Aſa, and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha King of Iſrael went up againſt Iudah, and built Raamah, that hee might not ſuffer any to goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah,

18 Then Aſa tooke all the ſilver and the gold that was left in the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and delivered them into the hand of his ſervants, and King Aſa ſent them to Benhadad ỹ ſon of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus ſaying,

19 There is a league betweene mee and thee, and between my father and thy father, behold, I have ſent unto thee, preſents of ſilver and gold: come and breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that hee may depart from me

20 So Benhadad hearkened unto king Aſa, and ſent ỹ captaines of the hoſt which he had againſt the cities of Iſrael, & ſmote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and al Cinneroth, with al the land of Naphtali

21 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard thereof, that he left off building of Raamah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a proclamation throughout all Iudah (none was exempted) and they tooke away the ſtones in Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha had builded: and king Aſa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpeh.

23 The reſt of the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities that hee built, are they not written in the

the booke of the Chronicles of ỹ Kings of Iudah? Nevertheleſſe, in the time of his old age, he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, & was buried with his father, in the city of David his father: and Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam began to reigne over Iſrael, in the ſecoud yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned over Iſrael two yeeres.

26 And hee did evill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin,

27 ¶ And Baaſha ỹ ſon of Ahiiah of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him & Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, for Nadab and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon.

28 Even in the third yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, did Baaſha ſlay him: and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned that he ſmote al the houſe of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, untill hee had deſtroyed him, according unto the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſervant Ahiiah the Shilonite.

30 Becauſe of ỹ ſins of Ieroboam, which hee ſinned, and which he made Iſrael to ſin by provocation, wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger,

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, & all that did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of ỹ kings of Iſrael

32 And there was war betweene Aſa & Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes,

33 In the third yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Baaſha the ſon of Ahiiah to reigne over all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty & foure yeeres.

34 And he did evil in the ſight of the Lord, and walked in the way of Ieroboam and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſonne of Hanani againſt Baaſha, ſaying.

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee Prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, & haſt made my people Iſrael to ſin, to provoke me to anger with their ſin:

3 Behold, I wil take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and wil make thy houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city, ſhal the dogs eate; & him that dieth of his in the field, ſhal the foule of the aire eate.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, & was buried in Tirzah: and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the ſon of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, even for all the evil that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixt yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Elah the ſon of Baaſha to reigne over Iſrael in Tirzah two yeeres.

9 And his ſervant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah drinking himſelfe drunk in the houſe of Azra ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him & killed him in the twenty & ſeventh yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, & reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when he began to reigne, aſſoon as he ſate upon ỹ throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha, & left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, neither of his kinſfolk, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha by Iehu the Prophet.

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the ſins of Elah his ſon, by which they ſinned and by which they made Iſrael to ſinne, in provoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the actes of Elah, & all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of ỹ kings of Iſrael

15 ¶ In the twenty and ſeventh yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeven dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlaine the king: wherefore all Iſrael made Zimri the captaine of the hoſte, king over Iſrael that day in the campe.

17 And Zimri went up from Gibbethon & al Iſrael with him, & they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt ỹ kings houſe over him with fire, and died.

19 For his ſinne which he ſinned, in doing evil in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſin which he did to make Iſrael ſinne.

20 Now the reſt of the actes of Zimri and his treaſon that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael divided

ded into two parts, halfe of the people followed Tibna ỹ ſon of Ginah to make him king, and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed againſt the people that followed Tibna the ſon of Ginah: ſo Tibna died, & Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne over Iſrael twelve yeeres, ſixe yeeres reigned hee in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hil of Samaria of Shemir for two talents of ſilver, & built on the hil, and called the name of the city which was built after the name of Shemir owner of the hil Samaria.

25 But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then al that were before him.

26 For he walked in al the wayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne, to provoke the Lord God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of ỹ acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he ſhewed, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

28 ¶ So Omri ſlept with his fathers, & was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Ahab the ſon of Omri to reigne in Iſrael. And Ahab the ſon of Omri reigned in Iſrael in Samaria twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the ſon of Omri did evill in the ſight of the LORD, above all that were before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, as if it had beene a ſmal thing for him to walke in ỹ ſins of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, that he took to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, & went and ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him.

32 And he raiſed up an altar for Baal in ỹ houſe of Baal, which he had built in Samaria

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more to provoke ỹ LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid ỹ fonndation thereof in Abiram his firſt borne, and ſet up the gates thereof in his yongeſt ſon Zegub, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Ioſhua the ſon of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Eliiah the Tiſhbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, before whom I ſtaud, there ſhal not be dew nor raine theſe yeers, but according to my word

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying.

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eaſtward, & hide thy ſelfe by the brooke Cherith that is beyond Iordan.

4 And it ſhal be, that thou ſhalt drinke of the brook, and I have commanded the Ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto ỹ word of the LORD for he went, & dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Iordan

6 And the Ravens brought him bread & fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the evening: and he dranke of the brooke,

7 And it came to paſſe, after a while, that the brook dried up, becauſe there had beene no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying.

9 Ariſe, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, & dwel there: behold I have commanded a widow woman there to ſuſtaine thee.

10 So he aroſe, and went to Zarephath and when he came to the gate of the city behold, the widow woman was there gathering of ſtickes: and he called to her, and ſaid Fetch me, I pray thee a little water in a veſſel, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhe was going to fetch it, hee called to her, & ſaid, Bring me, I pray thee a morſel of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, As the LORD thy God liueth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meale in a barrel and a little oyl in a cruſe and behold, I am gathering two ſtickes, that I may goe in, and dreſſe it for mee & my ſonne, that we may eate it and die.

13 And Eliiah ſaid unto her, Feare not, goe and doe as thou haſt ſaid, but make me thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee, and for thy ſon.

14 For thus ſaith ỹ LORD God of Iſrael, The barrel of meale ſhal not waſte; neither ſhal the cruſe of oile faile, until the day that the LORD ſendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And ſhe went, and did according to the ſaying of Elijah, and ſhe, and he, & her houſe did eate many dayes.

16 And the barrel of meale waſted not, neither did ỹ cruſe of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the ſonne of the woman, ỹ miſtreſſe of the houſe fel ſicke, and his ſickneſs was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid unto Elijah, what have I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me, to cal my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne.

19 And he ſaid unto her, Give mee thy ſon. And hee tooke him out of her boſome and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his owne bed.

20 And

20 And he cryed unto the Lord and ſaid O Lord my God, haſt thou alſo brought evil upon the widow, with whom I ſojourn by ſlaying her ſon?

21 And he ſtretched himſelfe upon the child three times and cryed unto the Lord, and ſaid, O Lord my God, I pray thee let this childes ſoule come unto him again.

22 And the Lord heard the voice of Elijah, and the ſoule of the child came into him againe, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child & brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe and delivered him unto his mother, and Eliiah ſaid, See thy ſon liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Eliiah, now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the word of the Lord came to Eliiah in the third yeer ſaying, Go ſhew thy ſelfe unto Ahab, and I wil ſend raine upon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to ſhew himſelfe unto Ahab, and there was a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, Which was the governour of his houſe. (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly.)

4 For it was ſo when Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets & hid them by fifty in a cave and fed them with bread & water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid unto Obadiah Goe into the land, unto al fountaines of water, and unto al brookes, peradventure we may find graſſe to ſave the horſes and mules alive, that we looſe not al the beaſts,

6 So they divided the land betweene them to paſſe thorow it: Ahab went one way by himſelf, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah went in the way, behold, Eliiah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, art thou that my lord Eliiah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am, goe, tell thy Lord, Behold Eliiah is here.

9 And he ſaid, what have I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliver thy ſervant into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me.

10 As the Lord thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdome whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeek thee: and when they ſaid, He is not there: he tooke an oath of that kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tel my lord, Behold Eliiah is here.

12 And it ſhal come to paſſe, aſſoone as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the Lord ſhal carry thee, whither I know not, and ſo when I come and tel Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ſhal ſlay me, but I thy ſervant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iezebel ſlew the prophets of ỹ Lord how I hid an hundred men of the Lords Prophets, by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tel my lord, Behold Eliiah is here, and he ſhal ſlay me.

15 And Eliiah ſaid, As the Lord of hoſts liveth, before whom I ſtand, I wil ſurely ſhew my ſelfe unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him, and Ahab went to meet Eliiah,

17 And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Eliiah, that Ahab ſaid unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I have not troubled Iſrael, but thou & thy fathers houſe, in that ye have forſaken the commandement of the Lord, and haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend and gather to me al Iſrael unto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred & fifty and the Prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent unto al the children of Iſrael, and gathered the Prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came unto al the people, and ſaid, how long halt ye betweene two opinions: If the Lord be God follow him, but if Baal, then follow him, and the people anſwered him not a word.

22 Then ſaid Eliiah unto the people, I even onely remain a Prophet of the Lord, but Baals Prophets are foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullockes, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, & put no fire under: and I wil dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And cal ye on the Name of your gods, and I wil cal on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire let him be God. And al the people anſwered, and ſaid, It is wel ſpoken.

25 And Eliiah ſaid unto the Prophets of Baal, Chooſe you one bullock for your ſelves, and dreſſe it firſt, for ye are many, and cal on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was given them, and they dreſſed it and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noone, ſaying, O Baal hear us: But there was no voice, nor any that anſwered. And they leapt upon the Altar that was made.

27 And it came to paſſe at noon that Eliiah mocked them, and ſaid. Cry aloud: for he is a god, either he is talking, or he is purſuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

28 And they cryed aloud, & cut themſelves after

after this manner, with knives and lances til the blood guſhed out upon them.

29 And it came to paſſe when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied until ỹ time of the offering of the evening ſacrifice, that there was neither voice nor any to anſwer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Eliiah ſaid unto all the people, Come neere unto me, and all the people came neer unto him, and he repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken down.

31 And Eliiah took twelve ſtones according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Iacob, unto whom the word of ỹ Lord came, ſaying, Iſrael ſhal be thy name,

32 And with ſtones he built an altar in the Name of the Lord: & he made a trench about the altar, as great as could contain two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and ſaid, fil foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, doe it the ſecond time and they did it the ſecond time, and he ſaid, Doe it the third time, and they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and filled the trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the evening ſacrifice, that Eliiah the prophet came neer, & ſaid, Lord God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it be known this day, that thou art God of Iſrael and that I am thy ſervant, and that I have done al theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O Lord, heare me, that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou haſt turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fel, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked up the water that was in the trench

39 And when the people ſaw it, they fel on their faces: and they ſaid, The Lord he is the God, the LORD he is the God.

40 And Eliiah ſaid unto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape, and they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them down to the brook Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

41 ¶ And Eliiah ſaid unto Ahab, get thee up, eat and drink, for there is a ſound of abundance of raine.

42 And Ahab went up to eat and to drink and Eliiah went up to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelfe down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees.

43 And he ſaid to his ſervant, Goe up now look toward the ſea, And he went up and looked, and ſaid, There is nothing, And he ſaid, Goe againe ſeven times.

44 And it came to paſſe, at the ſeventh time that he ſaid, Behold, there riſeth a little cloud out of the ſea like a mans hand, and he ſaid, Goe up, ſay unto Ahab, prepare thy charet, and get thee down, that the raine ſtop thee not.

45 And it came to paſſe in the meane while, the heavens were black with clouds and wind, and there was a great raine: and Ahad rode and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the Lord was on Eliiah, and he girded up his loyns and came before Ahab, to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Ahab told Iezebel al that Eliiah had done, and withal, how he had ſlain all the prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Iezebel ſent meſſengers unto Eliiah, ſaying, ſo let ỹ gods do to me, & more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by the morrow at this time.

3 And when he ſaw that, he roſe and went for his life, and came to Beerſheba, which belongeth to Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelf went a dayes journey into the wildernes, and came & ſate down under a juniper tree, and he requeſted for himſelfe that he might die, and ſaid, It is enough now, O Lord, take away my life: for I am no better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and ſlept under the Iuniper tree, behold, an Angel touched him, and ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and eate.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, & a cruſe of water at his head and he did eat and drinke, and laid him down again.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came again the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe and eate, becauſe the journey is to great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eat and drinke, and went in the ſtrength of that meat forty dayes and forty nights, unto Horeb the the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the Lord came unto him, and he ſaid unto him what doeſt thou here, Eliiah?

10 And he ſaid, I have beene very jealous for the Lord of hoſtes: for the children of Iſrael have forſaken thy covenant, throwne down thine Altars, and ſlain the Prophets with the ſword, and I, even I onely am left and they ſeek my life to take it away.

11 And he ſaid, Go forth, and ſtand upon the mount before the LORD, and behold the Lord paſſed by: and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord, but the Lord was not in the winde, and after the winde, an earthquake, but the Lord was not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, but the Lord was not in the fire, and after the fire, a ſtil ſmal voyce,

13 And

13 And it was so when Elijah heard it that he wrapt his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in ỹ entring in of the cave and behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, what doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have beene very iealous for the LORD God of hosts, because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine Altars, and slain thy Prophets with the sword, and I, even I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou commest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And Iehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel, and Elisha ỹ son of Shaphat of Abelmeholah, shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.

17 And it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay, and him that escapeth the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth; and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, then I will follow thee: and he said unto him, Goe backe againe, for what have I to do with thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took the yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his host together, and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and charets, and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Benhadad.

3 Thy silver, and thy gold is mine, thy wives also, and thy children, even the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants: and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called the Elders of the land, and said, Mark I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischiefe: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denyed him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore hee said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tel my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing, I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent unto him, & said The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harnesse, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe, when Benhadad heard the message (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavillions) that hee said unto his servants, Set your selves in aray, and they set themselves in aray against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a Prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, by whom? and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, even by the yong men of the Princes of the Provinces; Then he said, Who shall order the battell? And he answered Thou.

15 Then he numbred the yong men of the Princes of the Provinces, & they were two hundred thirty and two: and after them he numbred all the people, even al the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon, but Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunk in the pavillions: he, and the Kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the yong men of the Princes of the Provinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So those yong men of the Princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every man his man, & the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and

and Benhadad ỹ King of Syria escaped on a horse with the horsemen.

21 And the King of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Israel, & said unto him. Goe, strengthen thy selfe and marke, & see what thou dost for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come against thee.

23 And the servants of the King of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let us fight against them in the plaine: surely we shalbe stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the Kings away, every man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the returne the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were all present & went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto ỹ King of Israel, and said, thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD is God of the hils, but he is not God of the valleys? therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven dayes: and so it was, ỹ in the seventh day the battel was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell upon twentie and seven thousand of the men that were left, & Benhadad fled, and came unto the citie, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that ỹ Kings of the house of Israel are mercifull Kings: let us I pray thee, put sackecloth on our loins and ropes upon our heads, & goe out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackecloths on their loines, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the King of Israel, & said, Thy servant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me live, and he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, & did hastly catch it, & they said, Thy brother Benhadad, Then he said, Go ye, bring him, then Benhadad came forth to him, and he caused him to come up into the charet.

34 And Benhadad said unto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy fathers I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria, Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this covenant, So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite mee I pray thee, And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said hee to him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from me a Lyon shal slay thee, And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, & said Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him so that in smiting he wounded him.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way & disguised himselfe with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the King passed by, hee cryed unto ỹ King, & he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the batel, & behold a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me & said, Keep this man: if by any meanes hee be missing, then shal thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, he was gone, And the King of Israel said unto him, So shall thy indgement be thy selfe hast decided it.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the King of Israel discerned him that he was of the Prophets

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let goe out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And ỹ King of Israel went to his house heavie, and displeased, & came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe after these things that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab King of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying Give mee thy vineyard, ỹ I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is neere to my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it, or if it seem good to thee I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The Lord forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance

heritance of my fathers: and hee laid him downe upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him & said to him, why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: And he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said unto him, Doest thou now governe the kingdome of Israel? Arise, and eate bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, & sealed them with his seale, & sent the letters unto the Elders, & to the Nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And shee wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a feast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

10 And set two men sons of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the King, & then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of the city, even the Elders and the Nobles, who were the inhabitants of his city, did as Iezebel had sent unto them & as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a feast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children Belial, and sate before him; and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king, then they carried him forth out of ỹ citie, and stoned him with stones that he died,

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when Iezebel heard ỹ Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to give thee for mony, for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard ỹ Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab King of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither hee is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, in the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shal dogs licke thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Eliiah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And hee answered, I have found thee, because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold I wil bring evil upon thee, & wil take away thy posterity, and wil cut of from Ahab him that pisseth against the wal, and him that is shut up, and left in Israel,

22 And wil make thine house like the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And of Iezebel also spake the LORD saying, The dogges shal eate Iezebel by the wal of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the cities the dogs shal eate: and him that dieth in the field shal the foules of the aire eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab which did sel himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes and put sackeloth upon his flesh, and fasted and lay in sackeloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me: because he humbleth himselfe before me, I wil not bring the evil in his dayes: but in his sonnes dayes will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

AND they continued three yeers without war betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe in the third yeere that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, know yee that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?)

4 And he said unto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battel to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said unto ỹ king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said unto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and said unto them, Shal I go against Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shal I forbeare

beare? And they ſaid, Goe up, for the lord ſhal deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man (Michaiah ȳ ſonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD, but I hate him, for he doeth not prophefie good concerning me, but evil and Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

9 Then the king of Iſrael called an officer, and ſaid, haſten hither Michaiah the ſonne of Imlah.

10 And the king of Iſrael, & Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, ſate each on his throne having pūt on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophefied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chanaanah made him hornes of yron and he ſaid. Thus ſaith ȳ LORD, with theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, until thou haſt conſumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophefied ſo, ſaying, Goe up to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper, for the LORD ſhal deliver it into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to cal Michaiah, ſpake unto him, ſaying, behold now, ȳ words of the Prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: Let thy word I pray thee, bee like the word of one of them, and ſpeake that which is good.

14 And Michaiah ſaid, as ȳ LORD liveth what the LORD ſaith unto me, that wil I ſpeake

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and ȳ king ſaid unto him, Michaiah, ſhall we goe againſt Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or ſhall we for beare? And he anſwered him, Goe, and proſper for the LORD ſhal deliver it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king ſaid unto him, how many times ſhal I adiure thee, that thou tel me nothing, but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he ſaid, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered upon the hilles, as ſheepe that have not a ſhepheard, And ȳ LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter, let them returne every man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, Did not I tel thee, ȳ he would prophefie no good concerning me, but evil.

19 And he ſaid heare thou therefore the word of the LORD, I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his throne, and all the hoſte of heaven ſtanding by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhal perſwade Ahab, that he may goe up & fall at Ramoth Gilead? and one ſaid on this maner, and another ſaid on that maner.

21 And there came foorth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, & ſaid I wil perſwade him.

22 And ȳ LORD ſaid unto him, wherewith? And he ſaid, I wil go forth, & I wil be a lying ſpirit in ȳ mouth of al his prophets, And hee ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and prevaile alſo. Goe forth, and doe ſo.

23 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of al theſe thy Prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſon of Chanaanah went neere, & ſmote Michaiah on ȳ cheeke and ſaid, which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake unto thee?

25 And Michaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day; when thou ſhalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

26 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take Michaiah, & carry him backe to Amon the vernour of ȳ city, and to Ioaſh ȳ kings ſon

27 And ſay, thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, & with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Michaiah ſaid, if thou returne at al in peace, The LORD hath not ſpoken by me, and he ſaid, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Iſrael, & Iehoſhaphat ȳ king of Iudah went up to Ramoth Gilead

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, I wil diſguiſe my ſelfe, & enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and went into the battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captaines that had rule over his charets, ſaying, fight neither with ſmal nor great, ſave onely with ȳ king of Iſrael

32 And it came to paſſe, when ȳ captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it is the king of Iſrael & they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Iehoſhaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of ȳ charets perceived ȳ it was not the king of Iſrael, that they turned backe from purſuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael betweene the ioints of the harneſſe: wherefore hee ſaid unto the driver of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carry me out of the hoſte, for I am wounded.

35 And the battel increaſed that day & ȳ king was ſtayed up in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at even? and ȳ blood ranne out of the wound, into the midſt of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation thorow out the hoſte, about the going downe the Sunne, ſaying, Every man to his city, & every man to his owne country.

37 ¶ So

37 ¶ So the king dyed, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the pool of Samaria, and the dogges licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according unto the word of the Lord which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the yvorie house which he made, and al the cities that he built; are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Iehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Iudah in the fourth yeer of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat was thirty and five yeeres old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in al the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it doing that which was right in the sight of the Lord: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away; for the people offered, and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the Acts of Iehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, & how he warred, are they not written in ✠ book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie was king.

48 Iehoshaphat made ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not for the ships were broken at Ezion Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Iehoshaphat, Let my servants goe with thy servants in the ships: but Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeers over Israel:

52 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father and in the way of his mother, & in the way of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the Lord God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his upper chamber that was in Samaria and was sick and he sent messengers, and said unto them Goe, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the Angel of the LORD said to Eliiah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die, And Eliiah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned backe unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they said unto him: There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Goe, returne again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, is it not because there is not a God in Israel? that thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins, and he said, It is Eliiah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fiftie, with his fiftie: and he went up to him, (And behold, he sate on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come downe.

10 And Eliiah answered, and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fiftie. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king said, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah answered, and said unto them, If I be a man of God, Let fire come down from heaven and consume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of God came downe from heaven and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty; and the third captaine of fifty went up, and came and fel on his knees before Eliiah, and besought him, and said unto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, & the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captaines of the former fifties with their fifties, therfore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the Lord said unto Eliiah, Goe down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the King.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baalzebub the God of Ekron (is it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word) therfore thou shalt not come down off ỹ bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the Lord which Eliiah had spoken; and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the Acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the book of ỹ Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take up Eliiah into heaven by a whirlewind, that Eliiah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Eliiah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Bethel, and Elisha said unto him, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soule liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sons of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord wil take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Eliiah said unto him, Elisha tarry here I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Iericho. And he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soule liveth, I wil not leave thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sons of the Prophets that were at Iericho, came to Elisha, & said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Eliiah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee here; for the Lord hath sent me to Iordan. And he said, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soule liveth, I wil not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the Prophets went and stood to view a far off, & they two stood by Iordan.

8 And Eliiah took his mantle and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither; so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Eliiah said unto Elisha, Aske what I shal doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee; And Elisha said, I pray thee let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, thou hast asked a hard thing, nevertheless, if thou see me, when I am taken from thee, it shal be so unto thee; but if not, it shal not be so.

11 And it came to passe as they stil went on and talked, that behold, there appeared a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Eliiah went up by a whirlewinde into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cryed, My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he tooke hold of his owne clothes and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Eliiah that fel from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Iordan

14 And he took the mantle of Eliiah that fel from him, and smote the waters, & said, where is the Lord God of Eliiah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the Prophets which were to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, the spirit of Eliiah doth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, & bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, behold, now there be with thy servants fifty strong men, let them goe we pray thee, and seeke thy master, lest peradventure the Spirit of the Lord hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shal not send.

17 And when they urged him til he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Iericho) he said unto them, Did not I say unto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth, but the water is naught, and ỹ ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein, and they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said,

ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have healed theſe waters: there ſhal not be from thence any more death or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha, which he ſpake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence into Bethel: and as he was going up by ỹ way there came foorth little children out of the city, & mocked him, and ſaid vnto him, goe up thou bald-head, Goe up thou bald-head

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two ſhee Beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

NOw Iehoram the ſon of Ahab began to reigne, over Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelve yeeres.

2 And hee wrought evil in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal, that his father had made.

3 Neverthelesſe, he cleaved vnto the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſin: he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheep maſter, and rendred vnto ỹ King of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rams with the wool.

5 But it came to paſſe when Ahab was dead, that ỹ King of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, & numbred all Iſrael.

7 And hee went, and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, the King of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: wilt thou go with me againſt Moab to battel? & he ſaid I wil goe up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horſes as thy horſes

8 And he ſaid, which way ſhal we goe up? And he anſwered the way thorow the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeven dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoſte and for the cattel that followed them.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings to gether, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, is there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? and one of the King of Iſraels ſervants anſwered, and ſaid Here is Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Eliiah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the Lord is with him. So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and ỹ King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael; what have I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy fathers, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And ỹ king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay, for the LORD had called theſe three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, as the LORD of hoſtes liveth, before whom I ſtand. Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhphat the King of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrel. And it came to paſſe when ỹ minſtrel played, the the hand of the LORD came upon him,

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this velley ful of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, yee ſhal not ſee wind, neither ſhal ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhalbe filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye and your cattel, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he wil deliver the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And yee ſhal ſmite every fenced city, and every choice citie, and ſhal fell every good tree, and ſtop all wels of water, and ſpoile every good piece of land with ſtones.

20 And it came to paſſe in ỹ morning, when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and their countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that ỹ kings were come up to fight againſt them, they gathered al ỹ were able to put on armour, and upward, and ſtood in the border.

22 And they roſe up early in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone upon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, this is blood, ỹ Kings are ſurely ſlaine, and they have ſmitten one another, now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoile

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe up and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but they went forward ſmiting the Moabites even in their countrey.

25 And they beat downe the cities, & on every good piece of land caſt every man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about it, and ſmote it.

26 ¶ And when the King of Moab ſaw that the battel was too ſore for him, hee tooke with him ſeven hundred men that drew ſwords, to break through even vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould have reigned in his ſtead, and offred him for a burnt offring upon the wal: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael and they depart from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw there cried a certaine woman of the wives of the ſonnes of the Prophet to Eliſha, ſaying, thy ſervant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſervant did feare the LORD; and the creditour is come to take unto him my two ſons to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid unto her, what ſhall I do for thee? Tel mee, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the houſe, ſave a pot of oyle.

3 Then he ſaid, Goe borrow the veſſels abroad of all the neighbours, even empty veſſels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore upon thee & upon thy ſons & ſhalt powre out into al thoſe veſſels, & thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is ful.

5 So ſhe went from him, & ſhut ỹ doore upon her, and upon her ſons who brought the veſſels to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid unto her ſon, bring me yet a veſſel. And he ſaid unto her, there is not a veſſel more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came, and told the man of God, and he ſaid, Goe ſel the oyle, and pay thy debt: and live thou and thy children of the reſt.

8 ¶ And it fel on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman And ſhe conſtrained him to eat bread. And ſo it was, that as oft he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And ſhe ſaid unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which paſſeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wal, & let us ſet for him there a bed, & a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke, and it ſhal be when he commeth to us, that he ſhal tume in thither.

11 And it fel on a day that he came thither, and hee turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he ſaid to Gehazi his ſeruant, ca this Shunammite And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood before him.

13 And he ſaid unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou haſt beene careful for us with all this care; what is to bee done for thee? Wouldeſt thou bee ſpoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoſt? And ſhe anſwered, I dwel among mine owne people.

14 And he ſaid, what then is to be done for her, And Gehazi anſwered. Surely ſhe hath no childe, and her husband is old,

15 And he ſaid, Cal her. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood in the doore.

16 And he ſaid, about this ſeaſon, according to the time of life, thou ſhalt embrace a ſon. And ſhe ſaid, Nay my lord, thou man of God, doe not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a ſonne at that ſeaſon, that Eliſha had ſaid unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown it fel on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And hee ſaid unto his father, my head, my head: and he ſaid to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he ſate on her knees til none, and then died.

21 And ſhe went up and laid him on ỹ bed of the man of God, and ſhut the doore upon him, and went out.

22 And ſhe called unto her husband, & ſaid, Send me, I pray thee, one of ỹ young men, and one of the aſſes, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he ſaid, wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new Moon, nor Sabbath. And ſhe ſaid, it ſhal be wel.

24 Then ſhee ſadled an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſervant, Drive, and goe froward; ſlacke not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So ſhee went, and came to the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to paſſe, when the man of God ſaw her a far off, that hee ſaid to Gehazi his ſervant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite.

26 Run now, I pray thee to meet her, & ſay unto her, is it wel with thee? is it wel with thy husband? is it wel with ỹ childe? And ſhe anſwered, it is wel.

27 And when ſhe came to the man of God to the hil, ſhe caught him by the feet, but Gehazi came neere to thruſt her away, And the man of God ſaid, let her alone, for hee ſoule is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from mee, and hath not told me.

28 Then ſhe ſaid, Did I deſire a ſon of my Lord? Did I not ſay, doe not deceive me?

29 Then he ſaid to Gehazi, Gird up thy loynes, and take my ſtaffe in thine hand & goe thy way: if thou meet any man ſalute him not: & if any ſalute thee, anſwere him not againe: and lay my ſtaffe upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe ſaid, As the LORD liveth and as thy ſoule liveth, I wil not leave thee. And he aroſe and followed her.

31 And Gehazi paſſed on before them, & laid the ſtaffe upon the face of ỹ childe: but their was neither voyce, nor hearing: wherefore he went againe to meet him, & told him, ſaying, The child is not awaked.

32 And

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore upon them twaine, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And hee went up and lay upon the the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himselfe upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warme.

35 Then he returned and walked in the house to and fro, & went up and stretched himselfe upon him: and the child neesed seven times, and the child opened his eyes,

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal and there was a dearth in the land, and the sons of the Prophets were sitting before him, and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild goards his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat, and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot: and they could not eat thereof.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast it into the pot: and he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harme in the pot.

42 And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full eares of corn in the huske thereof, and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people that they may eate: for thus saith the LORD, They shal eate, and shall leave thereof.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

NOw Naaman the captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because that by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: Hee was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maide, and she waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said unto her mistresse, would God my lord were with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for he would recover him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, Goe, and I wil send a letter the unto king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, & six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the King of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, am I a God to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider I pray you, and see how hee seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king saying, wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes Let him come now unto me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Iordan seven times and thy flesh shal come again to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, he wil surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then al the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them and be clean So he turned and went away in a rage,

13 And his servants came neer, and spake unto him and said, My father, If the Prophet had bid thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? howmuch rather then, when he saith to thee, wash and he cleane?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himselfe seven times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God, and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and al his company and came, and stood before him: & he said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in al the earth, but in Israel: now therefore I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, As the Lord liveth before whom I stand, I wil receive none: And he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then I pray thee, be given to thy servants two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offerings, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there: and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon, when I bow down my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the Lord pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha ỹ man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman ỹ Syrian in not receiving at his hands that which he brought, but as the LORD liveth, I wil run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. & when Naaman saw him comming after him, he lighted down from his charet to meet him and said, Is all well?

22 And he said, All is well, my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two yong men, of the sons of the Prophets: give them I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, be content, take two talents, and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, hee tooke them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence commest thou, Gehazi? and he said, Thy servant went no whether.

26 And he said unto him, went not mine heart with thee, when ỹ man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid servants?

27 The leprosie therfore of Naaman shal cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever and he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

CHAP. VI.

AND the sonnes of the Prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us:

2 Let us goe we pray thee unto Iordan and take thence every man his beame, and let us make a place there, where wee may dwell. And he answered, goe yee.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee and goe with thy servants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them, and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, where fell it? and he shewed him the place, and hee cut downe a sticke, and cast it in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee, And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his servants, saying, in such and such a place shall be my campe.

9 And the man of God sent unto the King of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himselfe there not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel.

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king, but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel, the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spy where he is, ỹ I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a great host, and they came by night and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and charets, and his servant said to him, Alas my master, what shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not, for they that be with us, are more then they that be with them.

17 And Elisha prayed and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the yong man, and he saw: and behold the mountaine was full of horses and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this ỹ city, Follow me, and I wil bring you to the man whom ye seeke, but he led them to Samaria.

20 And

20 And it came to passe, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, Lord open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And ỹ Lord opened their eyes, and they sawe, and behold, they were in ỹ midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he sawe them, My father shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bowe? let bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his host and went up and besieged Samaria,

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria, and behold, they besieged it until an asses head was sold for fourescore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a kabbe of doves dung for five pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wal, there cryed a woman unto him, saying, Helpe my Lord, O King.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine presse?

28 And ỹ king said unto her, what aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son that we may eat him today, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy sonne that we may eat him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth with upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shal stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the King sent a man from before him, but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See yee now this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore: and hold him fast at the doore: Is not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold the messenger came downe unto him, and he said, Behold, this evil is of the Lord, what should I wait for the Lord any longer

CHAP. VII.

1 Then Elisha said, Heare ye the word of the LORD: Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine floure be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the Lord would make windowes in heaven, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring of the gate, and they said one to another, why sit we here till we die?

4 If we say, we will enter into the city then the famine is in the citie, and we shal die there: and if we sit stil here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live: and if they kill us: we shal but die

5 And they arose in the twilight to goe unto the campe of the Syrians: & when they were come to the utter part of the campe of Syria, behold there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians, to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Loe, the King of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the campe as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, & did eat & drink, & caried thence silver, & gold, & raiment, & went & hid it, & came againe: & entred into another tent, and caried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, we do not wel, this day is a day of good tidings and we hold our peace: if we tarrie till the morning light, some mischiefe will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the kings household.

10 So they came and called unto the porter of the citie: and they told them, saying we came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed, and tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters, and they told it to the kings house within.

12 And the king arose in the night & said unto his servants, I wil now shew you what the Syrians have done to us; they know that we be hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselves in the field, saying, when they come out of the citie, we shal catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses ỹ remaine, which are left in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Is-

rael that are left in it: Behold, I say, they are even as the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed: and let us send and see.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horses: and the king sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, goe and see.

15 And they went after them unto Iordan, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste; and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine floure was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of ỹ gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, & he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when ỹ king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the King, saying, Two measures of barley, for a shekel, and a measure of fine floure for a shekel, shalbe to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria,

19 And the lord answered the man of God and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in the heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eies, but shalt not eat therof.

20 And so it fell out on him: for the people trod upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VII.

THen spake Elisha unto ỹ woman (whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise and go, thou and thine household, and soiourn where soever thou canst soiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shal also come upon the land seven yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and soiourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeers end that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the King for her house and for her land.

4 And the king said unto Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the King, how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certaine officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the of king Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shal I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shal I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Goe say unto him, Thou maiest certainely recover, howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shal surely die,

11 And he setled his countenance stedfastly until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt doe unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire and their yong men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The Lord hath shewed me that thou shalt be king of Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, what said Elisha to thee? and he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread it upon his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Iehoshaphat being then king of Iudah, Iehoram the son of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah began to reigne.

17 Thirty and two yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for David his servants sake, as he promised to give to him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Iudah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Ioram went over to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captaines of the charets: and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Iudah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And

23 And the rest of the acts of Ioram & al that he did, are they not written in ỹ book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept wᵗ his fathers: and was buried with his fathers in the city of David and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the son of Ahab King of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Ioram king of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two & twenty yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeer in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah, ỹ daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for he was the sonne in Law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the son of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Iehoram king of Iudah went down to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Iezreel, because he was sicke.

CHAP. IX.

AND Elisha the Prophet, called one of the children of ỹ Prophets, & said unto him, Gird up thy loynes, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou commest thither, look out there Iehu the son of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and goe in, and make him rise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber.

3 Then take the box of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus saith the Lord, I have anoynted thee king over Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, even the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the host were sitting: and he said, I have an errand to thee, O Captaine: And Iehu said, unto which of all us? And he said to thee, O Captaine.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he powred the oyle on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anoynted thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite ỹ house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants ỹ Prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the Lord, at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the sonne of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and one said unto him, Is all wel? wherefore came this mad fellow unto thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false, tell us now. And he said, Thus, and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the L O R D, I have anoynted thee King over Israel.

13 Then they hasted and tooke every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu is king.

14 So Iehu the son of Iehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria,

15 But King Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael King of Syria.) And Iehu said, if it be your mind, then let none goe forth, nor escape out of the city, to goe to tell it in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there) & Ahaziah king of Iudah was come down to see Ioram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and he spied the company of Iehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Ioram said, Take an horseman and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the King, Is it peace? And Iehu said, what hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he sent a second on horseback which came to them & said, Thus saith the King, Is it peace? and Iehu answered, what hast thou to doe with peace? get thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, he came even unto them, and commeth not againe, and the driving is like the driving of Iehu the son of Nimshi: for he driveth furiously.

21 And Ioram said, Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Iudah went out each in his charet: and they went out against Iehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu, that he said, is it peace, Iehu? And hee answered, what peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts are so many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, & fled, and said to Ahaziah, there is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Ioram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart: and he sunke down in his charet.

25 Then

25 Then said Iehu to Bidkar his Captaine: Take him vp and cast him in ỹ portiõ of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him.

26 Surely I haue seene yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah ỹ King of Iudah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet, & they did so, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam; and he fled to Megiddo and died there.

28 And his seruants carried him in a charet to Ierusalem, & buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of David.

29 And in the eleuenth yeer of Ioram ỹ son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard of it: and shee painted her face and tired her head: and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, shee said, Had Zimri peace who slew his master?

32 And he lift vp his face to the window and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three Eunuches.

33 And he said, throw her downe. So they threw her down, and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode on her foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drinke, and said, Goe see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a Kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet and the palmes of her hand.

36 Wherefore they came again and told him. And he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Eliiah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Iezebel.

37 And the carkas of Iezebel shalbe as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

AND Ahab had seuenty sonnes in Samaria. And Iehu wrote letters and sent vnto Samaria to the rulers of Iezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought vp Ahabs children, saying,

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth vnto you, seeing your masters sons are with you, and there are with you charets and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour,

3 Look euen out the best, and meetest of your masters sons, & set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold two Kings stood not before him, how then shall wee stand?

5 And he that was ouer the house, and he that was ouer the city, ỹ Elders also and the bringers vp of the children sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, & will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any king: doe thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, if ye be mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take ye the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to mee to Iezreel by to morrow this time (now the Kings sonnes being seuenty persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)

7 And it came to passe, when the letter came to them, that they took the Kings sons and slew seuenty persons, & put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him saying, They have brought the heads of the Kings sons. And hee said, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate vntill morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out: and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous; behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these.

10 Know now that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, which the LORD spake concerning ỹ house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done ỹ which he spake by his seruant Eliiah.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolkes, and his Priests, vntill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria: and as hee was at the shearing house in the way.

13 Iehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, we are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we goe down to salute ỹ children of the King and the children of the Queene.

14 And hee said, Take them alive, and they tooke them alive and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, euen two and forty men, neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence hee lighted on Iehonadab, the sonne of Rechab, comming to meet him, and he saluted him, and said to him, is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? and Iehonadab answered, It is, If it be, giue me thine hand and he gaue him his hand, and hee tooke him vp vnto the charet.

16 And he said, Come with mee, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he

he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Eliiah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, but Iehu shal serve him much.

19 Now therefore, call unto mee all the Prophets of Baal, all his servants, and al his Priests, let none bee wanting; for I have a great sacrifice to doe to Baal; whosoever shal be wanting, he shall not live. But Iehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal And they proclaimed it.

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and al ỹ worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into ỹ house of Baal, and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And hee said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them foorth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal; and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search and looke that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, if any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, hee that letteth him goe, his life shal be for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in and slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal:

26 And they brought foorth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal and made it a draught house unto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, from the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Iehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves that were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Iehu, Because thou hast done well in executing ỹ which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab, according to al that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shal sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu tooke no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began to cut Israel short, and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel.

33 From Iordan Eastward all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the river of Arnon (even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the Actes of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time ỹ Iehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, was twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of King Ioram, sister of Ahaziah tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings sonnes which were slaine and they hid him even him and his nurse in the bed chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 ¶ And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne over the land,

4 ¶ And the seventh yeere Iehoiada sent and fetcht the rulers over hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him unto the house of the LORD, and made a Covenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shal doe: A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shal even be keepers of the watch of the Kings house

6 And a third part shalbe at the gate Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keepe the watch of the house, that it bee not broken downe.

7 And two parts of all you that goe forth on the Sabbath, even they shal keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

8 And ye shal compasse the King roundabout, every man w his weapons in his hand and he that commeth within the rangers, let him be slaine. and be ye with the King, as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines over the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiadah the Priest commanded, & they took every man his men that were come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on ỹ Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines over hundreds, did the Priest give Kings Davids (peazes and shields, that were in the Temple:

11 And the guard stood every man w his weapons in his hand, roundabout ỹ king, frō the

the right corner of ỹ Temple to ỹ left corner of ỹ Temple, along by the altar & ỹ Temple

12 And hee brought forth the Kings ſon, and put the crowne vpon him, and gaue him the Teſtimony, and they made him King, and anointed him: & they clapt their hands and ſaid, God ſaue the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, and of the people, ſhe came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhe looked, behold, ỹ king ſtood by a pillar as the maner was, and the princes, and the trumpeters: by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded ỹ captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſt, and ſaid vnto them Haue her forth with out the ranges: and him ỹ followeth her, kil with the ſword: for the Prieſt had ſaid, let her not be ſlaine in the houſe of the LORD

16 And they laid hands on her, and ſhee went by ỹ way, by ỹ which the horſes came into the kings houſe, & there was ſhe ſlaine

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD, and the king, and ỹ people, that they ſhould be the LORDS people betweene the king alſo and the people.

18 And all the people of ỹ land went into the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, his Altars, and his images brake they in pieces thorowly, and ſlew Mattan ỹ Prieſt of Baal before the Altar, and the Prieſt appointed officers ouer the houſe of the LORD.

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds and the captaines, & the guard, & al ỹ people of the land and they brought downe ỹ King from the houſe of the LORD & came by the way of the gate of the guard: to the Kings houſe, and he ſate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced and the city was in quit, & they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword beſide the kings houſe

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoaſh when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

IN the ſeuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoaſh began to reigne, and forty yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beerſheba.

2 And Iehoaſh did that which was right in the ſight of the Lord all his daies, wherein Iehoiada the Prieſt had inſtructed him,

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoaſh ſaid to the Prieſts, Al ỹ money of the dedicated things ỹ is brought into the houſe of the LORD, euen the money of euery one that paſſeth the account, the money that euery man is ſetat, and all the money that commeth into any mans heart to bring into the houſe of the LORD.

5 Let the Prieſts take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the houſe, whereſoeuer any breach ſhal be found.

6 But it was ſo, that in the three and twentieth yeere of king Iehoaſh, the prieſts had not repaired the breaches of the houſe.

7 Then king Iehoaſh called for Iehoiada the Prieſt, and the other Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Why repaire yee not the breaches of the houſe? Now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the houſe.

8 And the Prieſts conſented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the houſe.

9 But Iehoiada the Prieſt tooke a cheſt, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and ſet it beſide the altar on the right ſide as one cõmeth into the houſe of the LORD, and the Prieſts ỹ kept the doore put therein all the mony ỹ was brought into the houſe of the LORD.

10 And it was ſo, when they ſaw that there was much money in the cheſt, that the King, Scribe, and the high Prieſt came up, and they put it vp in bags, and told ỹ mony that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

11 And they gaue the money being told, into the hands of them ỹ did the worke, ỹ had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD, & they laid it out to the carpenters & builders, that wrought vpon the houſe of the LORD.

12 And to Maſons & hewers of ſtone, and to buy timber, and hewen ſtone, to repaire the breaches of the houſe of the LORD, & for al that was laid out for the houſe to repaire it.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the houſe of the LORD, bowels of ſilver, ſnuffers baſons, trumpets, any veſſels of gold or veſſels of ſilver, of the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD.

14 But they gaue that to ỹ workemen, and repaired therewith the houſe of the LORD,

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men into whoſe hands they delivered the money to bee beſtowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully,

16 The treſpaſſe money, and ſin money was not brought into the houſe of the Lord it was the Prieſts.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp and fought againſt Gath and tooke it: and Hazael ſet his face to goe vp to Ieruſalem.

18 And Iehoaſh king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoſhaphat and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicated, and his owne hallowed things, and al the gold that was found in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and in the kings houſe, and ſent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Ieruſalem

19 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Iehoaſh, & all that he did, are they not written in the book of ỹ Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his ſeruants aroſe, and made a conſpiracy, and ſlew Iehoaſh in the houſe of Millo

Millo, which goeth downe to Silla,

21 For Iozachar the son of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer his servants smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

IN the three & twentieth yere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the son of Iehu began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen yeers.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, al their dayes,

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and and the LORD hearkened unto him, for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the King of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a Saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as before time.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel to sin, but walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz, and al that he did, and his might, are they are not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead,

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seventh yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz to reigne over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteene yeeres.

11 And he did ỹ which was evil in ỹ sight of the LORD: he departed not from al the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, but he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and al that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate upon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria wᵗ the kings of Israel

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickne̅s whereof he died, and Ioash the king of Israel came downe unto him, and wept over his face, & said, O my father, my father, the chariet of Israel, and ỹ horsemen thereof,

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrowes, And he tooke unto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he said unto the king of Israel, put thine hand upon the bow, And he put his hand upon it: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward, And he opened it, Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot, And he said, the arrow of ỹ Lords deliverance, & the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite ỹ Syrians in Aphek, til thou have consumed them

18 And he said, Take the arrowes, And he tooke them. And he said unto the king of Israel? Smite upon the ground, and he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then haddest thou smitten Syria til thou hast consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabite invaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood upon his feet,

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel al the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the Lord was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant wᵗ Abraham, Isaac, & Iacob, & would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet,

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 Iehoash ỹ son of Iehoahaz, took againe out of ỹ hand of Benhadad ỹ son of Hazael, ỹ cities which he had taken out of ỹ hand of Iehoahaz his father by war, three times did Ioash beat him, & recovered ỹ cities of Israel

CHAP. XIIII.

IN the second yeere of Ioash the son of Iehoahaz King of Israel, reigned Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah.

2 He was twenty and five yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD; yet did he not like David his father: he did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burne incense on the high places.

5 And it came to passe, assoone as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand ỹ he slew his servants which had slaine ỹ king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he

slew

slew not according to that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shal not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man shalbe put to death for his owne sinne.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and tooke Selah by war, and called the name of it Iakthel unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iohash the son of Ioahaz the son of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let us looke one another in the face.

9 And Ioash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, the thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my sonne to wife: And there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon and trode downe the thirstle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up; glory of this, and tarry at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fal, even thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare, therefore Ieboash King of Israel went up: and he and Amaziah King of Iudah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Ieboash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah ỹ son of Ieboash, ỹ son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, & came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wal of Ierusalem from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the gold and silver and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, & the treasures of the Kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieboash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

16 And Ieboash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the King of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, lived after the death of Ieboash sonne of Ioahaz King of Israel fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the actes of Amaziah are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah took Azariah (which was sixteene yeers old,) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteeneth yeere of Amaziah the son of Ioash King of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash King of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, and reigned fourty and one yeers.

24 And he did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from al the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, unto the Sea of the plaine, according to the word of the Lord God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which was in Gath-Hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up, or any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Ieroboam the son of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, & how he restored Damascus and Hamath, which belonged to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, even with the Kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

IN the twentie and seventh yeer of Ieroboam King of Israel, began Azariah the son of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to al that his father Amaziah had done.

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense stil on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the King, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a severall house, and Iotham the Kings son was over the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the actes of Azariah, & al that he did, are they not written in the book of ỹ Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his father, & they buried him with his fathers in ỹ city of David, and Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeer of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſon of Ieroboam reigne over Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in ỹ ſight of the Lord, as his fathers had done he departed not from the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

10 And Shallum ỹ ſon of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This was the word of the LORD, which he ſpake unto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſons ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, unto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſon of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and twentieth yeer of Vzziah king of Iudah, and hee reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſon of Gadi, went up from Tirzah and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſon of Iabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpiracy which he made, behold they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that were therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah becauſe they opened not to him, therefore he ſmote it, and all the women therein that were with child, hee ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reigne over Iſrael, and reigned ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 And Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land, and Menahem gave Pul a thouſand talents of ſilver, that his hand might be with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand,

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Iſrael, even of the mighty men of wealth: of each man fifty ſhekels of ſilver, to give to the king of Aſſyria. ſo ỹ king of Aſſyria turned back, and ſtayed not there in ỹ land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of ỹ acts of Menahem, & all that he did, are they not written in the book of ỹ Chronicles of ỹ kings of Iſrael.

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers and Pekahiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead,

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned two yeeres.

24 And he did that which was evill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the reſt of the acts of Pekahiah, and al that he did, behold they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the ſon of Remaliah began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned twentie yeers.

28 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the Lord, he departed not from the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath-Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and took Iion, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Ianoth, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſon of Elah, made a conſpiracy againſt Pekah the ſon of Remaliah and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſon of Vzziah.

31 And the reſt of the acts of Pekah, and al that he did, behold, they are written in ỹ book of ỹ Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael

32 ¶ In the ſecond yeer of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began Iotham the ſon of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Five & twenty yeers old was he, when he began to reign, and he reigned ſixteene yeers in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the Lord: hee did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not remooved the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtil in the high places: He built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iotham, and all that he did are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah. Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſon of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the ſeventeenth yeer of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeers old was Ahaz when he began to reign, & he reigned ſixteen yeers in Ieruſalem, and did not that which was right in the ſight of the Lord his God, like David his father.

3 But

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every greene tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Ierusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Iews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tilgath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant, and thy sonne: come up and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and the gold that was found in the house of the LORD and the treasures of the kings house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria harkened unto him, for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus: and took it, and carried ỹ people of it captive to Kir, & slew Rezin

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tilgath-Pileser king of Assyria, & saw an altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the Altar, and the patern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an Altar, according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made it, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when ỹ king was come from Damascus, the king saw ỹ altar; and the king approached to the Altar, and offred thereon

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings upon the Altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the Altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the North side of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the evening meat offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of al the people of the land, and their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle upon it al the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen Altar shalbe for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded him.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the lavet from off them, and took downe the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stone:

18 And the covert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now of the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of ỹ Chronicles of ỹ kings of Iudah.

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekeiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, over Israel nine yeeres.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found a conspiracy in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 Then the king of Assyria came up thorowout al the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Helah, and in Habor, by the river Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that ỹ children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had served other gods.

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the Lord their God: and they built their high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up images, and groves in every high hill, and under every greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idoles: whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, by all the Prophets and by al the Seers, saying, Turne ye from your evil waies, and keepe my commandements and my statutes, according to all the Law, which I commanded your fathers, & which I sent to you by my servants the Prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare but hardened their necks like to the necke of their fathers, and did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Covenaut that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left al the Commandements of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, euen two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons & their daughters, to passe thorow the fire, & used divination, and inchantments, and sold themselves to doe evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remooved them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, & made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them.

23 Vntil the LORD remooved Israel out of his sight, as hee had said by all his servants the Prophets: so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent Lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, the nations which thou hast remooved and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore hee hath sent Lyons among them, & behold, they slay them, because they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the King of Assyria commanded saying, Carry thither one of the Priests, whom ye brought from thence, and let him goe and dwel there, & let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of ỹ Priests whom they had caried away from Samaria, came & dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high place which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, & the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tarkah; and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, & Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim,

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them, priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served their owne gods after the manner of the nation whom they carried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they do after ỹ former maners, they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law & commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, whom hee named Israel.

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, ye shal not feare other gods, nor bow your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD who brought you up out of ỹ land of Egypt, with great power, & a stretched out arme, him shal ye feare & him shal ye worship, and to him shall yee doe sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement, which he wrote for you, ye shal observe to doe for evermore, and yee shall not feare other gods,

38 And the Covenant that I have made with you, ye shal not forget, neither shal ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your Godye shal feare and he shal deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children

children, and their childrens children as did their fathers, so doe they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twentie and five yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in ỹ sight of the LORD, according to al that David his father did.

4 ¶ He remooved the high places, and brake the images, and cut down ỹ groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it, and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel so that after him was none like him amõg all the Kings of Iudah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, & departed not from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, and he prospered whithersoever he went foorth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 Hee smote the Philistines even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was ỹ seventh yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser King of Assyria came up against Samaria, & besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they took it: even in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is the ninth yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the King of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, by the river of Gazan and in the cities of the Medes;

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Covenant, and all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare them nor doe them.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Iudah and tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish saying, I have offended, return from me, that which thou puttest on mee will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah, king of Iudah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave him all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD and in the treasures of the Kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut of the gold from the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and from ỹ pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had overlaid, & gave it to the King of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the King of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, frõ Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great host against Ierusalem: and they went up, and came to Ierusalem: and when they were come up, they came, and stood by ỹ conduit of the upper poole, which is in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they called to the King there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the son of Asaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, speak ye now to Hezekiah, thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, what confidence is this wherein thou trustest.

20 Thou sayest (but they are but vaine words) I haue counsel and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust that thou rebellest against me.

21 Now behold, thou trustest upon the staffe of this bruised reede, even upon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it, so is Pharaoh King of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God, is not that he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah & Ierusalem, Ye shal worship before this Altar in Ierusalem.

23 Now therfore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I wil deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captain of ỹ least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets, and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without ỹ Lord against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to mee, Goe up against this land and destroy it.

26 Then said, Eliakim the son of Hilkiah and Shebna, and Ioab, unto Rabshakeh speak I pray thee, to thy servants, in the Syrian language, (for wee understand it) and talke not with us, in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wal.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wal, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you.

28 Then

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shal not be able to deliver you out of his hand,

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord wil surely deliver us, and this city shal not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah, for thus saith y king of Assyria, make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine and every one of his figtree, and drinke ye every one of the waters of his cisterne.

32 Vntil I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle-olive, and of hony, that ye may live and not dy: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he perswadeth you, saying, the Lord wil deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria.

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arphad? where are y gods of Sepharuaim Hena, and Iuah? Have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among al the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countreys out of mine hand, that the Lord should deliver Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah which was over the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the son of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, & the Elders of the Priests covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the Lord thy God wil heare all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the living God, and wil reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servant of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shal ye say to your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I wil send a blast upon him, and he shal heare a rumour, and shal return to his owne land, and I wil cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shal ye speak to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteſt deceive thee, saying, Ierusalem shal not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the king of Assyria hath done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou bee delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sapharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the Lord, and spread it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before y Lord & said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest between the Cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone of al the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 Lord bow down thine eare, & heare, open Lord thine eies, and see, and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth Lord the king of Assyria hath destroyed the nations and their lands.

18 And have cast their gods into the fire, for they were no gods: but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that al the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amos sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This is the word that the Lord hath

spoken

spoken concerning him, The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.
22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? & against whom hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lift up thine eies on high? even against the holy one of Israel.
23 By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, with the multitude of my charets, I am come up to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon and wil cut down ỹ tal Cedar trees thereof and the choice firre-trees thereof, and I wil enter into the lodging of his borders, and into the forrest of his Carmel.
24 I have digged and drunk strang water and with the sole of my feet have I dryed up al the rivers of besieged places.
25 Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest bee to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.
26 Therfore their inhabitants were of smal power, they were dismayed & confounded they were as the grasse of the field, & as the greene herb, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it be growen up.
27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.
28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therfore I wil put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and wil turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.
29 And this shalbe a signe unto thee, Yee shal eat this yeere such things as grow of themselves, & in the second yeer that which springeth of the same, and in ỹ third yeere sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.
30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shal yet againe take root downward, and beare fruit upward.
31 For out of Ierusalem shal goe forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the Lord of hostes shall doe this.
32 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, he shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it.
33 By the way that he came, by the same shal he return, and shal not come into this citie saith the LORD.
34 For I wil defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.
35 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and five thousand, & when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.
36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.
37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia, and Asarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death, and ỹ Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him. Thus saith the Lord, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.
2 Then he turned his face to the wal, and prayed unto the Lord, saying,
3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.
4 And it came to passe, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, ỹ the word of the Lord came to him, saying;
5 Turn again, and tel Hezekiah the Captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Dauid thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold I will heale thee, on the third day thou shalt goe up unto the house of the Lord.
6 And I will adde unto thy daies fifteen yeers, and I wil deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I wil defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.
7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figs, and they tooke and laid it upon the boyle, and he recovered.
8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shal be the signe that the Lord will heale me, and that I shal goe up into the house of the Lord the third day?
9 And Isaiah said, this signe shalt thou have of the Lord, that the Lord wil doe the thing that he hath spoken: shal the shadow goe forward ten degrees, or goe backe ten degrees?
10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees, nay, but let the shadow returne backward ten degrees.
11 And Isaiah the Prophet cried unto the Lord, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backeward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.
12 ¶ At that time Berodach-Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sicke.
13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them; and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house

houſe of his armour, and al that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet unto King Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, what ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are from a far countrey, even from Babylon,

15 And he ſaid, what have they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered? All the things that are in mine houſe have they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures that I have not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid unto Hezekiah, heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes ſhal come, that aly is in thine houſe, and y which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore unto this day? ſhall be carryed unto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhalbe Eunuches in y palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah unto Iſaiah: good is the word of the LORD, which thou haſt ſpoken, And he ſaid, Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of y Actes of Hezekiah and al his might, and how he made a poole and aconduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah;

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP: XXI.

MAnaſſeh was twelve yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned fifty and five yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hephzibah,

2 And he did that which was evill in ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built up the high places, which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and hee reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhiped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them.

4 And he built altars in the houſe the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid in Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſon paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerved times, & uſed inchantments and dealt with familiar ſpirits and wizards, he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a graven image of the grove that he had made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſonne, in the houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I have choſen out of al the tribes of Iſrael, wil I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael move any more out of y land which I gave their fathers: onely if they ſhall obſerve to do according to al that I have commanded them, and according to all the Law, that my ſervant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not, and Manaſſeh ſeduced them, to do more evill then did the nation which the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſervants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 Becauſe Manaſſeh King of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did which were before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles.

12 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Behold, I bring ſuch an evill upon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoever heareth of it, both his eares ſhall tingle.

13 And I will ſtretch over Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plumment of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, wiping, it & turning it upſide downe.

14 And I wil forſake the remnant of mine inheritance and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey and a ſpoyle to all their enemies.

15 Becauſe they have done y which was evill in my ſight, and have provoked me to anger, ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that which was evill in the ſight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the Actes of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſin that he ſinned, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the king of Iudah.

18 And Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that which was evill in the ſight of y Lord, as his father Manaſſeh did

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and ſerved the idoles that his father ſerved, & worſhiped them.

22 ¶ And he forſooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſervants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the King in his owne houſe.

24 And

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his son King in his stead.

25 Now the rest of ỹ acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and Iosiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

IOsiah was eight yeers old when he began to reign, & he reigned thirty & one yeers in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, that the king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah the son of Meshullam the Scribe of the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high Priest, ỹ he may summe ỹ silver which is brought into the house of the Lord, which the keepers of the doore have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work that have the oversight of the house of the LORD, and let them give it to the doers of ỹ work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house.

6 Vnto the carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stones to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them of the mony ỹ was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah ỹ high Priest said unto Shaphan ỹ Scribe, I have found ỹ book of the law in ỹ house of ỹ Lord. And Hilkiah gave the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and said, thy servants have gathered ỹ money that was found in thy house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that have the overlight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, & Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the King, saying,

13 Goe yee, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the [illegible] that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not harkened unto the words of this booke, to doe according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went unto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe: Now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the Colledge: And they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, behold I will bring evill upon this place, and upon ỹ inhabitants thereof, even all ỹ words of the book which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken mee, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath shalbe kindled against this place, & shall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shal ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard.

19 Because thine heart was tender & thou hast humbled thy selfe before ỹ Lord when thou heardest what I spake against this place, & against ỹ inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation & a curse, & hast rent thy clothes, & wept before me, I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I wil gather thee to thy fathers & thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thy eies shal not see all the evill ỹ I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND ỹ King sent and they gathered unto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

2 And the King went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, & all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, & the Prophets, and al the people, both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar and made a Covenant before the Lord to walk after the Lord and to keep his commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statuts with all their heart, and all their soule, to performe the words of this Covenant that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Covenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, & the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the Temple of the LORD, all the

the vessels that were made for Baal, & for the grove, and for all the hoste of heaven: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them unto Bethel.

5 And hee put downe the idolatrous priests whom the King of Iudah had ordeined to burne incense in the high places, in ỹ cities of Iudah, and in ỹ places round about Ierusalem, them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the planets, and to all the hoste of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of ỹ LORD, without Ierusalem, unto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, & stampt it smal to powder and cast the powder thereof upon ỹ graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And hee brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, & defiled the high places where the Priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake down ỹ high places of the gates that were in the entring of the gate of Ioshua the governour of the city, which were on a mans left hand, at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the Priests of the high places came not up to the Altar of ỹ LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Tophet which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son of his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horses that the Kings of Iudah had given to ỹ Sun, at the entring in of the house of ỹ LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the Altars that were on ỹ top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the Altars which Manasseh had made in ỹ two courts of the house of the LORD, did ỹ king beat downe, and brake them down from thence and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem which were on ỹ right hand of the mount of corruption which Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, & for Shemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, & cut down the groves, & filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Altar ỹ was at Bethel & the high places which Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sin had made, both that Altar, and ỹ high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, & stampt it smal to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that were there in ỹ mount and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon the Altar and polluted it, according to the word of ỹ Lord, which the man of God proclaimed who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, what title is that that I see? and the men of the city told him, it is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against ỹ altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones, so they let his bones alone with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which ỹ kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all ỹ acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he slew all the Priests of the high places that were there upon the altar and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded al the people, saying, keep the passeover unto the LORD your God as it is written in this booke of the Covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover from the daies of the iudge, that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, wherein this passeover was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the workers with familar spirits, and the wizards, and the images and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might performe ỹ words of ỹ Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to ỹ LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to al ỹ Law of Moses: neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I wil remoove Iudah also out of my sight, as I have remooved Israel, and wil cast off this city Ierusalem

ruſalem, which I have choſen, & the houſe of which I ſaid, My name ſhall be there.

28 Now the reſt of the acts of Iofiah, & all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt, went up againſt the king of Aſſyria to the river Euphrates: and king Iofiah went againſt him, and he ſlew him at Megiddo, when he had ſeene him.

30 And his ſervants cariedhim in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his owne ſepulchre: and the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the ſonne of Iofiah, and anointed him, and made him King in his fathers.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And hee did that which was evill in the ſight of the LORD, according to al that his father had done.

33 And Pharaoh-Necho put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that hee might not reigne in Ieruſalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of ſilver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the ſonne of Iofiah King, in the roome of Iofiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, and took Iahoahaz away, and he came to Egypt and dyed there.

35 And Iehoiakim gave the ſilver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the ſilver and the gold of the people of the land of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim was twenty and five yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleven yeeres in Ieruſalem and his mothers name was Zebudah, ye daughter of Pelaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came up, & Iehoiakim became his ſervant three yeeres: then he turned, & rebelled againſt him.

2 And the LORD ſent againſt him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of children of Ammon, and ſent them againſt Iudah to deſtroy it according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſervants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came this upon Iudah, to remove them out of his ſight for the ſinnes of Manaſſeh, according to all that he did,

4 And alſo for the inocent blood that he ſhed: (for he filled Ieruſalem with inocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the reſt of the Actes of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim ſlept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin is ſon reigned in his ſtead

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land, for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt, unto the river Euphrates, al that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem three moneths, and his mothers name was Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan of Ieruſalem

9 And he did that which was evill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the ſervants of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came up againſt Ieruſalem, & the city was beſieged

11 And Nebuchad-nezzer King of Babylon came againſt the city, and his ſervants did beſige it.

12 And Iehoiachin the King of Iudah went out to the King of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in ye eight yeere of his reign.

13 And he caried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, & the treaſures of the Kings houſe, & cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold, which Solomō King of Iſrael had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And he caried away all Ieruſalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thouſand captives, and all the craftſmen and ſmithes: none remained, ſave the pooreſt people of the land.

15 And he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the Kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, & the mighty of the land, thoſe caried he into captivity from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, even ſeven thouſand, and craftesmen and ſmithes a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for war, even them ye king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And ye king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was twenty and one yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeers in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that which was evill in he ſight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done,

20 For through the anger of the Lord it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, untill he had cast them out from his presence that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

AND it came to passe in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his hoste against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about.

2 And the citie was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth day of the fourth moneth, the famine prevailed in the citie, and there was no bread for ỹ people of ỹ land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken up, and al the men of warre fled by night, by the way of the gate, between two wals, which is by the Kings garden, (now the Caldees were against the citie round about) and the King went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the King and overtooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and al his army were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they gave iudgement upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, on the seventh day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeer of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Ierusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and every great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And al the armie of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake down the wals of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poor of the land to be vine dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the Lord, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and al the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire pans, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the Lord, the brasse of al these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter upon it was brasse, and the height of the chapiter three cubites, and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, al of brasse: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, & the three keepers of ỹ door.

19 And out of the city he tooke an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the kings presence which were found in the city, and the principal Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, & threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard took these, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedeliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan ruler.

23 And when all the captaines of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah) even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeh the Netophathite, and Iazaniah, the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them. Feare not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwel in the land and serve the king of Babylon; and it shal be wel with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nathaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royall, came and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah that he died: and the Iews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And al the people both small and great and the Captaines of the armies arose and came to Egypt, for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeere of the captivity of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, in the twelth moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, ỹ Evilmerodach king of Babylon,

in the yeer that he began to reigne, did lift the head of Iehojachin King of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the Kings that were with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his prison garments, & hee did eate bread continually before him al the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance given him of the King, a daily rate for every day, al the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONCLES.

CHAP. I.

ADam, Sheth, Enosh.
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iared.
3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech.
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ The sonnes of Iapheth, Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iavan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sons of Gomer: Ashchenaz and Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Iavan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sons of Ham, Cush, and Mizraim, Put and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush, Siba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha, and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush begate Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim and Naphtuhim.
12 And Pathrusim, & Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and Caphtorim.
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth.
14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite.
15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of Shem: Elam, and Ashur and Arphaxad and Lud, and Aram, & Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And unto Eber were borne two sons: the name of the one was Peleg (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name was Iotkan.
20 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Ierah
21 Hadoram also and Vzal, and Diklah
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba:
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Iobab: all these were the sons of Ioktan,
24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah.
25 Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah.
27 Abram, the same is Abraham.
28 The sonnes of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael.
29 ¶ These are their generations: The first borne of Ishmael, Nabajoth, then Kedar, & Abdeel, and Mibsam.
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema.
31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Ioksh an, & Medan and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shoah. And the sons of Ioksh an, Sheba, and Dedan
33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldan. All these are the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac: The sons of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.
35 The sonnes of Esau: Eliphaz, Revel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omer, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Revel: Nabath, Zorah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sons of Seir, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan
39 And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and Homam, and Timna was Lotans sister.
40 The sons of Shobal, Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sonnes of Anah: Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon: Amran, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran,
42 The sonnes of Ezer, Bilham, and Zavan, and Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these are the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any King reigned over the children of Israel: Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Ioab the son of Serah of Bosrah reigned in his stead.
45 And when Ioab was dead, Hushamof ȳ land of ȳ Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pai: and his wives name was Mehetabel

Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the Dukes of Edom were, Duke Timnah, Duke Alvah, Duke Ietheth.

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon.

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar.

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: These are the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

THese are the sons of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun.

2 Dan, Ioseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sonnes of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: which there were borne unto him of the daughter of Shuah the Canaanitesse. And Er, the first borne of Iudah was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez and Sarah. All the sons of Iudah were five

5 The sonnes of Pharez: Heron, and Hamul.

6 And the sonnes of Zarah: Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara five of them in all.

7 And the sonnes of Carmi: Achan, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

8 And the sonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were borne unto him: Ierahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahshon, Prince of ỹ children of Iudah.

11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Iesse.

13 ¶ And Iesse begat his first borne Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third.

14 Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fift.

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh.

16 Whose sisters were Zerviah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zerviah: Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa, Was Iether the Ishmaelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azobah his wife, & of Ierioth: her sonnes are these: Iesher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, ỹ father of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore yeeres olde, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he tooke Geshur, and Aram, with ỹ townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, even threescore cities. Al these *belonged* to the sonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the first borne of Hezron, were Ram the first borne and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah.

26 Ierahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarath, shee was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sonnes of Ram the first born of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, & Iudah. And the sonnes of Shammai Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail, and shee bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim, Ishi, and the sonnes of Ishi, Sheshan & the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.

32 And the sonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, & Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the sons of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyption, whose name was Iarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Iarha his servant to wife, & she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad.

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed.

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah.

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah.

40 And Eleaseh begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Shallum.

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel were, Mesha, his first borne, Which was the father of Ziph, and ỹ sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſon of Shammai was Maon, and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubiue bare Haran, and Mozi, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſons of Iadai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah and Shaaph.

48 Maach Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tithanah.

49 Shee bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, & the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb was Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſons of Caleb, ỹ ſon of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, Shobal, the father of Kiriath-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gadar.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes, Haroe, and halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim the Ithrites, & the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſons of Salmah Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. Theſe are the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of David which were borne unto him in Hebron. The firſt borne Ammon, of Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe: the ſecond Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe.

2 The third Abſalom, the ſon of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur: the fourth Adoniah, the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth Shephatia, of Abital: the ſixt Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 Theſe ſixe were borne unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeven yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 And theſe were borne unto him in Ieruſalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan and Solomon, foure, of Bathſhua ỹ daughter of Ammiel:

6 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.

8 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 Theſe were all the ſonnes of David beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſon was Reboboam: Abiah his ſon: Aſa his ſon: Ieboſhaphat his ſonne:

11 Ioram his ſon: Ahaziah his ſon, Ioaſh his ſonne.

12 Amaziah his ſon: Azariah his ſon: Iotham his ſonne:

13 Ahaz his ſon: Azariah his ſon: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

14 Amon his ſonne: Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſons of Ioſiah were: the firſt borne Iohanan, the ſecond Ioakim, ỹ third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the ſonnes of Ioakim: Ieconiah his ſon: Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 ¶ And the ſons of Ieconiah, Aſſir, Salathiel his ſonne.

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſons of Pedaiah were Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſon of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Harubah, and Obel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, five.

21 And the ſons of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſons of Rephaiah, the ſons of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, ỹ ſonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſons of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſons of Semaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſons of Elioenai were: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, & Anani, ſeven.

CHAP. IIII.

THe ſonnes of Iudah: Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah the ſon of Shobal begate Iahath, and Iahath begat Ahumai, & Lahad: Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe were of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter was Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wives: Halah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, & Ahaſhtari. Theſe were the ſons of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah were Zereth and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſon of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, & that thou wouldeſt keepe me from evil, that it may

not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseh, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the sons of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Menothai begate Ophrah: and Saraiah begat Ioab, the father of ỹ valley of Charasim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Zipha: Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra: were Iether and Mered and Epher, & Ialon: & she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa,

18 And his wife Iehudiiah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, & Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke

19 And the sonnes of his wife Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa ỹ Maachathite.

20 ¶ And the sons of Simeon were Amnon, & Rinnah, Ben-hanan, & Tilnon. And the sons of Ishi were Zoheth & Ben-zoheth

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shilah, the sonne of Iudah, were Er the father of Lecah, & Laadah the father of Maresha, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi Lehem: And these are ancient things.

23 These were ỹ Porters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges, There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon were Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah and Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne, Mibsam his sonne Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children; neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at Beersheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shuall.

29 And at Bilha, & at Ezem, and at Tolad

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, & Hazar, Susim, & at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reigne of David

32 And their villages were Etam & Ain Rimmon, and Pochen, & Ashan five cities

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogies.

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech and Ioshah the sonnes of Amashith,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the son of Iosibia the son of Saraia, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel and Benaiah.

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son Allon, the son of Iedaiah, the son of Shimir, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These mentioned by their names, were princes, in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the Eastside of the valley to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture and good and the land was wide and quiet, and peaceable, for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the daies of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because there was pasture there for their flockes.

42 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captaines Pelatiah and Neariah and Rephaiah, and Vziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

Now the sons of Reuben the first borne of Israel, (for he was the first borne: but for as much as hee defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Ioseph, the son of Israel, and the genealogy is not to bee reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Iudah prevailed above his brethren and of him came the chiefe rulers, but the birthright was Iosephs.)

3 The sonnes, I say, of Reuben the first borne of Israel were. Hamoth, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Ioel: Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son:

5 Micah his son, Reaiah his son, Baal his sonne.

6 Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria carried away captive: Hee was Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe, Iesel, and Zechariah.

8 And Bela the son of Azah, the son of Shema, the son of Ioel, who dwelt in Aroer even unto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wildernesse, from the river Euphrates: because their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the daies of Saul, they made warr with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand, and they dwelt in their tents throwout all the East land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salchab.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shaphat the next: and Iaani, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their father, were Michael and Meshullam and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Ioshishai, the son of Iahdo the Son of Buz.

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan and in her townes, and in all the townes of Sharon upon their borders.

17 All these were rekoned by genealogie in the dayes of Iotham King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, were four and fourty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battel, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattel: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, dwelt in the land, they increased from Bashan unto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodaviah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and heads of ỹ house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, and he caried them away (even the Reubenites and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Haro, and to the river Gozan unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

THe sons of Levi, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron and Moses, & Miriam: The sons also of Aron Nadab, & Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar

4 ¶ Eleazer begate Phinehas, Phinehas, begate Abishua.

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi.

6 And Vzzi begate Zeraiah, and Zeraiah begate Meraioth.

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub.

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz.

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Iohanan.

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah (he it is that executed the Priests office in the Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub.

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Shallum.

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah.

14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak.

15 And Iehozadak went into captivitie when the LORD carried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzer

16 ¶ And the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the sons of Levi: Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

18 And the sons of Kohath, were Amram and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi, And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers,

20 Of Gershom Libni his sonne, Iahath his son, Zimmah his sonne.

21 Ioah his sonne, Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

22 The sons of Kohath: Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son.

23 Elkanah his son, and Abiasaph his son, and Assir his son.

24 Tahath his son, Vriel his son, Vzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah: Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah Zophai his son, and Nohath his son.

27 Eliab

27 Eliab his ſon, Ieroham his ſon, Elkanah his ſonne.

28 And the ſonnes of Samuel, the firſt borne Vaſhni, and Abiah.

29 The ſons of Merari, Mahli, Libni his ſonne, Shemei his ſonne.

30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne, Aſaiah his ſonne.

31 And theſe are they, whom David ſet over the ſervice of the Song in the houſe of the Lord, after that the Arke had reſt.

32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation w̄ ſinging, until Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Ieruſalem: & then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And theſe are they that waited with the children of the ſonnes of the Kohathites: Heman a ſinger: the ſon of Ioel, the ſonne of Shemuel.

34 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,

35 The ſon of Zuph, the ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Mebath, the ſon of Amaſai.

36 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Ioel, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Zephaniah.

37 The ſon of Tahath, the ſon of Aſſir, the ſon of Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah.

38 The ſon of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſonne of Levi, the ſon of Iſrael,

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) even Aſaph the ſon of Berechiah, the ſon of Shimea.

40 The ſon of Michael, The ſon of Baaſiah, the ſon of Melchiah.

41 The ſon of Ethni, the ſon of Zerah, the ſon of Adiah,

42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah: the ſon of Shimei.

43 The ſon of Iahath, the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Levi.

44 And their brethren the ſon of Merari ſtood on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of Kiſhi, the ſon of Abdi, the ſon of Melluch.

45 The ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Amaziah, the ſon of Hilkiah,

46 The ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Shamer,

47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſon of Merari, the ſon of Levi.

48 Their brethren alſo the Levites were appointed unto al maner of ſervice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſons offered upon the Altar of the burnt offering, and on the Altar of incenſe, and were apointed for al the worke of the place moſt holy, & to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to al that Moſes the ſervant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe are the ſons of Aaron: Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſon,

51 Bukki his ſon, Vzzi his ſon, Zerahiah his ſon,

52 Meraioth his ſon, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſon, Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ Now theſe are their dwelling places thorowout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſons of Aaron, and of the families of the Kohathites: for their's was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbes thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the cities, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gave the cities of Iudah, namely, Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbes, and Iatter, and Eſhtemoa with their ſuburbes,

58 And Hilen with her ſuburbes, Debir with her ſuburbes.

59 And Aſhan with her ſuburbes, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbes,

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbes, and Alemeth with her ſuburbes, Anathoth with her ſuburbes. All their cities thorowout their families, were thirteene cities.

61 And unto the ſonnes of Kohath which were left of ỹ familie of that tribe, were cities given out of ỹ halfe tribe, namely out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities,

63 Vnto the ſons of Merari were given by lot thorowout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, & out of ỹ tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gave to the Levites, theſe cities with their ſuburbes.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities which are called by their names.

66 And the reſidue of the families of the of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gave unto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her ſuburbes: they gave alſo Gezer with her ſuburbes.

68 And Iokmean with her ſuburbes, and Beth-Horon with her ſuburbes,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbes.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbes, and Bileam with her ſuburbes, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the ſons of Gerſhom, were given out of the familie of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbes, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbes:

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbes, Daberath w̄ her ſuburbes

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbes, and Anem with her ſuburbes.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbes, & Abdon w̄ her ſuburbs.

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbes, and Rehob with her ſuburbes.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee, with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbes, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbes.

77 Vnto the reſt of ỹ children of Merai were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbes, Tabor w̄ her ſuburbs

78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho, on the Eaſt ſide Iordan were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbes, and Iahzah with her ſuburbes.

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes, Mephath with her ſuburbes.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead, with her ſuburbes, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbes,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbes, and Iazeb with her ſuburbes.

CHAP. VII.

NOw the ſons of Iſſachar were Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure.

2 And the ſons of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, & Ieriel, & Iahmai, & Iibſam, & Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, to wit, of Tola, they were valiant men of might in their generations, whoſe number was in the dayes of David two & twenty thouſand & ſix hũdred

3 And the ſons of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah five: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them by their generations after the houſes of their fathers, were bands of ſouldiers for war, ſix and thirty thouſand men: for they had many wives and ſonnes,

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeven thouſand.

6 ¶ The ſonnes of Beniamin: Bela, and Bechar, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ieremoth, and Iri, five heades of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand, thirty and foure.

8 And the ſons of Becher, Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe are the ſons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after the genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſons alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar,

11 All theſe the ſons of Iediael, by ỹ heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were ſeventeene thouſand, and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to go out for war and battel.

12 Shuppim alſo and Huppim, the children of Ir, and Huſhim the ſons of Aher.

13 The ſons of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, & Ieſer, and Shallum ỹ ſons of Bilhah

14 ¶ The ſons of Manaſſeh, Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare (but his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead,

15 And Machir tooke to wife the ſiſter of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah), and ỹ name of ỹ ſecond was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife to Machir bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother was Shereſh, and his ſons were Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſons of Vlam, Bedan, Theſe were the ſons of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hamoleketh bare Iſhod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſons of Shemida were Ahian, and Schechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſons of Ephraim, Shuthelah and Bered his ſon, and Tahath his ſon, and Eladah his ſon: and Tahath his ſon.

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſon, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were borne in that land ſlew, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhee conceived, and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went evill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the upper, and Vzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his ſon, alſo Reſeph, and Telah his ſon, and Tahan his ſon.

26 Laadan his ſon, Ammihud his ſon, Eliſhama his ſon.

27 Non his ſon, Ieboſhua his ſon.

28 ¶ And his poſſeſſions and habitations were, Bethel and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward Naaran, and weſtward Gezer with the townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, unto Gaza, and the the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes, in theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſon of Iſrael.

30 ¶ The ſon of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter,

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Melchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and

and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Iapher: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe are the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſons of Shamar: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſons of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah: Harnefer, and Shuah, and Beri, and Imrah.

37 Bezer, and Hod and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Villa: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe were the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choiſe and mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to the war, and to battell, was twenty and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw Benjamin begate Bela his firſt borne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift.

3 And the ſons of Bela were Addar, and Gera, and Abihud.

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And theſe are the ſons of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Vzza, and Ahihud,

8 And Shaharaim begate children in the countrey of Moab. After he had ſent them away: Huſhim and Baarah were his wives.

9 And he begate of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham.

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe were his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begate Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal, Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ieremoth.

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Miſhael, and Iſpah, and Iuha the ſonnes of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber.

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab the ſonnes of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim and Zichri, and Zadbi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beriah, and Shimrath the ſonnes of Shimhi.

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel.

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, & Elam, & Antothijah.

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſons of Shaſhak.

26 And Shamſhai, and Shebariah, and Athaliah.

27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the ſonnes of Iehoram.

28 Theſe were heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe men. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, (Whoſe wives name was Maachah)

30 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahia, and Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begate Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem over againſt them.

33 ¶ And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

34 And the ſon of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Merbibaal begate Micah,

35 And the ſons of Micah were Pithon, and Meleh, Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha was his ſonne, Elaſah his ſon, Azel his ſonne.

38 And Azel had ſixe ſons, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Haban. All theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother were Vlam his firſt borne, Iehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſons, and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fifty. All theſe are of the ſons of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold they were written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah, who were carried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitant that dwelt in their poſſeſſion, in their cities, were the Iſraelites, the Prieſts, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Benjamin, & of the children of Ephraim, & Manaſſeh.

4 Vthai the ſon of Ammiud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſon of Imri, the ſon of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſon of Iudah.

5 And the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne of his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah, Ieuel, and their brethren, ſixe hundred and ninety.

7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin: Salla the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodaviah, the ſon of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Elah

Elah the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Revel, the ſonne of Ibniiah.

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſixe. All theſe men were the chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſts, Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchijah, and Maaſiah the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeven hundred and threeſcore, very able men for the worke of the ſervice of the houſe of God.

14 And of the Levites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakker Hereſh, and Galel, and Mattaniah the ſon of Micah, the ſon of Zichri, the ſon of Aſaph.

16 And Obadiah the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren, Shallum was the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto waited in the Kings gate Eaſtward.) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſon of Abiaſaph, the ſon of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites were over the worke of the ſervice, Keepers of the gates of the Tabernacle, and their fathers being over the hoſte of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, was the ruler over them in time paſt, and the LORD was with him.

21 And Zachariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah was porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in ỹ gates, were two hundred & twelve theſe were reckned by their genealogy in their villages: whom David and Samuel the Seer did ordaine in their ſet office.

23 So they and their children had the overſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD namely, the houſe of ỹ Tabernacle by ward

24 In foure quarters were the porters toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.

25 And their brethren which were in their villages, were to come after ſeven dayes from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Levites, the foure chiefe porters were in their ſet office: and were over the chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God becauſe the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And certaine of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould bring them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them alſo were appointed to overſee the veſſels. and all the inſtruments of the Sanctuary and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

30 And ſome of the ſonnes of the Prieſts made the oyntment of the ſpices.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Levites (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had ỹ ſet office over the things that were made in the pannes.

32 And the other of their brethren of the ſons of the Kohathites were over the Shewbread to prepare it every Sabbath.

33 And theſe are the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers were free, for they were imployed in the worke day and night.

34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Levites were chiefe throughout their generations, theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wives name was Maacha.

36 ¶ And his firſt born ſonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab.

37 And Gedor and Ahio, and Zachariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalem, over againſt their brethren.

39 And Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan: and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

40 And the ſon of Ionathan was Meribbaal. and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the ſons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Almeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

43 And Moza begate Binea, and Rephaiah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſon.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſons, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe were the ſons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

NOw the Philiſtines foug̃ againſt Iſrael and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fel down ſlain in mount Gilboa,

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines

stines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow there with, lest these uncircumcised come and abuse mee, but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid, So Saul tooke a sword and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likwise on the sword and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in ỹ valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead; then they forsooke their cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to carry tidings unto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones under the oake of Iabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

13 And Saul died for his transgression, which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsell, of one that had a familiar spirit to enquire by it.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome unto David the sonne of Iesse.

CHAH. XI.

THen all Israel gathered themselves to David, unto Hebron saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover, in time past, even when Saul was King, thou wast he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel, and the Lord thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came al the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and David made a Covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David, and all Israel went to Ierusalem, which is Iebus, where the Iebusites were the inhabitants of the land,

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither, Nevertheless, David tooke the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

6 And David said, whosoever smiteth the Iebusites, shalbe chiefe and captaine, So Ioab the son of Zerviah went first up, and was chiefe.

7 And David dwelt in the castle: therefore they called it the citie of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Ioab repaired the rest of the citie.

9 And David waxed greater and greater for the LORD of hostes was with him.

10 These also are the chiefe of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdome, and with al Israel to make him king, according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel,

11 And this is the number of the mighty men, whom David had, Iashobeam an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines, he lift up his speare against three hundred, slaine by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazer the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battel, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselves in the middest of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines, and the LORD saved them by a great deliverance,

15 ¶ Now three of the thirtie captaines, went downe to the rocke of David into the cave of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in the hold, and ỹ Philistines garison was then at Bethlehem

17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem; that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to David: but David would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should doe this thing, Shal I drinke the blood of these men that have put their lives in ieopardy? for with the ieopardie of their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 And Abishai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three: For lifting up his speare

ſpeare againſt three hundred, he ſlew them, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for hee was their captaine: howbeit he attained not to the firſt three.

22 Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many actes: hee ſlew two lion-like men of Moab, alſo he went downe and ſlew a lyon in a pit in a ſnowy day.

23 And he ſlew an Egyptian, a man of great ſtature, five cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand was a ſpeare like a weavers beame: and he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him w̃ his owne ſpeare

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the firſt three: and David ſet him over his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies were, Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethelem.

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite.

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite.

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai, ỹ Ahohite

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite.

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite.

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliheba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſons of Haſhem the Gizonite, Ionathan the ſonne of Shageh the Ararite.

35 Ahiam the ſon of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahiah the Pelonite.

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai.

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ſonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the ſonne of Zerviah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite.

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai.

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzziah the Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſonnes of Hotham the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ſonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother the Tizite.

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhaviah the ſonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite.

47 Eliel and Obed, & Iaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

NOw theſe are they that came to David: to Ziklag while hee yet kept himſelfe cloſe becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they were among the mighty men helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, & could uſe both the right hand and the left, in hurling ſtones: and ſhooting arrowes out of a bow, even of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe was Abiezer, then Ioaſh the ſons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet the ſonnes of Azmaveth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite.

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iehaziel, and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, & Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Ieſiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, Iaſhobeam the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David, into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, and men of war, fit for the battel, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces were like the faces of Lyons, and were as ſwift as the Roes upon the mountaines.

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third.

10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Ieremiah ỹ fift

11 Arthai the ſixt, Eliel the ſeventh,

12 Iohanan the eight, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbeny the eleventh:

14 Theſe were of the ſonnes of Gad captaines of the hoſte: one of the leaſt was over an hundred, & the greateſt over a thouſand.

15 Theſe are they that went over Iordan in the firſt moneth, when it had overflowen all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold unto David,

17 And David went out to meete them and anſwered and ſaid unto them: if yee be come peceably unto me to helpe me, mine heart ſhal be knit unto you: but if yee bee come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon and rebuke it.

18 Then the ſpirit came upon Amaſai, who was chiefe of the captaines, and he ſaid Thine are we, David, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Jeſſe: Peace, peace bee unto thee, and peace bee to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee, Then David received them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell: but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying, Hee will fall to his master Saul to the jeopardy of our heads:

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthi captaines of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against the band of the rovers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to David to help him, untill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the bands that were ready armed to the warre, and came to David to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield and speare, were sixe thousand and eight hundred ready armed to warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mighty men of valour for the warre, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, foure thousand and one hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok a yong man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin, the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand, which were expressed by name to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement

33 Of Zebulun such as went forth to battell, expert in war, with all instruments of warre, fifty thousand, which could keepe ranke. They were not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and speare, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, expert in warre, fourty thousand,

37 And on the other side of Iordan of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with al maner of instruments of war for the battel, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David King over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make David king,

39 And there they were with David three dayes eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were neere them, euen unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meale, cakes of figges, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

AND David consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, and with every leader,

2 And David said unto all the Congregation of Israel, If it seeme good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where that are left in al the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbes, that they may gather themselves unto us,

3 And let us bring againe the Arke of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And al the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered al Israel together from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hamath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim

6 And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which belonged to Iudah, to bring up thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose name is called on it.

7 And they carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzzi, and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harpes, and with Psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing floore of Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold ye Arke, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza and he smote him: because he put his hand to the Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Vzza where-

wherefore the place is called Perez-Vzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God, that day, saying, How shal I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the familie of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths, And the LORD blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of Cedars, with Masons and Carpenters to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him King over Israel, for his kingdome was lift up on high, because of his people Israel,

3 ¶ And David tooke moe wives at Ierusalem: and David begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Ierusalem: Shammuah, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalat,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, & Beeliada, & Elphalet,

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed King over al Israel, all the Philistines went up to seeke David, and David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistnes came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim,

10 Aud David enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Goe up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-Perazim: and David smote them there, Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a Commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired againe of God, and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turne away from them, and come upon them over against the mulbery trees.

15 And it shalbe when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberie trees, that then thou shalt goe out to battel for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines, from Gibeon, even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

AND David made him houses in the citie of David, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent,

2 Then David said, None ought to carry the Arke of God but the Levites, for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring up the Arke of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe and his brethren, an hundred and twentie,

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe and his brethren, two hundred and twentie

7 Of the sons of Gershom, Ioel the chiefe and his brethren, an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren, two hundred,

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sons of Vzziel: Aminadab the chiefe, & his brethren, an hundred & twelve

11 And David called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Levites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel and Amminadab.

12 And said unto them, Ye are the chiefe of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, unto the place that I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye did not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Levites sanctified themselves, to bring up the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the Arke of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chiefe of the Levites, to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harpes; and cymbals sounding by lifting up the voice with ioy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman, the son of Ioel: and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah: and the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So

39 So the Singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brasse.

40 And Zachariah, & Aziel, & Shemiramoth, & Iehiel, & Vnni, & Eliab, & Maasiah, and Benaiah with Psalteries on Alamoth.

41 And Mattithiah, & Eliphaleh, & Mikniah, & Obed Edom, & Ieiel, & Azzaziah with harpes on the Sheminith to excell.

42 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Levites was for song: he instructed about the song because he was skillfull.

43 And Berechiah, and Elkanah were doore keepers for the Arke,

44 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, & Nathaneel, and Amasiah, & Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priest did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God and Obed-Edom, and Iesiah, were doore-keepers for the Arke.

45 ¶ So David and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines over thousands, went to bring up the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

46 And it came to passe when God helped the Levites that bare the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD: that they offered seven bullockes and seven rammes.

47 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Levites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah ỹ master of the song, with the singers, David also had upon him an Ephod of linnen.

48 Thus all Israel brought up the Arke of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornets, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with Psalteries and harpes.

49 ¶ And it came to passe, as the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD came to the citie of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw King David dancing and playing: and shee despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

SO they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent, that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to every one of Israel both man & women to every on a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, & a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And hee appointed certaine of the Levites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and to praise the LORD God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next unto him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel with Psalteries, and with harpes, but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priests, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered first this Psalme to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, cal upon his name, make knowne hi, deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing Psalmes unto him, talke you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD

11 Seeke the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marveilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O yee seed of Israel his servant, yee children of Iacob his chosen ones,

14 He is the LORD our God, his Iudgements are in all the earth.

15 Be yee mindfull alwaies of his Covenant: the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

16 Even of the Covenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a Law, and to Israel for an everlasting Covenant.

18 Saying, unto thee will I give the land of Canaan the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but a few, even but a few and straugers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdome to another people.

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong, yea, hee reprooved Kings for their sakes.

22 Saying, Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew foorth from day to day his salvation

24 Declare his glory among the heathen his marveilous workes among all nations

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods,

26 For all the gods of the people are idoles, but the LORD made the heaven,

27 Glory and honour are in his presence strength and gladnesse are in his place:

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of people: give unto the LORD glorie and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glorie due unto his Name: bring an offring and come before him: worship the LORD in the beautie of holinesse.

30 Feare before him al the earth, ỹ world also shall be stable, that it be not mooved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the

earth

earth reioyce: And let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roare, & the fulnes thereof let the fields reioyce, and all that is ther in

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 O give thankes unto the Lord, for hee is good, for his mercy endureth for ever

35 And ſay ye, Save us, O God of our ſalvation & gather us together, & deliver us from the heathen: ỹ we may give thankes to thy holy Name, and glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael for ever and ever: and all the people ſaid Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

37 So he left there before the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD Aſpah and his brethren to miniſter before the Arke continually, as every dayes worke required.

38 And Obed Edom with their brethren threeſcore and eight. Obed-Edom alſo the ſon of Ieduthun and Hoſah to be potters.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt & his brethren the Prieſts before the Tabernacle of the Lord, in the high place that was at Gibeon

40 To offer burnt offerings unto ỹ Lord upon the Altar of the burnt offering continually, morning and evening. and to doe according unto all that is written in ỹ Law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun and the reſt that were choſen who were expreſſed by name to give thankes to the LORD, becauſe his mercy endureth for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbals for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God. and the ſonnes of Ieduthun were porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his houſe, and David returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw it came to paſſe as David ſate in his houſe, that David ſaid to Nathan ỹ Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an houſe of Cedar but the Arke of the Covenant of the Lord remaineth under curtains.

2 Then Nathan ſaid unto David, Doe all that is in thine heart, God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, ỹ the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying

4 Goe and tell David my ſervant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought up Iſrael unto this day, but have gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle to another.

6 Whereſoever I have walked with al Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why have ye not built me an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the ſheep coat, even from following the ſheep that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler over my people Iſrael.

8 And I have beene with thee whitherſoever thou haſt walked, & have cut of all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of ỹ great men that are in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordaine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, & they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moved no more, neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more (as at the beginning.

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges to be over my people Iſrael.) Moreover, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt goe to be with thy fathers, that I will raiſe up ſeed after thee which ſhall be of thy ſons and I will ſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and hee ſhall bee my ſonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will ſettle him in my houſe, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for evermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake unto David.

16 ¶ And David the King came, and ſate before the LORD, and ſaid, who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a ſmal thing in thine eyes, O God. for thou haſt alſo ſpoken of thy ſervants houſe, for a great while to come, and haſt regarded mee according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O Lord God.

18 What can David ſpeake more to thee for the honour of thy ſervant? for thou knoweſt thy ſervant.

19 O LORD for thy ſervants ſake, and according to thine owne heart, haſt thou done al this greatneſſe, in making knowne theſe great things.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beſide thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme to be his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnes and terriblenes, by driving out nations frō before thy people whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt.

22 For thy people Iſrael diddeſt thou make

make thine owne people for ever, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, bee eſtabliſhed for ever, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it even, bee eſtabliſhed, that thy Name may bee magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſtes is the God of Iſrael even a God to Iſrael: & let the houſe of David thy ſervant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, haſt tolde thy ſervant that thou wilt build him an houſe therefore thy ſervant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant.)

27 Now therefore let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it ſhalbe bleſſed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw after this it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, & tooke Gath, and her townes out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids ſervants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David ſmote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to ſtabliſh his domination by the river Euphrates.

4 And David tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeven thouſand horſemen and twenty thouſand footmen, David alſo houghed all the charet horſes but reſerved of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then David put gariſons in Syria, Damaſcus: and the Syrians became Davids ſervants, and brought gifts. Thus ỹ LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David tooke the ſhields of gold, that were on the ſervants of Hadarezer, & brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 Likewiſe frō Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much braſſe, wherewith Solomon made the braſen Sea, & the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

9 ¶ Now when Tou King of Hamath heard how David had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 He ſent Hadoram his ſon to king David, to enquire of his welfare, & to congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadarezer had war with Tou) and with him al maner of veſſels of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe.

11 ¶ Them alſo king David dedicate unto the LORD, with the ſilver and ỹ gold that hee brought from all theſe nations from, Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover Abiſhai the ſon of Zerviah, ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteene thouſand.

13 ¶ And hee put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids ſervants. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Iſrael and executed iudgement and iuſtice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah was over the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud, Recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the Prieſts, and Shauſha was Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada was over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: & the ſonnes of David were chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

NOw it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the King of ỹ children of Ammon died, and his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And David ſaid, I wil ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And David ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſervants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, Thinkeſt thou that David doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters unto thee? Are not his ſervants come unto thee for to ſearch, and to overthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanum tooke Davids ſervants, and ſhaved them, and cut off their garments in the midſt, hard by their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told David how the men were ſerved, and he ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and ỹ king ſaid, tary at Iericho until your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelves odious to David; Hanun, and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſilver, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria, Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people: who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelves together from their cities, and came to battel.

8 And when David heard of it, hee ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out and put the battel in aray before ỹ gates of

the

the cities, and the kings that were come, were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that the battel was set against him, before and behind, he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians,

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, if the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me, but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that which is good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drew neere before the Syrians, unto battell. and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the river: and Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezar went before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered al Israel, and passed over Iordan, and came upon them, and set the battell in aray against them: so when David had put the battel in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand even which fought in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to ỹ worse before Israel they made peace with David, and became his servants, neither would ỹ Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings goe out to battell, Ioab led foorth the power the armie, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but David tarryed at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it?

2 And David tooke the crowne of their King from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, & there were precious stones on it, and it was set upon Davids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoyle out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: even so dealt David with the cities of the children of Ammon, And David & the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that there arose warre at Gezar with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai that was of the children of the gyant; and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite; whose speare staffe was like a weavers beame.

6 And yet againe there was warre at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were foure & twentie, sixe on each hand, and sixe on each foote and he also was the son of a gyant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Ionathan the son of Shimea, Davids brother slew him

8 These were borne unto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

AND Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Go number Israel from Beersheba even unto Dan, and bring the number of them to me, ỹ I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The Lord make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but my lord the King, are they not all my lords servants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will hee be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went thorowout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and in Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly; because I have done this thing, but now I beseech thee doe away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids Seer, saying,

10 Go and tel David, saying, Thus saith ỹ Lord; I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Chuse thee.

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee) or else three dayes the sword of

the LORD even the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thy selfe what word I shal bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad. I am in a great strait. Let me now fall into the hand of the LORD, (for very great are his mercies) but let mee not fal into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel, and there fell of Israel, seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an Angel unto Ierusalem to destroy it; and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough; stay now thy hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heaven, having a drawne sword in his hand stretched out over Ierusalem. Then David and the Elders of Israel who were clothed in sackecloth, fel upon their faces.

17 And David said to Gad, is it not I that comanded the people to be numbred? even it is I that have sinned, and done evil indeed, but as for these sheepe, what have they done; Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 And the Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should goe up, and set up an Altar unto the LORD. In the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which hee spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned backe, and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselves: Now Ornan was threshing wheate.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and saw David, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of this threshing floor, that I may build an Altar therin unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the ful price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said to David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which is good in his eyes. Loe I give thee the oxen also for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I give it all.

24 And King David said to Ornan, Nay but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, not offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place, sixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an Altar unto the LORD and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD and he answered him from heaven by fire, upon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put up the sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time [when David saw that the LORD had answerd him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there,

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernes, and the Altar of the burnt offering were at that season in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But David could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

THen David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in ỹ land of Israel: and he set Masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the joynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance, for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to David

5 And David said, Solomon my sonne is young and tender, and the house that is to be built for the LORD must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout al countries. I wil therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for mee, it was in my minde to build an house unto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house unto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a sonne shall bee borne unto thee, who shal be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about, for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietnesse unto Israel in his dayes.

10 He shal build an house for my Name and he shal be my sonne, and I wil be his

Father

Father, and I wil eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome over Iſrael for ever.

11 Now my ſon, the LORD be with thee and proſper thee, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wiſedome and underſtanding, and give thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keepe the Law of the Lord thy God.

13 Then thou ſhalt proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfil the Statutes and Iudgements which the Lord charged Moſes with concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong and of a good courage, dread not nor be diſmayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble, I have prepared for the houſe of the LORD, an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, & of braſſe and yron without weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone have I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

15 Moreover, there are workemen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of ſtone and timber, and al manner of cuning men for every maner of worke.

16 Of the gold, the ſilver, and the braſſe, and the yron, there is no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David alſo commanded al the Princes of Iſrael, to helpe Solomon his ſonne, ſaying.

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath hee not given you reſt on every ſide? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into my hand, & the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the Lord your God: ariſe therefore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Ark of the Covenant of the Lord, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

SO when David was old, and ful of days he made Solomon his ſonne King over Iſrael.

2 ¶ And hee gathered together al the Princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of thirty yeers and upward and their number by their polles, man by man was thirty and eight thouſand.

4 Of which twenty and foure thouſand, were to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the Lord; and ſixe thouſand were officers and Iudges.

5 Moreover, foure thouſand were Porters, and four thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtrument which I made (ſaid David) to praiſe therewith.

6 And David divided them into Courſes among the ſonnes of Levi, namely, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gerſhonites were Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The ſons of Laadan the chief was Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe were the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſons of Shimei were, Iahath, Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure were the ſons of Shimei.

11 And Iehath was the chiefe, and Zira the ſecond. but Ieuſh and Beriah had not many ſons, therefore they were in one reckoning according to their fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel: foure.

13 The ſons of Amram, Aaron and Moſes: and Aaron was ſeparated, that hee ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, hee and his ſons for ever, to burne incenſe, before the Lord, to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The ſons of Moſes were: Gerſhom and Eliezar

16 Of the ſons of Gerſhom, Shebeal was the chiefe.

17 And the ſons of Eliezar were: Rehabiah the chiefe. And Eliezar had none other ſons: but the ſons of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the ſons of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſons of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iehaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 The ſons of Vzziel; Michah the firſt, and Ioſiah the ſecond

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kiſh

22 And Eleazar died and had no ſons, but daughters and their brethren the ſons of Kiſh tooke them.

23 The ſons of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe were the ſons of Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, even the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of twenty yeeres and upward.

25 For Dauid ſaid, The LORD God of Iſrael hath given reſt unto his people, that they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer.

26 And alſo unto the Levites they ſhal no more cary the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it for the ſervice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of David, the Levites were numbred from twenty yeers old and above;

28 Becauſe

28 Because their office was to wait on the sonnes of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, & in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the service of the house of God:

29 Both for the Shew-bread, and for the fine flowre of meat offring, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baken in the panne, and for that which is fryed for all maner of measures and size.

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at Even.

31 And to offer al burnt sacrifices unto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the set feasts by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & the charge of the holy place, and the charge of ỹ sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw these are the diuisions of the sons of Aaron. The sonnes of Aaron Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazer, and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazer and Ithamar executed the Priests office.

3 And David distributed them: both Zadok of ỹ sonnes of Eleazer, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their office in their service.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazer, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and thus they were divided. Among the sonnes of Eleazer there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another: for the governours of the Sanctuary and governours of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazer, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathaneel the Scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and before the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Levites: one principal household, being taken for Eleazer, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Iehoiarib the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchiiah, the sixt to Miiamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eight to Abiiah,

11 The ninth to Ieshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleven to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the foureteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer.

15 The seventeenth to Hezer, the eighteenth to Aphses.

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, ỹ twentieth to Iebelekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gammul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah,

19 These were the orderings of them in their seruice, to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 And the rest of the sonnes of Levi were these: of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedaiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of ỹ sonnes of Rehabiah, the first was Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelmomoth, Iahath.

23 And the sonnes of Hebron, Ioriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel ỹ third Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the sonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah, was Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari were Mahli, Mushi: the sonnes of Iaaziah, Beno

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazer, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish: was Ierahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi, Mahli, & Eder and Ierimoth. These were the sonnes of the Levites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, & Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Levites, even ỹ Principal fathers, over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

MOreover, David and the captaines of the hoste separated to the service of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman and of Ieduthun, who should prophesie with harpe with psalteries, and with cymbals and the number of the workemen, according to their service was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph: Zaccur, and Ioseph: and Nethaniah and Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph under the hands of Asaph which prophesied according to the order of the King.

3 Of Ieduthun: the sonnes of Ieduthun:

Gedaliah,

Gedaliah,and Zeri,and Ieſhaiah,Haſhubiah, and Mattithiah, ſixe vnder the hands of their father Ieduthun,who propheſied with a harpe,to giue thankes,and to praiſe the LORD.

4 Of Heman, the ſonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah,Vzziel, Shebuel, and Ierimoth,Hananiah,Hanani,Eliatha,Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer,Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi,Hothir,and Mahazioth.

5 All theſe were the ſons of Heman, ✠ Kings Seer in the words of God,to lift up the horne. And God gaue to Heman foureteene ſonnes and three daughters.

6 All theſe were vnder the hands of their father,for Song in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals,pſalteries,& harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, according to the Kings order,to Aſaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD,euen all that were cunning, was two hundred foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots, ward againſt ward,as wel the ſmal as the great,the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren & ſonnes were twelue.

10 The third to Zaccur, he,his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri,he,his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue.

12 The fift to Nethaniah,he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue.

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah,he,his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah,he,his ſons and his brethren were twelue:

15 The eight to Ieſhaiah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah,he,his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue.

17 The tenth to Shimei,he,his ſons and his brethren were twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, he, his ſons and his brethren were twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah,he,his ſons and his brethren were twelue.

20 The thirteenth to Shubael,he,his ſons and his brethren were twelue.

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue.

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth,he, his ſons and his brethren were twelue.

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah,he,his ſons and his brethren were twelue.

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, he his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani,he,his ſons and his brethren were twelue.

26 The nineteenth to Mallochi, he, his ſons and his brethren were twelue.

27 The twentieth to Eliathah,he,his ſons and his brethren were twelue.

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir,he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he,his ſonnes & his brethren were twelue.

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth,he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue.

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer,he,his ſonnes & his brethren were twelue:

CHAP. XXVI.

COncerning the diuiſions of the porters, of the Korhites, was Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore,of the ſonnes of Aſaph.

2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah,were Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fift,Iehohanan the ſixt, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer the ſonnes of Obed-Edom were Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth,and Nathaneel the fift.

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eight:for God bleſſed him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they were mightie men of valour.

7 The ſons of Shemaiah:Othni, and Rephael,and Obed, Elzabad,whoſe brethren were ſtrong men;Elihu,and Shemachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed Edom they and their ſons and their brethren,able men for ſtrength for ✠ ſeruice,were threeſcore and two of Obed Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah had ſonnes and brethren ſtrong men eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſa of the children of Merari, had ſonnes: Simri the chiefe: (for though hee was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond,Tebaliah the third Zechariah the fourth: all the ſons and brethren of Hoſa,were thirteene.

12 Among theſe were diuiſions of the porters,euen among the chiefe men having wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots,as wel the ſmall as the great;according to the houſe of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fel to Shelemiah:then for Zechariah his ſonne,(a wiſe counſeller) they caſts lot, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes the houſe of Aſuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa *the lot came forth* weſtward with the gate Shallecheth by the cauſey of the going up,ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward were ſixe Levites, Northward foure a day,Southward foure a day,

and

and toward Asuppim two and two.

18 And Parbar westward, foure at the causey, and two at Parbar.

19 These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sons of Laadan · the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chiefe fathers, even of Laadan the Gershonite, were Iehieli.

22 The sons of Iehieli, Zetham, and Ioel his brother *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites: the Hebronites, and the Vzzielites.

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershon, the son of Moses was ruler over the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezar · Rehabiah his sonne, and Iesaiah his son · and Ioram his sonne and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the King, and the chiefe fathers, the Captaines over thousands and hundreds, and the Captaines of the host had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Ioab the sonne of Zerviah had dedicated, and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sonnes, *were* for the outward businesse over Israel, for officers and Iudges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were officers among them of Israel on this side Iordan westward in all businesse of the LORD, and in the service of the King.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, even among the Hebronites, according to the generation of their fathers· in the fourtieth yeer of the reigne of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chiefe fathers, whom King David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affaires of the King.

CHAP. XXVII.

NOw the children of Israel after their number to wit, the chiefe fathers, and captaines of thousands, and hundreds, and their officers that served the King in any matter of the courses which came in, and went out month by month, throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of every course were twenty and seven thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth was Iashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez was the chiefe of all the Captaines of the host, for the first moneth.

4 And over the course of ỹ second month was Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler, in his course likewise were twenty and foure thousand.

5 The third Captaine of the host for the third moneth, was Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada a chiefe Priest, and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty, and in his course was Amizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth Captaine for the fourth moneth, was Asahel the brother of Ioab, & Zedekiah his sonne after him, and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fift Captaine for the fift moneth was Shambuth the Izrahite and in his course were twenty and foure thousand,

9 The sixt captaine for the sixt moneth was Ira ỹ son of Ikkesh the Tekoite· and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seventh Captaine for the seventh moneth was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim, and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eight Captaine for the eight moneth, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of ỹ Zarhites· and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

12 The ninth Captaine for the ninth moneth was Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth Captaine for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Nethophathite, of ỹ Zarhites· and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleventh Captaine for the eleventh moneth was Benaiah the Pirathonite of ỹ children of Ephraim · and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelth Captaine for the twelfth moneth, was Haldai the Netophathite, of Othniel· and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel· The ruler of the Reubenites, was Eliezer the sonne of Zichri· of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Levites ? Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel· of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, one of the brethren of David· of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah;

diah of Naphtali, Ierimoth ỹ ſon of Aziel.
20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Ioel the ſon of Pedaiah,
21 Of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Iaaſiel the ſon of Abner,
22 Of Dan, Azariel the ſon of Iohoram, Theſe were the Princes of the tribes of Iſrael.
23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeeres old and under: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtars of the heaven.
24 Ioab the ſonne of Zerviah began to number, bnt he finiſhed not, becauſe there fell wrath for it upon Iſrael, neither was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King David.
25 ¶ And over the Kings treaſure was Azmaveth the ſon of Adiel, and over the ſtorehouſes in the fields in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, was Iehonathan the ſon of Vzziah.
26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the ſon of Chelub.
27 And over the vineyards, was Shimei the Ramathite: over the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.
28 And over the Olive-trees, and the Sycamore trees that were in the low plains, was Baalhanan the Gederite, and ouer the cellars of oyle was Ioaſh.
29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharonite, and over the herds that fed in the valleys, was Shaphat the ſon of Adlai,
30 Over the camels alſo was Obil the Iſhmaelite, and over the aſſes was Pedaiah the Meronothite.
31 And over the flocks was Iaziz the Hagerite. All theſe were the rulers of the ſubſtance which was King Davids.
32 Alſo Ionathan Davids uncle was a counſeller a wiſe man, and a Scribe. Iehiel the ſon of Hachmoni wasw the kings ſons
33 And Ahithophel was the kings counſeller, and Huſhai the Archite was ỹ kings companion.
34 And after Ahithophel was Iehoiada the ſonne of Benaiah, & Abiathar, and the Generall of the kings army was Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND David aſſembled al the Princes of Iſrael, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the company that miniſtred to the King by courſe: and the captaines over the thouſands, and captaines over the hundreds, and the ſtewards over al the ſubſtance and poſſeſſion of the king, and of his ſonnes, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Ieruſalem.
2 Then David the King ſtood up upon his feet, and ſaid, Heare me my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD, and for the footſtoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.
3 But God ſaid unto me, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou haſt bin a man of war, and haſt ſhed blood
4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be King over Iſrael for ever: for he hath choſen Iudah to be the ruler, and of the houſe of Iudah, the houſe of my father, and among the ſons of my father he liked mee, to make me king over all Iſrael:
5 And of all my ſons, (for the LORD hath given me many ſonnes) he hath choſen Solomon my ſon to ſit upon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD, over Iſrael.
6 And he ſaid unto me, Solomon thy ſon he ſhall build my houſe, and my court, for I have choſen him to be my ſon, and I will be his father.
7 Moreover, I will eſtabliſh his kingdom for ever, if he be conſtant to do my commandements, and my iudgements, as at this day
8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and ſeeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that you may poſſeſſe this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.
9 And thou Solomon my ſon, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts and underſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeeke him, he wil be found of thee: but if thou forſake him he will caſt thee off for ever.
10 Take need now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the Sanctuary: be ſtrong and do it.
11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his ſon the patterue of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and the treaſuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlors thereof, and of the place of the Mercy-ſeat.
12 And the patterne of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, of all the chambers round about of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things.
13 Alſo for the courſes of ỹ Prieſts, & the Levites, and for all the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſervice in the houſe of the LORD
14 He gave of gold by weight for things of gold, for all inſtruments of all maner of ſervice: ſilver alſo for all inſtruments of ſilver by weight, for all inſtruments of every kind of ſervice:
15 Even the weight for the candleſticks of

of gold, and for their lampes of gold, and weight for every candlestick, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the Candlesticks, and also for the lamps thereof according to the use of euery Candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of shewbread for every Table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins, *he gaue* gold by weight for every basin, and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver.

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight: and gold for the patterne of the charet of the Cherubims that spread out their wings, and covered the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD.

19 All this *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me; *euen* all the works of this paterne.

20 And David said to Solomon his son Be strong and of good courage, and doe it: feare not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, even my God, wil be with thee, he wil not fail thee nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *euen they* shalbe with thee for all the service of the house of God, and these shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skillfull man for any manner o service: also the Princes and all the people will bee wholly at thy *commandement.*

CHAP. XXIX.

FVrthermore, David the King said unto all the Congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chose, is yet young and tender, & the work is great: for ỹ place is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of God, the gold for the things to be made of gold, the silver for things of silver, and the brasse for things of brasse, the yron for things of yron, & wood for things of wood, Onix stones: and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, & marble stones in abundance,

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God over and above al that I have prepared for the holy house:

4 Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the wall of the houses withall.

5 The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of worke to be made by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto ỹ LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the Kings worke, offered willingly.

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents, & ten thousand drammes: and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brasse, eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD, & David the King also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation & David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel, our father for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, & the victory, and the majesty for al that is in the heaven, and in the earth, *is thine*, thine is the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore our God, wee thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were also our fathers: our dayes on the earth are as a shadow and there is none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, al this store that wee have prepared to build thee an house for thy holy name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now I have seen with joy, thy people which are here present, to offer willingly unto thee,

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in ỹ imaginations of ỹ thoughts of the heart of thy people, & prepare their heart unto thee

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keepe thy Comandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all those things, and to build the place, for the which I have made provision:

20 ¶ And David said to all the Congrega-

tion; now bleſſe the Lord your God. And all the Congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers. and bowed downe their heads, and worſhipped the LORD and the King.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thouſand bullocks, a thouſand rams, and a thouſand lambs, with their drink offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael.

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD, on that day with great gladneſſe, & they made Solomon the ſon of David King the ſecond time, and anointed him unto the LORD to be the chiefe governour, and Zadok to be prieſt.

23 Then Solomon ſate on the throne of the LORD as king in ſtead of David his father, and proſpered · and all Iſrael obeyed him

24 And all the Princes and mighty men & all the ſons likewiſe of King David ſubmitted themſelves unto Solomon ỹ King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and beſtowed upon him all ſuch royal majeſty as had not beene on any king before him in Iſrael,

26 ¶ Thus David the ſon of Ieſſe reigned over all Iſrael.

27 All the time that he reigned over Iſrael, was forty yeeres, Seven yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

28 And hee dyed in a good old age full of dayes, riches and honour · and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the actes of David the King firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the Seer, and in the book of Nathan the Prophet, and in the book of Gad the Seer.

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times ỹ went over him, and over Iſrael, and over all the kingdomes of ỹ countryes

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

AND Solomon the ſon of David was ſtrengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly

2 Then Solomon ſpake unto all Iſrael, to the captaines of thouſands, and hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to every Governour in all Iſrael, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon & all the congregation with him went to the high place ỹ was at Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had made in the wildernes.

4 But the Arke of God had David brought up from Kiriath-jearim, to the place which David had prepared for it · for he had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem,

5 Moreover, the braſen Altar which Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſon of Hur had made, he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD · and Solomon and the Congregation ſought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which was at the tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare unto Solomon, and ſaid unto him, aske what I ſhall give thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid unto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy unto David my father, and haſt made me to reigne in his ſtead

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe unto David my father be eſtabliſhed · for thou haſt made me King over a people, like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wiſedome and knowledge, that I may goe out & come in before this people. For who can judge this thy people that is ſo great?

11 And God ſaid unto Solomon, becauſe this was in thine heart, & thou haſt not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt asked long life but haſt asked wiſdome, and knowledg for thy ſelf, that thou mayeſt judge my people, over whom I have made thee King:

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth and honour, ſuch as none of ỹ kings have had, that have bin before thee, neither ſhal there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his journy to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned over Iſrael.

14 And Solomon gathered charets, and horſemen · and he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, & twelve thouſand horſemen which hee placed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

15 And the King made ſilver and gold at Ieruſalem, as plenteous as ſtones, & Cedar trees made hee as the Scyamore trees that are in the vale for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne · the kings merchants received the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty · and ſo brought they out horſes for al the Kings of the Hittites and for the Kings of Syria by their meanes.

CHAP. X.

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and three thousand and five hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didest deale with David my father and diddest send him Cedars to build him an house to dwel therein, even so deale with me,

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him and to burne before him sweet incense, and for the continuall Shewbread, and for the burnt offerings, morning and evening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God, This is an ordinance for ever unto Israel.

5 And the house which I build is great, for great is our God above all gods,

6 But who is able to build him an house seeing the heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot containe him, who am I then, that I should build him an house? save onely to burne sacrifice before him.

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to worke in gold, and in silver, and in brasse and in yron, and in purple and crimson, and blew, and that can skill to grave, with the cunning men that are with mee in Iudah and in Ierusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send mee also Cedar trees, Firre trees, and Algume trees out of Lebanon, (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold my servants shalbe with thy servants.

9 Even to prepare mee timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shalbe wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants ỹ hewers, that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre answered in writting, which he sent unto Solomon: becuse the LORD hath loved his people, hee hath made thee King over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the King a wise sonne endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughter of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre skilfull to worke in gold, and in silver, in brasse, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, & in fine linnen and in crimson, also to grave any maner of graving, and to finde out every device which shal be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheat, & the barley, the oyle, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of let him send unto his servants.

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need and wee wil bring it to thee in boates, by Sea to Ioppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Ierusalem,

17 ¶ And Solomon numbred all the strangers that were in the land of Israel after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them: & they were found an hundred and fiftie thousand, and three thousand and sixe hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand to bee hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred overseers to set the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

THen Solomon began to build the house of the Lord at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, where the LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites, after the first measure, was threescore cubites, and the breadeth twenty cubites.

4 And the porch that was in the front of the house the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the height was an hundred and twenty and he overlaid it with pure gold.

5 And the greater house hee fieled with firre trees, which he overlaid with fine gold and set thereon palme trees, and chaines.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid the house, the beames, the postes and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graved Cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy, the length whereof was according to ỹ breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the breadeth thereof twenty cubites: and he overlaid it with fine gold amounting to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chamber with gold.

10 And in the most holy place hee made two Cherubims of image worke, and overlaid them with gold,

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twenty cubites long, one wing of the one Church was five cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe five cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And one wing of the other Cherub was five cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was five cubites alſo, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of theſe Cherubims ſpread themſelves fourth twenty cubites, and they ſtood on their feet and their faces were inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vaile of blue, and purple and crimſon, and fine linnen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Alſo he made before the houſe, two pillars of thirty and five cubites high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them was five cubites.

16 And he made chaines, as in the Oracle and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegrantes, and put them on the chaines,

17 And he reared up the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, Iachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

MOreover, hee made an Altar of braſſe, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ Alſo hee made a molten Sea of ten cubites, from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and five cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compaſſe it round about.

3 And under it was the ſimilitude of oxen, which did compaſſe it round about: ten in a cubite, compaſſing the Sea round about: Two rowes of oxen were caſt when it was caſt.

4 It ſtood upon twelve oxen: three looking toward ỹ North, and three looking toward to Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt, and the Sea was ſet above upon them and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickeneſſe of it was an hand breadth, and the brim of it like ỹ worke of the brim of a cup, w̃ flowers of Lillies, and it received and beld three thouſand baths.

6 ¶ He made alſo ten Lavers, and put five on the right hand and five on the left, to waſh in them, ſuch things as they offered for the burnt offering, they waſhed in them but the Sea was for the Prieſts to waſh in.

7 And he made ten Candleſticks of gold, according to their forme, and ſet them in the Temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left,

8 He made alſo ten Tables, and placed them in the Temple five on the right hand, and five on the left, and hee made an hundred baſins of gold,

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the Court of the Prieſts, and the great Court, and doores for the Court, and overlaid the doores of them with braſſe.

10 And hee ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the Eaſt end over againſt the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſins, and Huram finiſhed the worke that he was to make for king Solomon for the houſe of God.

12 To wit the two pillars, and the pomels and the chapiters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths, to cover the two pomels of the chapiters which were on the top of the pillars.

13 And foure hundred pomegrantes on the two wreaths: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pomels of the chapiters, which were upon the pillars?

14 He made alſo baſes, and lavers made he upon the baſes,

15 One Sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots alſo, and the ſhovels, and the fleſh-hookes, and all their inſtruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of bright braſſe.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King caſt them, in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels that were for the houſe of God: the golden Altar alſo, and the Table whereon the Shew bread was ſet.

20 Moreover the candleſticks with their lampes, that they ſhould burne after the maner, before the Oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs made he of gold, and that perfect gold.

22 And the ſnuffers, and the baſins: & the ſpoones, and the cenſers of pure gold, And the entry of ỹ houſe, the inner doores thereof for the moſt holy place. And the doores of the houſe of the Temple were of gold.

CHAP. V.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD was finiſhed, and Solomon brought in all things that David his father had dedicated, and the ſilver and the gold, and all the inſtruments put he among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael unto Ieruſalem, to bring up the Arke of

of the Covenant of the Lord out of the city of David, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the King in the feast which was in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the Arke.

5 And they brought up the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in ỹ Tabernacle, these did the Priests and the Levites bring up.

6 Also King Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel, ỹ were assembled unto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe, and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, to the Oracle of the house, into the most Holy place, euen under the wings of the Cherubims.

8 For the Cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims covered the Arke, and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the Arke, that the ends of the staves were seene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there it is unto this day.

10 There was nothing in the Ark, save ỹ two Tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, when the LORD made a Covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when ỹ Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were present, were sanctified, and did not then wait by course.

12 ¶ Also the Levites which were singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sons, and their brethren being arayed in white linnen, having cymbals and psalteries, and harpes, stood at the East end of the Altar, & with them an hundred and twenty Priests sounding w̃ trumpets.)

13 It came to passe, as the trumpetters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift up their voyce with the trumpets, & cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD saying, For hee is good, for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, euen the house of the LORD.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to miuister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

THen said Solomon, the LORD hath said that he would dwel in the thicke darkenesse.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, & blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And hee said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hand fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth, to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel.

6 But I have chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for ỹ Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy soune which shal come foorth out of thy loynes, hee shal build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed this word ỹ he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the roome of David my father, & am set on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, & have built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the Arke, wherein is the Covenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before ỹ Altar of the LORD in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands.

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of five cubites long, and five cubits broad, and three cubites high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled downe upon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hand toward heaven.)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee in ỹ heaven, nor in the earth, which keepest covenant, and shewest mercy unto thy servants, that walke before thee with all their hearts

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, & hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shal not faile thee a man in my sight, to sit upon the throne of Israel:

yet ſo, that the children take heed to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

18 (But wil God in very deed dwel w̄ men on the earth? Behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot containe thee; how much leſſe, this houſe which I have built?)

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, & the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee.

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael: which they ſhal make towards this place; heare thou from thy dwelling place even from heaven: and when thou heareſt, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, and an oath hee laid upon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe.

23 Then heare thou from heaven, and doe, and iudge thy ſervant, by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhal returne & confeſſe thy Name, & pray and make ſupplication before thee in this houſe.

25 Then heare thou from ỹ heavens, and forgive the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven is ſhut up, and there is no raine, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee: yet if they pray towards this place, & confeſſe thy Name & turne from their ſin, when thou doeſt afflict them,

27 Then heare thou from heauen, & forgive the ſinne of thy ſervants, & of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, Wherein they ſhould walke, & ſend raine upon the land, which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, or locuſts, or catterpillars, if their enemies beſiege them in the cities of their land: whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe there be:

29 Then what prayer, or what ſupplication ſoever ſhalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his owne ſore, & his owne griefe, & ſhal ſpread forth his hands in this houſe?

30 Then heare thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according to all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou onely knoweſt the hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes, ſo long as they live in ỹ land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, & thy ſtretched out arme: if they come & pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from ỹ heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that the people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, & may know that this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to war againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, & they pray unto thee towards this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name.

35 Then heare thou from the heavens their prayer and their ſupplication, & maintaine their cauſe

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for there is no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captive unto a land far off, or neere:

37 Yet if they bethinke themſelves in the land, whither they are carried captiue, and turne, and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, wee have done amiſſe, and have dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to me with all their heart, and with all their ſoules in ỹ land of their captivity, whither they have caried them captives, & pray towards their land which thou gaveſt to their fathers, & toward ỹ city which thou haſt choſen & toward the houſe which I have built for thy Name.

39 Then heare thou from the heavens, euen from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, & maintaine their cauſe, & and forgive thy people which have ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength, let thy Prieſts, O LORD God be cloathed with ſalvation, & let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turne not away ỹ face of thine anointed: remember ỹ mercies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came downe from heaven: and consumed the burnt offerings and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD upon the house: they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, for he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty & two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So ỹ King and al the people dedicated ỹ house of God.

6 And the priests waited upon their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which David the King had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised by their ministery, and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and al Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brassen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and al Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes,

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the gooodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and unto Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house he prosperously effected.

12 And the LORD appeared unto Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven ỹ there be no raine or if I command the Locusts to devoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people

14 If my people which are called by my Name, shall humble themselves, and pray & seeke my face, & turne from their wicked waies; then will I heare from heaven, and wil forgive their sin, & wil heale their land

15 Now mine eyes shalbe opened, and my eares attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now I have chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for ever: and mine eyes, and my heart shalbe there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as David thy father walked, and doe according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my Iudgements:

18 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turne away, and forsake my Statutes and Commandements which I have set before you, and shall goe and serve other gods, and worship them,

20 Then will I plucke them up by the rootes out of my land which I have given them, and this house which I have sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and wil make it to be a proverbe, & a by-word among al nations,

21 And this house which is high shalbe an astonini shment to every one that passeth by it, so that he shall say, why hath the LORD done this unto this land, and unto this house.

22 And it shall be answered, because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: Therefore hath he brought all this evill upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe (at the end of twentie yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house.)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-Zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walles gates and barres:

6 And Baalath and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and thorowout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children, who were left

after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute unto this day.

9 But of the children of Israel, Solomon made no servants for his worke: but they were men of war, and chiefe of his captains, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these were the chiefe of King Solomons officers, even two hundred and fiftie that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for hee said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because ỹ places are holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch

13 ¶ Even after a certaine rate every day, offerings according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts, three times in the yeere, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles,

14 ¶ And hee appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the Priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the dutie of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from ỹ commandement of the King unto the Priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the workes of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and untill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, shippes, and servants that had knowledge of the Sea: and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of gold, and brought them to King Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attending of his ministers, and their apparrel, his cupbearers also, and their apparrell, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD, there was no more Spirit in her.

5 And she said to the King, it was a true report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine actes, and of thy wisedome.

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words, untill I came, and mine eyes have seene it, and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome, was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard,

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee King over them, to doe judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the Algume-trees, terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the Kings pallace, and Harpes, and Psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And King Solomon gave to the Queene of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked besides that which shee had brought unto the King, so she turned, and went away to her owne land, she, and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of the gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia and governours of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made he of beaten gold, three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover the King made a great throne of Ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were sixe steps to the throne with a footstole of gold which were fastened to the throne, and stayes on each side of the sitting places, and two lyons standing by the stayes,

19 And

19 And twelve lyons stood there on the one side, and on the other, upon ỹ six steps There was not ỹ like made in any kingdom

20 ¶ And al the drinking vessels of King Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon were of pure gold, none were of silver: it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon

21 For the Kings shipes went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three yeers once came in ỹ ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, Ivory, Apes, and Peacokes.

22 And king Solomon passed all ỹ kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome that God hath put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harneſſe, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon had foure thousand stalls for horses and charets, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in ỹ charet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And hee reigned over all the Kings from the river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycamore trees, that are in the low plaines in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Abiiah, the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the Seer: against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem over all Israel fourty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his father & he was buried in the city of David his father and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead

CHAP. X.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem, for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe, when Ieroboam the son of Nebat (who was in Egypt whither hee had fled from the presence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt,

3 And they sent and called him, So Ieroboam and all Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying.

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke ỹ he put upon us & we will serve thee

5 And he said unto them, Come againe unto me after three dayes, and the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam took counsell with the old men that stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsell give ye mee, to returne answere unto this people.

7 And they spake unto him saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them and speake good words to them, they will bee thy servants for ever.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell which the old men gave him, and tooke counsell with the yong men that were brought up with him that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, what advice give ye, that we may returne answere to this people, which have spoken to me, saying Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us.

10 And the yong men that were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people ỹ spake unto thee saying, thy father made our yoke heavy but make thou it some what lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, my little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For whereas my father put an heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on ỹ third day, as the king bade saying, Come againe to me on the third day

13 And the King answered them roughly and King Rehoboam forsooke the counsel of the old men.

14 And answered them after the advice of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will adde thereto, my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which he spake by the hand of Abiiah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that ỹ King would not hearken unto them, ỹ people answered the King, saying, what portion have we in David; and we have none inheritance in the son of Iesse: every man to your tents O Israel, and now David see to thine owne house, So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was over ỹ tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but King Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered of the house of

Iudah

Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourteſcore thouſand choſen *men* which were warriers, to fight againſt Iſrael, that he might bring the kingdom againe to Reboboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake to Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon King of Iudah, and to all Iſrael in Iudah and Beniamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhal not goe up, nor fight againſt your brethren, returne every man to his houſe, for this thing is done of mee, And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Ieroboam,

5 ¶ And Ieroboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built even Bethlehem, and Etam and Tekoath.

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, & Azekah

10 And Zorah, & Aialō, and Hebrō, which are in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put Captaines in them, and ſtore of victuall, and of oyle and wine.

12 And in every ſeveral city he put ſhields and ſpeares and made them exceeding ſtrong having Iudah and Beniamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the Prieſts and the Levites that were in Iſrael, reſorted to him out of all their coaſtes.

14 For the Levites left their ſuburbes & their poſſeſſions, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam and his ſonnes had caſt them off from executing the Prieſts office unto the Lord.

15 And he ordeined him Prieſts for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearres to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael came to Ieruſalem to ſacrifice unto the Lord God of their father.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Reboboam the Son of Solomon ſtrong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke to him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the ſonne of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſonne of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he tooke Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abiam, and Attai, and Ziza and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah ỹ daughter of Abſalom, above all his wives and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wives and threeſcore concubines, & begate twenty and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters

22 And Reboboam made Abiiah the ſonne of Maacah the chiefe to be ruler among his brethren, for he thought to make him King

23 And dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of al his children throughout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, unto every fenced city, and he gave them victuall in abundance, and he deſired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to paſſe, when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelfe, he forſooke the Law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe that in the firſt yeere of Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Ieruſalem, (becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD,)

3 With twelve hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkims and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which pertained to Iudah, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ieruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith ỹ LORD, Ye have forſaken me, and therefore have I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Iſrael, and the King humbled themſelves, and they ſaid The Lord is righteous,

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelves, the word of the LORD came to Shemiah, ſaying, They have humbled themſelves, therefore I will not deſtroy them: but I will grant them ſome deliverance, & my wrath ſhall not be powred out upon Ieruſalem by the hand of Shiſhak,

8 Nevertheleſſe, they ſhall be his ſervants that they may know my ſervice, and the ſervice of the kingdomes of the countries.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Ieruſalem, & took away ỹ treaſure of the houſe of the Lord, and the treaſures of ỹ Kings houſe, he took all: he carried away ỹ ſhields of gold which Solomon had made

10 In ſtead of which, King Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and commited them to the hands of the chiefe guard, that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the King entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fetcht them, and brought them againe into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy him altogether: and alſo in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So King Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fourty yeeres old when hee began to reign, and hee reigned ſeventeene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the citie which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mo-

thers

there name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did evill, becauſe he prepared not his heart to ſeeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam, firſt and laſt, are they not written in the booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And there were warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers and was buried in the city of David, and Abiiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abiiah to reigne over Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ieruſalem, (his mothers name alſo was Micaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abiiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiiah ſet the battell in array with an army of valiant men of warre, even foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet the battell in array againſt him, with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abiiah ſtood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Iſrael:

5 Ought ye not to know that the Lord God of Iſrael gave the kingdom over Iſrael to David for ever, even to him and to his ſonnes by a Covenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſervant of Solomon the ſon of David, is riſen up, and hath rebelled againſt his LORD.

7 And there are gathered unto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and have ſtrengthened themſelves againſt Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong, and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſons of David: and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves, which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD, the ſons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you Prieſts after the maner of the nations of other lands? ſo that whoſoever commeth to conſecrate himſelfe with a yong bullocke, and ſeven rammes, the ſame may be a Prieſt of them that are no gods.

10 But for us, the LORD is our God and we have not forſaken him, and the Prieſts which miniſter unto the LORD are the ſons of Aaron, and the Levites waite upon their buſineſſe.

11 And they burnt unto the LORD every morning, and every evening, burnt ſacrifices, and ſweet incenſe: the ſhew bread alſo ſet they in order upon the pure tables, and the candleſtickes of gold, with ỹ lampes thereof, to burne every evening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but yee have forſaken him.

12 And behold, God himſelfe is with us for our captaines, and his Prieſts with ſounding trumpets to cry alarme againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the Lord God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behind them: ſo they were before Iudah, and the abuſhment was behind them,

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold the battell was before and behind: and they cryed unto the Lord, and the prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gave a ſhout: and as the men of Iudah ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Ieroboam and al Iſrael before Abiiah and Iudah.

16 And ỹ children of Iſrael fled before Iudah: & God delivered them out of their hande

17 And Abiiah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell downe ſlaine of Iſrael five hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Then the children of Iſrael were brought under at that time, and the children of Iudah prevailed, becauſe they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiiah purſued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes thereof & Ieſhanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with ỹ towns thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recover ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abiiah, and ỹ LORD ſtrooke him, and he died.

21 But Abiiah waxed mightie, and married fourteene wives, and begate twenty and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

22 And the reſt of the actes of Abiiah, his wayes, and his ſayings are written in the ſtory of the Prophet Iddo,

CHAP. XIIII.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of David, and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

2 And Aſa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the Altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and broke downe the images, & cut downe the groves

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Alſo he tooke away out of the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the Images, and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah, for the land had reſt, and he had no warre in thoſe yeeres, becauſe the Lord had given him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid unto Iudah, Let us

build

build theſe cities, & make about them wals and towers, gates and barres, while the land is yet before us: becauſe we have ſought the LORD our God, we have ſought him; and he hath given us reſt on every ſide: So they built, and proſpered,

8 And Aſa had an army of men that bare targets, and ſpeares, out of Iudah three hundred thouſand, and out of Beniamin, that bare ſhields, and drew bowes, two hundred and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe were mightie men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out againſt them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſte of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred charets, and came unto Mareſhah.

10 And Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zaphathah at Mareſhah.

11 And Aſa cried unto the Lord his God, and ſaid, LORD, it is nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that have no power. Helpe us, O LORD our God; for we reſt on thee, and in thy Name we go againſt this multitude: O Lord thou art our God, let not man prevaile againſt thee

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that were with him, purſued them unto Gerar, and ẏ Ethiopians were overthrowne, ẏ they could not recover themſelves, for they were deſtroyed before the Lord, and before his hoſt? and they caried away very much ſpoile.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the Lord came upon them, and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoile in them

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and carried away ſheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

AND the ſpirit of God came upon Azariah the ſonne of Obed.

2 And he went out to meet Aſa, and ſaid unto him, Heare ye mee, Aſa, and all Iudah: and Beniamin, the LORD is with you, while ye be with him: and if ye ſeeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael hath beene without the true God, and without a teaching Prieſt, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne unto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie for God did vexe them with all adverſitie,

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke ſhall be rewarded,

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the propheſie of Obed the Prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the abominable idols out of the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that was before the Porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance: when they ſaw that the LORD his God, was with him.

10 So they gathered themſelves together at Ieruſalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD the ſame time, of the ſpoile which they had brought, ſeven hundred oxen, and ſeven thouſand ſheepe.

12 And they entred into a covenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule:

13 That whoſoever, would not ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they ſware unto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with corners,

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, and ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning Maachah the mother of Aſa the king, he removed her from being Queene, becauſe ſhe had made an idoll in a grove: And Aſa cut downe her idoll, and ſtamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: nevertheleſſe the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God, the things that his father had dedicated and that he himſelfe had dedicated, ſilver, gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no warre unto the five and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the ſixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came up againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none goe out or come in to Aſa King of Iudah.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſilver and gold out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the Kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadad King of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying:

There

3 There is a league betweene me and thee, as there was betweene my father and thy father, behold, I have sent thee silver and gold, goe breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, ỹ he may depart from me

4 And Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captaines of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa King of Iudah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relyed on the King of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst relie on the LORD, hee delivered them into thine hand;

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro thorowout the whole earth, to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of them whose heart is perfect towards him, Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison house: for he was in a rage with him because of this thing, and Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Asa first and last, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, & died in ỹ one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchre, which he had made for himselfe in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and divers kinds of spices, prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim,

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel.

5 Therfore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and al Iudah brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lifted up in the waies of the LORD: moreover, he tooke away the high places, and groves out of Iudah.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne he sent to his Princes, even to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nathaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them he sent Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites: and with them Elishama, and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and had the booke of the Law of ỹ Lord with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD fell upon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also some of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute silver, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seven thousand and seven hundred rammes, and seven thousand and seven hundred hee goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly: and he built in Iudah, castles and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Ierusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them, according to the houses of their fathers: of Iudah, the captains of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mightie men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him was Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

16 And next to him was Amasiah, the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe unto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour and with him armed men, with bow & shield, two hundred thousand

18 And next to him was Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, readie prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those whom the King put in the fenced cities thorowout all Iudah.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 And after certaine yeeres he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to goe up with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab King of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire I pray thee at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men, and said unto them, shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe up, for God will deliver it into the kings hand.

6 And Iehoshaphat said, is there not here a Prophet of the LORD besids, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, here is yet one man, by which we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but alwayes evill: the same is Micaiah the sonne of Iimla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

8 And the King of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, fetch quickely Micaiah the sonne of Iimla.

9 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat King of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes; and they sate in a void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all ȳ Prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah had made him hornes of yron, and said, thus saith the LORD, with those thou shalt push Syria untill they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: For the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the King.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the Prophets declare good to the King with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the Lord liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to the king, the King said unto him, Micaiah, shal we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shal I forbeare: And he said, Goe ye up and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the trueth to me in the Name LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountaines: as sheep that have no shepheard: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them returne therefore every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not prophesie good unto me, but evill.)

18 Againe, he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw ȳ LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the hoste of heaven standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, who shall entise Ahab King of Israel, that he may goe up, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake, saying after this maner, and another saying after that maner,

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him, And the LORD said unto him wherewith?

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of al his Prophets and the LORD said, Thou shalt entise him, and thou shalt also prevaile, goe out and doe even so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah came neere, and smote Micaiah upon the cheeke, and said, which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speake unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

25 Then the King of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him backe to Amon the governour of the citie, and to Ioash the Kings sonne.

26 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction: and with water of affliction, untill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all yee people.

28 So the king of Israel, & Iehoshaphat ȳ King of Iudah, went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and wil goe to battel, but put thou on thy robes. S the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that were with him saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save onely with the king of Israel.

31 And

31 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him, to fight: But Iehoshaphat cryed out: and the LORD helped him: & God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when ỹ captaines of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe again from pursuing him.

33 And a certaine man drew a bow at a venture and smote the king of Israel betweene the ioynts of his harnesse, therefore he said to his charet man, Turne thine hand that thou mayest carry me out of the hoste, for I am wounded.

34 And the battel increased that day, howbeit the king of Israel stayed himselfe, up in the charet against the Syrians untill the Even; and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the son of Hanani ỹ Seer, went out to meet him, and said to King Iehoshaphat: Shouldest thou helpe ỹ ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? Therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land; and hast prepared thy heart to seeke God.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem and he went out again through the people from Beersheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 And he set Iudges in the land throughout al ỹ fenced cities of Iudah, city by city.

6 And said to the Iudges. Take heede what ye doe. for ye iudge not for a man: but for the Lord, who is with you in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore, now let the feare of the LORD be upon you, take heed and doe it, for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the Priests & of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, & for controversies, when they turned to Ierusalem:

9 And hee charged them, saying. Thus shal ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shal come to you of your brethren that dwel in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and commandement, Statutes and iudgements, ye shal even warne them, that they trespasse not against the LORD, & so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this doe, and ye shal not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest, is over you in all matters of the LORD, & Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all ỹ Kings matters: Also the Levites shal be officers before you. Deale couragiously, and the LORD shalbe with the good.

CHAP. XX.

IT came to passe after this also, that ỹ children of Moab, & the children of Ammon, & with them, other besides the Ammonites came against Iehoshaphat to battel.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, there commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea, on this side Syria, and behold, they be in Hazazon Tamar, which is Engedi.

3 And Ioshaphat feared, and set himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselves together, to aske helpe of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Iudah, they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new Court

6 And said, O LORD God of our Father Art not thou God in heaven? & rulest not thou over all the kingdomes of ỹ heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and mighy, so ỹ none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art thou not our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people of Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying

9 If, when evil commeth upon us, as the sword; iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, wee stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name is in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, & Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not.

11 Behold, I say, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of the possession, which thou hast given us to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them for wee have no might against this great company that commeth against us: neither know wee what to doe, but our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before ỹ LORD with their little ones, their wives, & their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Iahaziel the son of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the

sonnes

ſonnes of Aſaph, came the ſpirit of the LORD in the midſt of the Congregation.

15 And he ſaid, Hearken yee all Iudah, & ye inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and thou king Iehoſhaphat: Thus ſaith ỹ Lord unto you, Be not afraid nor diſmaied by reaſon of this great multitude: for the battel is not yours, but Gods,

16 To morrow go ye down againſt them, behold they come up by the cliffe of Ziz, and ye ſhal finde them at the end of the brooke, before the wilderneſſe of Ierual.

17 Yee ſhal not need to fight in this battel, ſet your ſelves, ſtand ye ſtil, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ieruſalem: feare not, nor be diſmayed; to morrow goe out againſt them for the LORD wil be with you.

18 And Iehoſhaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground; and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fel before the LORD, and worſhipped the LORD.

19 And the Levites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites ſtood up to praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they roſe early in ỹ morning & went foorth into ỹ wildernes of Tekoa: and as they went foorth, Iehoſhaphat ſtood and ſaid, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Beleeve in the LORD your God, ſo ſhal yee be eſtabliſhed; beleeve his prophets, ſo ſhal ye proſper.

21 And when he had conſulted with the people, he appointed Singers unto ỹ Lord, and that ſhould praiſe ỹ beauty of holines, as they went out before the army; and to ſay, praiſe the LORD, for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 ¶ And when they began to ſing & to praiſe, the LORD ſet ambuſhments againſt the children of Amon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Iudah, and they were ſmitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab ſtood up againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to ſlay and deſtroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to deſtroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked unto the multitude, & behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none eſcaped.

25 And when Iehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoyle of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious Iewels (which they ſtript of for themſelves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoile, it was ſo much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they aſſembled themſelves in the valley of Berachah; for there they bleſſed the LORD: therefore the name of the ſame place was called, The valley of Berachah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and Iehoſhaphat in the forefront of them, to goe againe to Ieruſalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce over their enemies.

28 And they came to Ieruſalem with Pſalteries, and Harpes, and trumpets, unto the houſe of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on al the kingdomes of thoſe countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So ỹ realme of Iehoſhaphat was quiet for his GOD gave him reſt round about.

31 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat reigned over Iudah: he was thirty and five yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeeres in Ieruſalem, & his mothers name was Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the ſight of the Lord.

33 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away, for as yet ỹ people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat firſt and laſt, behold they are written in the booke of Iehu the ſonne of Hanani: who is mentioned in the booke of the kings of Iſrael.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ioyne himſelfe with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly:

36 And he ioyned himſelfe with him to make ſhips to goe to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſonne of Dodanah Mareſhah, prophecied againſt Iehoſhaphat ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ioyned thy ſelfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI

NOw Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 And he had brethren the ſons of Iehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, & Zachariah, and Azariah, & Michael, & Shephatiah, All theſe were the ſons of Iehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of ſilver and of gold, and of precious things with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gave he to Iehoram, becauſe he was the firſt borne.

4 Now when Iehoram was riſen up to the kingdome of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, & divers alſo of the Princes of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Iehoram was thirty and two yeeres old

old when he began to reigne, and reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And hee walked in the wayes of the King of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the Covenant which he had made with David, and as hee promised to give a light to him and to his sonnes for ever.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Iudah, and made themselves a King.

9 Then Iehoram went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and hee rose up by night, & smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Iudah unto this day. The same time also Libnah revolted from under his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused ỹ inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication and compelled Iudah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliiah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe

14 Behold, with a great plague wil the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou shalt have great sickneſſe by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fal out by reason of the sickeneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines and of the Arabians, that were neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Iudah, and brake into it, and carried away all ỹ substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sons also, and his wives, so ỹ there was never a sonne left him, save Iehoahaz, the yongest of his sonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease,

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fel out by reason of his sickneſſe: so he died of sore diseases, And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his father.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchre of the Kings.

CHAP. XXII.

AND ỹ inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his youngest sonne King in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned.

2 Forty and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the wayes of ỹ house of Ahab for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore hee did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, to warre against Hazael King of Syria at Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael King of Syria. And Azariah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: for when he was come, he went out w Iehoram against Iehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu, was executing iudgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the Princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah that ministred unto Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah, and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) & brought him to Iehu: and when they had slaine him they buried him, because said they, he is the sonne of Iehoshaphat, who sought ỹ LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe still the Kingdome.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her sonne was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the King, tooke Ioab the sonne of Ahaziah, & stole him from among ỹ Kings sonnes, that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of King Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And

22 And was with them hid in the house of God, fixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND in ỹ seventh yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah ỹ son of Iehoram, and Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, & Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasia, the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, & gathered the Levites out of al the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And al the Congregation made a Covenant with the King in ỹ house of God: & hee said unto them, Behold the Kings sonne shall raine, as the LORD hath said of the sonnes of David.

4 This is the thing that ye shal doe, A third part of you entring on ỹ Sabbath, of the Priests and of ỹ Levites, shal be porters of the doores.

5 And a third part shal be at the kings house: and a third part at the gate of the foundation, and al the people shal be in the court of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the Priests, & they that minister of the Levites, they shal goe in, for they are holy: but all the people shal keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shal compasse the King round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and whosoever else commeth into the house, he shal be put to death: but be you with the King when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites, and all Iudah did according to al things that Iehoiada ỹ Priest had commanded: and tooke every man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe out on ỹ Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Iehoiada the Priest delivered to the captaines of hundreds, speares, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king Davids, which were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people, (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar & the Temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son and put upon him the crowne, & gaue him the Testimony, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sons anointed him, & said, God save the King.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard ỹ noise of the people running & praising the king, she came to the people into ỹ house of the LORD.

13 And shee looked, and behold, ỹ King stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King: and al the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musicke, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her cloathes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out ỹ captaines of hundreds, that were set over the hoste, & said unto them, have her forth of the ranges: & who so followeth her, let him be slaine with ỹ sword. For the Priest said, slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to ỹ entring of the horsgate, by the King house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a covenant betweene him, and between al the people, & betweene the King, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the officers of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of ỹ LORD, to offer the burnt offrings of ỹ LORD, as it is written in the Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, as it was ordained by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was uncleane in any things, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and al the people of the land, & brought downe the King from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King upon the throne of the Kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIV.

IOash was seven yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned forty yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD al the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wives and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and ỹ Levites, and said unto them, Goe out unto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire ỹ house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that yee haste the matter, howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe

chief, and said unto him, why hast thou not required of the Iewes to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ierusalem the collection, *according to the commandement* of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of witnesse?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken up the house of God, and also al the dedicate things of the house of ỹ LORD did they bestow upon Baalim:

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation thorow Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses ỹ servant of God, laid upon Israel in the wildernes.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest until they had made an end

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the Kings office by the hand of the Levites and when they saw that *there was* much mony, the Kings Scribe, and the high priests officers, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it and carried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered mony in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gave it to such as did the worke of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired Masons and carpenters to repair the house of ỹ LORD and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the mony before ỹ King & Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and to offer with all, and spoones, & vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he dyed, an hundred and thirty yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the Kings, because he had done good in Israel, both toward God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeysance to the King: then the King hearkned unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idoles: and wrath came upon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them to bring them again unto the LORD, & they testified against them and they would not give eare.

20 And the spirit of God came upon Zachariah the son of Iehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the Commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? Because yee have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the King in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the King remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son, and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and requite it,

23 ¶ And it came to passe, at the end of the yeere, that the host of Syria came up against him, and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the King of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the Lord delivered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgment against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Iehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him: Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shimereth, a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnes of the burdens laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the Story of the book of the Kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

AMaziah *was* twenty and five yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was established to him that hee slew his servants, that had killed the King his father.

4 But hee slew not their children, but did as it is written in the Law, in the book of Moses where the Lord commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers: but every man shall die for his own sinne.

5 ¶ Moreo-

5 Moreover, Amaziah gathered Iudah together & made them captains over thousands, and captaines over hundreds, according to the house of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Benjamin; And hee numbred them from twenty yeers old & above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to goe forth to war, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him saying, O King, let not the armie of Israel go with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe it, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said unto the man of God, But what shall wee doe for the hundred talents which I have given to the armie of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim to goe home againe, Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah & they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left alive, did the children of Iudah carry away captive, & brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them downe from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the souldiers of the armie which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battel, fell upon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria even unto Bethoron, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, & bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a Prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that the King said unto him, Art thou made of the Kings counsell? forbeare: why shouldest thou be smitten? Then ỹ Prophet forbare and said, I know ỹ God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done thus, & hast not hearkened unto my counsel

16 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah, tooke advice, and sent to Ioash the son of Iehoahaz, the son of Iehu King of Israel, saying: Come let us see one another in the face,

18 And Ioash King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying The Thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to ỹ Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon and trode down the Thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the King of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah King of Iudah at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent,

23 And Ioash the King of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah the sonne of Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake down the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah lived after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first and last behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish, but they sent to Lachish after him and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen all the people of Iudah tooke Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeeres old *was* Vzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the

the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zachariah, who had understanding in the vision of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, & against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Vzziah; and his name spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt, for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreover Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at ỹ valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them.

10 And he built towers in the desart, and digged many wels, for he had much catel both in the low countrey, & in the plains, husbandmen also, and the vinedressers in the mountaines, and Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the Ruler, under the hand of Hananiah one of the captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand and sixe hundred.

13 And under their hand was an army, three hundred thousand, & seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mightie power to helpe the King against the enemie.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them thorowout the hoste, shields and speares, and helmets, and habergeones, and bowes, and slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Ierusalem engines, invented by cunning men to be on the towers, and on the bulwarks, to shoote arrowes, and great stones with all: and his name spread abroad, for hee was marveilously helped, til he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, & went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense upon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that are valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the king, and said unto him, It pertaineth not unto thee Vzziah, to burne incense unto the LORD, but to the Priest, the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had a censer in her hand to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead before the Priests in the sight of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, & they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Vzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a severall house, being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD, and Iotham his sonne was over the Kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his father, and they buried him with his fathers, in ỹ field of the buriall, which belonged to the kings for they said, He is a leper, and Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

IOtham was twenty and five yeeres old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Ierusha, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to al that his father Vzziah did: howbeit hee entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the kings of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same yeere an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him both the second yeere and the third.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 Hee was five and twenty yeeres old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeere in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David; and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AHaz was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteen yeeres in Ierusalem, But he did not that which was right in the sight of the Lord, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover he burnt incense in the valley of the sonnes of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD did cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the kings of Syria and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captive, and brought them to Damascus: and hee was also delivered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim slew Maaseiah the Kings son, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah that was next unto the King.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sonnes, and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But the Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Obed: and he went out before the hosts that came unto Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the Lord God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slaine them in a rage, that reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Iudah and Ierusalem, for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: But are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God.

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliver the captive againe, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is upon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Iohanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the son of Shalluin, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the warre.

13 And said unto them. Yee shall not bring in the captive hither: for whereas we have offended against the Lord already ye intend to adde more to our sins, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives, and the spoile before the Princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and tooke the captives, and with the spoile, cloathed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drinke, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Iericho, the city of the palme trees to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ And at time did King Ahaz send unto the King of Assyria to help him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the city of the low countrey and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aijalon, and Gederoth, and Shoco with the villages thereof, and Timnath with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof, and dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low because of Ahaz King of Israel: for hee made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 And Ahaz took away the portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gave it unto the King of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 And in the time of this distresse, did he trespasse yet more against the LORD, This is that King Ahaz.

23 For they sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him, and said, Because the gods of the King of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice unto them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him, and all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doores of the house of ỹ Lord, & he made him altars in every corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in every severall city of Iudah he made high places to burne incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the Lord God of his fathers.

26 Now the rest of his actes, and of all his wayes first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers and they buried him in the city, even in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the Kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah began to reigne, when hee was five and twenty yeeres old, & he reigned nine and twenty yeres in Ierusalem; and his mothers name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in ye first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said unto them, Heare me, yee Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the Lord God of your fathers and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which *was* evill in the eyes of the Lord our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitacion of the LORD, and turned their backes.

7 Also they have shut up the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Holy place unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Iudah and Ierusalem, and hee hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a Covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from us.

11 My sonnes, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahaleel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Thimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattania:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came according to the commandement of ye King, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleannesse that they found in the Temple of ye LORD, into the court of the house of the Lord. And the Levites tooke *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, Wee have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the Altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which King Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have wee prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullockes, and seven rammes, and seven lambes, and seven hee goats for a sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and hee commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the Altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the Altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood upon the Altar.

23 And they brought foorth the hee goats for the sinne offering before ye King and the Congregation, and laid their hands upon them.

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the Alar, to make an atonement for all Israel; for the King Commanded that the burnt offering and the sinne offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 And hee set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of David, and of Gad the Kings Seer, & Nathan the Prophet: for *so was* the commandement of the LORD by his Prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the Priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah cammanded to offer the burnt offering upon the Altar: and when ye burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the instruments *ordained* by David, King of Israel.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* untill the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of

offering, the King & all that were preſēt with him, bowed themſelves and worſhipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the King, & the Princes commanded the Levites to ſing praiſe unto the LORD, with the wordes of David and of Aſaph the Seer, and they ſang Praiſes with gladnes, and they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

31 Then Hezekiah anſwered and ſaid, Now ye have conſecrated your ſelves unto the LORD, come neere and bring ſacrifices and thanke offerings into the houſe of the Lord. And the Congregation brought in ſacrifices, and thanke offerings, and as many as were of a free heart burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregation brought, was threeſcore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambes: all theſe were for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the conſecrated things *were* ſixe hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheepe.

34 But the prieſts were too few, ſo that they could not ſley all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did helpe them, till the worke was ended; & vntill ỹ *other* Prieſts had ſanctifiēd themſelves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart to ſanctifie themſelves, then the Prieſts.

35 And alſo the burnt offerings were in abundance, with ỹ fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for every burnt offering. So the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and Iudah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem: to keepe the Paſſeover unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

2 For the King had taken counſell, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeover in the ſecond moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time becauſe ỹ Prieſts had not ſanctified themſelves ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered themſelves together to Ieruſalem.

4 And the thing pleaſed the King, and all the Congregation.

5 So they eſtabliſhed a decree, to make Proclamation throughout all Iſrael, from Beerſheba even to Dan, that they ſhould come to keepe the paſſeover unto the LORD God of Iſrael at Ieruſalem: for they had not done it of a long time in ſuch ſort, as it was written.

6 So the Poſtes went with the letter from the King and his Princes, throughout all Iſrael, and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the King, ſaying, Ye children of Iſrael, turne againe unto the LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael, and hee will returne to the remnant of you that are eſcaped out of the hand of the Kings of Aſſyria.

7 And bee not yee like your fathers, and like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to deſolation, as yee ſee.

8 Now be yee not ſtiffenecked, as your fathers were, *but* yeeld your ſelves unto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath ſanctified for ever: and ſerve the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne againe unto the LORD, your brethren and your children ſhall finde compaſſion before them that leade them captive, ſo that they ſhall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and mercifull, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye returne unto him.

10 So the Poſtes paſſed from city to city, thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to ſcorne, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheleſſe, divers of Aſher, and Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun, humbled themſelves, and came to Ieruſalem.

12 Alſo in Iudah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to doe the Commandement of the King, and of the Princes by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Ieruſalem much people, to keepe the Feaſt of unleavened bread in the ſecond moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they aroſe and tooke away the Altars that were in Ieruſalem, *and all the* Altars for incenſe tooke they away, and caſt them into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Paſſeover on the foureteenth *day* of the ſecond moneth; and the Prieſts and the Levites were aſhamed, & ſanctified themſelves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the houſe of the Lord.

16 And they ſtood in the place after their manner according to the Law of Moſes the man of God: The Prieſts ſprinkled the blood *which they receiued* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not ſanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the Paſſeover, for every one that was not cleane to ſanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, Iſſachar and Zebulun, had not cleanſed themſelves; yet did they eate the Paſſeover otherwiſe then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, ſaying; The good LORD pardon every one,

19 That prepareth his heart to ſeeke God, the Lord God of his fathers, though hee be not cleanſed according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And

20 And the LORD hearkened unto Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse, and the Levites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seven dayes, and they kept other seven dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah did give to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and seven thousand sheepe, and the Princes gave to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Levites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the stranger that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah rejoiced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of David King of Israel, there was not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and brake the images in peeces, and cut downe the groves, and threw downe the high places, and the Altars out of Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Levites after their course every man according to his service the Priests and Levites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the Kings portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt offerings and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new Moones, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to give the portion of the Priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine, and oyle, and hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen, and sheep, and the tyths of holy things, which were consecrated unto the Lord their God, and laid them by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished them in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eate, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: over which Coniah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah were overseers under the hand of Coniah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Levite, the porter toward the East, was over the free will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in their set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the small as to the great:

16 Beside their genealogies of males, from three yeeres old and upward, euen unto every one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his dayly portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeeres old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of their little ones, their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throwout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, & trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every worke that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements, to seeke his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

AFter these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib King of Assyria came and entred into Iudah, and entamped against the fenced cities and thought to win them for himselfe.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem.

3 Hee tooke counsell with his Princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of ỹ fountaines which *were* without the city: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, why should the king of Assyria come and finde much water?

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers: and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captaines of warre over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably unto them, saying.

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there be moe with us, then with him.

8 With him is an arme of flesh, but with us is the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Ierusalem, (but he *himselfe laid siege* against Lachish, & all his power ỽ him) unto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and unto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying.

10 Thus saith Sennacherib King of Assyria, Whereupon doe ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Ierusalem.

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the King of Assyria.

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah, and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall worship before one Altar, and burne incense upon it?

13 Know yee not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of their lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any waies able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him: for no god of any nation, or kingdome was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, & out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not ỹ God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes speech, unto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* ỹ worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king, & the Prophet Isaiah ỹ sonne of Amos, prayed and cryed to heaven.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the King of assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowels, slew him with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, & the inhabitants of Ierusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the King of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the Lord to Ierusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Iudah: so that hee was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed unto the LORD, & he spake unto him, and he gave him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done unto him: for

for his heart was lifted up, therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for the pride of his heart (both he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem:) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honor: and he made himselfe treasuries for silver, and for golde, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all maner of pleasant iewels:

28 Store houses also for the increase of corne, and wine, and oyle, and stalles for all manner of beasts, and coats for flockes.

29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flockes, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in al his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, *in the businesse* of the Ambassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his goodnesse, behold they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz, and in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and al Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, did him honour at his death; and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead,

CHAP. XXXIII.

MAnasseh was twelve yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and five yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had broken downe, and he reared up Altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them,

4 Also he built Altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Ierusalem shall my Name be for ever

5 And he built Altars for the hoste of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also hee observed times, and used inchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evill in the sight of the Lord to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God said unto David, and to Solomon his sonne: In this house, and in Ierusalem which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remoove the foot of Israel, from out of the land which I have apointed for your fathers, so that they wil take heed to doe all that I have commanded them, according to the whole Law, and Statuts, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses,

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, and to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken,

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captaines of the hoste of the king of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, and bound him with fetters, and and carried him into Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, & humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his Fathers.

13 And prayed unto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem unto his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew ỹ the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fish gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, and the idols out of the house of the LORD, and all the Altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast them out of the city.

16 And he prepared the Altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and his prayers unto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how God was intreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves, and graven images before he was humbled: behold

they are written among the sayings of the Seers

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers and they buried him in his owne house, and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twentie yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

22 But he did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made and served them.

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe, but Amon trespassed more & more

24 And his servantes conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his son King in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

IOsiah was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yeeres.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while he was yet yong, he began to seeke after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake downe the Altar of Baalim in his presence, and the images that were on high above them, hecut downe, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the Priests upon the Altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the citie of Manasseh and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattockes round about.

7 And when he had broken downe the Altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the Idols thorowout all the land of Israel he returned to Ierusalem.

8 Now in ye eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah and Maasiah the governour of the city, and Ioah the son of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the hie Priest, they delivered the mony that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doores had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah and Beniamin, & they returned to Ierusalem

10 And they put it in the hand of the worke men, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and to floore the houses, which the Kings of Iudah had destroyed:

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the overseers of them were Iahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari, and Sacharias, and Meshullam of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set it forward and other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the worke in any maner of service and of the Levites there were Scribes, and officers and porters.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lord Hilkiah the Priest found a booke of the Law of the LORD given by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered, and said to Shaphan the Scribe; I have found the booke of the law of the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the King, and brought the King word backe againe, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they doe it.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in house of the Lord, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hands of the workemen.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath given me a booke. And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to passe, when the King heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the King, saying.

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out upon us, because our Fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the King had appointed, went to Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath the son of Hasrath, keeper of the wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the colledg) and they spake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you.

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evill upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the booke which they have read before the King of Iudah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be powred out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him: Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou hardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humblest thy selfe before me, and didst rent thy clothes, and weepe before me, I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy Fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evill that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ Then the King sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests, and the Levites, and all the people great and small: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a Covenant before the LORD, to walk after the Lord, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe ỹ words of the Covenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he caused all that were present in Ierusalem and Beniamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the Covenant of God, the God of their Fathers.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not from following the LORD the God of their Fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreover, Iosiah kept a Passeover unto the LORD in Ierusalem: and the killed the Passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

2 And he set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD.

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in ỹ house which Solomon the sonne of David King of Israel did build: *it shall* not be a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare *your selves* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his sonne.

5 And stand in the holy place, according to the devision of the families of the Fathers of your brethren the people, and after the devision of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passeover, and sanctifie your selves and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosiah gave to the people of the flocke, lambs and kids, all for the Passeover offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullockes, these *were* of the Kings substance.

8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the Priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Iehiel, Rulers of the house of God, gave unto the Priests for the Passeover offerings, two thousand & sixe hundred *small* cattel, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioshabad chiefe of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for Passeover offerings, five thousand small cattell, & five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the Kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeover, and the Priests sprinkled the *blood* from their hands, and the Levites stayed them.

12 And they remooved the burnt offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses, and so did they ẇ the oxen.

13 And they rosted the Passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and divided them speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sons of Aaron *were busie* in offering the burnt offerings, and the fat untill night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their places, according to the commandement of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the porters *waited* at every gate: they might not depart from their service: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeover, and to offer burnt offrings upon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present kept the Passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

18 And there was no Passeover like to that, kept in Israel, from the daies of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeover as Iosiah kept, and the Priests, and the Levites, and all Iudah and Israel were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reign of Iosiah, was this Passeover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the Temple: Necho King of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee thou king of Iudah? I *come* not against thee this day, but against the house, wherewith I have war, for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from medling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at King Iosiah: and the king said unto his servants, Have me away for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he had: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he dyed, and was buried in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel; & behold, they are written in the lamentations

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD.

27 And his deeds, first and last, Behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him downe at Ierusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother King over Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeeres in Ierusalem: and he did that which *was* evill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchad-nezzar also carried al the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, & that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, and Iehoiakim his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* eight yeers old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* evill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And hee did that which was evill in the sight of ỹ LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him to sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning unto the Lord God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, al the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much after all the abomination of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers rising up betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

17 Then

17 Therefore he brought upon them the King of the Caldees, who ſlew their yong men with the ſword, in ỹ houſe of their Sanctuary, and had no compaſſion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that ſtooped for age: he gave them all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God great and ſmall, and ỹ treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, And the treaſures of the King, and of his Princes: all *theſe* hee brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake down the wal of Ieruſalem, & burnt al the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And them that had eſcaped from the ſword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were ſervants to him and his ſons, untill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia.

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, untill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as ſhee lay deſolate, ſhe kept no Sabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ Now in the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD, ſpoken by the mouth of Ieremiah might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem which is in Iudah. Who is there among you of all his people? the LORD his God bee with him, and let him goe up,

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

NOw in the firſt yeere of Cyrus King of Perſia (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus King of Perſia that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it alſo in writing, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus King of Perſia, The LORD God of heaven hath given mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and hee hath charged mee to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael, (He is the God) which is in Ieruſalem.

4 And whoſoever remaineth in any place where he ſoiourneth, let the men of his place help him with ſilver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the free-will offering for the houſe of God that is in Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then roſe up the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Prieſts, and the Levites, with all them whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to goe up, to build the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſilver, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things, beſides all that *was* willingly offered.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the King brought foorth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought foorth out of Ieruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods.

8 Even thoſe did Cyrus King of Perſia bring foorth by the hand of Mithredath, the treaſurer, and numbred them unto Sheſhbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſilver, nine and twenty knives:

10 Thirty baſins of gold: ſilver baſins of a ſecond ſort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſilver, *were* five thouſand and foure hundred: All *theſe* did Sheſhbazzar bring up with *them of* the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. II.

NOw theſe *are* the children of the province, that went up out of ỹ captivity of thoſe which had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had carried away into Babylon, and came againe unto Ieruſalem, and Iudah, every one unto his city.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel Ieſhua, Nehemiah, Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah three hundred ſeventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeven hundred ſeventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

10 The children of Bani, ſixe hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twentie and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure,

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninty and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Iorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaveth, fourty and two.

25 The children of Kiriath arim, Chephirah and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourtie and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fortie and six.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

32 The children of Harim three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The Priests: the children of Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeene.

40 ¶ The Levites: The children of Ieshua and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and foure.

41 The singers, The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims, the children of Ziha, the children of Hesupha, the children of Tabbaoth.

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon.

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub.

46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan.

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah.

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam.

49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah the children of Besai.

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim.

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur.

52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha.

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah.

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants, The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda.

56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel.

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the *children* of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninty and two.

59 And these were they which went up from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the Priest: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood up a Priest with Vrim, and with Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole Congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore,

65 Beside

65 Beſides their ſervants, their maids, of whom there were ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeven, and there *were* among them two hundred ſinging men and ſinging women.

66 Their horſes *were* ſeven hundred thirty and ſixe: their mules two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels foure hundred thirty and five: their aſſes, ſixe thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And ſome of the chief of the Fathers, when they came to the houſe of the LORD which is at Ieruſalem, offered freely for the houſe of God, to ſet it up in his place.

69 They gave after their abilitie, unto the treaſure of the worke, threeſcore and one thouſand drams of gold, and five thouſand pound of ſilver and one hundred prieſts garments.

70 So the prieſts and the Levites, and ſome of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities.

CHAP. III.

AND when the ſeventh moneth was come, and the children of Iſrael *were* in the cities: the people gathered themſelves together as one man to Ieruſalem.

2 Then ſtood up Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Prieſts, and Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the Law of Moſes the man of God.

3 And they ſet the Altar upon his baſes, (for feare *was* upon them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countries) and they offered burnt offrings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt offrings, morning and evening.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of Tabernacles as it is written, and offered the daily burnt offrings by number, according to the cuſtome as the duty of every day required:

5 And afterward *offered* ỹ continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of the ſet feaſts of the LORD, that were conſecrated, & of every one that willingly offered a free willoffering unto the LORD.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gave money alſo unto the maſons, and to the Carpenters, and meat, and drinke and oyle, unto them of Zidon and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the Sea of Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Perſia.

8 ¶ Now in ſecond yeere of their comming unto the houſe of God at Ieruſalem in the ſecond moneth: began Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſon of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Prieſts and Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity, unto Ieruſalem: and appointed the Levites, from twenty yeeres old and upward, to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD.

9 Then ſtood Ieſhua with his ſonnes, and his brethren, Kadmiel and his ſonnes, the ſonnes of Iudah together to ſet forward the workemen in the houſe of God: the ſonnes of Henadad, with their ſons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they ſet the Prieſts in their apparell with trumpets, and the Levites the ſonnes of Aſaph, with Cymbals to praiſe the LORD after the ordinance of David king of Iſrael.

11 And they ſung together by courſe, in praiſing and giving thanks unto the LORD, becauſe hee is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Iſrael. And all the people ſhouted With a great ſhout when they praiſed the LORD, becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Prieſts, and Levites and chiefe of the fathers who *were* ancient men, that had ſeene the firſt houſe: when the foundation of this houſe was laid before their eies, went with a loud voice and many ſhouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not diſcerne the noiſe of the ſhout of ioy, from the noiſe of the weeping of the people: for the people ſhouted with a loud ſhout, and the noiſe was heard a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw when the adverſaries of Iudah and Beniamin heard that the children of the Captivity builded the Temple unto the LORD God of Iſrael:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the Fathers, and ſaid unto them, let us build with you, for we ſeeke your God as ye *do*, and we doe ſacrifice unto him ſince the dayes of Eſar Haddon king of Aſſur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieſhua, & the reſt of the chiefe of the Fathers of Iſrael ſaid unto them. You have nothing to doe with us to build an houſe unto our God, but we our ſelves together will build unto ỹ Lord God of Iſrael, as king Cyrus the king of Perſia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of ỹ people of Iudah, and troubled them in building:

5 And hired counſellers againſt them to fruſtrate their purpoſe, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Perſia, even until the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

6 And in the reigne of Aḥaſhuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an acuſation againſt the inhabitants of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes, wrote Miſhan

Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerexs King of Persia, and the writting of the letter *was* written in ỹ Syrian tongue and interpreted in the Syrian tongue

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the King, in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their companions, the Dinaits, the Apharsachites the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babilonians, the Susanchites, ỹ Debavites *and* the Elamites.

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over and set in the cities of Samaria, & ỹ rest that *are* on this side the river, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the coppy of the letter that they sent unto him *even* unto Artaxerxes the King: Thy servants on this side the river, and at such a time

12 Bee it knowne unto the king, that the Iewes which came up from thee to us, are come unto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walles thereof, and ioyned the foundations

13 Be it knowne now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walles set up againe, then will they not pay toll, tribute and custome, and so thou shalt endamage ỹ revenue of the kings.

14 Now because wee have maintenance *from* the kings palace and it was not meet for us to see the the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent, and certified the king:

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and Provinces, and that they have mooved sedition within the same of old time, for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *againe*, and the walles thereof set up; by this meanes thou shalt have no portion on this side the River.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the Chancellour, to Shimshai the Scribe, and to ỹ rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath beene plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition hath beene made therein.

20 There hath beene mighty kings also over Ierusalem, which have ruled over all *countries* beyond the river, and tolle, tribute, and custome was payed unto them.

21 Give ye now commandement to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded untill *another* commandement shall be given frome me.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Ierusalem unto the Iewes, and made them to cease, by force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which is at Ierusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

THen the Prophets, Haggai the prophet & Zachariah the sonne of Iddo prophesied unto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah & Ierusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai governour on this side the River, & Shether Boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wal.

4 Then said wee unto them after this maner, what are the names of the men that make this building;

5 But the eye of their God was upon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copie of the letter, that Tatnai governour on this side the River, Shether Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the River, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherin was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace

8 Bee it knowne unto the king that wee went into the province of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the wals, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked wee those Elders, *and* said unto them thus, who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these wals?

10 We asked their names also; to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned us answere, saying, Wee are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, & build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded and set up.

12 But

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, the Caldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the firſt yeere of Cyrus the King of Babylon, the ſame Cyrus made a decree to build this houſe of God.

14 And the veſſels alſo of gold and ſilver of the houſe of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ieruſalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the King take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one whoſe name was Sheſh-bazzar, whom he had made governour:

15 And ſaid unto him, take theſe veſſels Goe carry them into the temple that is in Ieruſalem, and let the houſe of God bee builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſh-bazzar, & laid the foundation of ỹ houſe of God, which *is* in Ieruſalem. And ſince that time even untill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore if it *ſeeme* good unto the King, let there be ſearch made in the kings treaſure houſe, which is there at Babylon, whether it be ſo that a decree was made of Cyrus the King, to build this houſe of God at Ieruſalem: and let the King ſent his pleaſure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

THen Darius the King made a decree and ſearch was made in the houſe of the Rolles, where the treaſures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace, that *is* in ỹ province of the Medes a Roll, and therein was a Record thus written.

3 In the firſt yeer of Cyrus the King, the ſame Cyrus the King made a decree concerning the houſe of God at Ieruſalem: let the houſe be builded, the place where they offered ſacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be ſtrongly laid, ỹ height thereof threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof threeſcore cubites.

4 *With* three rowes of great ſtones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the Kings houſe.

5 And alſo let the golden and ſilver veſſels of the houſe of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke foorth out of the Temple which *is* at Ieruſalem, and brought into Babylon, be reſtored, and brought againe unto the Temple which is at Ieruſalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the houſe of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond the river, & Shether-Boznai, and your companions the Apharſachites, which *are* beyond the River, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the worke of this houſe of God alone, let the governour of the Iewes, and ỹ Elders of the Iewes build this houſe of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree what yee ſhall doe to the Elders of theſe Iewes for the building of this houſe of God: that of the Kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the River, foorthwith expences bee given unto theſe men, that they be not hindred.

9 And that which they have need of, both yong bullocks and rams, and lambes for the burnt offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, ſalt, wine, and oile, according to the appointment of the Prieſts which *are* at Ieruſalem, let it bee given them, day by day without faile.

10 That they may offer ſacrifices of ſweet ſavours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the King, and of his ſonnes.

11 Alſo I have made a decree, that whoſoever ſhall altar this word, let timber be pulled downe from his houſe, and being ſet up let him be hanged thereon, and let his houſe be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath cauſed his Name to dwell there, deſtroy all Kings and people that ſhall put to their hand, to alter *and* to deſtroy this houſe of God which is at Ieruſalem, I Darius have made a decree, let it bee done with ſpeed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai governour on this ſide the river, Shether-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded and they proſpered through the propheſying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the commandement of the God of Iſrael, and according to the commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in ỹ firſt yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, ỹ Prieſts and the Levites, and the reſt of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this Houſe of God with ioy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes: & for a ſinne offering for all Iſrael, twelve hee goats, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the Prieſts in their deviſion, and the Levites in their courſes, for the ſervice of God which is at Ieruſalem, as it is written in the booke of Moſes.

19 And the children of the captivitie kept the Paſſeover, upon the fouretenth day of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſtes and the Levites were

riſen

purified together all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of ỹ captivity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of the captivity, & al such as had separated themselves unto them, from ỹ filthinesse of the heathen of ỹ land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel did eate.

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to stren gthen their hands in the work of ỹ house of God the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Maraioth,

4 The son of Zeraiah, the son of Vzzi, ỹ son of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, & hee *was* a ready Scribe in ỹ Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the King granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priests, and the Levites, & the Singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims unto Ierusalem, in the seventh yeere of Artxerxes the king.

8 And hee came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seventh yeere of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first moneth, began hee to goe up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the first moneth, came hee to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of ỹ LORD, and to doe it, & to teach in Israel, Statutes and iudgements:

11 ¶ Now this is the copie of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *even* a Scribe of the words of the Commandements of the LORD, & of his Statutes of Israel.

12 Artaxerxes King of Kings, Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heaven, Perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priest, and Levites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free-will to goe up to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of ỹ King and his seven Councellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold which the King and his councellers have freely offered unto ỹ God of Israel, whose habitation is in Ierusalem.

16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, & of the Priest offering willingly for the house of their God, which is in Ierusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this mony, bullocks, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them upon the Altar of the house of your God, which is in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to doe w the rest of the silver and gold; that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoevet more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the Kings Treasure house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a Decree to all the treasures which *are* beyond the River, that Whatsoever Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heaven shall require of you, it be done speedily.

22 Vnto an hundred talents of silver, & to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 Whatsoever is commanded by this God of heaven, let it bee diligently done for the house of the God of heaven for why should there be wrath against the realme of the King and his sonnes?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priest, and Levites, Singers, Porters Nethinims, or Ministers of this house of God it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute or custome upon them.

25 And thou Ezra after the wisedome of thy God ỹ is in thine hand, set Magistrates, and Iudges which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond ỹ river, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not doe the Law of thy God, and the law of ỹ king let iudgement be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishement, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers which hath put *such a thing* as this in the Kings heart to beautifie the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem:

28 And

28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the King and his Councellers, and before all the Kings mighty Princes. And I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God was upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

THese are now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sons of David, Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab, Elioenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the son of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin, Ebed the son of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah, the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the son of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the son Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Iohanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Bigvai, Vthai, & Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men, also for Iarib, and for Elnathan men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement unto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us Ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sonnes, and his brethren, eighteene:

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren, & their sonnes twenty.

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the Princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims; all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a Fast there, at the river Ahava, that wee might afflict our selves before our God, to seeke of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King a band of souldiers and horsemen to helpe us against the enemy in the way: because wee had spoken unto the King, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So wee fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chiefe of the Priests; Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them.

25 And weighed unto them the silver and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the King and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I Even weighed unto their hand five hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents.

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver and the gold are a free will offering unto the LORD God of your Fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe them, untill yee weigh them before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Levites and chiefe of the Fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Ierusalem, unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the first moneth, to goe unto Ierusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and hee delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And wee came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in

the

the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the sonne of Ieshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had beene carried away, which were come out of the captivitie, offered burnt offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullockes for all Israel, ninety & six rams, seventy and seven lambes, twelve hee goats for a sin offring: all *this was* a burnt offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the Kings Commissions unto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the Governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests and ỹ Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves and for their sonnes: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the Princes and Rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto mee every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had beene carried away, and I sate astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I rose up from my heavinesse, and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fel upon my knees and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our heads: and our trespasse is growne up unto the heavens.

7 Since the dayes of our father *have* wee *been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have wee, our Kings, and our Priests, beene delivered into the hand of the Kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoile, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage:

9 For wee *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage: but hath extended mercie unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repaire the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall wee say after this? for wee have forsaken thy Commandements.

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the Prophets, saying, The land unto which ye goe to possesse it, is an uncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end unto another with their uncleanesse.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sonnes, neither take their daughters unto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace, or their wealth for ever that ye may be strong, and eate the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evill deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God hast punished us lesse then our iniquites *deserue*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

14 Should we againe breake thy Commandements, and ioyne in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for wee remaine yet escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for wee cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

NOw when Ezra had prayed & when he had confessed, weeping and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, we have trespassed against our God, and have taken strang wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a Covenant with our God, to put away all the wives and such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

4 Arise, for this matter belongeth unto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and doe it.

5 Then

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, the Levites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould doe according to this word and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe up from before the ſtore of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the ſon of Eliaſhib, and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had beene carryed away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ieruſalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they ſhould gather themſelves together unto Ieruſalem.

8 And that whoſoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the princes and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be forfeited, and himſelfe ſeperated from the Congregation of thoſe that had beene carried away.

9 ¶ Then al the men of Iudah and Beniamin gathered themſelves together unto Ieruſalem within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, on the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of this matter: and for the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood up and ſaid unto them. Ye have tranſgreſſed, & have taken ſtrange wives to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion unto the LORD God of your Fathers, and do his pleaſure: and ſeperate your ſelves from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wives.

12 Then all the Congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loud voice, As thou haſt ſaid ſo muſt we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and we are not able to ſtand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two; for we are many that have tranſgreſſed in this thing.

14 Let now our Rulers of all the Congregation ſtand, and let them al which have taken ſtrange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them, the Elders of every city, and the iudges thereof, untill the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Onely Iohanan the ſon of Aſahel, and Iahaziah the ſon of Tikuah were imployed about this matter · and Meſhullam and Sebbethai the Levites helped them.

16 And the children of the captivitie did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, with certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by their names were ſeparated, and ſet downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that hade taken ſtrange wives, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth:

18 ¶ And among the ſonnes of the Prieſts there were found that had taken ſtrange Wives: namely the ſonnes of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brother, Maaſiah and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gadaliah.

19 And they gave their hands that they would put away their wives: and being guiltie, they offred a ram of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zabadiah.

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah: and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur: Elioenai Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nathaneel, Iozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo the Levites, Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, and Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo Eliaſhib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreover of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Paroſh, Ramiah, and Ieſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar and Malchiah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbia, and Athlai.

29 And of the ſonnes of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adriah, Iaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth,

30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab, Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mataniah, Bezaleel, and Binui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And the ſons of Harim: Eliezer, Iſhiiah, Melchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon.

32 Beniamin-Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſeh, and Shimei.

34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel.

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh.

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei.

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah.

40 Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,

41 Azareel and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Ioſeph.

43 And of the ſons of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, & Ioel, Benaiah

44 Al theſe had taken ſtrange wives: and ſome of them had wives, by whom they had children.

THE

THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shuſhan the pallace.

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped which were left of the captivity, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid unto mee, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo is broken downe, and the gates thereof burnt with fire,

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and faſted and prayed before the God of heaven.

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and obſerve his commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Irael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe have ſinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not keepe ỹ Commandements nor the ſtatutes, nor the iudgements which thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, If ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But if ye turne unto me, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: though there were of you caſt out unto ỹ uttermoſt part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place ỹ I have choſen to ſet my Name there.

10 Now theſe are thy ſervants, and thy people whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to feare thy Name: and proſper I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, & grant him mercy in the ſight of this man: for I was the Kings Cup beater.

CHAP. II.

ANd it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, that wine *was* before him: and I tooke up the wine, and gave it unto the king: now I had not beene *before time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the King ſaid unto mee, why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſicke: this is nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid.

3 And I ſaid unto the King, Let the King live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the places of my fathers ſepulchres lieth waſt, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire.

4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the King, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Iudah unto the citie of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King ſaid unto me (the Queene alſo ſitting by him.) For how long ſhall they ſoiourney be? and when Wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the King to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the King, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come unto Iudah.

8 And a leter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may give me timber to make beames, for the gates of the pallace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into. And ỹ king granted me according to ỹ good hand of my God upon me

9 Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the Kings letters (now the King had ſent captaines of the armie, and horſemen with me,)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite and Tobiah the ſervant the Amonite heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I, and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon wall, and to the dung port, and viewed the wals of Ieruſalem, which were brought downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine & to ỹ kings poole: but there was no place for ỹ beaſt ỹ was under me to paſſe.

15 Then went I up in ỹ night by ỹ brook, and viewed the wall, & turned back and entred by the gate of the valley, & ſo returned,

16 And

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the Nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 Then said I unto them, Ye see the distresse that we are in, how Ierusalem lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of ỹ hand of my God which was good upon me, as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *worke*

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant of the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to scorne, and despised us, and said, what is this thing that ye doe? Will ye rebell against the King?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven he will prosper us, therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

THen Eliashib the high Priest rose up with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepe gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doore of it, even unto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Iericho, and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beames thereof, and set up the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Vriah the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired: but their nobles put not their necks to the worke of the LORD.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Iehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodaiah; they laid the beames thereof, and set up the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the son of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Vzziel the son of Harhajah, of the gold-smithes: next unto him also repaired Hananiah, the sonne of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they fortified Ierusalem unto the broadwall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Iedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

20 Malchiah the son of Harim: and Hashub the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halloesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, & the barres thereof, and a thousand cubits one the wall unto the dunge gate.

14 And the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rachab, the ruler of the part of Bethhaccerem: he built it, and set up the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallun the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of the part of Mizpeh, he built it, and covered it, and set up the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of Siloah by the Kings garden, and unto the staires that go downe from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, unto the place over against the sepulchre of David, and to the people that were made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Benai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Iesshua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, over against the going up to the armory, at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the *wall* unto the doore of the house of Eliashib the Priest.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the son of Vrijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Hashub over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, over against the turning *of the wall*, and ỹ tower which lieth out from the Kings high house that

ward by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel unto the place over against the water gate toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower, that lyeth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse gate repaired the Priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixt son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the gold smiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the Merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And betweene the going up of the corner unto the sheepe gate, repaired the goldsmithes, and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt it came to passe that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, what do these feeble Iewes? will they fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heapes of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox goe up, he shall even breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare O our God, for we are despised: and turne their reproach upon their owne head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity.

5 And cover not their iniquity, & let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee; for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together unto the halfe thereof: for the people had a mind to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammorites, and the Ashdodites heard that the walles of Ierusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stoped, then they were very wroth.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come and to fight against Ierusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, From all places, whence ye shall returne us, *they will be upon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families, with their swords, their spears, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, be not ye afraid of them: Remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe, when our enemies heard that it was knowne unto us, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth: that the halfe of my servants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shield, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought in the worke, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* with me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, the worke is great and large, and we are seperated upon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speare, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, *saving* that every one put them off for washing.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons and our daughters are many; therefore wee take up corne *for them*, that wee may eate and live.

3 Some also were there that said, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed mony for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children, and lo, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *have* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said unto them, Wee, after our abilitie, have redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold to the heathen, and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold to us? Then they held their peace, and found nothing *to answere*.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money, and corne: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundred part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, we will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them: so will we doe as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 And I shooke my lap, and said So God shake out every man from his house, & from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the Congregation said Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere, even unto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that is*, twelve yeeres; I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before mee, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread & wine, besides fourty shekels of silver, yea, even their servants bare rule over the people, but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the worke.

17 Moreover, there was at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and Rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for mee* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* six choice sheepe: also fowles were prepared for mee, and once in ten dayes store of all sort of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Thinke upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein (though at that time I had not set up the doores upon the gate.)

2 Then Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so y^t I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whilest I leave it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me foure times after this sort: and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto mee in like manner the fift time, with an open letter in his hand.

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and Geshem saith it, that thou & the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their King, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee in Ierusalem, saying, There *is* a King in Iudah. And now shall it bee reported to y^e King according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsell together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou fainest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the worke

worke that it be not done: now therefore, O *God*, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the houſe of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Delaiah, the ſonne of Mehetabel: who *was* ſhut up, and he ſaid Let us meet together in the houſe of God within the Temple, and let us ſhut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to ſlay thee: yea, in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, ſhould ſuch a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to ſave his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceived that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie againſt me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and do ſo, and ſinne, and that they might have matter for an evill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, thinke thou on Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their workes, and on the Prophateſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the Prophets that would have put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twenty and fift day of the moneth Elul, in fifty and two dayes,

16 And it came to paſſe, that when all our enemies heard thereof: and all the heathen that were about us, ſaw theſe things, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover in thoſe dayes the Nobles of Iudah ſent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

18 And there were many in Iudah ſworn unto him: becauſe he was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah, the ſon of Arah, and his ſon Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him, and Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet up the doores, and the Porters, and the Singers, and the Levites were appointed.

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Ieruſalem: (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God above many.)

3 And I ſaid unto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened untill the Sun be hot: and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them: and appoint watchers of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city *was* large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into my heart to gather together the nobles and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came up at the firſt and found written therein.

6 These are the children of the province that went out of the captivity, of thoſe that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had carried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem and to Iudah, every one unto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemia, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, I ſay, of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was this*.

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand one hundred ſeventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, five hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath Moab of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand and eight hundred and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of Binnui, five hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, five hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, five hundred threeſcore and ſeven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeven.

20 The children of Adin, five hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

29 The men of Kiriath iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Rama and Geba, ſix hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two,

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand five hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priests, The children of Iedaia, of the house of Iesshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeene.

43 ¶ The Levites. The children of Iesshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hadevah, seventy and foure.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziba, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth.

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon.

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai.

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar.

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bashlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha.

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah.

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,

57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida.

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these were they which went up also from Tel-Melah, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: (but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seede, whether they were of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Necoda, six hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 Those sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted put from the Priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood up a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together was fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.

67 Beside their men servants, and their maid servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing men, and singing women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and six.

69 Their camels, foure hundred thirtie and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers gave unto the worke: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirtie Priests garments.

71 And some of the chiefe of the fathers gave unto the treasure of the worke twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver:

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, was twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven Priests garments.

73 So the Priests and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities. And when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the streete that was before the water gate, and they spake unto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and

and women, and all that could heare with vnderſtanding, vpon the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth:

3 And he read therein before the ſtreete that was before the water gate, from the morning vntill mid-day, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could vnderſtand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe ſtood vpon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vriiah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Miſhael, & Malchiah, & Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the ſight of all the people (for hee was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood vp:

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands, and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Ieſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azzariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, cauſed the people to vnderſtand the Law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God diſtinctly, & gave the ſence, and cauſed them to vnderſtand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirſhatha, and Ezra the Prieſt the Scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, ſaid vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God: mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then hee ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the ſweet, and ſend portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither bee ye ſorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Levites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eate and to drinke, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had vnderſtood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Prieſts, and the Levites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, even to vnderſtand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in booths, in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth;

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaime in all their cities, & in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Go forth vnto the mount, & fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and mirtle branches, and palme branches, and branches of thick trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themſelves boothes, every one vpon the roofe of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuity, made boothes, and ſate vnder the boothes, for ſince the dayes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day from the firſt day vnto the laſt day, hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and on the eight day *was* a ſolemne aſſembly according vnto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackcloth and earth vpon them.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelves from all ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers,

3 And they ſtood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood vp vpon the ſtaires of the Levites, Ieſhua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loud voice vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieſhua and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand vp, and bleſſe the LORD your God for ever and ever, and bleſſed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone, thou haſt made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their hoſte, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the Seas, and all that is therein, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of heaven worſhippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chuſe Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Vr of the Caldes, and gaueſt him the name of Abraham.

8 And foundeſt his heart faithfull before thee, and madeſt a covenant with him, to give the land of the Cananites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to give *it I ſay*, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy

wor

goods, for thou art righteous.

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red sea.

10 And shewedst signes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them, so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went thorow the midst of the sea on dry land, and their persecuters thou threwest into the deep, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and true laws, good statutes and commandements.

14 And madest known unto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst and promisedst them that they should go in to possesse the land, which thou hadst sworne to give them.

16 But they and their fathers dealt proudly and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandements.

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst amongst them: but hardned their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a Captaine to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou of thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wildernes. the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, he led them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy Manna from their mouth, and gavest [illegible] water for their thirst [illegible] them

21 Yea, fourty yeeres didst [illegible] them in the wildernesse, [illegible] thou sustaine nothing: their clothes [illegible] that they lacked their feet swelled [illegible] waxed not old, and

22 Moreover [illegible] and nations [illegible] thou gavest them kingdoms corners, [illegible] and didst divide them into and the [illegible] they possessed the land of Sihon the [illegible] land of the King of Heshbon, and [illegible] and of Og King of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites and gavest them into their hands, w their Kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, as they would,

25 And they tooke strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, welles digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy goodnesse.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew the Prophets, which testified against them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemy, who vexed them, and in the time of trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them Saviours, who saved them out of the hands of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evill againe before thee, therefore lefteſt thou them in the land of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst deliver them according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe to thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy judgements (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeeres didst thou forbeare them, and testifie against [illegible] them by thy spirit in thy Prophets: yet would they not give eare, therefore [illegible] gavest thou them into the hand of the [illegible] people of the land.

31 Ne[illegible] ertheleſſe, for thy great mercies sake [illegible] thou didst not utterly consume them, [illegible] nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest Covenant and mercy: let not all the trouble seeme little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the times of the Kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou art iust in all that is brought upon us: for thou hast done

right, but we have done wickedly.

34 Neither have our kings, our Princes, our Prieſts, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened unto thy Commandements, and thy Teſtimonies, wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they have not ſerved thee in their kingdomes, and in thy great goodnes that thou gaveſt them, in the large and fat land which thou gaveſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold we are ſervants this day, and for the land that thou gaveſt unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are ſervants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe unto the kings whom thou haſt ſet over us, becauſe of our ſins: alſo they have dominion over our bodies & over our cattel, at their pleaſure, and we are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure covenant, and write it, and our Princes, Levites, and Prieſts ſeale unto it.

CHAP. X.

NOw thoſe that ſealed were, Nehemiah the Tirſhatha the ſonne of Hathaliah, and Zedekiah.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Merimoth. Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginethon. Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abijah, Miniamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah, theſe were the Prieſts.

9 And the Levites: both Ieſhua the ſon of Azariah, Binnui, of the ſonnes of Hananiah, Kadmiel.

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita Palaiah, Hanan.
11 Micah, Rehob. Haſhabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chiefe of the people, Paroſh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgai. Bebai,
16 Adonijah. Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hezkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah. Haſhum Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth. Nebai,
20 Magpiaſh, Methullam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah. Hanan. Anaiah,
23 Hoſhea. Hananiah Haſhub,
24 Hallobeſh, Pileha. Shubek,
25 Rehum, Haſhabiah, Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahilah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch. Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And the reſt of the people, the Prieſts, and the Levites, the porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all that had ſeparated themſelves from the people of the lands, unto the Law of God, their wives, their ſons & their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having underſtanding

29 They clave to their brethren, their Nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath, to walke in Gods Law, which was given us by Moſes the ſervant of God and to obſerve to do all the commandements of the Lord our God, and his iudgements, and his ſtatutes,

30 And that we would not give our daughters to the people of the land, nor take their daughters to our ſons.

31 And if the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to ſell, that wee ſhould not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and that we would leave the ſeventh yeere, and the exaction of every debt.

32 Alſo we made ordinances for us to charge our ſelves yeerely, with the third part of a ſhekel for the ſervice of the houſe of our God.

33 For the ſhewbread, and for the continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering of the Sabbath, of the new Moones, for the ſet feaſts, and for the holy things, and for the ſin offering, to make atonement for Iſrael, and for all the worke of the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt the lots among the Prieſts the Levites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere to burne upon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the Law:

35 And to bring the firſt fruits of our ground, and the firſt fruits of all fruits of al trees, yere by yere unto the houſe of ỹ Lord

36 Alſo the firſt borne of our ſons, and of our cattell (as it is written in the Law) and the firſtlings of our herds, and of our flockes, to bring to the houſe of our God, unto the Prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God.

37 And that we would bring the firſt fruits of our dough, and of our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, and wine, and of oyle unto the Prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the ſame Levites might have the tiths in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Prieſt the ſon of Aaron ſhal be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites ſhall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto ỹ houſe of our God to the chambers into the treaſure houſe.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and ỹ children of Levi ſhall bring the offering of the corn, of ỹ new wine, and the oyle unto the chambers, where are the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers: and we wil not forſake the houſe our God.

CHAP. XI.

AND the Elders of the people dwelt at Ieruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ieruſalem

Ierusalem, the holy city, and nine parts to dwel in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chiefe of the province that dwel in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, ȳ Priests and the Levites, and the Nethinims and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iudah, & of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the son Vzziah, the son of Zechariah, ȳ son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch the son of Col-Hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Ioiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, were foure hundred threescore & eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin, Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Ioed the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iesaiah.

8 And after him, Gabai, Shallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the son of Zichri was their overseer, & Iudah the son of Shenuah, was second over the city.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah the son of Ioiarib, Iachin;

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did ȳ work of the house, were eight hundred twentie and two: and Adaiah the son of Ierohaim, the sonne of Pelaiah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred forty and two, and Amashai, the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshilemoth, the sonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, the sonne of one of the great men.

15 Also the Levites: Shemaiah, ȳ son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, ȳ sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph was the principal to begin the thankesgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammur the sonne of Galal, the son of Ieduthun

18 All the Levites in the holy city, were two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept ȳ gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of ȳ Priests and the Levites, were in al the cities of Iudah every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, and Ziha, and Gispa were over the Nethinims

22 The overseers also of the Levites at Ierusalem, was Vzzi the son of Bani, ȳ son of Mashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers were over the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Iudah, was at the kings hand in al matters concerning the people.

25 Aud for the villages, with their fields, some of ȳ children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and in the vallages thereof: and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof: and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof.

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-Shuall, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, & in their villages at Lachish, & the fields thereof: Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba unto the valley of Hinnom

31 The children of Benjamin from Geba, dwelt at Michmash and Aijah, & Bethel, and in their villages:

32 And at Anathoth, Iob, Anamiah,

33 Hazor Ramath, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod and Ono, the valley of craftsmen

36 And of the Levites, were divisions in Iudah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP XII.

NOw these are the Priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Merimoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 Miamin, Madiah Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 Shallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these were the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Ieshua, Bennui

Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, and Mattaniah, which was over the thankesgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren, were over againſt them in ỹ watches.

10 ¶ And Ieſhua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Ioiada.

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Prieſts the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah.

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph.

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:

17 Of Abiiah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:

20 Of Shallai, Kallai: of Amok: Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethaneel:

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliaſhib Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, were recorded chiefe of the fathers: alſo the Prieſts to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſons of Levi the chiefe of the fathers: were written in the book of the Chronicles, even untill the dayes of Iohanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib.

24 And the chiefe of the Levites, Haſhabiah, Sherebia, and Ieſhua the ſon of Kadmiel with their brethren over againſt them to praiſe and to give thankes, according to the commandement of David the man of God ward over againſt ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the threſholds of the gates.

26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim the ſon of Ieſhua, the ſon of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Governour, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ieruſalem, they ſought the Levites out of all their places to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnes, both with thankeſgivings, and with ſinging, with cymbals, pſalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the ſons of the ſingers gathered themſelves together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Nethophathi.

29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.

30 And the Prieſts and the Levites puriſied themſelves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the Princes of Iudah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them ỹ gave thankes, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung gate.

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra and Meſhullam

34 Iudah and Beniamin, and Shemaiah and Ieremiah,

35 And certaine of the Prieſts ſons with trumpets: namely Zachariah the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Aſpah.

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of David the man of God, and Ezra ỹ Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was over againſt them, they went up by the ſtairs of the citie of David, at the going up of the wall above the houſe of David, even unto ỹ water-gate: Eaſtward.

38 And the other company of them that gave thankes, went over againſt them and after them, and the halfe of the people upon the wall from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the wall.

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim and above the old gate, and above the fiſh-gate, and ỹ tower of Hananeel, and ỹ tower of Meah, even unto the ſheepe gate; and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon gate.

40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gave thankes in the houſe of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me.

41 And the Prieſts: Eliakim, Maaſeiah Miniamin Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah with trumpets.

42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchiah, and Elam, Ezer, And the ſingers ſang aloud with Iezrahiah their overſeer.

43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and reioyced, for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wives alſo & the children reioyced: ſo that ỹ ioy of Ieruſalem was heard even afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed over ỹ chambers for ỹ treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the Law for the Prieſt and Levites: for Iudah reioyced for the Prieſts, and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification according to the commandement of David, and of Solomon his ſon.

46 For

47 For in the dayes of David and Aſaph of old, there were chiefe of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankſgiving unto God

48 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portion of the ſingers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they ſanctified holy things unto the Levites, and the Levites ſanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

ON that day they read in the booke of Moſes in the audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and ỹ Moabite ſhould not come into the Congregation of God for ever.

2 Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, & with water, but hired Balaam againſt them that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit, our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the Law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the Prieſt having the overſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allyed unto Tobiah:

5 And hee had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid ỹ meat offerings, the frankincenſe, and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oile, which was commanded to be given to the Levits and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Prieſts.

6 But in all this time was I not at Ieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxeres King of Babylon, came I unto the King, and after certaine dayes, obtained I leave of the King:

7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and underſtood of the evill that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieved me ſore, therefore I caſt forth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offering and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not beene given them: for the Levites and the ſingers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered them together, and ſet them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle unto the treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers over the treaſuries, Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them was Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur the ſonne of Mattithiah: for they were counted faithfull, and their offices was to diſtribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the houſe of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah, ſome treading wine preſſes on the Sabbath, and bringing in ſheaves, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine grapes, and figs, & all manner of burdens, which they brought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day when they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein which brought fiſh and al manner of ware and ſold on the Sabbath, unto the children of Iudah and in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and ſaid unto them, what evil thing is this that ye doe, and prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet yee bring more wrath upon Iſrael by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabbath and ſome of my ſervants ſet I at the gates, that there ſhould no burthen be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kindes of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? If ye doe ſo again I wil lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelves, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, concerning this alſo, and ſpare me according to the greatneſſe of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo I ſaw Iewes that had married wives of Aſhdod, of Ammon, and of Moab.

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, And could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them ſweare by God, ſaying, Yee ſhall not give your daughters unto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters unto your ſons, or for your ſelves.

26 Did not Solomon King of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God; and God made him King

over all Iſrael: nevertheleſſe, even him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you, to do all this great evil, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wives?

28 And one of the ſons of Ioiada, the ſon of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt was ſon in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, becauſe they have defiled the Prieſthood, and the covenant of the Prieſthood, & of the Levites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from al ſtrangers and appointed the ward of the Prieſts and the Levites every one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits, Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOKE OF ESTHER

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this is Ahaſuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethopia, over an hundred and ſeven & twenty prouinces.)

2 That in thoſe dayes, when the king Ahaſuerus ſate on the Throne of his kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the palace.

3 In the third yeer of his reigne, he made a feaſt unto al his Princes, & his ſervants, the power of Perſia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the provinces being before him.

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent majeſty, many dayes, even an hundred and foureſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired the king made a feaſt, unto all the people that were preſent in Shuſhan the palace: both unto great and ſmall, ſeven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace.

6 Where were white, greene, and blue hangings, faſtened with cords of fine linnen and purple, to ſilver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and ſilver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, & white and blacke marble.

7 And they gave them drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being divers, one from another) and royall wine in abundance, according to the ſtore of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to every mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſthi the Queene made a feaſt for the women, in the royall houſe which belonged to king Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha and Abagtha, Kethar, and Carcas, the ſeven chamberlaines that ſerved in the preſence of Ahaſuerus the King.

11 To bring Vaſthi the Queene before the king, with the crowne royall, to ſhew the people and the Princes her beauty: for ſhe was fair to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vaſthi refuſed to come at the Kings commandement by his chamberlaines: therefore was ỹ king very wroth and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king ſaid to the wiſemen, which knew the times (for ſo was ỹ kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement.

14 And the next unto him was Carſhena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarſhiſh, Meres, Merſena and Memucan, the ſeven Princes of Perſia and Media, which ſaw the kings face, and which ſate the firſt in the kingdome.)

15 What ſhall we doe unto the Queene Vaſthi according to law, becauſe ſhe hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahaſuerus by the chamberlaines?

16 And Memucan anſwered before ỹ King and the princes; Vaſthi the Queen hath not done wrong to ỹ king only, but alſo to all the Princes, and to all the people that are in the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus.

17 For this deed of the Queene ſhal come abroad unto all women, ſo that they ſhall deſpiſe their husbands in their eyes, when it ſhall be reported; The king Ahaſuerus commanded Vaſthi the queen to be brought in before him, but ſhe came not.

18 Likewiſe ſhall the Ladies of Perſia & Media ſay this day unto all the kings Princes, which have heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus ſhall there ariſe too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it pleaſe the king, let there go a royall commandement from him, and let it bee written among the lawes of the Perſians, and the Medes, that it bee not altered, that Vaſthi come no more before king Ahaſuerus, and let the king give her royall eſtate unto another that is better then ſhe.

20 And when the kings decree, which hee ſhall make, ſhall be publiſhed throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives ſhall give to their husbands honour, both to great and ſmall.

21 And the ſaying pleaſed the king, and the Princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan

22 For hee ſent letters into al the kings provinces, into every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man ſhould beare

beare rule in his houſe, and that it ſhould be publiſhed according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

AFter theſe things, when the wrath of King Ahaſuerus was appeaſed, hee remembred Vaſthi, and what ſhe had done, & what was decreed againſt her.

2 Then ſaid the kings ſervants, that miniſtred unto him, Let there be a faire yongvirgin, ſought for the king.

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire your virgins unto Shuſhan the palace, to the houſe of the women, unto the cuſtody of Hegai ỹ kings Chamberlaine keeper of ỹ women, and let their things for purification be given them.

4 And let the maiden which pleaſeth the king, be Queene in ſtead of Vaſthi. And the thing pleaſed the king, and he did ſo.

5 ¶ Now in Shuſhan ỹ palace, there was a certaine Iew, whoſe name was Mordecai the ſon of Iair, the ſon of Shimhi, ỹ ſon of Kiſh a Beniamite.

6 Who had beene caried away from Ieruſa'lem with the captivitie, which had beene caried away with Iechoniah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzer the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And hee brought up Hadaſſah (that is Eſther) his uncles daughter, for ſhe had neither father nor mother, and the maide was faire and beautiful, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to paſſe when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shuſhan the palace, toỹ cuſtody of Hegai, that Eſther was brought alſo unto the kings houſe, to ỹ cuſtody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleaſed him, and ſhee obtained kindneſſe of him, and he ſpeedily gave her, her things for purification, with ſuch things as belonged to her, and ſeven maidens, which were meet to be given her out of the kings houſe, and hee preferred her and her maidens, unto the beſt place of houſe of the women.

10 Eſther had not ſhewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that ſhe ſhould not ſhew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens houſe to know how Eſther did, and what ſhould become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maides turne was come, to goe in to king Ahaſuerus, after that ſhee had beene twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women (for ſo were the dayes of their purſications accompliſhed, to wit, ſixe moneths with oile of myrrhe, and ſixe moneths with ſweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women.

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king: whatſoever ſhe deſired, was given her, to goe with her out of the houſe of the women unto the kings houſe.

14 In the evening ſhe went, and on the morrow ſhe returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtody of Shaaſhgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines. ſhe came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in unto the king, ſhe required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlaine, the keeper of the women, appointed: And Eſther obtained favour in the ſight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Eſther was taken unto king Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royal, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeventh yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loved Eſther above all the women, and ſhe obtained grace and favour in his ſight more then all the virgins, ſo that hee ſet the royal crowne upon her head, and made her Queene in ſtead of Vaſthi.

18 Then the king made a great feaſt unto all his Princes and his ſervants, euen Eſthers feaſt, and hee made a releaſe to the Provinces, and gave gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, Then Mordecai ſate in the gate.

20 Eſther had not yet ſhewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſther did ỹ commandement of Mordecai, like as when ſhee was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes, while Mordecai ſate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlaines, Bigthan & Tereſh, of thoſe which kept the doore, were wroth: & ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus.

22 And the thing was knowne to Mordecai, who told it unto Eſther the Queene and Eſther certified ỹ king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out: therefore they were both hanged on a tree, and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and ſet his ſeat above all the Princes that were with him.

2 And al the Kings servants that *were* in the Kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman, for the King had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not nor did him reverence.

3 Then the kings servants, which were in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, why transgressest thou the Kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for hee had told them that he was a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence; then was Haman ful of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that were throughout ỹ whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, ỹ lot before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelft moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto King Ahasuerus, There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdome, & their lawes are divers from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes: therefore it is not for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the King, let it be written that they may be destroyed, & I wil pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the busines to bring it into the Kings treasuries.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, & gave it unto Haman the sonne of Ammeda ha the Agagite, the Iewes enemy

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them, as seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, & there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded unto ỹ kings Lieutenants, and the governours ỹ were over every Province, and to the rulers of every people of every Province, according to the writing therefore, and to every people after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by postes into all the kings Provinces to destroy; to kil, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women in one day, euen upon ỹ thirteenth day of the twelth moneth (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the spoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be given in every Province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The Postes went out, being hastned by the Kings commandement, and the decree was given in Shushan ỹ place, & the King and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done: Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackeloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cryed with a loud and bitter cry.

2 And came even before the kings gate, for none might enter into the kings gate, clothed with sackeloth.

3 And in every Province whithersoevet the kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes & fasting, and weeping, & wailing, and many lay in sackeloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her chamberlaines came, and tolde it her then was the Queene exceedingly grieved, and shee sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackeloth from him: but hee received it not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach one of ỹ kings chamberlaines, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him commandement to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the citie, which was before the kings gate;

7 And Mordecai told him of al that had happened unto him, and of the Summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries, for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the coppy of ỹ writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, & to charge her, that she should goe unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther, the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, & gave him commandement unto Mordecai:

11 All the kings servants, & the people of ỹ kings Provinces doe know, that whosoever, whether man or woman shal come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom ỹ king shal holde out the golden Scepter, that he may live: but I have not beene called to come in unto the king these thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esther words.

13 Then

13 Then Mordacai commanded to answere Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the Kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise unto the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shalbe destroyed. And who knoweth whither thou art come to the kingdome for such a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade them returne Mordecai this answere.

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are present in Shushan, and fast you for me, and neither eat nor drinke in three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens wil fast likewise, and so will I goe in unto the king which is not according to the Law, and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordacai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall apparell; and stood in the inner court of the Kings house, over against the Kings house: and the King sate upon his royall throne in the royall house over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the Queene standing in the Court, that shee obtained favour in his sight: and the King held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand? So Esther drew neere and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her; what wilt thou Queene Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good unto the king, let the King and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the King said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may doe as Esther hath said: So the King and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, what is thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? even to the halfe of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request is.

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the King to grant my petition, and to performe my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I wil doe to morrow as the King hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordacai in the Kings gate, that he stood not up, nor mooved for him, hee was full of indignation against Mordacai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the Princes and servants of the King.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the King unto the banquet that she had prepared but my selfe, and to morrow I am invited unto her also with the King.

13 Yet all this prevaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordacai the Iew sitting at the Kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a gallowes be made of fifty cubites high and to morrow speak thou unto the King that Mordecai may be hanged thereon, then goe thou in merrily with the King unto the banquet, and the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallawes to be made.

CHAP. VI.

ON that night could not the King sleepe, and he commanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles, and they were read before the King.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthan, and Tereth, two of the Kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the doore, who sought to lay hands on the King Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, what honour & dignity hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servant that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the King said, who is in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speake unto the King to hang Mordacai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King said unto him, what shall be done unto the man whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour more then to my selfe?)

7 And Haman answered the King, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the apparell be brought which the king useth to weare, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crowne royall which is set upon his head,

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through

the ſtreet of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhalbe done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king ſaid to Haman, Make haſt, and take the apparell, and the horſe as thou haſt ſaid, and doe even ſo to Mordecai the Iew, that ſitteth at the Kings gate: let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horſe, and araied Mordacai, and brought him on horſeback thorow the ſtreets of the citie, and proclaimed before him; Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate: But Haman haſted to his houſe mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him: then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the ſeed of the Iewes before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not prevaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlaines, and haſted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Eſther the Queene.

2 And the king ſaid againe unto Eſther, on the ſecond day of the banquet of wine, what is thy petition, Queene Eſther, and it ſhall be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? and it ſhall be performed, even to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Eſther the Queene anſwered, and ſaid, If I have found favour in thy ſight, O king, and if it pleaſe the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we were ſold, I and my people, to be deſtroyed, to be ſlaine, and to periſh: but if we had beene ſold for bondmen, & bond women, I had held my tongue, although ỹ enemy could not countervail ỹ kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus anſwered, and ſaid unto Eſther the Queene, who is he? and where is he? that durſt preſume in his heart to do ſo?

6 And Eſther ſaid, The adverſary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the king ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden: and Haman ſtood up to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the Queene: for he ſaw that there was evill determined againſt him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen upon ỹ bed whereon Eſther was, Then ſaid the king, will he force the Queene alſo before me in the houſe? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the Chamberlaines, ſaid before the king, Behold alſo the gallowes fifty cubites high, which Haman hath made for Mordecai, who hath ſpoken good for the king, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman, Then the king ſaid, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai, then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

ON that day did the king Ahaſuerus give the houſe of Haman the Iewes enemy: unto Eſther the Queene, and Mordecai came before the king: for Eſther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai, And Eſther ſet Mordecai over the houſe of Haman.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet againe before the king, and fell downe at his feet, and beſought him with teares to put away the miſchiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had deviſed againſt the Iewes.

4 Then the king held out the golden ſcepter toward Eſther, So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the king.

5 And ſaid, if it pleaſe the king, and if I have found favour in his ſight, & the thing ſeeme right before the king, and I be pleaſing in his eyes, let it be written to reverſe the letters deviſed by Haman, the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to deſtroy the Iewes, which are in all the kings provinces.

6 For how can I endure to ſee the evill that ſhall come unto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus ſaid unto Eſther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew; Behold, I have given Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallowes, becauſe he laid his hand upon the Iewes.

8 Write ye alſo for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and ſeale it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and ſealed w the kings ring, may no man reverſe.

9 Then were the kings Scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the Provinces, which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twentie and ſeven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their languages, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their languages.

10 And

10 And he wrote in King Ahaſuerus name, & ſealed it with ỹ Kings ring, & ſent letters by poſtes, on horſebacke, and riders on mules, camels, and yong dromedaries.

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes which were in every city, to gather themſelves together, and to ſtand for their life, to deſtroy, to ſlay, and to cauſe to periſh al the power of ỹ people of the province ỹ wou'd aſſault them, both little ones and women, and to take the ſpoile of them for a prey.

12 Vpon one day in all the provinces of king Ahaſuerus, namely upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commendemant to be given in every province was publiſhed unto all the people, and that the Iewes ſhould be ready againſt that day, to avenge themſelves on their enemies.

14 So the poſts that rode upon mules and camels, went out being haſtened, and preſſed on by the kings commandement, & the decree was given at Shuſhan the palace

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the preſence of the King in royall apparell, of blew & white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linuen, and purple, and the city of Shuſhan reioyced and was glad,

16 The Iewes had light and gladneſſe, and ioy and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the Kings commandement, & his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladneſſe, a feaſt & a good day: & many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the Kings commandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution: in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to have power over them: (though it was turned to the contrary that the Iewes had rule over them ỹ hated them

2 The Iewes gathered themſelves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the King Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt, and no man could withſtand them: for the feare of them fell upon all the people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputes, and officers of the King helped the Iewes: becauſe the feare of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the Kings houſe, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes ſmote all their enemies with the ſtrooke of the ſword, and ſlaughter and deſtruction, and did what they would unto thoſe that hated them.

6 And in Shuſhan the palace, the Iewes ſlew and deſtroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parſhandatha, and Delphon, and Aſpatha.

8 And Paratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten ſons of Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the enemy of the Iewes, ſlew they, but on the ſpoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of thoſe that were ſlaine in Shuſhan the palace, was brought before the King.

12 ¶ And the King ſaid unto Eſther the Queene, the Iewes have ſlaine and deſtroyed five hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſones of Haman: what have they done in the reſt of the Kings provinces? now what is thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee: and what is thy requeſt further? and it ſhall be done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the King let it be granted to the Iewes which are in Shuſhan, to doe to morrow alſo, according unto this dayes decree, and let Hamons ten ſonnes be hanged upon the gallowes.

14 And the King commanded it to be ſo done, and the decree was given at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Shuſhan, gathered themſelves together one the foureteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, & ſlew three hundred men of Shuſhan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that were in the Kings provinces, gathered themſelves together, and ſtood for their lives, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes ſeventy and five thouſand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On ỹ thirteenth day of the month Adar and on the fourteenth day of the ſame, reſted they, & made it a day of feaſting and gladnes

18 But the Iewes that were at Shuſhan, aſſembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth day of the ſame, they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladnes.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled townes, made ỹ fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a day of gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, & of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things & ſent letters unto all the Iewes, that were in all the provinces of King Ahaſuerus, both nigh and far.

21 To ſtabliſh this among them, ỹ they ſhould keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame yeerely.

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes reſted from their enemies, and the moneth, which was turned unto them, from ſorrow to ioy and from mourning into a good day, that

they

they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes undertoooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Becauſe Haman the ſon of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes had deviſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that is, the lot) to conſume them and to deſtroy them.

25 But when Eſther came before the king he commanded by letters; that his wicked device which hee deviſed againſt the Iewes, ſhould returne upon his own head, and that he and his ſonnes ſhould bee hanged on the gallowes.

26 Wherefore they called thoſe dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had ſeene concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Iewes ordained and tooke upon them, and upon their ſeed, and upon all ſuch as ioyned themſelves unto them: ſo as it ſhould not faile, that they ſhould keepe thoſe two dayes according to their writing and according to their appointed time every yeere.

28 And that theſe dayes ſhould be remembred, and kept throughout every generation every family, every province and every city, and that thoſe dayes of Purim ſhould not faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them periſh from their ſeed.

29 Then Eſther the queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with all authority, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

30 And hee ſent the letters unto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty and ſeven provinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, with words of peace and trueth.

31 To confirme thoſe dayes of Purim, in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed for themſelves, and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings, and their cry.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed thoſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

AND the king Ahaſuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon ỹ Iles of the ſea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media, and Perſia.

3 For Mordecai the Iew was next unto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iewes and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I:

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name was Iob, and that man was perfect and upright and one that feared God, and eſchewed evill.

2 And there were borne unto him ſeven ſonnes and three daughters,

3 His ſubſtance alſo was ſeven thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred ſhe aſſes, and a very great houſehold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the men of the Eaſt.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in their houſes, every one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters to eat and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of their feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: for Iob ſaid, it may be that my ſonnes have ſinned, and curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo amongſt them.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, from going to & fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth? a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evill.

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on every ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and hee will curſe thee to thy face,

12 And the Lord ſaid unto Satan, Behold all that he hath is in thy power: onely upon himſelfe, Put not forth thine hand. So Satan went foorth from the preſence of the Lord,

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe,

14 And

14 And there came a messenger unto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them.

15 And the Sebeans, fell *upon them*, and tooke them away; yea, they have slaine the servants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheepe, and the servants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea and slaine the servants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughter were eating and drinking in their eldest brothers house,

19 And behold their came a great wind from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell downe upon the ground and worshipped.

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither, the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed bee the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

AGaine there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselves: before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan from whence commest thou? And Satan answered the LORD and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and downe in it.

3 And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evill, and still hee holdeth fast his integrity, although thou incovedst mee against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath, will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone, & his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, hee is in thine hand, but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan foorth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foot unto his crowne.

8 And he tooke him a potsheard to scrape himselfe withall; and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Doest thou still retaine thine integritie? Curse God, and die.

10 And he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; what shall we receive good at the hand of God, shall we not receive evill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place, Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite, for they had made an appointment together, to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afarre off and knew him not, they lifted up their voyce and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sate downe with him upon the ground seven dayes, and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was borne and the night in which it was said, There is a man child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death staine it, let a cloud dwell upon it, let the blackenesse of the day terrifie it.

6 And for that night, let darkenesse seize upon it, let it not be ioyned unto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but have none, neither let it see the dawning of the day.

10 Because it shut not up the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I not give up the ghost, when I came out of the belly.

12 Why did the knees prevent mee? or why the breasts that I should sucke.

13 For now should I have lien still, and beene quiet, I should have slept; then had I beene at rest,

14 With

14 With kings,& counſellers of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelves
15 Or with Princes that had gold, who filled their houſes with ſilver?
16 Or as an hidden untimely birth,I had not beene,as infants which never ſaw light.
17 There the wicked ceaſe from troubling·and there the weary be at reſt,
18 There the priſoners reſt together,they heare not the voyce of the oppreſſour,
19 The ſmal and great are there, & the ſervant is free from his maſter.
20 Wherefore is light given to him ẏ is in miſery,and life to the bitter in ſoule,
21 Which long for death,but it commeth not,and digge for it more then for hid treaſures.
22 Which reioyceth exceedingly,and are glad when they can find the grave ?
23 Why is light given to a man whoſe way is hid,& whom God hath hedged in
24 For my ſighing commeth before I eat, my roarings are powred out like ẏ water
25 For the things which I greatly feared are come upon me·and that which I was afraid of,is come unto me,
26 I was not in ſafety,neither had I reſt neither was I quiet·yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid.
2 If we aſſay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? But who can withold himſelfe from ſpeaking ?
3 Behold,thou haſt inſtructed many,& thou haſt ſtrengthened the weake hands.
4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling,& thou haſt ſtrengthened the feeble knees,
5 But now it is come upon thee,and thou fainteſt,it toucheth thee,and thou are troubled,
6 Is not this thy feare,thy confidence: ẏ uprigheneſſe of thy wayes,and thy hope.
7 Remember,I pray thee,who ever periſhed being innocent?or where were the righteous cut off?
8 Even as I have ſeene,they that plow iniquity,and ſow wickednes,reap ẏ ſame
9 By the blaſt of God they periſh,& by ẏ breath of his noſtrils are they conſumed.
10 The roaring of the lyon,and the voyce of the fierce lyon,and the teeth of the yong lyons are broken,
11 The old lyon periſheth for lacke of prey,and the ſtout lyons whelps are ſcattered abroad,
12 Now a thing was ſecretly brought to me,and mine eare received a little thereof
13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night when deepe ſleepe falleth on men.
14 Feare came upon mee and trembling which made all my bones to ſhake.
15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face the haire of my fleſh ſtood up?
16 It ſtood ſtill,but I could not diſcerne the forme thereof, an image was before mine eyes,there was ſilence, and I heard a voyce,ſaying.
17 Shall mortall man bee more iuſt then God,ſhall a man be more pure then his Maker.
18 Behold,he put no truſt in his ſervant, and his Angels he charged with folly.
19 How much leſſe in them that dwell in houſes of clay,whoſe foundation is in the duſt , which are cruſhed before the moth.
20 They are deſtroyed from morning to evening,they periſh for ever without any regarding it.
21 Doeth not their excellency which is in them,goe away,they die,even without wiſedome,

CHAP. V.

CAll now,if there be any that will anſwere thee, & to which of the Saints wilt thou turne.
2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man,& envy ſlayeth the ſilly one,
3 I have ſeene the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation,
4 His children are farre from ſafety,and they are cruſhed in the gate , neither is there any to deliver them.
5 Whoſe harveſt the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thornes,and the robber ſwalloweth up their ſubſtance
6 Although affliction commeth not forth of the duſt , neither doth trouble ſpring out of the ground,
7 Yet man is borne unto trouble, as the ſparkes flie upward.
8 I would ſeeke unto God,and unto God would I commit my cauſe.
9 Which doth great things and unſearchable·marveilous things without number.
10 Who giveth raine upon the earth,& ſendeth waters upon the fields,
11 To ſet upon high thoſe that be low, that thoſe which mourne,may be exalted to ſafetie
12 Hee diſappointeth the devices of the craftie,ſo ẏ their hands cannot performe their entrepriſe,
13 He taketh the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe,and the counſell of the froward is carried headlong.
14 They meete with darkenes in the day time,and grope in the noone day as in the night·
15 But hee ſaveth the poore from the ſword,from their mouth, and from the hand of the mightie.
16 So the poore hath hope,and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.
17 Behold,happy is the man whom God correcteth:therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almghitie.
18 For hee maketh ſore,and bindeth up, hewoundeth,and his hands make whole
19 He

19 He ſhall deliver thee in ſixe troubles, yea, in ſeven there ſhall no evill touch thee.
20 In famine he ſhall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the power of the ſword.
21 Thou ſhalt be hid from the ſcourge of the tongue; neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction, when it commeth.
22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of the beaſts of the earth.
23 For thou ſhalt be in league with the ſtones of the field; and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou ſhalt know that thy Tabernacle ſhalbe in peace; and thou ſhalt viſite thy habitation and ſhalt not ſinne.
25 Thou ſhalt know alſo, that thy ſeed ſhall be great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.
26 Thou ſhalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a ſhocke of corne commeth in, in his ſeaſon.
27 Loe this, we have ſearched it, ſo it is, heare it, and know thou it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid.
2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together.
3 For now it would be heavier then the ſand of the ſea, therefore my words are ſwallowed up,
4 For the arrowes of the Almightie are within me, the poyſon whereof drinketh up my ſpirit: the terrors of God doe ſet themſelves in aray againſt me.
5 Doeth the wild aſſe bray, when he hath graſſe? or loweth the oxe over his fodder?
6 Can that which is unſavourie, be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſt in the white of an egge?
7 The things that my ſoule refuſeth to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might have my requeſt: and that God would grant me the thing that I long for,
9 Even that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that he would let looſe his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then ſhould I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my ſelfe in ſorrow; let him not ſpare, for I have not concealed the words of the moſt holy One.
11 What is my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what is my end, that I ſhould prolong my life?
12 Is my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or is my fleſh of braſſe?
13 Is not my helpe in me? and is wiſedome driven quite from me?
14 To him that is afflicted, pitie ſhould be ſhewed from his friend; but he forſaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a broke, and as the ſtreames of brookes they paſſe away.
16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the yce, and wherein the ſnow is hid:
17 What time they waxe warme, they vaniſh: when it is hote, they are conſumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aſide; they goe to nothing, and periſh,
19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded, becauſe they hoped; they came thither, and were aſhamed.
21 For now ye are nothing: ye ſee my caſting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I ſay, bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your ſubſtance?
23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to underſtand wherein I have erred.
25 How forceable are right words; but what doeth your arguing reproove?
26 Doe yee imagine to reproove words? and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperate, which are as wind?
27 Yea, ye overwhelme the fatherleſſe, and you dig a pit for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke upon me, for it is evident unto you, if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, returne againe: my righteouſneſſe is in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taſte diſcerne perverſe things?

CHAP. VII.

IS there not an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a ſervant earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looke for the reward of his worke:
3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanitie: and wearieſome nights are appointed unto me.
4 When I lie downe, I ſay, when ſhall I ariſe, and the night be gone? and I am full of toſſing to and fro, unto the dawning of the day.
5 My fleſh is clothed with wormes and clods of duſt; my skinne is broken, and become loathſome.
6 My dayes are ſwifter then a weavers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eyes ſhall no more ſee good.
8 The eyes of him that hath ſeene me, ſhall ſee me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and I am not.
9 As the cloud is conſumed, and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth downe to the grave, ſhall come up no more.
10 He ſhall returne no more to his houſe

house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chuseth strangling: and death rather then my life.

16 I loath it, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanity.

17 What is man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And that thou shouldest visite him every morning, and trie him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I doe unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden unto my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke mee in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said.

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

3 Doth God pervert iudgement? or doeth the Almighty pervert iustice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him: and he have cast them away for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldest seeke unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou wert pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, & make the habitation of thy righteousnes prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase,

8 For enquire, I pray thee; of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our dayes upon earth are a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their mouth?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

12 Whilest it is yet in his greenenesse, and not cut downe, it withereth before any other herbe.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shalbe cut off, and whose trust shalbe a spiders web.

15 He shall leane upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is greene before the Sun, and his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heapes, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seene thee.

19 Behold this is the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God wil not cast away a perfect man, neither will he helpe the evil doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing and thy lips with reioycing.

22 They that hate thee, shalbe cloathed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

THen Iob answered and said.

2 I know it is so of a trueth: but how should man be iust with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardned himselfe against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooveth the mountaines, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger,

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sun, and it riseth not, and sealeth up the Starres:

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, & treadeth upon the waves of the Sea:

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

10 Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see him not, he passeth on also but I perceive him not,

12 Behold, he taketh away: who can hinder him? who will say unto him, what doest thou?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers doe stoupe under him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, and chuse out my words to reason with him

15 Whom though I were righteous, yet would I not answere, but I will make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me: yet would I not beleeve that he had hearkened unto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplyeth my wound without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, he filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If

19 If I *speake* of ſtrength, loe, he is ſtrong and if of iudgement, who ſhal ſet me a time to pleade.

20 If I iuſtifie my ſelfe, Mine *owne* mouth ſhal condemne me: If I *ſay*, I am perfect, it ſhal alſo proove me perverſe.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my ſoule: I would deſpiſe my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I ſaid it: He deſtroyeth the perfect, and the wicked.

23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, he wil laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: hee covereth the faces of the Iudges thereof, if not, where, *and* who is he

25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a poſte they flee away, they ſee no good.

26 They are paſſed away as the ſwift ſhips, as the Eagle that haſteth to the prey

27 If I ſay, I wil forget my cõplaint, I wil leave off my heavines, and comfort my ſelfe

28 I am afraid of al my ſorrowes, I know that thou wilt hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I waſh my ſelfe in ſnow-water, and make my hands never ſo cleane·

31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in ỹ ditch, and mine owne clothes ſhal abhorre mee.

32 For he is not a man as I am, that I ſhould anſwere him, and wee would come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there any dayſ-man betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from mee: and let not his feare terrifie me·

35 Then would I ſpeak and not feare *him*, but it is not ſo with mee.

CHAP. X.

MY ſoule is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my ſelfe, I wil ſpeake in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

2 I wil ſay unto God, Doe not condemne mee· ſhew mee wherefore thou contendeſt with me.

3 Is it good unto thee that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe the worke of thine hands, and ſhine upon the counſel of the wicked?

4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?

5 Are thy dayes as the daies of man? are thy yeeres as mans dayes?

6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquity, and ſearcheſt after my ſinne?

7 Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me and faſhioned me together round about, yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made mee as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt againe?

10 Haſt not thou powred me out as milk, and curdled me like cheeſe?

11 Thou haſt clothed me with skinne & fleſh, and haſt fenced me with bones and ſinewes

12 Thou haſt granted me life, and favour, and thy viſitation hath preſerved my ſpirit.

13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.

14 If I ſinne, then thou markeſt me, thou wilt not acquit me of mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked woe unto me, and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head: I am full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth, thou hunteſt me as a fierce lyon: and againe thou ſheweſt thy ſelfe marvellous upon me.

17 Thou reneweſt thy witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation upon me, changes and war are againſt me.

18 Wherefore then haſt thou brought me foorth out of the wombe? O that I had given up the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeene me.

19 I ſhould have beene as though I had not beene, I ſhould have beene carried from the wombe to the grave.

20 Are not my dayes few; ceaſe then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little

21 Before I go whence I ſhal not return, even to the land of darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death.

22 A land of darknes as darkneſſe it ſelf and of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkenceſſe.

CHAP. XI.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered, and ſhould a man full of talk be iuſtified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace, and when thou mockeſt, ſhal no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine is pure and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeak, and open his lips againſt thee·

6 And that hee would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſedome, that they are double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee leſſe then thine iniquity deſerveth.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God, canſt thou finde out the Almighty to perfection?

8 It is as high as heaven, what canſt thou doe? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If he cut off, or ſhut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vaine man: he ſeeth wickednes alſo, wil he not then conſider it.

12 For vaine men would be wiſe, though man be borne like a wilde aſſes colt.

13 If

13 If thou prepare thine heart, & ſtretch out thine hands toward him.

14 If iniquity be in thine hands, put it far away, let not wickedneſſe dwel in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift up thy face without ſpot, yea thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, & ſhalt not feare:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget thy miſery & remember it as waters that paſſe away

17 And thine age ſhalbe clearer then ỹ noone day, thou ſhalt ſhine foorth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure, becauſe there is hope, yea, thou ſhalt dig about thee, and thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.

19 And thou ſhalt lie downe, and none ſhal make thee afraid: yea, many ſhal make ſuit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhal faile and they ſhal not eſcape, and their hope ſhalbe as the giving up of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

AND Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 No doubt but ye are the people, & wiſedome ſhal die with you.

3 But I have underſtanding as wel as you I am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour who calleth upõ God, & he anſwereth him the iuſt upright man is laughed to ſcorne.

5 He that is ready to ſlip with his feet, is as a lampe deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that provoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But aske now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee, and the foules of the ayre and they ſhal tell thee.

8 Or ſpeake to the earth, & it ſhal teach thee, and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhal declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whoſe hand is the ſoule of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

11 * Doeth not the eare try words? and the mouth taſte his meat?

12 With the ancient is wiſedome, & in length of dayes, underſtanding.

13 With him is wiſedome and ſtrength, he hath counſel and underſtanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe, hee ſhutteth up a man and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, & they dry up, alſo he ſendeth them out, and they overturne the earth.

16 With him is ſtrength, and wiſedome: the deceived, and the deceiver are his.

17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.

18 He looſeth the bond of kings, & girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 Hee leadeth Princes away ſpoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 He remooveth away the ſpeech of the truſty, and taketh away the vnderſtanding of the aged.

21 Hee powreth contempt upon Princes and weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.

22 Hee diſcovereth deepe things out of darkeneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.

23 He increaſeth the nations, & deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth nations, and ſtraiteneth them againe.

24 He taketh away the heart of ỹ chiefe of the people of the earth and cauſeth them to wander in a wilderneſſe, where there is no way.

25 They grope in the darke without light and he maketh them to ſtagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

LOe, mine eye hath ſeene all this, mine eare hath heard and underſtood it.

2 What know ye, the ſame doe I know alſo, I am not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would ſpeake to ỹ Almighty and I deſire to ſpeake with God.

4 But ye are forgers of lies, yee are all Phiſitians of no value.

5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſedome.

6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Wil you ſpeake wickedly for God, and talke deceitfully for him

8 Wil yee accept his perſon? will yee contend for God?

9 Is it good that hee ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye ſo mock him?

10 He wil ſurely reproove you, if ye doe ſecretly accept perſons.

11 Shal not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fal upon you.

12 Your remembrances are like unto aſhes your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeake, and let come on me what wil.

14 Wherefore doe I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will maintaine mine owne wayes before him.

16 Hee alſo ſhal be my ſalvation: for an hypocrite ſhal not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cauſe I know that I ſhal be iuſtified.

19 Who is he that wil pleade with mee? for now if I hold my tongue I ſhal give up the ghoſt.

20 Onely doe not two things unto mee: then wil I not hide my ſelfe from thee.

21 With-

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me, and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake and answer thou me.
23 How many are mine iniquities and sins make me to know my transgressions, and my sinnes.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy.
25 Wilt thou break a leafe driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also into the stockes, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths, thou settest a print upon the heeles of my feet.
28 And he, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 He commeth forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow and continueth not.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgment with thee?
4 Who can bring a cleane thing out of an uncleane? not one.
5 Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou hast appointed his bound ỹ he cannot passe
6 Turne from him that he may rest, til he shal accomplish as an hireling his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down that it will sprout again, & that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof dry in the ground,
9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters faile from the Sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:
12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.
13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall he live again? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait till my change come:
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee thou wilt have a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou watch over my sinne?
17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sowest up mine iniquity.
18 And surely the mountain falling commeth to nought, and the rock is removed out of his place.
19 The waters weare the stones, thou washest away the things that grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sonnes come to honour, and hee knoweth it not, and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.
22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said.
2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the East wind?
3 Should hee reason with unprofitable talk, or with speeches where with hee can doe no good?
4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and restrainest prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chusest the tongue of the crafty.
6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips testifie against thee.
7 Art thou the first man that was borne? or wast thou made before the hils.
8 Hast thou heard the secret of God, and doest thou restrain wisedome to thy self.
9 What knowest thou that we know not, what understandest thou that is not in us?
10 With us are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 Are the consolations of God smal with thee, is there any secret with thee?
12 Why doeth thine heart carry thee away, and what doth thine eyes winke at.
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letteſt such words goe out of thy mouth.
14 What is man that he should be cleane, and he which is borne of woman, that hee should be righteous.
15 Behold, he that putteth no trust in his Saints: yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight:
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man which drinketh iniquity like water
17 I will shew thee, heare me, and that which I have seen, I will declare.
18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it:
19 Vnto whom alone the earth was given and no stranger passed among them.
20 The wicked man travaileth with pain al his dayes, and the number of yeers is hid from the oppressour.
21 A dreadfull sound is in his eares, in prosperity the destroyer shal come upon him.
22 Hee beleeveth not that he shall re-

turne

turne out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, ſaying, Where is it? hee knoweth that the day of darkeneſſe is at hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid, they ſhall prevaile againſt him, as a King ready to battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelf againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck upon the thick boſſes of his bucklers.

27 Becauſe he covereth his face w̄ his fatnes, & maketh collops of fat on his flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, and in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhal he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth he ſhal go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompence.

32 It ſhall be accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be green.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his unripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites ſhal be deſolate, and fire ſhal conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive miſchiefe, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I have heard many ſuch things: miſerable comforters are ye all.

3 Shall vaine words have an end, or what emboldneth thee, that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeake as ye doe: if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heap up words againſt you, and ſhake my head at you.

5 But I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mooving of my lips ſhould aſwage your griefe.

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſwaged: and though I forbeare, what am I eaſed:

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinkles, which is a witneſſe againſt me: and my leaneneſſe riſing up in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth upon me with his teeth, mine enemy ſharpeneth his eye upon me.

10 They have gaped upon mee with their mouth, they have ſmitten mee upon the cheeke reproachfully, they have gathered themſelves together againſt me.

11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but hee hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my neck and ſhaketh me in peices, and ſet me up for his mark.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaveth my reines aſunder, and doth not ſpare, he powreth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach; he runneth upon me like a Giant.

15 I have ſowed ſackecloth upon my skin and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on mine eye lids is the ſhadow of death.

17 Not for any injuſtice in mine hands, alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Alſo now, behold my witneſſe is in heaven, and my record is on high.

20 My friends ſcorne me, but mine eye powreth out teares before God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbour:

22 When a few yeers are come, then I ſhal go the way whence I ſhall not returne.

CHAP. XXII.

MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves are ready for me.

2 Are there not mockers with mee? and doeth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

3 Lay downe now, put mee a ſuretie with thee: who is he that will ſtrike hands with mee?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from underſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt them.

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to his friends: even the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

6 He hath made me as a by word of the people, and I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye is alſo dimme by reaſon of ſorrow, and all my members are as a ſhadow.

8 Vpright men ſhall be aſtoniſhed at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre up himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

10 But as for you all, do you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart:

12 They change the night and the day, the light is ſhort becauſe of darkneſſe.

13 If I wait, the grave is mine houſe: I have made my bed in the darkneſſe.

14 I have ſaid to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worme, Thou art my mother, and my ſiſter.

15 And

15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall goe downe to the bars of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said.

2 How long will it be, ere you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards wee will speake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts; and reputed vile in your sight.

4 He teareth himselfe in his anger, shall the earth bee forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke bee removed out of his place.

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shalbe put out, and the sparke of his fire shal not shine

6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle, and his candle shalbe put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall bee straitned: and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For hee is cast into a net by his owne feet, and hee walketh upon a snare.

9 The grinne shall take him by the heele, and the robber shall prevaile against him,

10 The snare is laid for him in the ground and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shal make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shal bee hunger-bitten, and destruction shalbe ready at his side.

13 It shall devoure the strength of his skin, even the first borne of death shall devoure his strength,

14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of terrours,

15 It shall dwel in his tabernacle, because it is none of his, brimstone shal bee scattered upon his habitations.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath: and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no man in the street,

18 Hee shall be driven from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwelling.

20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God,

CHAP. XIX.

THen Iob answered, and said.

2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words.

3 These ten times have yee reproached mee: you are not ashamed that you make yourselves strange to mee,

4 And bee it indeed that I have erred mine errour remaineth with my selfe.

5 Indeed ye will magnifie your selves against me, & plead against me my reproach

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud but there is no iudgment,

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes,

9 Hee that stript mee of my glory, and taken the crowne from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side: and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as one of his enemies.

12 His troopes come together, and raise up their way against me, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 Hee hath put my brethren farre from mee, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from mee:

14 My kinsefolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, & my maids count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens sake of mine owne body.

18 Yea, young children despised mee: I arose, and they spake against mee.

19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skinne, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon mee, have pity upon me, O yee my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now written Oh that they were printed in a booke.

24 That they were graven with an yron pen, and lead, in the rocke for ever,

25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth and that he shal stand at the latter day upon the earth.

26 And though after my skinne, wormes destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another, though my reines be consumed within mee:

28 But yee should say, Why persecute we him? seeing the root of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword; for wrath bringeth

bringeth the punishment of the sword, ỹ yee may know there is a iudgemeutt

CHAP. XX.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite and said.

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answere, and for this I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth.

5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the ioy of the hypocrite but for a moment.

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds.

7 Yet hee shall perish for ever like his owne dung, they which have seene him, shall say, Where is he.

8 He shal flee away as a dreame, & shal not be found, yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him, shal see him no more, neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shal seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of the sinne of his youth, which shal lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not but keepe it still within his mouth:

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned it is the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed downe riches, & he shall vomit them up againe: God shall cast them out of his belly,

16 He shal not sucke the poyson of Asps, the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shal not see the rivers, the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shal he restore, and shal not swallow is downe, according to his substance shall the restitutiõ be, and he shall not reioyce therein.

19 Because he hath oppressed, and hath forsaken the poore; because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not.

20 Surely he shall not feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left therefore shall no man looke for his good

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, hee shalbe in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

23 When he is about to fil his belly, God shal cast ỹ fury of his wrath upon him, & shall raine it upon him while he is eating

24 He shal flee from the yron weapon, & the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawne, and commeth out of the body; yea the glistering sword commeth out of his gall, terrors are upon him.

26 All darkenesse shalbe hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shal consume him, it shall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveale his iniquity and the earth shall rise up against him,

28 The increase of his house shal depart and his goods shall flow away in ỹ day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

BVt Iob answered, and said.

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I have spoken, mocke on,

4 As for me, is my complaint to man? & if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Marke mee, and be astonied, & lay your hand upon your mouth.

6 Even when I remember I am afraid, & trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore doe the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power,

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from feare, neither is the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not their cow calveth, and casteth not her calfe

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, & reioyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes in wealth, & in a moment goe downe to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, depart from us? for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him, and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Loe, their good is not in their hand ỹ counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? & how oft commeth their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrowes in his anger,

18 They are as stubble before the wind and as chaffe that the storm carrieth away

19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children he rewardeth him, & he shall know it,

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shal drink of the wrath of ỹ Almighty

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the middest?

22 Shal

22 Shall any teach God knowledge, ſeeing he judgeth thoſe that are high?
23 One dyeth in his full ſtrength, being wholly at eaſe and quiet.
24 His breaſts are full of milke, and his bones are moiſtened with marrow.
25 And another dyeth in bitterneſſe of his ſoule and never eateth with pleaſure.
26 They ſhall lie downe alike in the duſt and the wormes ſhall cover them.
27 Behold I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine againſt mee.
28 For ye ſay, Where is the houſe of the Prince? and where are the dwelling places of the wicked?
29 Have ye not asked him that goeth by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens
30 That the wicked is reſerved to the day of deſtruction; they ſhall be brought forth to the day of wrath
31 Who ſhall declare his way to his face? and who ſhall repay him what hee hath done?
32 Yet ſhall hee be brought to the grave, and ſhall remain in the tombe.
33 The clouds of the valley ſhall be ſweet unto him, and every man ſhall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, ſeeing in your anſwers there remaineth falſhood?

CHAP. XXII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid:
2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wiſe may be profitable to him ſelfe?
3 Is it any pleaſure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gaine to him, that thou makeſt thy wayes perfect?
4 Will he reprove thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?
5 Is not thy wickedneſſe great, and thine iniquities infinite.
6 For thou haſt taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and ſtripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou haſt nor given water to the weary to drinke, and thou haſt withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for the mighty man he had the earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.
6 Thou haſt ſent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherleſſe have beene broken.
10 Therefore ſnares are round about thee, and ſudden feare troubleth thee.
11 Or darkeneſſe, that thou canſt not ſee, and abundance of waters cover thee.
12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold, the height of the ſtarres how high they are.
13 And thou ſayeſt, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?
14 Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he ſeeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.
15 Haſt thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?
16 Which were cut down out of time, whoſe foundation was overflowne with a flood?
17 Which ſaid unto God, Depart from us, and what can the Almighty doe for them?
18 Yet hee filled their houſes with good things, but the counſell of the wicked is far from me.
19 The righteous ſee it and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to ſcorne.
20 Whereas our ſubſtance is not cut downe, but the remnant of them the fire conſumeth.
21 Acquaint now thy ſelf with him, and bee at peace: thereby good ſhall come unto thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart
23 If thou returne to the Almighty, thou ſhalt be built up, thou ſhalt put away iniquitie far from thy Tabernacles.
24 Then ſhalt thou lay up gold as duſt, and the gold of Ophir as the ſtones of the brookes.
25 Yea, the Almighty ſhall be thy defence and thou ſhalt have plenty of ſilver.
46 For then ſhalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and ſhalt lift up thy face unto God.
28 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer unto him, and hee ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vowes.
28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhall bee eſtabliſhed unto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine upon thy wayes.
29 When men are caſt down, then thou ſhalt ſay, There is lifting up: and he ſhall ſave the humble perſon.
30 Hee ſhall deliver the Iland of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid.
2 Even to day is my complaint bitter, my ſtroake is heavier then my groaning.
3 O that I knew where I might find him that I might come even to his ſeate:
4 I would order my cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which hee would anſwer me, and underſtand what he would ſay unto me.
9 Will hee plead againſt mee with his great power? No, but he would put ſtrength in me.
7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I be delivered for ever from my Iudge.
8 Behold, I go forward but he is not there and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On

9 On the left hand where he doth worke, but I cannot behold him: he bideth himselfe on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foote hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandement of his lips, I have esteemed the words of his mouth more then my necessary food.

13 But he is in one minde, and who can turne him? and what his soule desireth, even that he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him,

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him,

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, neither hath he covered the darkenesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from ỹ Almighty, doe they that know him not, see his dayes.

2 Some remoove the land-markes, they violently take away flockes, and feed thereof

3 They drive away the asses of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a pledg.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, as wilde asses in the desart go they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse yeeldeth food for them, and for their children:

6 They reape every one his corne in the field, and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountaines, and embrace the rockes for want of a shelter.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause him to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe from the hungry.

11 Which make oyle within the walls, and tread their wine presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light: they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof,

14 The murderers rising with the light killeth the poore, and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye also of the adulterer watcheth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth his face.

16 In the darke they digge through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day time; they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards:

19 Drought and heat consume the snow-waters, so doeth the grave those which have sinned,

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feed on him, he shalbe no more remembred, and wickednesse shalbe broken as a tree,

21 Hee evill intreateth the barren that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, & no man is sure of life.

23 Though it be given him to be in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes are upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone, and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all others, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it be not so now: who will make me a lyar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and feare are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doeth not his light arise;

4 How then can man be iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold, even to the Moone, & it shineth not, yea, the starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man that is a worme? and the sonne of man, which is a worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

BVt Iob answered, and said.

2 How hast thou helped him that is without power? how savest thou the arme that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisedome? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the North over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thicke clouds & the cloud is not rent under them

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne and spreadeth his cloud upon it

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, & are astonished at his reproofe.

12 He deviideth the sea with his power, & by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these are parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him, but ỹ thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

MOreover, Iob continued his parable, & said,

2 As God liveth, who hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty who hath vexed my soule;

3 All the while my breath is in me, and the Spirit of God is in my nostrils.

4 My lips shal not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should iustifie you, til I dye, I wil not remoove my integrity from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it goe, my heart shal not reproach me so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 For what is the hope of the hypocrite though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule;

9 Will God heare his cry when trouble commeth upon him?

10 Wil he delight himself in the Almighty; wil he alwayes cal upon God?

11 I wil teach you by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty wil I not conceale,

12 Behold all ye your selves have seene it, why then are ye thus altogether vaine.

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God and ỹ heritage of the oppressor which they shal receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his off spring shal not bee satisfied with bread.

15 Those ỹ remaine of him shalbe buried in death, and his widowes shal not weepe

16 Though he heape up silver as the dust and prepare raiment as the clay:

17 He may prepare it, but the iust shal put it on, and the innocent shal divide ỹ silver

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, & as a boothe that the keeper maketh:

19 The rich man shallie downe, but he shal not be gathered: he openeth his eyes and he is not.

20 Terrours take hold on him as waters a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east wind carrieth him away, & he departeth, and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shal cast upon him, and not spare: he would faine flee out of his hand.

23 Men shal clap their hands at him, & shal hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

SVrely there is a veine for the silver, and a place for gold where they fine it.

2 Yron is taken out of the earth, and brasse is molten out of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from ỹ inhabitant; even the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dryed up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for ỹ earth, out of it commeth bread and under it is turned up at it were fire.

6 The stones of it are the place of Saphires, and it hath dust of gold.

7 There is a path which no foul knoweth and which the Vulteres eye hath not seene

8 The lyons whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rocke: he overturneth the mountaines by the rootes.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shal wisedome be found? and where is the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof neither is it found in the land of the living

14 The depth saith, it is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shal silver be weighed for the price thereof

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.

17 The gold and the Chrystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it shal not be for iewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shalbe made of Corall or of Pearles: for the price of wisedome is above Rubies.

19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shal not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then commeth wisedome: & where is the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the foules of the aire.

22 Destruction and death say, we have heard the fame thereof with our eares,

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to ỹ ends of the earth and seeth under the whole heavens.

25 To make the weight for the winds, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the raine: and a way for ỹ lightning of the thunder.

27 Then did he see it, and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, behold, the feare of the LORD, that is wisedome, and to depart from evill, is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

MOreover, Iob continued his parable, and said.

2 O that I were as in moneths past, as in the dayes, when God preserved me.

3 When his candle did shine upon my hand, and when by his light I walked through darkenesse.

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my Tabernacle.

5 When the Almighty was yet with me: when my children were about me.

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock powred me out rivers of oile.

7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, when I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The yong men saw me, and hid themselves, and the aged arose, and stood up.

9 The Princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.

10 The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roofe of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard me, then it blessed me: and when the eye saw me, it gave witnesse to me.

12 Because I delivered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and him that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me, and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.

14 I put on righteousnes, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe, and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poore: and the cause that I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the jawes of the wicked and pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.

18 Then said I, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as the sand,

19 My root was spread out by the waters and the dew lay all night upon my branch

20 My glory was fresh in me: and my bow was renewed in my hand.

21 Vnto me men gave eare and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for ỹ rain, and they opened their mouthes wide, as for the latter raine.

24 If I laughed on them, they beleeved it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chief and dwelt as a king in the armie, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

BVt now they that are younger then I have mee in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profite me, in whom old age was perished.

3 For want and famine they were solitarie, flying into the wildernesse in former time, desolate and waste.

4 Who cut out Mallowes by the bushes and Iuniper roots for their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among men, (they cryed after them, as after a thiefe.)

6 To dwel in the clifts of the valleys, in caves of the earth and in the rockes.

7 Among the bushes they braied, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children to foolish, yea children of base men: they were viler then the earth,

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my coard, & afflicted me, they have also loosed ỹ bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They come upon me as a wide breaking in of waters; in their desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue my soule as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soule is powred out upon mee: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in ỹ night season: and my sinewes take no rest.

18 By the great force of my disease, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou doest not heare mee: I stand up and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art become cruel to me, with thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.

22 Thou

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for al living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieved for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then evill came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darknesse.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the Sun: I stood up and cryed in the Congregation:

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owles.

30 My skin is blacke upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My Harpe also is turned to mourning and my Organ into the voice of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes: why then should I thinke upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on hie?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked in vanity, or if my foot hath hasted unto deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an even ballance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way and mine heart walked after mine eyes, & if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 Then let me sow, and let another eat: yea, let my my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If my heart hath been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow downe upon her.

11 For this is an hainous crime: yea, it is an iniquity to be punished by the Iudges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out al mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with mee:

14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shal I answer him?

15 Did not hee that made mee in the wombe, make him? and did not one fashion us in the wombe?

16 If I have withheld the poore from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to faile,

17 Or have eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof.

18 (For from my youth, he was brought up with mee as with a father, and I have guided her from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I have seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without covering:

20 If his loynes have not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheepe.

21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherles, when I saw my help in the gate.

22 Then let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme bee broken from the bone.

23 For destruction from God was a terrour to mee: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence.

25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much:

26 If I beheld the Sun when it shined, or the Moon walking in brightnesse.

27 And mine heart hath bin secretly entised, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the iudge: for I should have deceived the God that is above.

29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soule.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the streets: but I opened my doores to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions, as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosome:

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me? that I kept silence, and went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me! behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answere me: and that mine adversary had a written booke.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and binde it as crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a Prince would I goe neere unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof complain.

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof

without mony, or have causèd the owners thereof to lose their life.

40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle in stead of barly. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

SO these three men ceased to answer Iob because he was righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram, against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Iob had spoken, because they were elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, answered and said, I am yong, and ye are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, daies should speak, and multitude of yeers should teach wisedome.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not alwaies wise; neither do aged understand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to mee, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words I gave eare to your reasons, whilest you searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, there was none of you that convinced Iob, or that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, wee have found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed his words against me; neither wil I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, and answered no more.)

17 I said, I wil answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am ful of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold my belly is as wine, which hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I wil speak, that I may be refreshed I will open my lips, and answer

21 Let me not I pray you accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto men.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles: in so doing, my maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words shalbe of the uprightnesse of my heart, and my lips shal utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up

6 Behold, I am according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my errour shal not make thee afraid, neither shal my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in my hearing, and I have heard the voice of thy words, saying.

9 I am cleane without transgression, I am innocent, neither is there iniquity in mee.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, hee markeeth al my paths.

12 Behold, in this thou art not iust, I wil answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou strive against him; for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice: yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dreame, a vision of the night, when deepe sleep falleth upon men, in slumbrings upon the bed.

16 Then he openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction.

17 That he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong paine.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seene, and his bones that were not seene, stick out.

22 His soule draweth neere unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter one among a thousand to shew unto man his uprightnesse.

24 Then hee is gracious unto him, and saith,

saith: Deliver him from going downe to the pit; I have found a ransome.

25 His flesh shalbe fresher then a childes: hee shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with ioy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse

27 He looketh upon men, and if any say I have sinned & perverted that which was right, and it profited me nothing.

28 Hee will deliver his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light

29 Loe, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man.

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Marke well O Iob hearken unto me Hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere mee, speake: for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

FVrthermore Elihu answered and said,

2 Heare my word, O yee wise men and give eare unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 For the eare tryeth words, as ỹ mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us chuse us iudgement: let us know among our selves what is good.

5 For Iob hath said: I am righteous: and God hath taken away iudgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? my wound it incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Iob, who drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, & walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said; it profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himselfe ẅ God:

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: farre be it from God, that he should doe wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.

11 For the worke of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to his wayes.

12 Yea surely God will not doe wickedly neither wil ỹ Almighty pervert iudgement

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world.

14 If hee set his heart upon man, if he gather unto himselfe his spirit and his breath

15 All flesh shall perish together & man shall turne againe to dust,

16 If not, thou hast understanding, heare this, hearken to the voyce of my words.

17 Shall even hee that hateth right: governe: and wilt thou condemne him that is most just,

18 Is it fit to say to a King, Thou art wicked? and to Princes, Ye are ungodly.

19 How much lesse to him that accepteth not ỹ person of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore: for they all are the worke of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall bee troubled at midnight, and passe away, and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes are upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 There is no darkenes, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselvees.

23 For he wil not lay upon man more then right, that he should enter into iudgement with God.

24 He shall breake in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their worke, and he overturneth them in the night, so that they are destroyed.

26 He stricketh them as wicked men in ỹ open sight of others.

27 Because they turned backe from him, and would not consider any of his wayes,

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come to him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted:

29 When hee giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble, and when he hideth his face, who can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only,

30 That the hypocrite reigne not: least ỹ people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born chastisement, I will not offend any more,

32 That which I see not, teach thou me, if I have done iniquity, I will doe no more.

33 Should it be according to thy mind he will recompense it, whether thou refuse or whether thou chuse, and not I, therefore speake what thou knowest.

34 Let men of understanding tell me, & let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisedome,

36 My desire is that Iob may be tried unto the end, because of his answeres for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clapperh hrs hand among us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

ELihu spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidest, my righteousnesse is more then Gods.

3 For thou saidest what advantage wil it be unto thee, and what profit shal I have if I be cleansed from my sin.

4 I wil anſwere thee, and thy companion with thee.

5 Look unto the heauens and ſee, & behold ỹ clouds which are higher then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or if thy tranſgreſſion bee multipled what doeſt thou unto him.

7 If thou be righteous what giueſt thou him, or what receiueth he of thine hand.

8 Thy wickedneſſe may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe may profit the ſon of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions they make ỹ oppreſſed to cry; they cry out by reaſon of the arme of the mighty.

10 But none ſaith, where is God my maker, who giveth ſongs in the night.

11 Who teacheth us more then ỹ beaſts of the earth, and maketh us wiſer then the foules of heaven.

12 There they cry (but none giveth anſwere) becauſe of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God wil not heare vanity, neither wil the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet iudgement is before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

15 But now becauſe it is not ſo, he hath viſited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity.

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine; he multipleth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ELihu proceeded and ſaid.

2 Suffer me a little, and I wil ſhew thee: that I have yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe,

3 I wil fetch my knowledge from afarre & wil aſcribe righteouſnes unto my Maker

4 For truely my words ſhal not be falſe he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, & deſpiſeth not any, he is mighty in ſtrength & wiſedome.

6 He preſerveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth light to the poore.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from ỹ righteous: but with kings are they on the thrones, yea, he eſtabliſheth them for ever and they are exalted,

8 And if they be bound in fetters, and beholden in cords of affliction.

9 Then he ſheweth them their worke, & their tranſgreſſion that they haue exceeded

10 He openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, & commandeth that they return from iniquity,

11 If they obey and ſerve him, they ſhal ſpend their dayes in proſperity, and their yeeres in pleaſures.

12 But if they obey not, they ſhal periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them

14 They die in youth, and their life is among the uncleane.

15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppreſſion.

16 Even ſo would he have removed thee out of the ſtrait, into a broad place where there is no ſtraitneſſe, & that which ſhould be ſet on thy table, ſhould be ful of fatneſſe.

17 But thou haſt fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked; iudgement and iuſtice take hold on thee.

18 Becauſe there is wrath, beware leſt he take thee away with his ſtroake, then a great ranſome cannot deliver thee.

19 Wil he eſteeme thy riches, no nor gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength,

20 Deſire not the night, when people are cut off in their places,

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this thou haſt choſen rather then affliction

22 Behold, God exalteth his power who teacheth like him.

23 Who hath enioyned him this way, or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquity

24 Remember that thou maguifie his worke which men behold.

25 Every man may ſee it, man may behold it afar off.

26 Behold, God is great, and we know him not, neither can ỹ number of his yeers be ſearched out.

27 For he maketh ſmal the drops of water, they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof.

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and diſtill upon man abundantly.

29 Alſo can any underſtand the ſpreading of the clouds, or the noiſe of his Tabernacle,

30 Behold, he ſpreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottome of the Sea.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds covereth he ỹ light, and commandeth it not to ſhine: by the cloud that commeth betwixt,

33 The noiſe thereof ſheweth concerning it, the cattel alſo concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AT this alſo my heart trembleth, and is mooved out of his place.

2 Hear attentively the noiſe of his voyce and the ſound that goeth out of his mouth

3 He directeth it under ỹ whole heaven and his lightning unto the end of the earth.

4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundreth with the voyce of his excellency: & he wil not ſtay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundereth marveilouſly with his voyce, great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he ſaith to the ſnow, Bee thou on the earth: likewiſe to the ſmal rain, and to the great raine of his ſtrength.

7 Hee

7 He ſealeth up the hand of every man, that al men may know his work.

8 Then the beaſts goe into dens and remaine in their places.

9 Out of the South commeth the whirlewinde and cold out of the North.

10 By the breath of God froſt is given: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitned.

11 Alſo by watering he wearieth the thick cloud, he ſcattereth the thick cloud,

12 And it is turned round about by his counſels: that they may doe whatſoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He cauſeth it to come, whether for correction for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken to this Iob: ſtand ſtil, and conſider the wondrous works of God.

15 Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Doeſt thou know the ballancings of the clouds: the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge.

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South wind?

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the skies, which is ſtrong, even as a molten looking glaſſe?

19 Teach us what we ſhall ſay unto him for we cannot order our ſpeach by reaſon of darkeneſſe.

20 Shal it be told him what I ſpeak? if a man ſpeak, ſurely he ſhalbe ſwallowed up.

21 And now men ſee not the bright light which is yet in the clouds: but the wind paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

22 Faire weather commeth out of the North: and with God is maieſty.

23 Touching the Almighty we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iuſtice: hee will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore feare him: hee reſpecteth not any that are wiſe in heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen the Lord anſwered Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

2 Who is this that darkeneth counſel by words without konwledge?

3 Gird up now thy loines like a man: for I wil demand of thee, and anſwer thou me.

4 Where waſt thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare if thou haſt underſtanding,

5 Who hath laid the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line upon it?

6 Where upon are the foundations thereof faſtened? or who laid the corner ſtone thereof;

7 When the morning ſtars ſang together, and al the ſons of God ſhouted for ioy

8 Or who ſhut up the ſea with doores; when it brake forth, as if it had iſſued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment therof, and thick darknes a ſwadling band for it.

10 And brake up for it my decreed place and ſet bars and doors.

11 And ſaid, hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here ſhal thy proud waves be ſtayed.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? and cauſed the day-ſpring to know his place.

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it.

14 It is turned as clay to the ſeale, and they ſtand as a garment,

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme ſhalbe broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſpring of the ſea, or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depths?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee, or haſt thou ſeen the doores of the ſhadow of death.

18 Haſt thou perceived the breadth of the earth, declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth, and as for darkeneſſe, where is the place thereof.

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it to the bound thereof, & that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths to the houſe thereof.

21 Knoweſt thou it, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or becauſe the number of thy dayes are great.

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow, or haſt thou ſeen the treaſures of the haile.

23 Which I have reſerved againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and warre.

24 By what way is the light parted, which ſcattereth the Eaſt wind upon the earth.

25 Who hath divided a water courſe for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder.

26 To cauſe it to rain on the earth, where no man is: on the wildernes whereinthere is no man.

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte ground, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herbe to ſpring forth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce, and the hoare froſt of heaven, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as with a ſtone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

31 Canſt thou bind the ſweet influence of Pleiades, or looſe the bands of Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou guide Arcturus, with his ſons.

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heaven? caſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth.

34 Canſt thou lift up thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may cover thee.

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings that they may goe, and ſay unto thee, Here we are.

36 Who hath put wiſedome in the inward parts? who hath given underſtanding to the heart.

37 Who can number the cloudes in wiſedome? or who can ſtay the bottles of heaven.

38 When the duſt groweth into hardnes and the clods cleave faſt together.

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lyon or fil the appetite of the young lyons.

40 When they couch in their dennes, & abide in the covert to lie in wait,

41 who provideth for the raven his food when his yong ones cry unto God, they wander for lacke of meat,

CHAP. XXXIX.

KNoweſt thou the time, when the wild goates of the rocke bring foorth? or canſt thou marke when ỹ Hindes do calve.

2 Canſt thou number the moneths that they fulfil, or knoweſt thou the time when they bring foorth?

3 They bow themſelves they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corne, they goe foorth and returne not unto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wilde aſſe free? or who hath looſed ỹ bands of ỹ wilde aſſe

6 Whoſe houſe I have made the wilderneſſe, and the barren land his dwellings.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the citie; neither regardeth he the crying of ỹ driver.

8 The range of the mountaines is his paſture and he ſearcheth after every greene thing.

9 Wil the Vnicorne be willing to ſerve thee? or abide by thy cribbe?

10 Canſt thou binde the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or wil he harrow the valleys after thee.

11 Wilt thou truſt in him, becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy ſeed, and gather it into thy barne.

13 Gaveſt thou the goodly wings unto the Peacocks, or wings and feathers unto the Oſtrich?

14 Which leaveth her egges in the earth and warmeth them in the duſt.

15 And forgeteth that the foot may cruſh them, or ỹ the wild beaſt may break them.

16 She is hardened againſt her young ones, as though they were anothers, her labour is in vaine without feare.

17 Becauſe God hath deprived her of wiſdome: neither hath he imparted to her underſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth up her ſelfe on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou given the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou cloathed his necke with thunder

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper, the glory of his noſtrils is terrible?

21 He paweth in the valley, & reioyceth in his ſtrength? he goeth out to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the ſword.

23 The quiver rattleth againſt him: the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeveth he that it is the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, Ha, and he ſmelleth the battel a farre off, the thundring of ỹ captaines and the ſhouting

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wiſedome and ſtretch her wings toward the South.

27 Doth the Eagle mount up at thy command? and make her neſt on high.

28 She dwelleth and abideth on ỹ rock upon the crag of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh ỹ prey, and her eyes behold a farre off.

30 Her yong ones alſo ſucke up blood: and where the ſlaine are, there is ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

MOreover the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid

2 Shal he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct him? hee that reproveth God, let him anſwere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold: I am vile, what ſhal I anſwere thee? I wil lay my hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I ſpoken, but I wil not anſwer, yea twiſe but I will proceed no further

6 Then anſwered the LORD unto Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid.

7 Gird up thy loynes now like a man: I wil demand of thee, and declare thou unto mee.

8 Wilt thou alſo diſanul my iudgement? wilt thou condemne mee: that thou maieſt be righteous?

9 Haſt thou an arme like God, or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him.

10 Deck thy ſelfe now with maieſtie and excellency, and array thy ſelfe with glory and beauty.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath and behold every one that is proude, and abaſe him.

12 Looke on every one that is proud, & bring him low, and tread down ỹ wicked in their place,

13 Hi

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and bind their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe unto thee that thine owne right hand can ſave thee.

15 Behold now Behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe.

16 Loe, now his ſtrength is in his loynes, and his force is in the navill of his belly.

17 He mooveth his taile like a Cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are as ſtrong pieces of braſſe his bones are like barres of yron.

19 He is the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him; can make his ſword to approach unto him.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play,

21 He lyeth under the ſhady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fennes,

22 The ſhady trees cover him with their ſhadow: the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.

23 Behold he drinketh up a river, and haſteth not, he truſteth that he can draw up Iordan into his mouth.

24 He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth thorow ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

CAnſt thou draw out Leviathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a coard which thou letteſt downe?

2 Canſt thou put a hooke into his noſe, or bore his lawes thorow with a thorne?

3 Will he make any ſupplication unto thee, will he ſpeake ſoft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee, wilt thou take him for a ſervant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird wilt thou bind him for thy maidens.

6 Shall the companions make a banke of him, ſhal they part him among ſ marchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his skinne with barbed yron? or his head with fiſh ſpeares?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the the battel, doe no more.

9 Behold the hope of him it is in vaine, ſhal not one be caſt downe, even at ſ ſight of him

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him up, who then is able to ſtand before me?

11 Who hath perverted me that I ſhould repay him? what ſoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I would not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcerne the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle.

14 Who can open the doores of his face, his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His ſcales are his pride, ſhut up together as with a cloſe ſeale.

16 One is ſo neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they ſticke together, that they can not be ſundred

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye lids of the morning

19 Out of his mouth go burning lampes, and ſparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoake, as out of a ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth ſtrength, and ſorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The flakes of his fleſh are joyned together: they are firme in themſelves, they cannot be mooved,

24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether milſtone.

25 When hee raiſeth up himſelfe, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelves.

26 The ſword of him ſ laieth at him cannot hold: ſ ſpare, the dart, nor ſ habergeon.

27 He eſteemeth yron, as ſtraw, and braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee, ſling ſtones are turned with him into ſtuble

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: hee laugheth at the ſhaking of the ſpeare.

30 Sharp ſtones are under him: he ſpreadeth ſharpe pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deepe boile like a pot he maketh the Sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine under him: one would think the deepe to be hoary.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: who is made without feare,

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a King over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt doe every thing, and that nothing can be withholden from thee.

3 Who is he that hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood, not things to wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beſeech thee, & I wil ſpeak: I wil demand of thee, and declare thou to me

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee,

6 Wherefore I abhorre my ſelfe, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Iob, the Lord ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for yee have not ſpoken of me thee thing that is right, as my ſervant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullucks and ſeven rammes and goe to my ſervant Iob, and offer up for your ſelves a burnt offering, and my ſervant Iob ſhall pray for you, for him will I accept: leaſt I deale with you after your folly, in that yee have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right like my ſervant Iob.

9 So Elipha z the Temanite, and Bildad the Shubite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD gave to Iob twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of mony, and every one an eare ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for hee had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand cammels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe aſſes.

13 Hee had alſo ſeven ſonnes, and three daughters.

14 And hee called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, & the name of the third, Keren-Happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Iob an hundred and fourty yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, even foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, and ful of daies.

THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

BLeſſed is ỹ man that walketh not in the counſel of the ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delight is in ỹ law of the Lord, & in that law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by ỹ rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in due ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not wither and whatſoever he doth ſhal proſper,

4 The ungodly are not ſo, but are like the chaffe which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly ſhal not ſtand in the iudgement nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous,

6 For the Lord knoweth the way of ỹ righteous: but ỹ way of the ungodly ſhal periſh.

PSAL. II.

WHy did the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vaine thing.

2 The Kings of the earth ſet themſelves, and the rulers take counſell together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Anointed, ſaying,

3 Let us breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their coards from us.

4 He that ſitteth in the heavens ſhal laugh, the LORD ſhall have them in deriſion,

5 Then ſhall he ſpeake unto them in his wrath, and vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure

6 Yet have I ſet my King upon my holy hill Sion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath ſaid unto me, thou art my ſonne, this thy have I begotten thee.

8 Aske of me, and I will give thee the heathen for thine inheritance: and ỹ uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a Potters veſſel.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings, be inſtructed ye iudges of the earth,

11 Serve the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the ſonne leſt he be angry, and ye periſh from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: Bleſſed are all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

¶ A Pſalme of David, when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LOrd, how are they increaſed that trouble me; many are they that riſe up againſt me.

2 Many there be which ſay of my ſoule There is no helpe for him in his God Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a ſhield for me, my glory, and the lifter up of my head

4 I cried unto the Lord with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill, Selah.

5 I laid me downe and ſlept, I awaked for the LORD ſubſtained me.

6 I will not bee afraid of ten thouſands of people, that have ſet themſelves againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſave me, O my God for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies upon the cheeke bone, thou haſt broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: thy bleſſing is upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme of David.

HEare mee when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged mee when I was in diſtreſſe, have mercy upon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O yee ſonnes of men, how long will ye turne my glory into ſhame? how long will ye love vanity, & ſeeke after leaſing; Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet a part him that is godly for himſelfe, the Lord will heare when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſin not: commune

with

with your owne heart upon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There be many that ſay, who will ſhew us any good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more, then the time that their corne & their wine increaſed.

8 I wil both lay me downe in peace, and ſleepe, for thou, LORD, onely makeſt mee dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician upon Nehiloth. A Pſalme of David.

GIve eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voyce of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray

3 My voyce ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will looke up.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleaſure in wickednesſe: neither ſhall evill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand in thy ſight thou hateſt workers of iniquity.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD ſhall abhore the bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I wil come into thy houſe, in ſ multitude of thy mercy, & in thy feare will I worſhip toward thy holy Temple.

8 Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of mine enemies, make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulneſſe in their mouth, their inward part is very wickednesſe; their throat is an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 Deſtroy thou them; O God, let them fall by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions: for they have rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let thoſe that put their truſt in thee reioyce, let them even ſhout for ioy, becauſe thou defendeſt them, & let them alſo that love thy Name be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou LORD, wilt bleſſe ſ righteous: with favour wilt thou compaſſe him, as with a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth upon Sheminith. A Pſalme of David.

O LORD, rebuke mee not in thine anger neither chaſten mee in thy hote diſpleaſure.

2 Have mercy upon mee, O LORD, for I am weake, O LORD heale me: for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliver my ſoule: ſave for thy mercies ſake,

5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who ſhall give thee thankes,

6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe: it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me all yee workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping,

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed, and ſore vexed: let them returne and bee aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

¶ Shiggaion of David, when hee ſang unto the LORD concerning the words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

O LORD our God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſave mee from all them that perſecute me, and deliver me.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a lyon, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this: if there be iniquity in my hands.

4 If I have rewarded evill unto him that was at peace with me: yea I have delivered him that without cauſe is mine enemie.

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoule and take it: yee, let him tread downe my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy ſelfe becauſe of the rage of mine enemies and awake for me to the iudgement that thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge me O LORD, according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to the integrity that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: for the righteous God trieth the heart and reines.

10 My defence is of God, which ſaveth the upright in heart.

11 God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

12 If he turne not, he wil whet his ſword, he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death: he ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecuters.

14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived miſchiefe, and brought forth falſhood.

15 He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall turne upon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhal

come

come downe upon his owne pate.

17 I wil praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and wil sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSAL. VIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician upon Gittith, A Psalme of David.

O LORD our God, how excellent is thy Name in al the earth? who hast set my glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength: because of thine enemies, that thou mightest stil the enemy and avenger.

3 When I consider the heavens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou hast ordained;

4 What is man that thou art mindfull of him? or the son of man that thou visitest him

5 For thou hast made him, a little lower then the Angels: and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the workes of thy hands: thou hast put all things under his feet.

7 All sheepe and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The foule of the aire, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth thorow the pathes of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord how excellent is thy Name in al the earth?

PSAL. IX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician upon Muth-Labben A Psalme of David.

I will praise thee, O LORD with my whole heart: I will shew forth thy marvellous workes.

2 I wil be glad and reioyce in thee: I wil sing praise unto thy Name, O thou most high

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they shal fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou satest in the throne, judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shal endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he shal judge the world in righteousnesse, he shal minister judgement to the people in righteousnesse.

9 The LORD also wil be refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in the time of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name, will put their trust in thee, for thou LORD hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.

11 Sing praise to the LORD which dwelleth in Zion, declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble which I suffer for them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death.

14 That I may shew forth al thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunke downe in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken,

16 The LORD is knowen by the judgement which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands, Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shalbe turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shal not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevaile: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselves to be but men, Selah.

PSAL. X.

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou thy selfe in the time of trouble?

2 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poore: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhoreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance wil not seeke after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous, thy judgements are far above out of al his sight: as for al his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shal not be mooved: for I shal never be in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of curfing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doeth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poore.

9 He lieth in waite secretly as a lyon in his den, he lieth in waite to catch the poore: he doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, and humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten, he hideth his face, he wil not see it.

12 Arise, O LORD, O GOD lift up thine hand, forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it,

14 Thou

14 Thou haſt ſeen it, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpite, to require it with thy hand: the poore committeth himſelfe unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked and the evill man: ſeeke out his wickednesſe till thou find none.

16 The LORD is King for ever and ever: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare.

18 To judge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed, that the men of the earth may no more oppreſſe.

PSAL. XI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſican, a Pſalme of David

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay ye to my ſoule, Flee ye as a bird to your mountaine.

2 For loe the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow upon the ſtring that they may privily ſhoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations bee deſtroyed, what can the righteous doe?

4 The LORD is his holy Temple, the LORDS throne is in heaven, his eyes behold, his eye lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his ſoule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked ſhall raine ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and an horrible tempeſt, this ſhall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteouſnes: his countenance doeth behold the upright:

PSAL. XII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician upon Shiminith A Pſalme of David.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaſeth, for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They ſpeak vanitie every one with his neighbour: with flattering lippes, and with a double heart doe they ſpeake

3 The Lord ſhall cut off all flattering lips and the tongue that ſpeaketh proud things.

4 Who have ſaid, With our tongue wil we prevaile, our lips are our owne, who is Lord over us?

5 For the oppreſſion of the poore, for the ſighing of the needy, now will I ariſe (ſaith the Lord) I will ſet him in ſafety from him that puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: as ſilver tried in a furnance of earth purified ſeven times.

7 Thou ſhalt keepe them (O LORD) thou ſhalt preſerve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walke on every ſide when the vileſt men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O Lord) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me.

2 How long ſhall I take counſell in my ſoule, having ſorrow in my heart daily? how long ſhall mine enemy be exalted over me.

3 Conſider and heare mee, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, leſt I ſleepe the ſleepe of death.

4 Leſt mine enemy ſay, I have prevailed againſt him: and thoſe that trouble me, rejoyce when I am mooved.

5 But I have truſted in thy mercy, my heart ſhall rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

6 I will ſing unto the LORD, becauſe he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician: A Pſalme of David.

THe foole hath ſaid in his heart, There is no God, they are corrupt, they have done abominable workes: there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did underſtand & ſeek God.

3 They are all gone aſide, they are altogether become filthy, there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great feare? for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have ſhamed the counſell of the poore, becauſe the LORD is his refuge.

7 O that the Salvation of Iſrael were come out of Sion! When the LORD bringeth backe the captivitie of his people, Iacob ſhall rejoyce, and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

LORD, who ſhall abide in thy Tabernacle who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly and worketh righteouſnes, and ſpeaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue nor doeth evill to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach againſt his neighbour.

4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned: but he that honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that ſweareth to his owne hurt, and changed not.

5 He that putteth not out his mony to uſury, nor taketh reward againſt ſ innocent hee that doeth theſe thiugs ſhall never be mooved.

PSAL. XVI.

¶ Michtam of David.

PReſerve mee, O God: for in thee doe I put my truſt.

2 My

2 O my soule, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my LORD, my goodnesse extendeth not to thee.

3 But to the Saints that are in the earth and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied that hasten after another God: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places: yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD who hath given mee counsel: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I have set the LORD alwayes before me, because he is at my right hand, I shal not be mooved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, & my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shal rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soule in hel, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corution.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnes of ioy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

¶ A prayer of David.

HEare the right, O Lord, attend unto my cry, give eare unto my prayer, that goeth not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence, let thine eyes behold ỹ things that are equall.

3 Thou hast prooved mine heart, thou hast visited me in the night, thou hast tryed me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men: by the words of thy lips, I have kept me from the pathes of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt heare mee, O God: encline thine eare unto me and heare my speech.

7 Shew thy marveilous loving kindnes, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee, from those that rise up against them.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked ỹ oppresse me, from my deadly enemies, who compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steppes: they have set their eyes bowing downe to the earth.

12 Like as a Lyon that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him downe: deliver my soule from the wicked, which is thy sword.

14 From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for mee, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall bee satisfied, when I awake with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician a Psalme of David the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD, the words of this Song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said.

I Will love thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD is my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliverer: my GOD, my strength in whom I will trust: my buckler, and the horne of my salvation: and my high tower,

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to bee praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrowes of death compassed mee: and the floods of ungodly men made mee afraid,

5 The sorrowes of hell compassed me about, the snares of death prevented me,

6 In my distresse I called upon the Lord and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his Temple, and my cry came before him: even into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations also of the hills mooved, and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 Hee bowed the heavens also, and came downe: and darkenesse was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a Cherub, & did flie yea, he did flie upon the wings of the wind.

11 Hee made darkenesse his secret place: his pavilions round about him were darke waters, and thicke cloudes of the skies.

12 At the brightnes that was before him his thicke clouds passed, haile stones and coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice, haile stones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes and scattered them, and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of water were seene and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he tooke me: he drew me out of many waters.

17 He

18 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them that hated mee, for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanes of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God,

22 For all his iudgements were before mee: and I did not put away his Statutes from me.

23 I was alſo upright before him: and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquity,

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed mee according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the righteouſneſſe of my hands in his eye ſight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe merciful, with an upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe froward.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe froward.

27 For thou wilt ſave the afflicted people but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my candle, the LORD my God will enlighten my darkenes

29 For by thee I have runne through a troupe: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tried: he is a bucklar to all thoſe that truſt in him.

31 For who is God, ſave the LORD; and who is a rocke, ſave our God.

32 It is God that girdeth mee with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 Hee maketh my feet like Hindes feet and ſetteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation, & thy right hand hath holden mee up, and thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me that my feet did not ſlip.

37 I have purſued mine enemies, and over taken them: neither did I turne againe till they were conſumed.

38 I have wounded them, y they were not able to riſe: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength unto the battell: thou haſt ſubdued under me thoſe that roſe againſt me.

40 Thou haſt alſo given mee the neckes of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but there was none to ſave them, even unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beate them ſmall as the duſt before the wind: I did caſt them out, as the dirt in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of the people, and thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not knowne, ſhall ſerve me.

44 Aſſoone as they heare of me, they ſhal obey mee: the ſtrangers ſhall ſubmit themſelves unto me.

45 The ſtrangers ſhal fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed bee my rocke, and let the God of my ſalvation bee exalted.

47 It is God that avengeth me, and ſubdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou lifteſt mee above thoſe that riſe up againſt me; thou haſt delivered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I give thankes unto thee, O LORD) among the heathen, and ſing praiſes unto thy Name.

50 Great deliverance giveth hee to his King? and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed, to David, and to his ſeed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme, of David.

THe Heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament ſheweth his handy worke.

2 Day unto day uttereth ſpeach, and night unto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 There is no ſpeech nor language, where their voyce is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words unto the end of the world: in them hath he ſet a Tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which is as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a ſtrong man to run a race.

6 His going foorth is from the ends of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it, and there is nothing hid from the heate thereof.

7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the ſoule: the Teſtimony of the Lord is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD are right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD is pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD is cleane, enduring for ever, the iudgements of the LORD are true and righteous altogether.

10 More to be deſired are they then gold, yea: then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then hony, and the hony combe.

11 Moreover, by them is thy ſervant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who

12 Who can understand his errours: cleanse thou me from secret faultes.

13 Keepe back thy servant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, & I shal be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, & the meditation of my heart, be acceptable, in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of David.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iacob defend thee.

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuary: & strengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Remember al thy offerings, and accept thy burut sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsel.

5 We wil reioyce in thy salvation, and in the Name of our God we wil set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions

6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed; he wil heare him from his holy heaven, with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some trust in charets, and some in horses: but we wil remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save, LORD, let the king heare us when we cal.

PSAL. XXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of David,

THe King shall icy in thy strength, O Lord, and in thy salvation how greatly shal he reioyce?

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, & thou gavest it him, even length of dayes, for ever and ever,

5 His glory is great in thy salvation: honour and maiesty hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, hee shal not be mooved.

8 Thine hand shal find out all thine enemies, thy right hand shal find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou hast made them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shal swallow them up in his wrath, and fire shal devoure them.

10 Their fruite shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evill against thee, they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to performe,

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turne their backe, when thou shalt make ready thine arrowes upon thy strings against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: so wil we sing & praise thy power

PSAL, XXII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician upon Aijeleth-Shaher. A Psalme of David.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me: why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heares not: and in the night season, & am not silent.

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel:

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cryed unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worme, and no man, a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see mee, laugh mee to scorne: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying.

8 He trusted on the LORD, that he should deliver him, let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke mee out of the wombe: thou diddest make mee hope, when I was upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the wombe: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from mee, for trouble is neere: for there is none to helpe.

12 Many buls have compassed me: strong buls of Bashan have set me round.

13 They gaped upon mee with their mouthes, as a ravening and a roaring lyon,

14 I am powred out like water, & al my bones are out of ioynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels

15 My strength is dryed up like a pot sheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my iawes and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogges have compassed mee, the assembly of the wicked have enclosed mee: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones, they looke and stare upon me.

18 They part my garments, among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not far from me, O LORD, O my strength, hast thee to help me,

20 Deliver my soule from the sword, my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save

21 Save mee from the Lyons mouth: for thou hast heard mee from the hornes of the Vnicornes.

22 I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midst of the Congregation wil I praise thee.

23 Ye that feare the LORD praise him: al ye the seed of Iacob, glorifie him, & feare him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he had not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cryed unto him, he heard.

25 My praise shalbe of thee in the great Congregation: I wil pay my vowes before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied they shal praise the LORD that seeke him: your heart shal live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shal remember and turne unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of ỹ nations shal worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome is the LORDS, & he is the gouernour among nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth shal eat and worship: all they that goe down to the dust shal bow before him, & none can keepe alive his owne soule.

30 A seed shal serve him: it shalbe accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shal come, and shal declare his righteousnes unto a people that shalbe borne that he hath done this.

PSAL. XXIII.

¶ A Psalme of David.

THe LORD is my shepheard, I shal not want.

2 He maketh mee to lie downe in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soule: he leadeth mee in the paths of righteousnesse, for his name sake.

4 Yea though I walke through ỹ valley of the shadow of death, I wil feare none evil, for thou art with me, thy rod, and thy staffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou prepares a table before me, in ỹ presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shal follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwel in the house of the LORD for ever.

PSAL. XXIIII.

¶ A Psalme of David.

THe earth is the LORDS and the fulnes thereof, the world and they that dwel therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the Seas: and established it vpon the floods.

3 Who shal ascend into the hil of the LORD, & who shal stand in his holy place

4 He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart who hath not lift up his soule unto vanity, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 He shal receive the blessings from the LORD, and righteousnesse from ỹ God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them ỹ seek him, that seeke thy face, O Iacob, Selah.

7 Lift up your heads: O ye gates, and be ye lift up ye everlasting doores: and the King of glory shal come in.

8 Who is the king of glory: the LORD strong and mighty, ỹ Lord mighty in battel.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift them up ye everlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory: the Lord of hostes, he is the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

¶ A Psalme of David.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift up my soule.

2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed, let not mine enemies triumph over me,

3 Yea let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O LORD, teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach me, for thou art the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember: O LORD thy tender mercies, & thy loving kindnesses: for they haue beene ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions, according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnes sake O LORD.

8 Good and upright is the LORD: therefore wil he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke wil he guide in iudgement and the meeke wil he teach his way.

10 All the pathes of the LORD are mercy and trueth: unto such as keepe his Covenant and his Testimonies.

11 For thy Name sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth ỹ Lord him shal he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soule shal dwel at ease, and his seed shal inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD is with them ỹ fear him: & he wil shew them his covenant

15 Mine eyes are ever toward ỹ LORD, for he shal pluck my feet out of the net.

17 Turne thee unto me, and have mercy upon me, for I am poore and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarge, O bring thou me out of my distresses,

18 Looke upon mine affliction and my paine, and forgive al my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, & they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soule & deliver me, let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let

21 Let integrity, and uprightnes preſerve me, for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of al his troubles

PSAL. XXVI.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

IVdge, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integritie, I have alſo truſted in the Lord, therefore I ſhal not ſlide.

2 Examine me, O Lord, and proove me, try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnes is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not ſitten with vaine perſons, neither wil I go in with diſſemblers.

5 I have hated the Congregation of evil doers and wil not ſit with the wicked.

6 I wil waſh my hands in innocency: ſo wil I compaſſe thine altar O LORD.

7 That I may publiſh with the voice of thankeſgiving, and tel al thy wondrous workes.

8 LORD I have loved the habitation of thy houſe, and the place where thine honor dwelleth.

9 Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with bloody men.

10 In whoſe hands is miſchief: and their right hand is ful of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeeme me and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth in an even place: in the Congregation wil I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

THe Lord is my light, and my ſalvation, whom ſhal I feare, the LORD is the ſtrength of my life, of whō ſhal I be afraid

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes came upon me to eat up my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fel.

3 Though an hoſte ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhal not fear: though war ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I deſired of the LORD that wil I ſeeke after, that I may dwel in the houſe of the LORD, al the dayes of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in time of trouble, he ſhal hide me in his pavillion: in the ſecret of his Tabernacle ſhal he hide me, he ſhal ſet me up upon a rock.

6 And now ſhal mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore I wil offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices of ioy: wil I ſing, yea, I wil ſing praiſes unto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercy alſo upon me, and anſwer me.

8 When thou ſaideſt, Seeke ye my face, my heart ſaid unto thee, Thy face LORD wil I ſeeke.

9 Hide not thy face farre from mee, put not thy ſervant away in anger: thou haſt been my help, leave me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſalvation.

10 When my father and my mother forſook me, then the Lord wil take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD lead me in a plaine path, becauſe of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen up againſt me, and ſuch as breath out cruelty.

13 I had fainted, unleſſe I had beleeved to ſee the goodnes of the Lord in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD; be of good courage, and he ſhal ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, I ſay, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O Lord my rock, be not ſilent to me: leſt if thou be ſilent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Heare the voice of my ſupplications when I cry unto thee: when I lift up mine hands toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which ſpeake peace to their neighbours, but miſchiefe in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedneſſe of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regard not the worke of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands, he ſhal deſtroy them, and not build them up.

6 Bleſſed be the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voice of my ſupplications.

7 The Lord is my ſtrength and my ſhield my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioiceth, and with my ſong wil I praiſe him.

8 The LORD is their ſtrength, and hee is the ſaving ſtrength of his Anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, feed them alſo, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

GIve unto the Lord (O ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

2 Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his Name; worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

3 The voice of the Lord is upon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the Lord is upon many waters.

4 The voice of the Lord is powerful; the voice of the LORD is full of maieſty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 He

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calfe: Lebanon and Syrion like a yong Vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the LORD devideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forrests, and in his temple doth every one speake of his glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood, yea the LORD sitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD wil give strength unto his people: the LORD wil blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

¶ A Psalme and Song, at the dedication of the house of David.

I wil extol thee O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up and hast not made my foes to reioyce over me.

2 O LORD, my God, I cry unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soule from the grave: thou hast kept me a live, that I should not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and give thankes at the remembrance of his holinesse,

5 For his anger endureth but a moment in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but ioy commeth in ỹ morning

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shal never be mooved,

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountaine to stand strong: thou didest hide thy face, and I was troubled,

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made my supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit: shal ỹ dust praise thee, shal it declare thy trueth,

10 Heare, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned from me my mourning into dancing: thou hast putoff my sackloth, and girded me with gladnesse,

12 To the end ỹ my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I wil give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme. of David.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let mee never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow down thine eare to me, deliver mee speedily: be thou my strong rock: for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou art my rock and my fortresse, therefore for thy Name sake leade me, and guid me.

4 Pul me out of ỹ net that they have laid privily for me, for thou art my strength.

5 Into thy hand I commit my spirit, thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of trueth

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD,

7 I wil be glad and reioice in thy mercies, for thou hast considered my trouble: thou hast made known my soule in adversity.

8 And hast not shut me up into ỹ hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large roome.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with griefe, yea, my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeeres with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity and my bones are consumed,

11 I was a reproach among al mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me,

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind, I am like a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, feare was on every side: while they tooke counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD, I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand, deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to thine upon thy servants, save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be silent in ỹ grave,

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence, which speake grievous things proudly & contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that feare thee which thou hast wrought for them ỹ trust in thee, before the sons of men.

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from ỹ pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pavillion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD, for he hath shewed me his marveilous kindnesse, in a strong city.

22 For I said in mine hast, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou hardest the voice of my supplication, when I cryed unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his Saints for the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewarderh the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage & he shal strengthen your heart: al ye that hope in ỹ Lord.

PSAL. XXXII.

¶ A Psalme of David, Maschil.

BLessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sinne is covered.

2 Blessed

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: & in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne unto thee and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said I wil confesse my transgressions unto the LORD, and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sinne. Shelah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shal not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance, Selah.

8 I wil instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: I wil guide thee with mine eye.

9 Bee ye not as the horse, or as the mule which have no understanding, whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere unto thee.

10 Many sorrowes shalbe to the wicked but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shal compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce yee righteous: and shout for ioy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with Psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD is right, and all his workes are done in truth.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is ful of the goodnesse of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were ỹ heavens made: and all the hoste of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the Sea together as an heape: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth feare ỹ LORD, let al ỹ Inhabitants of ỹ world stand in awe of him

9 For he spake, and it was done, he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of ỹ heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to al generations.

12 Blessed is the nation whose God is ỹ LORD: and ỹ people whom he hath chosen for his owne inheritance,

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh upon al the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vaine thing for safty, neither shal he deliver any by his great strength

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that feare him: upon them that hope in his mercy.

19 To deliver their soule from death, and to keepe them alive in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD, he is our helpe and our shield.

21 For our heart shal reioyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

¶ A Psalme of David, when hee changed his behaviour before Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I wil blesse the LORD at all times: his praise shal continually be in my mouth.

2 My soule shal make her boast in the LORD: the humble shal heare thereof & be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD and he heard me, and deliuered mee from all my feares.

5 They looked unto him and were lightened and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cried & the LORD heard him, and saved him out of al his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD is good, blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD ye his Saints: for there is no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me, I wil teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many dayes, that he may see good

13 Keepe thy tongue from evil: and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and doe good, seek peace and pursue it,

15 The eyes of the LORD are upō ỹ righteous: & his eares are open unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD is against them that doe evil, to cut of the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous crie, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of al their troubles.

18 The

18 The LORD is nigh unto them y are of a broken heart: and saveth such as bee of a contrite spirit

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shal slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shalbe desolate.

22 The LORD redeemed the soule of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shal be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

¶ A Psalme of David.

PLeade my cause (O LORD) with them that strive with me, fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler; and stand up for my helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop the way against them that persecute mee: say unto my soule, I am thy salvation.

4 Let them bee confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe, and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaffe before the wind and let the Angel of the Lord chase them.

6 Let their way be darke and slippery & let the Angel of the Lord persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares, and let his net that hee hath hid catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shal be joyfull in the Lord: it shal reioyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shal say, Lord who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise up, they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the spoiling of my soule.

13 But as for me, when they were sick my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I behaved my selfe as though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily as one that mourned for his mother

15 But in my adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together, yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not: they did teare me, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts: they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, my darling from the lyons.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoyce over mee: neither let them winke with the eye, that hate mee without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace; but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

22 This thou hast seen (O Lord) keep not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre up thy selfe, and awake to my judgement, even unto my cause, my God and my Lord

24 Iudge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah so would we have it: let them not say, Wee have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at my hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie themselves against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and be glad that favour my righteous cause, yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shal speak of thy righteousnes, and of thy praise al the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

¶ To the chief Musician. A Psalme of David the servant of the Lord.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hatefull,

3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to doe good

4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way that is not good: he abhorreth not evill.

5 Thy mercy (O LORD) is in the heavens: and thy faithfulnesse reacheth unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnes is like the great mountaines: thy iudgements are a great deepe, O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How excellent is thy loving kindnes, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings

8 They shal be satisfied abundantly with the fatnes of thy house & thou shat make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountain of life, in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy loving kindnes unto them that know thee, and thy righteousnesse

rebusnesse to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not bee able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

¶ A Psalme of David.

FRet not thy selfe because of evil doers, neither bee thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shal soon be cut down like the grasse and wither as the greene herb.

3 Trust in the LORD and doe good, so shalt thou dwel in the land, and verely thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the Lord, and he shal give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the Lord: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

6 And he shal bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuises to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath; fret not thy self in any wise to doe evil.

9 For evil doers shal be cut off? but those that wait upon the Lord, they shal inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shal not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 But the meek shal inherit the earth, and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shal laugh at him for hee seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked have drawne out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast downe the poor and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shal enter into their own heart and their bowes shalbe broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shal be broken: but the Lord upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the daies of the upright: and their inheritance shal be for ever.

19 They shal not be ashamed in the evil time, and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shal be as the fat of lambes: they shal consume, into smoake shal they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shal inherite the earth, and they that be cursed of him shallbe cut off.

24 The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not utterly be cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young and now am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is ever merciful, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwel for evermore.

28 For the Lord loveth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shal be cut off.

29 The righteous shal inherit the land and dwel therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God is in his heart: none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The Lord wil not leave him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the Lord, and keep his way, and he shal exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power and spreading himself like a green bay tree

36 Yet he passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but hee could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressors shal be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD; hee is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the Lord shal help them and deliver them: he shal deliver them from ỹ wicked, & save them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

¶ A Psalme of David to bring to remembrance.

OLORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten mee in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes stick fast in mee: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there any rest in my bones, because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden, they are too heavy for me.

5 My

5 My wounds stinke and are corrupt be cause of my foolishnesse.
6 I am troubled, I am bowed downe greatly, I goe mourning all the day long.
7 For my loynes are filled w a loathsom disease: & there is no soundnes in my flesh
8 I am feeble & sore broken, I have roared by reason of ỹ disquietnesse of myheart
9 Lord all my desire is before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart panteth, my heart faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.
11 My lovers and my friends stand a loof from my sore: & my kinsmen stand a farre off,
12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares for me: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, & I was as a dumbe man that opened not his mouth.
14 Thus was I as a man that heard not and in whose mouth are no reproofes.
15 For in thee, O LORD, doe I hope, thou wilt heare, O Lord my God.
16 For I said, Hear me, lest otherwise they should reioyce over me: when my foot slippeth: they magnifie themselves against me.
17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.
18 For I wil declare mine iniquity: I will be sorry for my sinne.
19 But my enemies are lively, and they are strong: and they ỹ hate me wrongfully are multiplyed.
20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries, because I follow the thing that good is.
21 Forsake me not O LORD: O my God be not farre from me.
22 Make haste to helpe mee, O LORD my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, even to Ieduthun A Psalme of David.

I Said, I wil take heed to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I wil keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.
2 I was dumbe w silence, I held my peace even from good, & my sorrow was stirred
3 My heart is hote within me, while I was musing, the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.
4 LORD make me to know mine end and the measure of my dayes, what it is? that I may know how fraile I am.
5 Beho'd, thou hast made my dayes as an hand breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verely every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.
6 Surely every man walketh in a vaine shew: Surely they are disquieted: in vaine, he heapeth up riches, & knoweth not who shal gather them.
7 And now Lord, what waite I for, my helpe is in thee.
8 Deliver me from al my transgression, make me not the reproach of the foolish.
9 I was dumbe: I opened not my mouth because thou didest it.
10 Remoove thy stroake away from me I am consumed by the blow of thy hand.
11 When thou with rebukes, doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth, surely every man is vanity. Selah.
12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and give eare unto my cry: hold not thy peace at my teares: for I am a stranger with thee: & a soiourner, as all my fathers were.
13 O spare me, that I may recover strength before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

¶ To the chiefe Musician A Psalme of David.

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he enclined unto me, and heard my cry.
2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rocke, and established my going
3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth: even praise unto our God, many shal see it and feare. & shal trust in ỹ Lord
4 Blessed is the man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud nor such as turne a side to lies.
5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderful workes which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us ward, they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee, if I would declare and speake of them, they are moe then can be numbred.
6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eare hast thou opened, burnt offering & sin offering hast thou not required
7 Then said I, Loe, I come, in ỹ volume of thy booke it is written of me.
8 I delight to doe thy wil, O my God yea, thy law is in my heart.
9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great Congregation: loe, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.
10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse w in my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnes and thy saluation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse, and thy trueth from the great congregation.
11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD, let thy loving kindnesse and thy trueth continually preserve me.
12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities hath taken hold upon mee, so that I am not able to looke up, they are more then ỹ haires of my head, therefore my heart faileth me.
13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me, O LORD, make hast to helpe me.
14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together

together that seek after my soule to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame, that wish me evill.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aba, Aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoice, and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needy, yet the LORD thinketh upon me: thou art my help, and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of David.

BLessed is he that considereth the poore: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive: and he shalbe blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD wil strengthem him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sicknes.

4 I said, Lord be mercifull unto me: heale my soule, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake evill of me: when shall he die, and his name perish.

6 And if he come to see me he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self: when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 Al ỹ hate me whisper together against me: against me they do devise my hurt.

8 An evill disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him, and now that he lyeth, he shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat my bread, hath lifted up his heele against me.

10 But thou, O Lord be merciful unto me and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me: because mine enemie doth not triumph over mee.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting and to everlasting, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah

AS the heart panteth after the water brook: so panteth my soule after thee O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appeare before God.

3 My teares have been my meat day and night: while they continually say unto me, where is thy God.

4 When I remember these things I powre out my soule in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to ỹ house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy day.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soule, and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shal yet praise him for the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therefore wil I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Misar.

7 Deep calleth unto Deep at the noise of thy water spouts: all thy waves, and thy billowes are gone over me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his loving kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the GOD of my life.

9 I wil say unto God, my rock, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy.

10 As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soule, and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I will yet praise him: who is the help of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

IVdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation O deliver me from deceitfull and unjust men.

2 For thou art ỹ God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of an enemy.

3 O send out thy light and thy truth, let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hil, and to thy Tabernacle.

4 Then wil I go to the Altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe my soule, and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WEe have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what worke thou diddest in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them, how thou didst afflict ỹ people, & cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arme save them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and ỹ light of thy countenance, because thou hast a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God command deliverance for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push down

...through thy Name will wee ... under that rise vp against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame, and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turne backe from the enemy: and they which hate us, spoile for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheepe appointed for meat: & hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought: and doest not increase thy *wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach unto our neighbours, a scorne and derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of ỹ head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, & the shame of my face hath covered me,

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us, yet have we not forgotten thee: neither have we dealt falsely in thy Covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither have our steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death,

20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god?

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secret of the heart.

22 Yea for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O LORD, arise, cast us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust: our belly cleaveth to the earth.

26 Arise for our helpe, and redeeme us for thy mercy sake,

PSAL. XLV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician upon Shoshannim for the sonnes of Korah, Maschil: a song of loves.

MY heart is inditing of a good matter, I speake of the things that I have made touching the King, my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men, grace is powred into thy lipes: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty: with thy glory, and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekenesse, and righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes are sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne (O God) is for ever and ever: the scepter of thy kingdome is a right scepter.

7 Thou lovest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse, therefore God, thy God, hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse above thy followes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, and Cassia, out of the Ivory pallaces; whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women. upon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir,

10 Hearken, (O Daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare: forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall ỹ King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy LORD & worship thou him

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall entreat thy favour.

13 The kings daughter is glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, shalbe brought unto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the Kings pallace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall bee thy children, whom thou mayest make Princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah, a song upon Alamoth,

GOd is my refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble,

2 Therefore will not we feare: though the earth be mooved: and though ỹ mountaines be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 Though the waters thereof roare and be troubled, though the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a river, the streames whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most high.

5 God is in the midst of her, she shall not be mooved: God shall helpe her & that right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were mooved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes is with us: the God of Iacob is our refuge, Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 Hee maketh warres to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire:

10 Bee still, and know that I *am* God: I will bee exalted among the heathen: I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hostes is with us: the God of Iacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician A Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people) shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD most high is terrible, he is a great King over all the earth.

3 Hee shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shal chuse an inheritance for us, the excellency of Iacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up *with a* shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holinesse.

9 The Princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God, he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

¶ A song *and* Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the citie of our God, in the mountaines of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion: *on* the sides of the North the city of the great King.

3 God is knowne in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw it *and* so they marveiled: they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Feare tooke hold upon them there: and paineas of a woman in travaile.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an East wind.

8 As we have heard, so have we seene in the city of ỹ LORD of hosts, in ỹ city of our God, God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so is thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towers [illegible]

13 Marke ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces, that ye may tell *them* to the generations following.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever, he will be our guide, [illegible]

PSAL. XLIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all *ye* people, give eare, all ye inhabitants of the world.

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shal speake of wisedome: and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4 I will incline mine eare to a parable: I will open my darke saying upon the harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the day of evill, *when* ỹ iniquity of my heeles shal compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, & boast themselves in the multitude of their riches.

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor give to God a ransome for him.

8 (For the redemption of their soule is precious, and it ceaseth for ever.

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wisemen die, likewise the foole and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is* that their house, *shall continue* for ever, & their dwelling places to all generations; they call their lands after their owne names.

12 Nevertheless man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

13 This their way is their folly, yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheepe they are laid in ỹ grave, death shall feede on them: and the upright shal have dominion over them in ỹ morning, and their beauty shall consume in the grave, from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeeme my soule from the power of the grave; for he shal receive me. Selah.

16 Bee not thou afraid when one is made rich, when ỹ glory of his house is increased.

17 For when hee dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shal not descend after him.

18 Though whiles hee lived, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thy selfe.

19 Hee shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.

20 Man that is in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

PSAL. L.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph

THe mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising

of the Sunne, unto the going downe out my transgression.

of the same.

2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall devoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above & to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together unto mee: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousnes: for God is judge himselfe Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake O Israel, and I will testifie against thee, I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reproove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, to have beene continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, nor he goates out of thy foulds.

10 For every beast of the forrest is mine and the cattell upon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

12 If I were hungry I would not tell thee, for the world is mine, & the fulnes thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of buls, or drinke the blood of goates.

14 Offer unto God thankesgiving, and pay thy vowes unto the most High.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble I will deliver thee, & thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked, God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth,

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee?

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, then thou consentedst with him, and hast beene partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evill, & thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother, thou slanderest thine own mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and kept silence: thou thoughtest ỹ I was altogether such one as thy selfe: *but* I will reproove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation *aright*, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of David, When Nathan the Prophet came unto him, after he had gone into Beersheba.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindnes, according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquitie, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sinne is ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee onely have I sinned, and done this evill in thy sight, that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, & be cleare when thou iudgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

7 Purge me w hyssope, & I shal be cleane: wash me and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the ioy of thy salvation, and uphold me with thy free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from bloodguiltinesse, O God, thou God of my salvation, and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnes.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt offerings.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit, a broken & contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure unto Sion: build up the walls of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullockes upon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Maschil. A *Psalme* of David: when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evill more then good, & lying rather then to speak righteousnes, Selah

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, hee shall take thee away, and plucke thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and feare, and shall laugh at him.

7 Loe this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himselfe in his wickednesse.

8 But I am like a greene olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will waite on thy Name for it is good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician upon Mahalah Maschil, *A Psalme* of David.

THe foole hath said in his heart, There is no God; corrupt are they and have done abominable iniquitie: there is none that doeth good.

2 God looked downe from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seeke God

3 Every one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge, who eat up my people as they eat bread? they have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great feare, where no feare was; for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee, thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion; when God bringeth backe the captivitie of his people, Iacob shall reioyce and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth Maschil, A Psalme of David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul: Doeth not David hide himselfe from us?

SAve me, O God by thy Name, and iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; give eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against mee, and oppressours seeke after my soule, they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helpe: the Lord is with them that uphold my soule.

5 He shall reward evill unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee; I will praise thy Name (O LORD) for it is good

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble; and mine eyes have seene his desire upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. A Psalme of David.

GIve eare to my prayer, O God, and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemies, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie upon me, in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of Death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearefullnes and trembling are come upon me, & horrour hath over whelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a Dove? for then would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Loe, then would I wander farre off, and remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storme and tempest.

9 Destroy, O LORD, and devide their tongues: for I have seene violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it upon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow are in the midst of it,

11 Wickednesse is in the midst thereof: deceit & guile departeth not from her streets

12 For it Was not an enemy that reproched me, then I could have borne it: neither was it he that hated mee, that did magnifie himselfe against me, then I would have hid my selfe from him.

13 But it was thou, a man, mine equall, my guid and my aquaintance.

14 We tooke sweet counsell together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them and let them goe downe quickely into hell: for wickednes is in their dwellings and among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the LORD shall save me,

17 Evening and morning, and at noone will I pray and cry aloude: and he shal heare my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soule in peace from ỹ battell that was against me, for then were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, even he that abideth of olde, Selah: because they have no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put foorth his hands against such as be at peace with them: he hath broken his covenant.

21 The words of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre was in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, yet were they drawen swords.

22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be mooved.

23 But thou O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction; bloody and deceitfull men shall not live out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician upon Ionath Elem Rechohim, Michtam of David, when the Philistines tooke him in Gath.

BE mercifull unto mee, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting dayly oppresseth mee.

2 Mine enemies would dayly swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most high.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee,

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe unto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evill.

6 They gather themselves together: they hide themselves, they marke my steps when they wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape from iniquity? in *thine* anger cast downe the people, O God,

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: are they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry unto thee then shall mine enemies turne backe, this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise his word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe unto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* upon me, O God: I will render praise unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soule from death, wilt thou not deliver my feete from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the living.

PSAL. LVII.

¶ To the chiefe musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wing, will I make my refuge, untill *these* calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall send from heaven, and save me *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send foorth his mercy and his trueth.

4 My soule is among lyons, I lie even among them that are set on fire: even the sonnes of men, whose teeth are speares, and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword,

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens, let thy glory be above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they have digged a pit before me, in the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up my glory, awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people, I will sing unto thee among the nations

10 For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DOe yee indeed speake righteousnesse, O Congregation? doe ye iudge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray assoone as they be borne, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deafe adder, that stoppeth her eare.

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, charming never so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the yong lions, O LORD

7 Let them melt away as waters *which* run continually: *when* hee bendeth his *bow to shoote* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces,

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, *let euery* one of them passe away: *like* untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the Sun.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, hee shall take them away as with a whirlewind, both living, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked,

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* a reward for the righteous: Verely he is a God that iudgeth in earth.

PSAL. LIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David: when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DEliver mee from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver mee from the workers of iniquitie, and save me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in wait for my soule: the mighty are gathered against me, not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themselves without my fault, awake and helpe mee, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hoste, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressor, Selah.

6 They returne at even, they make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, swords are in their lips, for who say they, doth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent mee: God shall let me see *my desire* upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget, scatter them by thy power: and bring them downe, O Lord, our shield.

12 For the sinne of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying, which they speake.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them that they may not bee: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, unto the ends of the earth, Selah.

14 And at evening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and downe for meat: and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power, yea: I will sing aloud of thy mercy in ỹ morning: for thou hast beene my defence and refuge in the day of trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing, for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician upon Shushan-Edoth Michtam of David, to teach, when he strove with Aram Naharim, and with Aram Zobah, when Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble, thou hast broken it, heale the branches thereof, for it shaketh:

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be displayed, because of the truth, Selah.

5 That thy beloved may be delivered, save with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine: Ephraim also is the strength of mine head: Iudah is my law giver.

8 Moab is my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shooe: Palistia triumph thou because of mee.

9 Who shall bring me into the strong city; who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

11 Give us help from trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly for he *it is* that shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician upon Neginoth, *A Psalme* of David.

HEare my cry, O God: attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rocke that is higher then I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for mee, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever; I will trust in ỹ covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God hast heard my vowes: thou hast given me the heritage of those that feare thy name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: & his yeeres as many generations.

7 Hee shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth which may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Iedithun A Psalme of David.

TRuely my soule waiteth upon God: from him *commeth* my salvation.

2 Hee onely is my rocke and my salvation he is my defence: I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall yee bee, and* as a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast him downe from his excellency, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouths, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule wait thou only upon God for my expectation is from him.

6 He onely is my rocke and my salvation: he is my defence, I shall not be moved.

7 In God is my salvation and my glory: the rocke of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

8 Trust in him at all times: yee people, powre out your hearts before him: God is a refuge for us, Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the ballance, they are altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery; if riches increase, set not your heart *upon* them.

11 God hath spoken once, twice have I heard this, that power belongeth unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou rendrest to every man according to his worke,

PS AL

PSAL. LXIII.

¶ A Pſalme of David, when he was in the wildernes of Iudah.

O God, thou art my God, early will I ſeeke thee: my ſoule thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirſty land, where no water is:

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo as I have ſeene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy loving kindneſſe is better then life, my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy Name.

5 My ſoule ſhalbe ſatisfied as *with* marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe thee with ioyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt bin my help: therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My ſoule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But thoſe that ſeeke my ſoule to deſtroy it, ſhall goe into the lowveſt parts of the earth.

10 They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the King ſhall reioyce in God: every one that ſweareth by him, ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeake lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of David.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer: preſerve my life from feare of the enemy.

2 Hide mee from the ſecret counſel of the wicked: from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquity.

3 Who whet their tongue as a ſword, *and* bend their bowes to ſhoot their arrowes *even* bitter words

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly doe they ſhoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themſelves in an evill matter: they commune of laying of ſnares privily, they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

6 They ſearch out iniquities, they accompliſh a diligent ſearch: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart is deepe.

7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them: *with* an arrow ſuddenly ſhall they be wounded.

8 So they ſhall make their owne tongue to fall upon themſelves: all that ſee them, ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall feare, and ſhall declare the worke of God for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doings.

10 The righteous ſhall bee glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him, and all the upright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme, *and* ſong of David.

PRaiſe waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: & unto thee ſhall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, unto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 Iniquities prevaile againſt me: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

4 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chooſeſt, and cauſeſt to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy Courts: hee ſhall be ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, *even* of thy holy Temple.

5 By terrible things in righteouſneſſe wilt thou anſwere us, O God of our ſalvation, who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off *upon* the Sea.

6 Which by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 Which ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas: the noiſe of the waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the uttermoſt parts, are afraid of thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning and evening to reioice.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it *with* the river of God which is full of water: thou prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt ſo provided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: thou ſetleſt the furrowes thereof: thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, thou bleſſeſt the ſprings thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt the yeer with thy goodneſſe, and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

12 They droppe *upon* the paſtures of the wilderneſſe: and the little hils reioice on every ſide.

13 The paſtures are clothed with flocks, the valleys alſo are covered over with corne: they ſhout for ioy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A ſong, *or* Pſalme.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe unto God, all ye lands.

2 Sing foorth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy workes? through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ſubmit themſelves unto thee.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee: and ſhall ſing unto thee, they ſhall ſing to thy Name, Selah.

5 Come and ſee the workes of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we reioice in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelves. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God ye people, and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our ſoule in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be mooved.

10 For thou, O God, haſt prooved us, thou haſt tryed us, as ſilver is tryed.

11 Thou broughteſt us into the net, thou laideſt affliction upon our loynes.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride ouer our heades, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughteſt us out into a wealthy place.

13 I will goe into thy houſe with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes.

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt ſacrifices of fatlings, with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goates.

16 Come and heare all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my ſoule.

17 I cryed unto him With my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regarded iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verely God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Bleſſed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician of Neginoth. A Pſalme or ſong.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and bleſſe us: and cauſe his face to ſhine upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be knowne upon earth, & thy ſaving health among al nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God; let the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and ſing for ioy: for thou ſhalt iudge the people righteouſly, and governe the nations upon the earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee,

6 Then ſhal the earth yeeld her increaſe, and God, *euen* our owne God ſhall bleſſe us.

7 God ſhall bleſſe us, and all the ends of the earth ſhall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme or ſong of David.

LEt God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee before him.

2 As ſmoake is driven away, ſo drive them away: as waxe melteth before the fire, ſo let ỹ wicked periſh at ỹ preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God: yea let them exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing unto God, ſing praiſe unto his Name, extoll him that rideth upon the heavens, by his Name I A H, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherleſſe, and a iudge of the widowes, is God in his holy habitacle.

6 God ſetteth the ſolitary in families and bringeth out thoſe that are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before thy people, when thou diddeſt march through the wildeneſſe. Selah.

8 The earth ſhooke, the heavens dropped at ỹ preſence of God, even Sinai it ſelfe was mooved at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

9 Thou, O God, didſt ſend a plentifull raine, whereby thou diddeſt confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou O God haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poore.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the company of thoſe that publiſhed it.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and ſhe that tarried at home, devided the ſpoile,

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet ſhall ye be* as the wings of a dove, covered with ſilver, & her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the almighty ſcattered Kings in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Baſhan, an high hill as the hill of Baſhan.

16 why leape ye, ye high hilles? this is the hill *which* God deſireth to dwell in, yea the Lord will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thouſand, even thouſands of Angels: the LORD is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captivitie captive, thou haſt received gifts for men; yea for the rebellious alſo, ỹ the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Bleſſed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with *benefites*, even the God of our ſalvation,

20 He that is our God, is the God of Salvation, & unto God ỹ Lord belong the iſſues from death.

21 But God will wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy ſcalpe of ſuch an one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring againe from Baſhan, I will bring my people againe from the depths of the ſea.

23 That thy feet may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.

24 They have ſeene thy goings O God, even the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments followed after; among them were the Damoſels playing with timbrels.

26 Bleſſe

26 Blesse ye God in the Congregations: *even* the LORD from the fountaine of Israel.

27 There is little Beniamin with their ruler, the Prince of Iudah, *and* their Counsell, the Prince of Zebulun, *and* the Princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy GOD hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall kings present unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of spearemen, the multitude of the bols, with the calves of the people, till *every one* submit himselfe with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people that delight in warre.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises unto the Lord, Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heaven of heavens, which *were* of old: lo he doeth send out his voice, *and* that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.

35 O God thou art terrible out of thy holy place: the God of Israel *is* hee that giveth strength, and power unto his people: blessed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician upon Shoshannim, *A Psalme* of David.

SAve me O God, for the waters are come in unto my soule.

2 I sinke in deepe mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deepe waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the haire of my head, they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully are mighty: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnes and my sinnes are not hid from thee,

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O LORD God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake let not those that seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an aliant unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me up: and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept and chastened my soule with fasting, that was to my reproach:

11 I made sackcloth also my garments: and I became a proverbe to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speake against me, and I *was* the song of drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare mee, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sinke: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water floods overflow me neither let the deepe swallow mee up, & let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Heare mee, O LORD, for thy loving kindnesse is good: turne unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant for I am in trouble: heare me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soule, *and* redeeme it? deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowne my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavinesse: I looked *for some* to take pitty, but *there was* none, and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue me also gall for my meat, & in my thirst, they gave me vineger to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not: and make their loines continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation upon them & let thy wrathful anger take hold on them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate, *and* let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the griefe of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde iniquity to their iniquity, and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poore and sorrowfull: let thy salvation (O God) set me up on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and wil magnifie him w thanksgiving.

30 This also shall please the LORD better then an oxe, or bullock that hath horne, and hoofe.

32 The humble shall see this and be glad, and your heart shall live that seeke God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and wil build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwel there and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his Name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of David to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste O God to deliver mee, make haste to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them bee turned backe, and put to confusion that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, Aha.

4 Let all those that feare thee, reioice, and be glad in thee: and let all such as love thy salvation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poore and needy, make haste unto me, O GOD: thou art my help and my deliverer: O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape, incline thine eare unto me, and save me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, where unto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandement to save me, for thou art my rock, and my fortresse.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou art my hope, O LORD God: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I beene holden up from the wombe: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise shall bee continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder to many, but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that lay wait for my soule, take counsell together.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute, and take him, for there is none to deliver him.

12 O God, be not farre from me, O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed, that are adversaries to my soule: let them be covered with reproach and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, and thy salvation all the day: for I know the number thereof.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, even of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also when I am old, and gray headed, O God, forsake me not until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also O God, is very high, who hath done great things O God, who is like thee?

20 Thou which hast shewed me great and sore trouble, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me up againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with the Psaltery, even thy trueth, O my God, unto thee will I sing with the Harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly reioice when I sing unto thee: and my soule which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought to shame that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

¶ A Psalme for Solomon.

GIve the King thy iudgement, O God, and thy righteousnes unto the Kings son.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hils by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come downe like raine upon the mowne grasse, as showers y^t water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace, so long as the Moone endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to Sea, and from river to river, unto the ends of the earth.

9 They y^t dwell in the wilderne shal bow before him, and his enemies shal lick y^e dust.

10 The Kings of Tarshish, and of the Iles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall fall downe before him, and serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he cryeth, the poore also, & him y^t hath no^e help.

13 Hee shall spare the poore and needy, and shall save the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shalbe given of the gold of Seba, prayer also shall be made for him continually, and daily shall he be praised.

16 There

16 There shall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines: the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, & they of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the Sun: and men shalbe blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doth wondrous things,

19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of David the sonne of Iesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

TRuely God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a cleane heart.

2 But as for mee, my feete were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is firme.

5 They are not in trouble as other men neither are they plagued as other men.

6 Therefore pride compassed them about as a chain: violence covereth them as a garment

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnes: they have more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens and their tongue walketh through the earth

10 Therefore his people return hither: & waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doeth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these are the ungodly: who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Verely I have cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I beene plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it was too painfull for mee.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God, then understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places, thou castest them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh, so O LORD, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was as a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheles, I am continually before thee thou hast holden me by the right hand.

24 Thou shalt guid me with thy counsell, and afterward receive me to thy glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon the earth that I desire beside thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I have put my trust in the LORD God that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy Congregation which thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt,

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregation: they set up their Ensignes for signes.

5 A man was famous according as hee had lifted up axes upon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake down the carved worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 They have cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they have defiled by casting down, the dwelling places of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together; they have burnt up all the Synagogue of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, there is no more any Prophet, neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemie blaspheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand; pluck it out of thy bosome.

12 For God is my king of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou diddest devide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of the Leviathan in peeces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderneſſe.

15 Thou didst cleave the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine thou hast prepared the light and the Sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made Summer and winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached

reproached, O LORD, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliver not the soule of thy Turtle dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the Congregation of thy poore for ever.

20 Have respect unto the Covenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine owne cause remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith
A Psalme or song of Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, doe we give thankes, *unto thee* doe we give thanks: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wondrous workes declare.

2 When I shall receive the Congregation, I will Iudge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved; I beare up the pillars of it: Selah.

4 I said unto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, lift not up the horne

5 Lift not up your horne on high, speake not with a stiffe necke.

6 For promotion commeth neither from the East, nor from the west, nor from the South.

7 But God is the Iudge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the land of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, *and* drinke *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever, I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off, *but* the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth.
A Psalme or song of Asaph.

IN Iudah is God known: his name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle: and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow, the shield, and the sword: and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.

5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the charet, and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou *even* thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry.

8 Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heaven: the earth feared and was still,

9 When God arose in iudgement, to save all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow and pay unto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of Princes: he is terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun.
A Psalme of Asaph.

I Cryed unto God with my voice, even unto God with my voice, and hee gave eare unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the LORD cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise faile for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmity: *but* I *will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy works, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the Sanctuary: who is so great as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders, thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arme redeemed thy people, the sons of Iacob & Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrowes also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy

19 Thy way is in the Sea, and thy paths in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knowne.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock: by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVII.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

GIve eare, O my people, to my Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter darke sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and knowne, and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from our children, shewing to the generations to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For he established a Testimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: that they should make knowne to their children.

6 That the generations to come might know them, even the children *which* should be borne, *who* should arise and declare them to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandements.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, and carrying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the Covenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law,

11 And forgate his work: and his wonders that he shewed them.

12 Marvelous things did hee in the sight of their fathers in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zophan.

13 He divided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and hee made the waters to stande as an heape.

14 In the day time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rockes in the wildernesse: and gave them drinke as out of the great depths,

16 Hee brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to run downe like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him, by provoking the most high in ỹ wildernes.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wildernes?

20 Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people.

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob, and anger also came up against Israel.

22 Because they beleeved not in God: and trusted not in his salvation.

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above: & opened the doores of heaven.

24 And hee rained downe Manna upon them to eate, and had given them of the corne of heaven.

25 Man did eat Angels food: hee sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an East wind to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the South wind.

27 Hee rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered foules like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat and were filled: for he gave them their own desire,

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew ỹ fattest of them, and smote downe the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeved not, for all his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred God *was* their Rocke, and the High God their Redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him ẅ their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues:

37 For their heart was not right with him neither were they stedfast in his Covenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgate their iniquity and destroyed them not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stirre up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh, a winde that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wildernesse: and grieve him in the desart?

41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy

43 How he had wrought his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

43 And had turned their rivers into blood and their floods that they could not drinke.

45 He sent divers sorts of Flies among them, which devoured them: and Frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar: and their labour unto the locust

47 Hee destroyed their vines with haile, and their Sycamore trees with frost.

43 Hee gave up their cattell also to the haile, and their flocks to hot thunder bolts.

49 He cast upon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble, by sending evill angels among them.

50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soule from death: but gave their life over to the pestilence.

51 And smote all the first born in Egypt: the chiefe of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 And hee led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And hee brought them to the border of his sanctuary, even to this mountaine which his right hand purchased.

55 Hee cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted & provoked ỹ most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places: and mooved him to iealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel.

60 So that hee forsooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent which he placed among men.

61 And delivered his strength into captivity: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance

63 The fire consumed their yong men: and their maidens were not given to marriage.

64 Their Priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover he refused the Tabernacle of Ioseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high palaces: like the earth which he had established for ever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and tooke him from the sheep-folds:

71 From following the ewes great with young, hee brought him to feed Iacob his people and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

O God the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy people they have defiled, they have laid Ierusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to bee meat unto the fowles of the heaven: the flesh of thy Saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Ierusalem, and there was none to bury them.

4 Wee are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?

6 Powre out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not knowne thee, & upon ỹ kingdomes that have not called upon thy Name.

7 For they have devoured Iacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 O remember not against us former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us O God, of our salvation, for the glory of thy Name, and deliver us, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be knowne among the heathen in our sight, by revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the singing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of thy power: preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours seven fold into their bosome, their reproach where with they have reproached thee, O LORD.

13 So we thy people and sheepe of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician upon Shoshannim-Edoth, A Psalme of Asaph.

GIve eare, O shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flocke, thou that dwellest betweene the Cherubims, shine foorth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Beniamin, and Manasseh, stirre up thy strength, and come and save us.

3 Turne us againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts how long wilt thou be angry against ỹ prayer of thy people

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and givest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto thy neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turne us againe, O God of hosts and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen and planted it.

9 Thou preparedſt roome before it: and didſt cauſe it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.

10 The hils were covered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like the goodly Cedars.

11 She ſent out her boughes unto the Sea and her branches unto the river.

12 Why haſt thou then broken down her hedges: ſo that they which paſſe by the way doe plucke her.

13 The Boare out of the wood doth waſt it: and the wild beaſt of the field doth devoure it.

14 Returne wee beſeech thee, O God of hoſtes: looke downe from heaven, and behold and viſite this Vine.

15 And the Vineyard which thy right hand hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

16 It is burnt with fire: it is cut downe they periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the ſonne of man, whom thou haſt made for thy ſelfe.

18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken us, and we wil call upon thy Name

19 Turne againe, O LORD God of hoſtes, cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician upon Gittith.
A Pſalme of Aſaph.

SIng aloud unto God our ſtrength: make a ioyfull noiſe to the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Pſalme, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleaſant Harpe with the Pſaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed in our ſolemne feaſt day.

4 For this was a ſtatute for Iſrael: and a law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordained in Ioſeph for a teſtimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I underſtood not.

6 I removed his ſhoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledſt in trouble, and I delivered thee, I anſwered thee in the ſecret place of thunder, I prooved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will teſtifie unto thee: O Iſrael, if thou wilt hearken unto me.

9 There ſhall no ſtrange God be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any ſtrang god,

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice, and Iſrael would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts luſts: and they walked in their owne counſels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: and Iſrael had walked in my wayes.

14 I ſhould ſoone have ſubdued their enemies, and turned my hand againſt their adverſaries.

15 The haters of the LORD ſhould have ſubmitted themſelves unto him: but their time ſhould have endured for ever.

16 He ſhould have fed them alſo with the fineſt of the wheat: and with hony out of the rocke, ſhould I have ſatisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

¶ A Pſalme of Aſaph.

GOd ſtandeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long wilt thou iudge uniuſtly, and accept the perſons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: doe iuſtice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poore and needy, rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they underſtand, they walk on in darkeneſſe, al the foundations of the earth are out of courſe.

6 I have ſaid, Ye are gods: and all of you are children of the moſt High.

7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, iudge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

¶ A Pſalme or ſong of Aſaph.

KEepe not thou ſilence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God,

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult, and they that hate thee, have lift up the head

3 They have taken crafty counſell againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.

4 They have ſaid, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have conſulted together with one conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.

6 The Tabernacle of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philiſtines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Doe unto them as unto the Midianites: as to Siſera, as to Iabin at the brooke of Kiſon:

10 Which periſhed at Endor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their Princes, as Zebah and as Zalmunna.

12 Who ſaid, Let vs take to our ſelves the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God make them like a wheele: as the ſtubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame ſetteth the mountaines on fire;
15 So perſecute them with thy tempeſt, and make them afraid with thy ſtorme.
16 Fill their faces with ſhame, that they may ſeeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea, let them be put to ſhame and periſh.
18 That men may know that thou, whoſe Name alone is IEHOVAH: *art* the moſt High over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician upon Gittith, A Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable are thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hoſts!
2 My ſoule longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my fleſh cryeth out for the living God.
3 Yea the ſparrow hath found an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for her ſelfe, where ſhe may lay her yong, even thine Altar, O LORD of hoſts, my King and my God.
4 Bleſſed are they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be ſtill praiſing thee. Selah.
5 Bleſſed is the man whoſe ſtrength *is* in thee: in whoſe heart *are* the wayes of them.
6 Who paſſing through the valley of Baca made it a well: the raine alſo filleth the pooles.
7 They goe from ſtrength to ſtrength: *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.
8 O LORD God of hoſtes, heare my prayer: give eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.
9 Behold, O God our ſhield: and looke upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thouſand: I had rather be a doore keeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickedneſſe.
11 For the LORD God is a ſunne and ſhield: the LORD will give grace and glory no good thing will he withhold from them that walke uprightly.
12 O LORD of hoſts: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

LORD thou haſt beene favourable unto thy land: thou haſt brought backe the captivity of Iacob.
2 Thou haſt forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou haſt covered all their ſinne, Selah.
3 Thou haſt taken away all thy wrath: thou haſt turned thy *ſelfe* from the fiercenes of thine anger.
4 Turne us, O God of our ſalvation: and cauſe thine anger towards us to ceaſe.
5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever: wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations;
6 Wilt thou revive us againe: that thy people may reioice in thee.
7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy ſalvation.
8 I will heare what God the LORD will ſpeak: for hee will ſpeake peace unto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.
9 Surely his ſalvation *is* nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy & truth are met together: righteouſneſſe and peace have kiſſed each other.
11 Trueth ſhall ſpring out of the earth: and righteouſneſſe ſhall looke downe from heaven.
12 Yea the LORD ſhal give that which is good, and our land ſhall yeeld her increaſe:
13 Righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before him: and ſhall ſet *us* in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.
2 Preſerve my ſoule, for I am holy: O thou my God, ſave thy ſervant ỹ truſteth in thee.
3 Be mercifull unto me, O LORD: for I cry unto thee daily.
4 Reioice the ſoule of thy ſervant: for unto thee (O LORD) do I lift up my ſoule.
6 For thou LORD art good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.
6 Give eare, O LORD unto my prayer, and attend unto ỹ voice of my ſupplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee, for thou wilt anſwere me.
8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee (O LORD:) neither are there any works like unto thy workes.
9 All nations whom thou haſt made ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O LORD: and ſhall glorifie thy Name.
10 For thou art great, and doeſt wonderous things: thou art God alone.
11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: unite my heart to feare thy Name.
12 I will praiſe thee, O LORD my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for ever more.
15 For great is thy mercy towards mee: and thou haſt delivered my ſoule from the loweſt hell.
14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt me and ỹ aſſemblies of violent men have ſought after my ſoule: and have not ſet thee before them.
15 But thou, O LORD, art a God full of compaſſion, and gracious, long-ſuffering, and plenteous in mercy, and trueth.
16 O turne unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy ſtrength unto thy ſervant, and ſave the ſon of thine handmaid.
17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may ſee it, and be aſhamed:

thou LORD, hast holpen me: and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII

¶ A Psalme or song for the sonnes of Korah.

His foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee? Beeold, Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that was borne in her: and the highest himselfe shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when hee writeth up the people: that this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments shall be there: all my springs are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

¶ A song or Psalme for ỹ sons of Korah, to ỹ chiefe Musicim upon Mahalah Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cryed day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee, incline thine eare unto my cry.

3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more, & they are cut off from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit in darknesse, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, & thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up and cannot come foorth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of my affliction. LORD, I have called daily upon thee: I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise, and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindnesse bee declared in the grave? or thy faithfulnes in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be knowne in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?

13 But unto thee have I cryed, O LORD and in the morning shal my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? why hidest thou thy face fro m me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrours I am distressed.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: the terrours have cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water: they compassed me about together.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me; and mine acquaintance into darkenesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

¶ Machill of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: w my mouth will I make knowne thy faithfulnes to the generations.

2 For I have said, mercy shall bee built up for ever: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have sworne unto David my servant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever: & build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnes also in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heaven can bee compared unto the LORD? who amongst ỹ sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to bee feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hostes, who is a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulnes round about thee.

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arme.

11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world in the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in thy Name.

13 Thou hast a mightie arme: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 Iustice and iudgement are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall goe before thy face.

15 Blessed is the people that know the joyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name shall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horne shalbe exalted.

18 For the LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One: and saidest, I have laid help upon one that is mightie: I have exalted one chose out of the people.

20 I have found David my servant, with my holy Oyle have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him:

nor

nor the ſonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulneſſe and my mercie ſhall be with him: and in my Name ſhal his horne be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the rivers:

26 He ſhall cry unto me, Thou art my father: my God, & the rocke of my ſalvation.

27 Alſo I will make him my firſt borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: & my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt w̃ him,

29 His ſeed alſo will I make to *endure* for ever: and his throne as the daies of heaven.

30 If his children forſake my Law, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 If they breake my ſtatutes, and keepe not my commandements:

32 Then will I viſite their tranſgreſſion with the rod, & their iniquitie with ſtripes.

33 Nevertheleſſe, my loving kindneſſe wil I not utterly take from him: nor ſuffer my faithfulneſſe to faile.

34 My covenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I ſworne by my holineſſe, that I will not lie unto David.

36 His ſeed ſhall endure for ever: and his throne as the Sunne before me.

37 It ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever as the Moone: and as a faithful witneſſe in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred: thou haſt beene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou haſt made voide the Covenant of thy ſervant: thou haſt prophaned his crown by caſting it to the ground.

40 Thou haſt broken down al his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.

41 All that paſſe by the way ſpoile him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet up the right hand of his adverſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword: and haſt not make him to ſtand in the battell.

44 Thou haſt made his glory to ceaſe: & caſt his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortned: thou haſt covered him w̃ ſhame Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelfe for ever? ſhall thy wrath burn like fire

47 Remember how ſhort my time is: Wherefore haſt thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and ſhal not ſee death? ſhall hee deliver his ſoule from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindneſſes, *which* thou ſwareſt unto David in thy trueth

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy ſervants: how I doe beare in my boſome *the reproach* of all the mighty people,

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached thee, O Lord: wherewith they have reproached the footſteps of thine anointed.

52 Bleſſed be the LORD for evermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

¶ A Prayer of Moſes the man of God.

LOrd, thou haſt been our dwelling place in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought foorth, or ever thou hadſt formed the earth & the world: even from everlaſting to everlaſting, thou *art* God.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Returne ye children of men.

4 For a thouſand yeeres in thy ſight, *are but* as yeſterday when it is paſt: and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carrieſt them away as w̃ flood, they are *as* a ſleepe: in the morning they are like graſſe *which* groweth up.

6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut downe & withereth.

7 For wee are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are paſſed away in thy wrath, wee ſpend our yeeres as a tale *that is told.*

10 The dayes of our yeeres are threeſcore yeeres & tenne, and if by reaſon of ſtrength they *be* foureſcore yeers, yet is their ſtrength labour, and ſorrow: for it is ſoone cut off and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth thy power of thine anger? even according to thy feare *ſo is* thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our dayes: that we may apply our hearts unto wiſedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long & let it repent thee concerning thy ſervants.

14 O ſatisfie us early with thy mercy, that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou haſt afflicted us, and the yeeres *wherein* we have ſeene evill.

16 Let thy worke appeare unto thy ſervants: and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us, eſtabliſh thou the worke of our hands upon us, yea, the worke of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt High, ſhall abide under the ſhadow of the Almightie.

2 I will ſay of the LORD, Hee is my refuge, and my fortreſſe, my God, in him will I truſt.

3 Surely hee ſhall deliver thee from the ſnare of the fouler: and from the noiſome peſtilence.

4 Hee ſhall cover thee with his feathers, and

4 vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for ỹ terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkenesse: nor for the destruction that wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most high thy habitation.

10 There shall no evill befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his Angels charge over thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee up in their hands lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lyon and adder: the yong lyon and the dragon shalt thou tramble under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on hie, because he hath knowne my Name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answere him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

¶ A Psalme or Song for the Sabbath day.

1 It is a good thing to give thankes unto the LORD: and to sing praises unto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth the loving kindnes in the morning: and thy faithfulnes every night.

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the Psaltery: upon the Harp with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke; I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes: and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a foole understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, & when all ỹ workers of iniquity doe flourish: it is that they shal be destroyed for ever.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art most High for evermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe thine enemies shall perish: all ỹ workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like the horne of an unicorne: I shall be anointed with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies, *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the Palme tree: hee shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: he *is* my Rocke, and there is no unrighteousnes in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

1 THe LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maiestie: the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith hee hath girded himselfe: the world also is established, that it cannot be mooved.

2 Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD: the floods have lifted up their voyce: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noyse of many waters: yea then ỹ mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, for ever.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy selfe.

2 Lift up thy selfe, thou judge of the earth render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shal not see, neither shall the God of Iacob regard it,

8 Vnderstand, ye brutish among the people, and ye fooles, when will ye be wise

9 He that planted the eare, shall he not heare, he that formed the eye shall he not see

10 Hee that chastiseth the heathens, shall not hee correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know*?

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* ỹ man whom thou chasteneſt O LORD: and teacheſt him out of thy law.

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity: untill the pit bee digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither wil hee forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne unto righteousnes, and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for mee against the evill

evill doers? *or* who will ſtand up for mee againſt the workers of iniquity.

17 Vnleſſe the LORD *had beene* my helpe my ſoule had almoſt dwelt in ſilence.

18 When I ſaid, my foot ſlippeth: thy mercy, O LORD held mee up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my ſoule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity haue fellowſhip with thee, which frameth miſchiefe by a Law?

21 They gather themſelves together againſt the ſoule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rocke of my refuge.

23 And he ſhall bring upon them their owne iniquity & ſhall cut them off in their owne wickedneſſe: *yea*, the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

O Come let us ſing unto the LORD: let us make a ioyfull noiſe to ỹ Rocke of our ſalvation.

2 Let us come before his preſence with thankeſgiving & make a ioyfull noiſe unto him with Pſalmes.

3 For the LORD is a great God: and a great King above all gods:

4 In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: the ſtrength of the hils is his alſo.

5 The ſea is his, he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come let us worſhip & bow downe, let us kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God, and we are the people of his paſture, and the ſheepe of his hand to day if yee will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the prouocation: and as in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe.

9 When your fathers tempted mee: prooved me, and ſaw my worke.

10 Forty yeeres long was I grieved with this generation, and ſaid, *it is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they have not knowne my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I ſware in my wrath: that they ſhould not enter unto my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

O Sing unto the LORD a new ſong: ſing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bleſſe his name, ſhew forth his ſalvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, & greatly to be praiſed: he is to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heavens:

6 Honour and maieſty *are* before him: ſtrength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD (O yee kindred of the earth) give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name, bring an offering and come into his court.

9 O worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holines: feare before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen *that* ỹ LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall be eſtabliſhed that it ſhall not be moved: he ſhall iudge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heavens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the fields be ioyfull, & all ỹ is therein: then ſhall the trees of the wood reioice.

13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: hee ſhall iudge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioice, let the multitude of Iles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkeneſſe *are* round about him, righteouſneſſe and iudgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth ſaw and trembled.

5 The hils melted like waxe at ỹ preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteouſnes, and all the people ſee his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that ſerve graven images, that boaſt themſelves of idoles: worſhip him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced, becauſe of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou LORD art high above all ỹ earth: thou art exalted above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evill, he preſerveth the ſoules of the Saints: he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowne for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the upright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

PSAL. XCVIII.

¶ A Pſalme.

O Sing unto the LORD, a new ſong, for hee hath done marveilous things: his right hand and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made known his ſalvation: his righteouſneſſe hath hee openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy & his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth have ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noiſe unto the LORD all the earth: make a loud noiſe and reioice and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harpe, with

with the harpe and the voice of Pſalme,
6 with trumpets and ſound of cornet make a ioyfull noiſe before the LORD the King.
7 Let the ſea roare, and the fulnes thereof: the world and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hils be ioyfull together,
9 Before the LORD, for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall he iudge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

THe LORD reigneth; let ỹ people tremble: he ſitteth *betw eene* the Cherubims, let the earth be mooved.
2 The LORD is great in Zion: and he is high above all the people.
3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name, for it is holy.
4 The Kings ſtrength alſo loveth iudgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh iniquitie: thou executeſt iudgement and righteouſneſſe in Iacob.
5 Exalt yee, the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtoole: for he is holy.
6 Moſes and Aaron among his Prieſts, and Samuel among them that call upon his Name: They called upon the LORD, and hee anſwered them.
7 He ſpake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they keepe his Teſtimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.
8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God; thou waſt a God that forgaveſt them though thou tookeſt vengance of their inventions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, & worſhip at his holy hill: for ỹ Lord our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

¶ A Pſalme of praiſe.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe unto the LORD, all ye lands.
2 Serve the LORD with gladneſſe, come before his preſence with ſinging.
3 Know ye that the LORD he is God, it is he that hath made us, and not our owne ſelves: we are his people, and the ſheepe of his paſture.
4 Enter into his gates with thankſgiving, and into his courts with praiſe: bee thankefull unto him, and bleſſe his Name.
5 For the LORD is good, his mercy is everlaſting: his trueth endureth to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

I Will ſing of mercy and iudgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.
2 I will behave my ſelfe wiſely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come unto me? I wil walk within my houſe w a perfect heart.
3 I will ſet no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aſide, it ſhall not cleave to mee.
4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me, I will not know a wicked perſon.
5 Whoſo privily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an hie looke, and a proud heart will not I ſuffer.
6 Mine eyes *ſhall be* upon the faithfull of the land, ỹ they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he ſhal ſerve me.
7 He that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: he that telleth lies, ſhall not tarry in my ſight.
8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

¶ A Prayer for the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD; and let my cry come unto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, incline thine eare unto me: in the day when I call, anſwere me ſpeedily.
3 For my dayes are conſumed like ſmoake: and my bones are burnt like an hearth.
4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eat my bread.
5 By reaſon of the voice of my groaning: my bones cleave to my skinne.
6 I am like a Pelican of the wilderneſſe: I am like an Owle in the deſart.
7 I watch, and am as a Sparrow alone upon the houſe top.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day and they that are mad againſt me, are ſworn againſt me.
9 For I have eaten aſhes like bread, and mingled my drinke with Weeping.
10 Becauſe of thine indignation, and thy wrath: for thou haſt lifted me up, and caſt me downe.
11 My dayes are like a ſhadow that declineth: and I am withered like graſſe.
12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt endure for ever: and thy rememberance unto all generations.
13 Thou ſhalt ariſe and have mercie upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the ſet time is come.
14 For thy ſervants take pleaſure in her ſtones: and favour the duſt thereof.
15 So the heathen ſhall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.
16 When the LORD ſhall build up Zion, he ſhall appeare in his glory.
17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not diſpiſe their prayer.
18 This ſhall be written for the generations to come: and all the people which ſhall be created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.
19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth.
20 To heare the groaning of the priſoners, to looſe thoſe that are appointed to death:
21 To

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praiſe in Ieruſalem.

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to ſerve the LORD.

23 He weakened my ſtrength in the way, he ſhortned my dayes.

24 I ſaid, O my God, take mee not away in the middeſt of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

25 Of old haſt thou laid the foundation of the earth: & the heavens *are* the worke of thy hands.

26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt indure, yea, all of them ſhal waxe old like a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them and they ſhalbe changed.

27 But thou art the ſame: and thy yeeres ſhal have no end.

28 The children of thy ſervants ſhall continue: and their ſeed ſhalbe eſtabliſhed before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

¶ A *Pſalme* of David.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoule: & all that is within me *bleſſe* his holy Name

2 Bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoule, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diſeaſes.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from deſtruction: who crowneth thee w loving kindneſſe and tender mercies.

5 Who ſatisfieth thy mouth which good things: *ſo that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteouſneſſe and iudgement, for all that are oppreſſed.

7 He made knowne his wayes unto Moſes: his actes unto the children of Iſrael.

8 The LORD *is* merciful and gracious: ſlow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

9 Hee will not alwayes chide: neither wil hee keepe his *anger* for ever.

10 Hee hath not dealt with us after our ſinnes: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heaven is high above the earth: *ſo* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As far as ỹ eaſt is from the weſt, *ſo* far hath he removed our tranſgreſſion from us.

13 Like as a father pittieth *his* children: *ſo* the LORD pittieth them that feare him.

14 For hee knoweth our frame; hee remembreth that we are duſt.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as graſſe: as a floure of the field, ſo he flouriſheth.

16 For the wind paſſeth over it, and it is gone, & ỹ place thereof ſhal know it no more

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlaſting to everlaſting upon them that feare him: and his righteouſneſſe unto the childrens children:

18 To ſuch as keepe his Covenant, and to thoſe that remember his Commandements to doe them

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens, and his kingdome ruleth over all.

20 Bleſſe the Lord, ye his Angels that excel in ſtrength, that doe his Commandements, hearkening unto the voyce of his word.

21 Bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye his hoſts: ye miniſters of his that doe his pleaſure.

22 Bleſſe the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: bleſſe the LORD O my ſoule.

PSAL. CIIII.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoule, O LORD my God thou art very great: thou arteſt clothed with honour and majeſtie.

2 Who coverest thy *ſelfe* with light, as with a garment: who ſtretcheſt out the the heavens like a curtaine,

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

4 Who maketh his Angels ſpirits: his miniſters a flaming fire.

5 Who laid the foundation of the earth that it ſhould not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredſt it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters ſtood above the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they haſted away.

8 They goe up by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys, unto the place which thou haſt founded for them.

9 Thou haſt ſet a bound that they may not paſſe over: that they turne not againe to cover the earth.

10 Hee ſendeth the ſprings into the valleys which runne among the hils.

11 They giue drinke to every beaſt of the field: the aſſes quench their thirſt.

12 By them ſhal the foules of the heaven have their habitation, which ſing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is ſatisfied with the fruit of thy workes

14 He cauſeth the graſſe to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the ſervice of man, that he may bring forth food out of earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of a man, and oyle to make his face to ſhine and bread which ſtrengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are ful *of ſap*, the Cedars of Lebanon, which hee hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their neſts: as for the Storke, the Fire trees *are* her houſe.

18 The high hils *are* a refuge for the wild goates, *and* the rockes for the Conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for ſeaſons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makeſt darkeneſſe & it is night: wherein all the beaſts of the forreſt doe creepe *forth*,

21 The

21 The young lions roare after their prey, and seeke their meate from God.

22 The same ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their denne.

23 Man goeth foorth vnto his worke, and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all; the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the ships; there is that Leviathan, *whom* thou hast made to play therein.

27 These wait also vpon thee, that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand: they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest foorth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD shal endure for ever: the LORD shal reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth, he toucheth the hils, and they smoake.

33 I wil sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I wil sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shalbe sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

O Giue thankes vnto the LORD, cal vpon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wondrous workes,

3 Glory yee in his holy Name; let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He is the LORD our God: his iudgements are in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his Couenant for euer: the word which hee commanded to a thousand generations.

9 Which Couenant he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a Law: and to Israel *for* an euerlasting Couenant:

11 Saying, vnto thee wil I giue the land of Canaan: the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it,

13 When they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong yea, he reproued Kings for their sakes.

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, & doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, he called for a famine vpon the land, he brake the whole staffe of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: *euen* Ioseph, who was sold for a seruant.

18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in yron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The King sent and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of his people, and let him goe free.

21 He made him lord of his house and ruler of all his substance,

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome.

23 Israel also came into Egypt, and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And hee increased his people greatly and made them stronger then their enemies:

25 He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.

26 He sent Moses his seruant, *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed his signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkenesse and made it darke, and they rebelled not against his word.

29 Hee turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

30 The land brough forth frogs in abundance in the chambers of their King.

31 He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 Hee smote their vines also and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number.

35 And did eat vp all the hearbs in their land, & deuoured the fruit of the ground,

36 Hee smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.

37 He brought them foorth also with siluer and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad when they departed for the feare of them fell vpon them.

39 He spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

40 The *people* asked & he brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen

41 He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places like a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his seruant,

43 And

43 And he brought foorth his people with ioy, *and* his chosen with gladnesse.

44 And gave them the land of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people.

45 That they might observe his statutes and keepe his Lawes, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

PRaise ye the LORD, O give thankes unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever

2 Who can utter the mighty actes of the LORD: who can shew foorth all his praise.

3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement; and he that doeth righteousnes at all times

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou beares unto thy people: O visite me with thy salvation.

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen that I may reioyce in the gladnes of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not the wonders in Egypt, they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies: but provoked him at the sea, *even* at the red sea.

8 Nevertheless he saved them for his Names sake: that he might make his mightie power to be knowne.

9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dryed up, so that he led them thorow the depths, as thorow the wildernesse.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemie.

11 And the waters covered their enemies there was not one of them left,

12 Then beleeved they his words: they sang his praise.

13 They soone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell:

14 But lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desart.

15 And he gave them their request; but sent leanenesse into their soule.

16 They envyed Moses in the campe: and Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan: and covered the companie of Abiram.

18 And fire was kindled in their company, the flame burnt the wicked.

19 They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image:

20 Thus they changed their glorie into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

21 They forgate God their Saviour: which had done great things in Egypt.

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham and terrible things by the red sea.

23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea they despised the pleasant land, they beleeved not his word.

25 But murmured in their tents: & hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, and overthrow them in the wildernes

27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 They ioyned themselves also unto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions, and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse: unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angred him also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes.

33 Because they provoked his spirit: so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom ỹ LORD commanded them.

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they served their idoles which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters unto devils.

38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters: whom they sacrificed unto the idoles of Canaan, and the land was polluted with blood

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inventions,

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, *ruled* over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: & they were brought into subiection under their hand,

43 Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked him with their counsell, and were brought low for their iniquitie.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

45 And he remembred for them his Covenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thankes unto thy holy Name, and triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen, Praise ye the LORD

PSAL.

PSAL. CVII.

O Give thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy.

3 And gather them out of ỹ lands, from the east, and from the west, from the North and from the South.

4 They wandered in the wildernesse, in a solitary way, they found no city to dwel in

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed unto the LORD in their trouble and he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by ỹ right way that they might goe to a city of habitation

8 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the louing soule, and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death; being bound in affliction and yron.

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God; and contemned the counsell of the most High.

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour; they fel downe, & their was none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed unto the LORD in their trouble: & he saved them out of their distresses,

14 He brought them out of darkenesse and the shadow of death; and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that men would praise ỹ LORD for his goodnesse; and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse and cut the barres of yron in sunder.

17 Fooles because of their trauſgression, and because of their iniquities are afflicted

18 Their soule abhorreth al manner of meat; and they draw neere to the gates of death.

19 Then they cryed unto ỹ Lord in their trouble; he saved them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word and healed them; & delivered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that men would praise ỹ Lord for his goodnesse; and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice ỹ sacrifices of thankesgiving; and declare his workes with reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the Sea in ships; that doe businesse in great waters;

24 These see the worke of the LORD and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth and raiseth ỹ stormie winds, which lifteth up ỹ waves thereof

26 They mount up to the heavens: they goe downe againe to ỹ depths; their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to & fro, and stagger like drunken men; and are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble; and he bringeth them out of their distresses,

29 He made the storme a calme; so that the waues thereof are stil.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 Oh that men would praise ỹ LORD for his goodnesse? and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people; and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wildernesse, and the water springs into dry grounds.

34 A fruitful land into barrennesse, for the wickednes of them that dwel therein.

35 He turneth the wildernes into a standing water, and dry ground into water springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwel; that they may prepare a city for habitation.

37 And sowe the fields, and plant vineyards which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattel to decrease.

39 Againe, they are minished & brought low, thorow oppression, affliction & sorrow.

40 He powreth contempt upon Princes and causeth them to wander in the wilder nesse, where there is no way.

41 Yet setteth he the poore on high from affliction; and maketh him families like a flocke.

42 The righteous shal see it and reioyce and all iniquity shal stop her mouth.

43 Whoso is wise and wil observe these things; even they shal understand ỹ louing kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

¶ A Song or Psalme of David.

O God my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise even with my glory.

3 Awake psaltery and harpe: I my selfe wil awake earely.

3 I wil praise thee, O LORD, among the people; and I wil sing praises unto thee, among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great aboue the heavens: & thy truth reacheth unto ỹ clouds

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue ỹ heauens, and thy glory aboue the earth;

6 That thy beloued may be delivered, save with thy right hand, answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I wil reioyce, I wil devide Shechem; and mete out the valley of Succoth,

8 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head, Iudah is my lawgiuer.

9 Moab is my wash pot, over Edom wil I cast out my shooe: over Philistia wil I triumph.

10 Who wil bring me into the strong city? who wil leade me into Edom.

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off: and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hostes.

12 Give us helpe from trouble: for vain is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly; for he it is that shal tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of David.

HOlde not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against mee: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against mee without a cause.

4 For my loue they are mine aduersaries: but I giue my selfe to prayer:

5 And they haue rewarded me evil for good: and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shalbe iudged, let him bee condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his dayes be few: and let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seeke their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath: and let the stranger spoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posteritie be cut off: & in the generation following, let their name bee blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before ỹ LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might even slay the broken in heart,

17 As he loved cursing: so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it bee unto him as the garment which covereth him, & for a girdle where with he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake evil against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O God ỹ Lord for thy names sake, because thy mercy is good: deliver thou me,

22 For I am poore and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like a shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up & downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake thorow falling: & my flesh faileth of fatnesse,

25 I became also a reproach unto them, when they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this is thy hand: that thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy servant reioyce.

29 Let my aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their owne confusion as with a mande.

30 I wil greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I wil praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shal stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue him from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

A Psalme of David.

THe LORD said unto my Lord, sit thou at my right hand: until I make thine enemies thy foote stoole.

2 The LORD shal send the rod of thy strength out of Zion; rule thou in the midest of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shal be willing in ỹ day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworne, and wil not repent, thou art a Priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shal strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shal iudge among the heathen, he shal fil the places with the dead bodies: he shal wound the heads over many countreys.

7 He shal drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shal he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

PRaise yee the LORD, I wil praise the LORD w̃ my whole heart in the assembly of ỹ upright, and in the congregation.

2 The workes of ỹ Lord are great, sought out of al them that have pleasure therein.

3 His

3 His work is honourable, and glorious and his righteousneſſe endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderful workes to be remembred, the LORD is gracious, and full of compaſſion.
5 He hath given meat to them that feare him, he will ever be mindful of his Covenant.
6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his workes; that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands are verity and judgement, and his commandements are ſure.
8 They ſtand faſt for ever and ever; and are done in truth and uprightneſſe.
9 He ſent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever, holy and reverend is his Name.
10 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wiſedome, a good underſtanding have al they that doe his commandements, his praiſe endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, Bleſſed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandements.
2 His ſeed ſhal be mighty upon earth; the generation of the upright ſhalbe bleſſed.
3 Wealth and riches ſhalbe in his houſe and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.
4 Vnto the upright there ariſeth light in the darkeneſſe, he is gracious and full of compaſſion, and righteous.
5 A good man ſheweth favour & lendeth, he wil guid his affaires with diſcretion.
6 Surely he ſhal not be mooved for ever, the righteous ſhal be in everlaſting remembrance.
7 He ſhal not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, truſting in the Lord.
8 His heart is eſtabliſhed: he ſhal not be afraid until he ſee his deſire upon his enemies.
9 He hath diſperſed, he hath given to the poore: his righteouſnes endureth for ever: his horn ſhalbe exalted with honour.
10 The wicked ſhal ſee it, & be grieved: he ſhal gnaſh his teeth, and melt away: the deſire of the wicked ſhal periſh.

PSAL. CXIII.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, Praiſe, O ye ſervants of the LORD, Praiſe the Name of the LORD.
2 Bleſſed be the Name of the LORD from this time forth and for evermore.
3 From the riſing of the Sunne, unto the going down of the ſame: the LORDS Name is to be praiſed.
4 The Lord is high above al nations: and his glory above the heavens.
5 Who is like unto the Lord our God: who dwelleth on high:
6 Who humbleth himſelf to behold the things that are in heaven and in earth?
7 He raiſeth up the poor out of the duſt, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill.
8 That he may ſet him with Princes: even with the Princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman to keep houſe, to be a joyfull mother of children: Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXIIII.

WHen Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Iacob from a people of ſtrange language.
2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: and Iſrael his dominion.
3 The Sea ſaw it, and fled, Iordan was driven backe.
4 The mountains skipped like rams: and the little hils like lambs.
5 What ayled thee, O thou ſea that thou fleddeſt? thou Iordan that thou waſt driven backe?
6 Ye mountains that ye skipped like rams: and ye little hils like lambs?
7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the God of Iacob:
8 Which turned the rocke into a ſtanding water: the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

NOt unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory: for thy mercy and for thy truths ſake.
2 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay: where is now their God?
3 But our God is in the heavens: hee hath done whatſoever he pleaſed.
4 Their idols are ſilver and gold: the work of mens hand.
5 They have mouths, but they ſpeak not, eyes have they, but they ſee not.
6 They have eares, but they heare not: noſes have they, but they ſmel not.
7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walke not, neither ſpeak they through their throat.
8 They that make them, are like unto them: ſo is every one that truſteth in them.
9 O Iſrael truſt thou in the Lord, he is their help, and their ſhield.
10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the Lord: he is their helpe and their ſhield.
11 Yee that feare the Lord, truſt in the Lord: he is their help and their ſhield.
12 The Lord hath been mindfull of us, he wil bleſſe us, he wil bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael, he wil bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.
13 He wil bleſſe them that fear the LORD both ſmall and great.
14 The Lord ſhal increaſe you more and more: you and your children.
15 You are bleſſed of the LORD: which made heaven and earth.
16 The heaven, even the heavens are the Lords: but the earth hath he given to the children of men,
17 The dead praiſe not the Lord: neither any that go down into ſilence.

18 But we wil blesse the Lord from this time forth and for evermore, Praise the Lord.

PSAL. CXVI.

I Love the Lord: because he hath heard my voice and my supplications:

2 Because he hath inclined his eare unto mee: therefore wil I call upon him as long as I live.

3 The sorrowes of death compassed me: and the paines of hel got hold upon mee: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then I called upon the Name of the Lord, O LORD, I beseech thee deliver my soule.

5 Gracious is the Lord, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The Lord preserveth the simple: I was brought low and he helped me.

7 Returne unto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifull with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, and my feet from falling.

9 I wil walke before the Lord: in the land of the living.

10 I beleeved, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my hast al men are lyars.

12 What shal I render unto the Lord for all his benefits towards me?

13 I wil take the cup of salvation, and cal upon the Name of the Lord.

14 I wil pay my vowes unto the Lord now in the presence of al his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the Lord: is the death of his Saints.

16 O Lord, truely I am thy servant, I am thy servant, and the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I wil offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving and I wil cal upon the Name of the Lord,

18 I wil pay my vowes unto the Lord now in the presence of al his people.

19 In the courts of the Lords house, in the mids of thee, O Ierusalem, Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXVII.

O Praise the Lord, al ye nations; praise him al ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great towards us; and the truth of the Lord endureth for ever, Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXVIII.

O Give thankes unto the Lord: for he is good; because his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let Israel now say? that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say; that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the Lord say that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the Lord in distresse: the Lord answered me, and set me in a large place.

6 The Lord is on my side, I wil not fear: what man can doe unto me?

7 The Lord taketh my part with them that help me; therefore shal I see my desire upon them that hate mee.

8 It is better to trust in the Lord; then to put confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the Lord; then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed me about? but in the Name of the Lord wil I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about; but in the Name of the Lord, I wil destroy them

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes; for in the Name of the Lord, I wil destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall, but the Lord helped me.

14 The Lord is my strength and Song; and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing, and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous; the right hand of the Lord doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the Lord is exalted the right hand of the Lord doth valiantly.

17 I shal not die, but live; and declare the workes of the Lord.

18 The Lord hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse, I wil goe into them, and I wil praise the Lord.

20 This gate of the Lord: into which the righteous shal enter.

21 I wil praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my salvation.

22 The stone which the builder refused is become the head stone of the corner.

23 This is the Lords doings, it is marveilous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the Lord hath made, we wil rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now I beseech thee, O Lord, O Lord I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed be he that cometh in the Name of the Lord; we have blessed you out of the house of the Lord.

27 God is the Lord which hath shewed us light, bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the hornes of the altar.

28 Thou art my God and I wil praise thee; thou art my God, I wil exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

ALEPH.

B Lessed are the undefiled in the way: who walk in the law of the Lord.

2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies and that seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also doe no iniquity; they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou

4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy Statutes.

6 Then should I not be ashamed when I have respect unto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart: when I shall have learned thy righteous judgements.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewith shall a yong man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

10 With thy whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandements.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart: that I may not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy Statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have reioyced in the way of thy testimonies: as much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statuts: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy Law.

19 I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My soule breaketh for the longing that it hath unto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed: which do erre from thy commandements.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt: for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit and speak against me: but thy servaut did meditate in thy Statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight: and my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaveth unto the dust, quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my waies, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precept: so shall I talk of thy wonderous works.

28 My soule melteth for heavines, strengthen thou me according to thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and graut me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of trueth: thy iudgements have I laid before mee.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I wil run the way of thy commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandements: for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy Testimonies: and not to covetousnesse.

37 Turn away mine eies from beholding vanity: and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproach, which I feare: for thy iudgements are good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: even thy salvation according to thy word.

42 So shall I have wherewith to answere him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of trueth utterly out of my mouth: for I have hoped in thy commandements.

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seeke thy precepts.

46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before kings, and wil not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements which I have loved,

48 My hands also will I lift up to thy commandements which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember thy word unto thy servant upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in mine affliction: for thy word hath quickned me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: yet have I not declined from thy thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my selfe.

53 Horror hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.

54 Thy statutes have beene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy Name, O Lord in the night: and have kept thy Law.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O Lord, I have said that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy favour with my whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my waies: and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to

keepe thy Commandements.
61 The hands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I wil rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I am companion of them that feare thee: and of them that keep thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant O LORD, according to thy word.
66 Teach mee good iudgement, and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy Commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.
68 Thou art good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: but I delight in thy Law.
71 It is good for me that I have bin afflicted: that I might learne thy statutes.
72 The Law of thy mouth is better unto me: then thousands of gold and silver.

IOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.
74 They that feare thee will be glad when they see thee: because I have hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements are right: and that thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversly with me without a cause: but I will meditate on thy precepts.
79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me: and those ỹ have known thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy statuts that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word, saying when wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoak: yet do I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many are the dayes of thy servant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud have digged pits for me: which are not after thy Law.
86 All thy commandements are faithful: they persecute me wrõgfully: help thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy loving kindnesse so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is setled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulnes is unto al generations thou hast established the earth, & it abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants.
92 Vnles thy Law had bin my delight: I should then have perished in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I wil consider thy testimonies.
96 I have seen an end of all perfection: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how I love thy Law: it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandements hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they are ever with me.
99 I have more understanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I understand more then the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.
101 I have refrained my feet from every evill way: that I may keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste: yea, sweeter then hony to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NVN.

105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet and a light unto my paths.
106 I have sworn, I will performe it: that I wil keep thy righteous iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free will offrings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy iudgements.
109 My soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy Law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.
112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes alway, even to the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vaine thoughts: but thy Law do I love.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.
115 Depart from me ye evill doers: for I wil keep the Commandements of my God.

116 Vphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let mee not be asha-med of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto my sta-tutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy statutes: and their de-uit is falshood.

119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like drosse: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee, and I am afraid of thy iudgments.

A I N.

121 I have done iudgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy salvation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deale with thy servant according unto thy mercy: and teach me thy statutes.

125 I am thy servant, give me under-standing: that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It is time for thee, Lord to worke, for they have made void thy Law.

127 Therefore I love thy Commande-ments above gold: yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteeme all thy precepts concerning all things to be right: and I hate every false way.

P E

129 Thy testimonies are wonderfull, therefore doth my soule keepe them,

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto ỹ simple

131 I opened my mouth and panted: for I longed for thy commandements.

132 Looke thou upon me, and be merci-full unto mee: as thou usest to doe unto those that love thy Name.

133 Order my steps in thy word, and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy ser-vant, and teach me thy statutes:

136 Rivers of waters runne down mine eyes: because they keepe not thy law.

T S A D D I.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD, and upright are thy iudgments.

138 Thy testimonies that thou hast com-manded, are righteous: and very faithfull.

139 My zeale hath consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy word.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet doe I not forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse is an everlasting righteousnesse: and thy Law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me? yet thy commandements are my delights.

144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimo-nies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

K O P H.

145 I cryed with my whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy statutes.

146 I cryed unto thee, save mee: and I shall keepe thy testimonies.

147 I pervented the dawning of the mor-ning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.

148 My eyes pervent the night watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according to thy loving kindnesse: O LORD quicken me ac-cording to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou art neere, O LORD, and all thy commandements are truth.

152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I have known of old: that thou hast founded them for ever.

R E S H.

153 Consider mine afflictions and deli-ver me: for I doe not forget thy law.

154 Pleade my cause, and deliver mee, quicken me according to my word.

155 Salvation is farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy Statutes.

156 Great are thy tender mercies, O L O R D, quicken mee according to thy iudgements.

157 Many are my persecuters, and mine enemies: yet doe I not decline from thy Testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me O LORD according to thy lo-ving kindnesse.

160 Thy word is true from the begin-ning: and every one of thy righteous Iudg-ments endureth for ever.

S C H I N.

161 Princes have persecuted me with-out cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: but thy Law doe I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.

165 Great peace have they which love thy Law, and nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salva-tion: and done thy commandements.

167 My soule hath kept thy Testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts, and thy Testimonies: and all my wayes are before thee.

T A V.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD give me understanding, accor-ding to thy word.

170 Let my supplications come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shal speake of thy word; for all thy commandements are righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand helpe mee; for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule live, and it shal praise thee; and let thy iudgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy servant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed unto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What shal be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of iuniper.

5 Woe is mee, that I soiourne in Mesech; that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him, that hateth peace.

7 I am for peace, but when I speake, they are for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 My helpe commeth from the LORD which made heaven and earth.

3 Hee wil not suffer thy foot to be mooved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, hee that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD is thy keeper; the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The Sun shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.

7 The Lord shall preserve thee from al evil; he shall preserve thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy comming in: from this time foorth, and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me; Let us goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shal stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together.

4 Whither the tribes go up; the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thankes unto the Name of the Lord.

5 For there are set thrones of iudgement; the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem; they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles, and prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren, and companions sakes; I wil now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God; I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes; O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants looke unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse; so our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, untill that he have mercy on us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us; for wee are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proude.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF it had not beene the LORD who was on our side; now may Israel say,

2 If it had not bin the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose up against us,

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the streame had gone over our soule,

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soule.

6 Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a birde out of the snare of the foulers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help is in the Name of the Lord, who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountaines are round about Ierusalem, so the LORD is round about his people: from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shal not rest upon the lot of the righteous, lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquitie.

4 Doe good, O LORD, unto those that be good: and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them foorth with the workers of iniquitie: but peace shall be upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

¶ A Song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned againe the captivitie of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they

they among the heathen: the LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captivity, O LORD as the streames in the South.

5 They that sow in teares: shal reap in ioy

6 He that goeth foorth and weepeth bearing precious seed, shal doubtlesse come againe with reioycing, bringing his sheaves with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It is vaine for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: for so he giveth his beloved sleepe.

3 Loe, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the wombe is his reward.

4 As arrowes are in the hand of a mighty man: so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they shall speake with ỹ enemies in the gate

PSAL. CXXVIII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BLessed is every one that feareth the Lord, that walketh in his wayes,

2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife shal be as a fruitful vine by ỹ sides of thine house, thy children like Olive plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man bee blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: & thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, al the dayes of thy life,

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, and peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

¶ A Song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say.

2 Many a time have they afflicted mee from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my backe they made long their furrowes,

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the coards of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse upon the house tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he ỹ bindeth sheaves, his bosome.

8 Neither do they which go by say, The blessing of the LORD bee upon you: wee blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

¶ A Song of degrees. 1

OVt of the depthes have I cryed unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voyce: let thine eares be attentive to the voyce of my supplication:

3 If thou, LORD shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But there is forgivenesse with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doeth wait: and in his word doe I hope,

6 My soule waiteth for the Lord more then they that watch for the morning: I say more then they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And hee shall redeeme Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

¶ A Song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely, I have behaved and quieted my selfe, as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soule is even as a weaned childe,

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

¶ A song of degrees,

LORD remember David, and all his afflictions,

2 How he sware unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the Tabernacle of my house: nor go up into my bed,

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes: nor slumber to mine eye lids,

5 Vntil, I find out a place for the LORD an habitation for the mighty God of Iacob.

6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: wee found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his Tabernacle: we will worship at his footstoole,

8 Arise, O LORD into thy rest: thou and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy servant Davids sake: turne not away thy face from thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne in trueth unto David, he will not turne from it; of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keepe my covenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion, he hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly blesse her provi-

on: I will ſatisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will alſo clothe her Prieſts with ſalvation, and her Saints ſhall ſhout aloude for ioy.

17 There will I make the horne of David to bud: I have ordained a lampe for mine Anointed,

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but vpon himſelfe ſhall his crowne flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

¶ A Song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleaſant it is for brethren to dwell together in vnity.

2 It is like the precious oinment vpon the head, that ran downe vpon the beard, even Arons beard: and went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dewe of Hermon: and as the dewe that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion; for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing, even life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD: all ye ſervants of the LORD, which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands in the Sanctuary; and bleſſe the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven & earth, bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

PRaiſe yee the LORD, praiſe yee the Name of the LORD, praiſe him, O yee ſervants of the LORD.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the Lord in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the LORD, for the LORD is good ſing praiſes vnto his Name, for it is pleaſant

4 For the LORD hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe: and Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great: and that our LORD is above all gods,

6 Whatſoever the LORD pleaſed, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the ſeas, and all deepe places:

7 He cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings for the raine: bee bringeth the wind out of his treaſuries.

8 Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: both of man and beaſt.

9 Who ſent tokens and wonders into thee midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his ſervants.

10 Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mighty Kings;

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.

12 And gave their land for an heritage; an heritage vnto Iſrael his people,

13 Thy Name, O LORD, endureth for ever, and thy memoriall, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people and be will repent himſelfe concerning his ſervant.

15 The idoles of the heathen are ſilver and gold, the worke of mens hands.

16 They have mouthes, but they ſpeake not, eyes have they, but they ſee not.

17 They have eares, but they heare not neither is there any breath in their mouthes

18 They that make them are like vnto them, ſo is every one that truſteth in them,

19 Bleſſe the LORD: O houſe of Iſrael, bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Levi: ye that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD:

21 Bleſſed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Ieruſalem, Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

OGive thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 O give thankes to the Lord of Lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

5 To him that by wiſedome made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever,

6 To him that ſtretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

8 The Sun to rule the day: for his mercy endureth for ever,

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night, for his mercy endureth for ever.

10 To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercy endureth for ever.

11 And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever,

12 With a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercy endureth for ever,

13 To him which divided the red ſea in two parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe thorow the midſt of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the red Sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

16 To him which led his people thorow the wilderneſſe: for his mercy endureth for ever.

17 To him which ſmote great Kings: for his mercy endureth for ever,

18 And ſlew famous Kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

19 Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever,

20 And Og the King of Baſhan: for his mercy endureth for ever.

21 And gave their land for an heritage:

for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 Even an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever.

23 Who remembred us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.

26 O Give thankes unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

BY the rivers of Babylon there wee sate down, yea, we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 Wee hanged our harpes upon the willowes in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a song, and they that wasted us, required of us mirth, saying, sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shal we sing the LORDS song in a strange land,

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let thy right hand forget her cunning,

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roofe of my mouth, If I preferre not Ierusalem above my chiefe ioy

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem: who said Raise it, raise it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed: happy shal he be that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

9 Happy shal he be that taketh & dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

¶ Psalme of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praises unto thee.

2 I will worship toward thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy loving kindnesse, and for thy trueth, for thou hast magnified thy Word above all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst mee: and strengthenedst me with strength in my soule.

4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect to the lowly: but the proud hee knoweth a farre off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me, Thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect that which concerneth mee: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: forsake not the worke of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician a Psalme of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched mee, and knowne me.

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine uprising: thou understandest my thoughts afarre off.

3 Thou compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted with all my wayes.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue: but lo, O Lord thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon mee.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for mee: it is high, I cannot attaine unto it.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy Spirit or whither shall I flee from thy presence.

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: If I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thine hand lead me: and thy right hand hold me.

11 If I say, surely the darkenesse shall cover me: even the night shall be light about mee:

12 Yea, the darkenesse hideth not from thee: but the night shineth as the day: the darknes and the light are both a like to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines, thou hast covered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I wil praise thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made, marvellous are thy workes, and that my soule knoweth right wel.

15 My substance was not hid from thee when I was made in secret and curiously wrought in the lowest partes of the earth,

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being unperfect, and in thy booke all my members are written, which in continuance were fashioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto mee, O God how great is the summe of them.

18 If I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake I am stil with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God, depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly and thine enemies take thy Name in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD that hate thee; and am not I grieved with those that arise against thee;

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search mee, O God, and knew my

heart, trie me, and know my thoughts:
24 And ſee if there be any wicked way in me: and leade me in the way everlaſting.

PSAL. CXL.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of David

DEliver me O LORD from ỹ evill man: preſerve me from the violent man,
2 Which imagine miſchiefes in their heart: continually are they gathered together for warre.
3 They have sharpened their tongues like a ſerpent: adders poiſon is under their lips. Selah.
4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preſerve me from the violent man, who hath purpoſed to overthrow my goings.
5 The proud have hid a ſnare for me, and cords, they have ſpread a net by the way ſide: they have ſet grinnes for me. Selah.
6 I ſaid unto the LORD, Thou art my God: heare the voyce of my ſupplications, O LORD.
7 O GOD the Lord the ſtrength of my ſalvation: thou haſt covered my head in the day of battell.
8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked: further not his wicked devices, leſt they exalt themſelves. Selah.
9 As for the head of them that compaſſe me about: let the miſchiefe of their owne lips cover them.
10 Let burning coales fall upon them, let them be caſt into the fire: into deepe pits, that they riſe not up againe.
11 Let not an evill ſpeaker be eſtabliſhed in the earth: evill ſhall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.
12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cauſe of the afflicted: and the right of the poore,
13 Surely the righteous ſhal give thankes unto thy Name: the upright ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid,

LORD, I crie unto thee, make haſt unto mee: give eare unto my voice when I cry unto thee
2 Let my prayer bee ſet foorth before thee as incenſe: and the lifting up of my hands as the evening ſacrifice.
3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips:
4 Encline not mine heart to any evill thing, to practiſe wicked workes with men that worke iniquity: and let me not eate of their dainties.
5 Let the righteous ſmite me, it ſhall be a kindneſſe, and let him reprove me, it ſhall be an excellent oyle, which ſhall not breake my head, for yet my prayer alſo ſhall be in their calamities.
6 When their iudges are overthrowne in ſtony places, they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.
7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graves mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth,
8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, leave not my ſoule deſtitute.
9 Keepe me from the ſnare which they have laid for mee: and the grinnes of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

¶ Maſchil of David: A prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cryed unto the LORD with my voice: with my voyce unto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.
3 When my ſpirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a ſnare for mee.
4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge failed mee: no man cared for my ſoule.
5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliver me from my perſecuters: for they are ſtronger then I.
7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe mee about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

HEare my prayer, O LORD; give eare to my ſupplication: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me and in thy righteouſneſſe.
2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſervant: for in thy ſight ſhall no man living be iuſtified.
3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, he hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkneſſe, as thoſe that have beene long dead.
4 Therefore is my ſpirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muſe on the work of thy hands.
6 I ſtretch out my hands unto thee, my ſoule thirſteth after thee, as a thirſtie land, Selah,
7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: leſt I be like unto them that goe down into the pit.
8 Cauſe me to heare thy loving kindnes in the morning: for in thee doe I truſt, cauſe me to know ỹ way wherein I ſhould walk for

for I lift up my ſoule unto thee.

2 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flie unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach mee to doe thy will, for thou art my God: thy ſpirit is good: leade mee into the land of uprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſakes, for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut of mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule, for I am thy ſervant.

PSAL. CXLIV.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

1 BLeſſed be the LORD my ſtrength, which teacheth my hands to warre, and my fingers to fight.

2 My goodneſſe, and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliverer, my ſhield, and he in whom I truſt, who ſubdueth my people under me.

3 LORD what is man that thou takeſt knowledge of him? or the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

4 Man is like to vanity: his dayes are as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come downe, touch the mountaines, and they ſhal ſmoake.

6 Caſt forth lightning and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes and deſtroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above, rid me, & deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of ſtrange children.

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong unto thee, O God: upon a pſaltery, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes unto thee.

10 It is he that giveth ſalvation to kings who delivereth David his ſervant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes may be as plants growne up in their youth: that our daughters may bee as corner ſtones, poliſhed after the ſimilitude of a palace.

13 That our garners may be full, affording all manner of ſtore: that our ſheepe may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſand in our ſtreets.

14 That our oxen may be ſtrong to labour, that there be no breaking in, nor going out: that there be no complaining in our ſtreets.

15 Happy is that people that is in ſuch a caſe: yea, happy is that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

¶ Davids Pſalme of praiſe.

1 I will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bleſſe thee: and will praiſe thy Name for ever.

3 Great is the LORD and greatly to bee praiſed: and his greatnes is unſearchable.

4 One generation ſhal praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy Maieſty, and of thy wondrous workes.

6 And men ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatneſſe.

7 They ſhall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 The LORD is gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to al, and his tender mercies are over all his workes.

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD, and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeak of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power,

12 To make knowne to the ſonnes of men his mighty acts: and the glorious majeſtie his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome is an everlaſting kingdome, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fal, and raiſeth up all thoſe that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee: and thou giveſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and ſatisfieſt the deſire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his workes.

18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him: to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſave them.

20 The LORD preſerveth all them that love him: but all the wicked wil he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the LORD, and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 Praiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

2 While I live will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes unto my God, while I have any being.

3 Put not your truſt in Princes, nor in the ſonne of man, in whom there is no helpe.

4 His breath goeth foorth, he returneth to his earth, in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope is in the LORD his God.

6 Which made heaven and earth, the ſea; and all that therein is, which keepeth truth for ever,

7 Which

7 Which executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiſeth them ỹ are bowed downe: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerveth the ſtrangers, he relieveth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of ỹ wicked he turneth upſide down.

10 The LORD ſhall reigne for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, for it is good to ſing praiſes to our God: for it is pleaſant, and praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the outcaſts of Iſrael.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtarres: hee calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our LORD, and of great power: his underſtanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meeke: he caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing unto ỹ LORD with thankſgiving, ſing praiſe upon the harpe unto our God.

8 Who covereth the heaven with cloudes, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow upon the mountaine.

9 He giveth to the beaſt his food: and to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him, in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For he had ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 Hee maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the fineſt of the wheate.

15 Hee ſendeth forth his commandement upon the earth, his word runneth very ſwift.

16 He giveth ſnow like woll: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth forth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold.

18 Hee ſendeth out his word and melteth them: hee cauſeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He ſhewеth his word unto Iacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgements, unto Iſrael.

20 He hath not dealt ſo wᵗʰ any nation: and as for his iudgements, they have not knowne them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, Praiſe ye the Lord from the heavens: praiſe him in the heights.

2 Praiſe him all his Angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſte.

3 Praiſe ye him Sunne and Moone: praiſe him all ye Starres of light.

4 Praiſe him ye heaven of heavens: and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath alſo eſtabliſhed them for ever and ever: hee hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons, and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines: and all hilles: fruitfull trees and all Cedars.

10 Beaſts and all cattel: creeping things, and flying foule.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: olde men and children.

13 Let them praiſe the Name of the Lord, for his Name alone is excellent: his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14 He alſo exalteth the horne of his people the praiſe of all his Saints, even of the children of Iſrael, a people neere unto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: ſing unto the Lord a new ſong: and his praiſe in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Iſrael reioyce in him that made him; let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praiſe his name in the dance, let them ſing praiſes unto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleaſure in his people: hee will beautifie the meeke with ſalvation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them ſing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praiſes of god be in their mouths, & a two edged ſword in their hand.

7 To execute vengance upon the heathen and puniſhments upon the people.

8 To bind their Kings with chaines: and their nobles with fetters of yron.

9 To execute upon them the iudgement written: This honour have all his Saints, praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL

PRaiſe ye the LORD, Praiſe God in his Sanctuary: praiſe him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praiſe him in his mighty acts: praiſe him according to his excellent goodneſſe.

3 Praiſe him with the ſound of the trumper, praiſe him with the pſaltery and harpe.

4 Praiſe him wᵗʰ the timbrel & dances, praiſe him with ſtringed inſtruments and Organs.

5 Praiſe him upon the ſounding cymbals, praiſe him upon the high ſounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praiſe the LORD, Praiſe ye the LORD.

¶ THE

THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

THe Proverbes of Solomon the ſonne of David King of Iſrael.

2 To know wiſedome & inſtruction, to perceive the words of underſtanding.

3 To receive the inſtruction of wiſedome iuſtice, and iudgement, and equity.

4 To give ſubtilty to the ſimple, to the young men knowledge and diſcretion,

5 A wiſe man wil heare, and wil increaſe learning: and a man of underſtanding ſhall attaine unto wiſe counſels.

6 To underſtand a Proverbe, and the interpretation; the words of the wiſe, and their darke ſayings.

7 The feare of the LORD is the begining of knowledge, but fooles deſpiſe wiſedome and inſtruction.

8 My ſonne, heare the inſtruction of thy father, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they ſhall be an ornament of grace unto thy head and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My ſon if ſinners entiſe thee, conſent thou not.

11 If they ſay, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurke privily for the innocent without cauſe.

12 Let us ſwallow them up alive, as the grave, and whole, as thoſe that goe downe into the pit.

13 We ſhall find all precious ſubſtance, we ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoile.

14 Caſt in thy lot among us, let us all have one purſe.

15 My ſonne walke not thou in the way with them; refraine thy foot from their path

16 For their feet run to evill, and make haſte to ſhed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is ſpread in the ſight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their owne blood: they lurke privily for their owne lives.

19 So are the wayes of every one that is greedy of gaine; which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wiſedome cryeth without, ſhee uttereth her voyce in the ſtreetes.

21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates: in the city ſhe uttereth her words, ſaying,

22 How long ye ſimple ones, will ye love ſimplicity; and the ſcorners delight in their ſcorning, and fooles hate knowledge.

23 Turne you at my reproofe; behold, I will powre out my ſpirit unto you, I will make knowne my words unto you.

24 ¶ Becauſe I have called, and yee refuſed, I have ſtretched out my hand and no man regarded,

25 But ye have ſet at nought all my counſell, and would none of my reproofe,

26 I alſo will laugh at your calamity, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 When your feare commeth as deſolation, and your deſtruction commeth as a whirlewind; when diſtreſſe and anguiſh commeth upon you.

28 Then ſhall they call upon me: but I will not anſwere; they ſhall ſeeke me early, but they ſhall not find me.

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuſe the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counſel: they deſpiſed all my reproofe.

31 Therefore ſhall they eat of the fruite of their owne way, and be filled with their owne diviſes.

32 For the turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperity of fooles ſhall deſtroy them,

33 But whoſo hearkeneth unto me, ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from feare of evill.

CHAP. II.

MY ſon, if thou wilt receive my words, and hid my commandements with thee.

2 So that thou encline thine eare unto wiſedome, and apply thine heart to underſtanding.

3 Yea, if thou crieſt after knowledge, and lifteſt up thy voyce for underſtanding.

4 If thou ſeekeſt her as ſilver and ſearcheſt for her as for hid treaſures.

5 Then ſhalt thou underſtand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD giveth wiſedome; out of his mouth commeth knowledge and underſtanding.

7 He layeth up ſound wiſedome for the righteous, hee is a buckler to them that walke uprightly.

8 Hee keepeth the paths of iudgement and preſerveth the way of his Saints.

9 Then ſhalt thou underſtand righteouſneſſe, and iudgement, and equity; yea, every good path.

10 ¶ When wiſdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant unto thy ſoule.

11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerve thee, underſtanding ſhall keepe thee.

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of righteouſneſſe to walke in the wayes of darkeneſſe.

14 Who rejoyce to doe evill, and delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.

15 Whoſe wayes are crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the ſtrange woman, even from the ſtranger which flattereth with her words.

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, & forgetteth the covenant of her God

18 For her houſe enclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her returne again: neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou maieſt walk in ỹ way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.

21 For the upright ſhal dwel in the land and the perfect ſhal remaine in it.

22 But the wicked ſhall be cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

MY ſonne, forget not my Law, but let thine heart keep my commandements.

2 For length of dayes, and long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy and trueth forſake thee, binde them about thy necke, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 So ſhalt thou find favour and good underſtanding in the ſight of God and man.

5 Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not unto thine owne underſtanding.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy pathes.

7 ¶ Bee not wiſe in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD and depart from evill.

8 It ſhall bee health to thy navill, and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt fruits of thine increaſe,

10 So ſhall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.

11 ¶ My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, hee correcteth, even as a father the ſonne, in whom he delighteth.

13 Happy is ỹ man, that findeth wiſedome and the man that getteth underſtanding.

14 For the merchandiſe of it, is better then the merchandiſe of ſilver, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes is in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour,

17 Her wayes are wayes of pleaſantneſſe and all her paths are peace.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her, and happy is every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wiſedome hath founded the earth, by underſtanding hath hee eſtabliſhed the heaven.

20 By his knowledge ỹ depths are broken up: and the cloudes drop downe the dew.

21 ¶ My ſon, let not them depart from thine eyes: keepe ſound wiſedome, and diſcretion

22 So ſhall they be life unto thy ſoule and grace to thy necke.

23 Then ſhalt thou walke in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 When thou lieſt downe thou ſhalt not bee afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie downe, and thy ſleepe ſhall be ſwet.

25 Bee not afraid of ſudden feare, neither of the deſolation of the wicked when it commeth.

26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keepe thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Goe and come againe, and to morrow I will give, when thou haſt it by thee.

29 Deviſe not evill againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cauſe if hee have done thee no harme.

31 ¶ Envie thou not the oppreſſour, and chuſe none of his wayes.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: but his ſecret is with the righteous.

33 ¶ The curſe of the LORD is in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the iuſt.

34 Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherite glory, but ſhame ſhall be the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare yee children the inſtruction of a father: and attend to knowy underſtanding

2 For I give you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, tender and onely beloved in the ſight of my mother.

4 He taught me alſo, and ſaid unto me, let thine heart reteine my wordes: keepe my commandements and live,

5 Get wiſedome, get underſtanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerve thee: love her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.

7 Wiſdom is the principall thing, therefore get wiſedome: and with all thy getting get underſtanding.

8 Exalt her and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhee ſhall bring thee to honour when thou doeſt embrace her.

9 Shee ſhall give thine head an ornament of grace: a crowne of glory ſhall ſhe deliver to thee.

10 Heare, O my ſon, and receive my ſayings: and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wiſedome: I have led thee in right pathes.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be

ashamed, and when thou runnest thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let her not goe keepe her for she thy life,

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of ỹ wicked, and goe not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe, and their sleepe is taken away, unlesse they cause some to fal.

17 For they eat the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iust is as ỹ shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of ỹ wicked is as darkenes, they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my word, incline thine eare unto my sayings,

21 Let them not depart from thine eies, keepe them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto them that find them, and health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it are the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth and peruerse lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right up. & let thine eye lids looke straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let thy wayes be established.

27 Turne not to right hand, nor to the left, remoove thy foot from euil.

CHAP. V.

MY son, attend unto my wisedome, and bow thine eare unto my understanding

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, & that thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange woman drop as an hony combe, and her mouth is moother then oyle.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharpe as a two edged sword,

5 Her feet goe downe to death her steps take hold on hel.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life: her wayes are moueable that thou canst not know them.

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house.

9 Lest, thou giue thine honour unto others, and thy yeeres unto the cruel,

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, & thy labours be in the house of a stranger.

11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed.

12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me,

14 I was almost in all evill, in the midst of the Congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine own wel.

16 Let thy fountaines bee dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, & not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be blessed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as the loving hind, & pleasant Roe, let her breasts satisfie thee at all times and be thou rauisht alwayes with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be rauisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger,

21 For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities, shal take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the coards of his sinnes:

23 He shal die without instruction, & for the greatnes of his folly he shal goe astray

CHAP. VI.

MY sonne, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger.

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliver thy selfe, when thou art come into ỹ hand of thy friend; goe humble thy selfe, and make sure thy friend.

4 Give not sleepe to the eyes, nor slumber to thine eye lids:

5 Deliver thy selfe as a Roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler,

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant thou sluggard, consider thou her wayes, and be wise.

7 Which having no guid, overseer, or ruler:

8 Prouideth her meate in the Summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe:

10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.

11 So shal thy poverty come as one that trauelleth, and thy want as an armed man

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eye, he speaketh with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers

14 Frowardnes is in his heart, he deviseth mischiefe continually, he soweth discord:

15 Therefore shal his calamity come suddenly, suddenly shal he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the LORD hate? yea seven are an abomination unto him.

17 A proude looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood.

18 An heart that diviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischiefe.

19 A false witnesse that speaketh lies, & him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ My son keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the Law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goest, it shal lead thee, when thou sleepest, it shal keepe thee, and when thou awakest, it shal talke with thee

23 For the Commandement is a lampe and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction are the way of life.

24 To keepe thee from the evil woman from the flattery of the tongue of a strang woman.

25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart neither let her take thee with her eye lids.

26 For by meanes of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: & the adultresse wil hunt for thy precious life,

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe upon hot coales, & his feet not be burnt.

29 So he ỹ he goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoever toucheth her shal not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thiefe: if he steale to satisfie his soule · when he is hungry.

31 But if he be found, he shal restore seven fold, he shal give all the substance of his house.

32 But who so committeth adultery w a woman, lacketh understanding: hee that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

33 A wound and dishonour shal he get and his reproach shal not be wiped away,

34 For iealousie is the rage of a man: therefore he wil not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He wil not regard any ransome neither wil hee rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

MY son keepe my words, and lay up my commandements with thee.

2 Keepe my commandements, and live, and my Law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdome thou art my sister, and cal understanding thy kinswoman.

5 That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement.

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a yong man void of understanding.

8 Passing through the street nere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the blacke and darke night.

10 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

11 (She is loud and stubborne, her feet abideth not in her house.

12 Now is she without, now in ỹ streets and lieth in waite at every corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him.

14 I haue peace offerings with me; this day have I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved workes, with fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe aloes, and cynamon,

18 Come let us take our fill of loue until the morning, let us solace our selves with loves.

19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bagge of money with him, and wil come home at the day appointed.

21 With much faire speech she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her straight way, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes.

23 Til a dart strike through his liver, as a birde hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Harken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not astray in her pathes.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men hath beene slain by her.

27 Her house is the way to hel, going downe to the chambers of death,

CHAP. VIII.

DOeth not wisdome cry? and understanding put forth her voyce?

2 She standeth in the top of high places by the way in the places of the pathes.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at ỹ entry of ỹ city, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I cal, and my voyce is to the sonnes of men.

5 O ye simple, understand wisedome: and ye fooles be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Heare, for I wil speak of excellent things: and the opening of my lips shal be right things.

7 For my mouth shal speake trueth, and wickednesse is an abomination to my lips.

¶ All

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousnesse, there is nothing froward or perverse in them.

9 They are all plaine to him that understandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, & not silver: and knowledge, rather then choice gold.

11 For wisedome is better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared unto it.

12 I wisedome dwel with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The feare of the LORD is to hate evill, pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counsell is mine, & sound wisedome, I am understanding, I am strength.

15 By me Kings reign, and Princes decree justice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, even all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and those that seeke me early, shall find me.

18 Riches and honour are with me, yea durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 My fruit is better then gold, yea, then fine gold, & my revenues, then choice silver.

20 I lead in the way of righteousnes, in the midst of the paths of iudgement.

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth: when there were no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils was I brought foorth.

26 While as yet hee had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compasse upon the face of the deepe.

28 When he established the cloudes above: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe.

29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement, when he appointed the foundations of the earth.

30 Then was I by him, as one brought up with him: and I was dayly his delight rejoycing alwaies before him:

31 Reioicing in the habitable part of his earth: and my delights were with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my wayes.

33 Heare instruction and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth me: watching dayly at my gates, waiting at the postes of my doores.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life: and shall obtaine favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me love death.

CHAP. IX.

WIsedome hath builded her house: shee hath hewen out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed her beasts, she hath mingled her wine: shee hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maids, shee cryeth upon the highest place of the city.

4 Who so is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding she saith to him:

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine that I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live: and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himselfe a blot.

8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee, rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

11 For by me thy dayes shalbe multiplied and the yeeres of thy life shalbe increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but if thou scorneſt, thou alone shalt beare it.

13 ¶ A foolish woman is clamorous: she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house on a seat in the high places of the city:

15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes.

16 Who so is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him.

17 Stollen watere are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there, and that her ghests are in the depths of hel.

CHAP. X.

THe Proverbs of Solomon: A wise son maketh a glad father but a foolish son is the heavinesse of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the soule of ỹ righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 He becommeth poore, that dealeth with a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He

5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wiſe ſon: but he that ſleepeth in harveſt, is a ſon that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings are upon the head of the juſt but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the iuſt is bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart ſhall receive commandements: but a prating fool ſhall fal.

9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that perverteth his waies, ſhalbe knowne.

10 He that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating foole ſhall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred ſtirreth up ſtrife: but love covereth all ſins.

13 In the lips of him that hath underſtanding, wiſdome is found: but a rod is for ȳ back of him that is void of underſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh is neere deſtruction.

15 The rich mans wealth is his ſtrōg city the deſtruction of the poor is their poverty

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſin.

17 Hee is in the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproofe, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips and he that uttereth a ſlander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not iniquity: but he that refraineth his lips, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt is as choice ſilver: the heart of the wicked is little worth

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want of wiſedome.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow in it.

23 It is a ſport to a foole to do miſchiefe: but a man of underſtanding hath wiſedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhall come upon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhalbe granted.

25 As the whirlewind paſſeth, ſo is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and ſmoake to the eyes: ſo is the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 The feare of the LORD prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhalbe ſhortened.

28 The hope of the righteous ſhall be gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD is ſtrength to the upright: but deſtruction ſhalbe to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous ſhal never be removed but the wicked ſhal not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth forth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhalbe cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked ſpeaketh frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A Falſe ballance is abomination to the Lord: but a iuſt ballance is his delight

2 When pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly is wiſedome.

3 The integrity of the upright ſhal guid them: but the perverſnes of trangreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe delivereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhal direct them: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickedneſſe.

6 The uprightneſſe of the upright ſhall deliver them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in their owne naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of an iuſt men periſheth,

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh there is ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the upright, the city is exalted: but it is overthrowne by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wiſedome deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of underſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer revealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit concealeth the matter

14 Where no counſell is, the people fal: but in the multitude of counſellers, there is ſafety.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth ſureſhip is ſure.

16 A gracious woman reteineth honour: and ſtrong men reteine riches

17 The mercifull man doth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that worketh righteouſneſſe, ſhalbe a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe tendeth to life: ſo he that purſueth evill, purſueth it to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD but ſuch as are upright in their way are his delight.

21 Though hand ioyn in hand, the wicked ſhall not be unpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhalbe delivered.

22 As a iewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout:

so is a faire woman which is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is onely good; but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, & yet increaseth? and there is that withholdeth more then is meet; and it tendeth to poverty.

25 The liberal soule shal be made fat; and he that watereth, shalbe watered also himselfe?

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shal curse him: but blessings shal be upon the head of him that selleth it.

27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour, but he that seeketh mischief, it shal come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches shal fall; but the righteous shal flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house shal inherit the winde; and the foole shall be servant to the wise in heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life, and he that winneth soules, is wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shalbe recompensed in the earth, much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHo so loveth instruction loveth knowledge, but he that hateth reproofe is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the Lord, but a man of wicked devices wil he condemne.

3 A man shal not be established by wickednesse: but the root of the righteous shal not be mooved.

4 A vertuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, is as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shal deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, & are not: but the house of the righteous shal stand.

8 A man shal be commended according to his wisdome: but he that is of a perverse heart shal be despised.

9 He that is despised and hath a servant is better then he that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

11 He that tilleth his land, shal be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine persons is void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth fruit.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips; but the just shal come out of trouble.

14 A man shal be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth; and the recompense of a mans hands shalbe rendred unto him.

15 The wayes of a fool is right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

16 A fools wrath is presently known; but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnes: but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercing of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lips of truth shal be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil, but to the counsellers of peace, is joy.

21 There shal no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischiefe.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truly, are his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 The hand of the diligent shal bear rule: but the slothful shalbe under tribute.

25 Heavinesse in the heart of a man maketh it stoope; but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull man rosteth not that which he tookin hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousnes is life, and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A wise son heareth his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shal eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressors shal eat violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life, but he that openeth wide his lips, shal have destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soule of the diligent shalbe made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying; but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickednesse overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing, there is that maketh himselfe poor, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life are his riches, but a poore man heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: but the lamp of ỹ wicked shalbe put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention:

but

but with the wel adviſed is wiſedome.

11 Wealth gotten by vanity ſhal be diminiſhed; but he that getteth by labour, ſhal increaſe.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſick: but when the deſire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Who ſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhal be deſtroyed: but he that feareth the Commandement, ſhal be rewarded.

14 The Law of the wiſe is a fountaine of life to depart from the ſnares of death.

15 Good underſtanding giveth favour: but the way of tranſgreſſors is hard.

16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchief: but a faithful ambaſſadour is health.

18 Poverty and ſhame ſhal be to him that refuſeth inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproof, ſhal be honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweete to the ſoule; but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhal be wiſe: but a company of fooles ſhal be deſtroyed.

21 Evil purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous good ſhalbe repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the wealth of the ſinners are laid up for the juſt.

23 Much food is in the tillage of the poore: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of judgement.

24 He that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſonne: but he that loveth him, chaſteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the ſatisfying of his ſoule: but the belly of the wicked ſhal want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe: but the fooliſh plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: but he that is perverſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſh is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhal preſerve them.

4 Where no oxen are the crib is clean: but much increaſe is by the ſtrength of the oxe

5 A faithful witneſſe wil not lie: but a falſe witneſſe wil utter lies.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſedome, and findeth it not: but knowledge is eaſie unto them that underſtandeth.

7 Goe from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiveſt not in him the lips of knowlege.

8 The wiſedome of the prudent is to underſtand his way: but the folly of fooles is deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at ſin: but among the righteous there is favour.

10 The heart knoweth his owne bitternes, and a ſtranger doth not intermeddle with his joy

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhal be overthrowne: but the tabernacle of the upright ſhal flouriſh.

12 There is a way which ſeemeth right unto a man: but the ends thereof are the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull, and the end of that mirth is heavineſſe.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhalbe filled with his own wayes: and a good man ſhal be ſatisfied from himſelfe.

15 The ſimple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh wel to his going

16 A wiſe man feareth, & departeth from evil: but a fool rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is ſoon angry, dealeth fooliſhly, and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherit folly: but the prudent is covered with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.

21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth, but he that hath mercy upon the poore, happy is hee.

22 Doe they not erre that deviſe evill: but mercy and trueth ſhal be to them that deviſe good.

23 In al labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wiſe is their riches: but the fooliſhneſſe of fooles is folly.

25 A true witneſſe delivereth ſoules: but the deceitful witneſſe ſpeaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD is ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhal have a place of refuge.

27 The feare of the Lord is a fountaine of life to depart from the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the Kings honour: but in the want of people is the deſtruction of a prince.

29 He that is ſlow to wrath, is of great underſtanding: but he that is haſty of ſpirit exalteth folly.

30 A ſound heart is the life of the fleſh: but envy the rottenneſſe of the bones.

31 He that oppreſſeth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedneſſe: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wiſedome reſteth in the heart of him that hath underſtanding: but that which is in the midſt of fools, is made knowne.

34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a nation: but ſin is a reproach to any people.

35 The kings favour is toward a wiſe ſervant: but his wrath is againſt him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grieveous words stirre up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles powreth out foolishnesse.

3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 A wholsom tongue is a tree of life: but perversnes therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 A foole despiseth his fathers instruction but he that regardeth reproofe is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenewes of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledg but the heart of the foolish doe not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD, but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnes.

10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh ỹ way: & he that hateth reproof shal die.

11 Hel and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loueth not one that reprooueth him: neither wil he goe unto ỹ wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a chearefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 Al the dayes of the afflicted are evill but he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feast.

16 Better is little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of hearbs where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife, but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slouthful man is as an hedge of thornes: but the way of ỹ righteous is made plaine.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly is ioy to him that is destitute of wisedome: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel, purposes are disappointed but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.

23 A man hath ioy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season how good is it.

24 The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD wil destroy the house of the proud: but he wil establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure, are pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house; but he ỹ hateth gifts shal live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of ỹ wicked powreth out evil things.

29 The LORD is farre from the wicked but he heareth the prayer of the righteous

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth ỹ heart and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction, dispiseth his own soule: but he that heareth reproofe getteth understanding.

33 The feare of ỹ LORD is ỹ instruction of wisdome, & before honour is humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe preparation of the heart of man, & the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.

2 All the wayes of man are cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 Commit thy worke unto the LORD and thy thoughtes shalbe established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Euery one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: though hand ioyne in hand he shal not be unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged, and by the feare of the LORD men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes please ỹ LORD he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better is a little with righteousnesse, then great revenews without right.

9 A mans heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the King: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgment.

11 A iust weight and ballance, are the LORDS: all the weights of the bag are his worke.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips are ỹ delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man wil pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and his favour as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold and to get understanding rather to be chosen then silver.

17 The

17 The highway of the upright, is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soule;

18 Pride goeth before destruction; and an haughty spirit before a fal.

19 Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to devide the spoile with the proud.

20 He that handled a matter wisely, shal find good; and whoso trusteth in the Lord happy is he.

21 The wise in heart, shalbe called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Vnderstanding is a wel spring of life unto him that hath it; but the instruction of fooles is folly.

23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, & addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are as an hony combe, sweet to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto man; but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe, for his mouth craueth it of him.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up evill; and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife; and a whisperer seperateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man entiseth his neighbour, & leadeth him into the way ỹ is not good.

30 He shuteth his eyes to devise froward things; mouing his lips he bringeth evil to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow to anger, is better then the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter is a drymorsel, and quitnesse therewith, then an house ful of sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise servant shal haue rule over a son that causeth shame, and shal have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot is for silver, & the furnace for gold; but ỹ LORD trieth ỹ heart.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the people, reproacheth his maker; and he that is glad at calamities shal not be unpunished.

6 Childrens children are the crowne of olde men; and the glory of the children are their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becommeth not a foole much lesse doe lying lips a prince.

8 A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it; whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that couereth transgressions, seeketh loue; but he that repeateth a matter seperateth very friends.

10 A reproofe entereth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion, therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a Beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Who so rewardeth evil for good, evil shal not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water; therefore leave of contention before it be medled with.

15 He that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust; euen they both are abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a foole to get wisdome, seeing he hath no heart to it?

17 A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for adversity.

18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loueth transgression, that loueth strife; and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a frowardheart, findeth no good, & he that hath a peruerse tongue falleth into mischiefe.

21 He that begetteth a foole, doeth it to his sorrow, and ỹ father of the foole hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine; but a broken spirit drieth ỹ bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of ỹ borome, to pervert the wayes of iudgement.

24 Wisedome is before him that hath vnderstanding, but the eyes of a foole are in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish sonne is a griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust is not good, nor to strike Princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge, spareth his words, and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a foole, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise, & he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man having seperated himself; seeketh and intermedled with all wisedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in understanding, but ỹ his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth all contempt, & with ignominy, reproach.

4 The words of a mans mouth, are as deepe waters, and the wel spring of wisedome as a flowing brooke.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for stroakes.
7 A fools mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soule.
8 The words of a tale bearer are as wounds, and they goe down to the inner most parts of the belly.
9 He also that is slothful in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.
10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth in it, and are safe.
11 The rich mans wealth is his strong citie: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.
12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty: and before honour, is humility.
13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.
14 The spirit of a man wil sustaine his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can beare
15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge: and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.
16 A mans giftes maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.
17 He that is first in his own cause, seemeth just: but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.
18 The lot causeth contention to cease, and parteth between the mighty.
19 A brother offended is harder to bee wonne, then a strog city: and their contentions are like the barres of a castle.
20 A mans belly shal be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth: and with the increase of his lips shal he be filled
21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shal eat the fruit thereof.
22 Who so findeth a wife findeth a good thing: and obtaineth honour of the LORD
23 The poor useth intreaties, but the rich answereth roughly.
24 A man that hath friends: must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closser then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter is the poore that walketh in his integrity: then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a foole
2 Also that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good, and he that hasteth with his feet sinneth
3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way: & his heart fretteth against the Lord
4 Wealth maketh many friends: but the poor is separated from his neighbour.
5 A false witnesse shal not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shal not escape.
6 Many wil entreat the favour of the Prince: and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.
7 All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him: he pursueth them with words, yet are they wanting to him.
8 He that getteth understanding, loveth his own soule: he that keepeth understanding shal find good.
9 A false witnesse shal not be unpunished and he that speaketh lies, shal perish.
10 Delight is not seemly for a foole: much lesse for a servant to have rule over Princes.
11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and it is his glory to passe over transgressions.
12 The Kings wrath is like the roaring of a lyon: but his favour is as dew upon the grasse.
13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continuall dropping.
14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers, and a prudent wife is from the LORD.
15 Sloathfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep: and an idle soule shal suffer hunger.
16 He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his own soul, but he that despiseth his wayes shal die.
17 He that hath pity on the poor lendeth unto the Lord, and that which he hath given wil he pay him again.
18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shal suffer punishment, for if thou deliver him, yet thou must doe it againe.
20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction that thou mayest be wise in the latter end.
21 There are many devices in a mans heart, nevertheless the counsel of the Lord shal stand.
22 The desire of a man is in his kindnes: and a poore man is better then a lyar.
23 The feare of the Lord tendeth to life and he that hath it shal be satisfied; he shal not be visited with evil.
24 A sloathful man hideth his hand in his bosome, and wil not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
25 Smite a scorner and the simple wil beware; and reproove one that hath understanding, & he wil understand knowledge
26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a sonne that causeth shame and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease my son to hear the instruction that causeth to erre from the words of knowledge.
28 An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement; and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.
29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, strong drinke is ragin: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise,
2 The feare of the king is as the roaring

of a lyon, whoſo provoketh him to anger, ſinneth againſt his own ſoule.

3 It is an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but every foole wil be medling.

4 The ſluggard wil not plow by reaſon of the cold, therefore ſhal he beg in harveſt and have nothing.

5 Counſel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of underſtanding wil draw it out.

6 Moſt men wil proclaim every one his owne goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can find?

7 The juſt man walketh in his integrity, his children are bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth upon the throne of judgement, ſcattereth away al evil with his eyes.

9 Who can ſay, I have made my heart cleane, I am pure from ſin.

10 Divers weights, and divers meaſures both of them are alike abomination unto the LORD.

11 Even a child is knowne by his doings whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

12 The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye the Lord hath made even both of them.

13 Love not ſleep, leſt thou come to poverty: open thine eyes and thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.

14 It is naught, it is naught (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone away, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold and a multitude of rubies, but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman,

17 Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterward his mouth ſhal be filled with gravell.

18 Every purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſel: and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, revealeth ſecrets; therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his lampe ſhalbe put out in obſcure darkeneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning, but the end thereof ſhal not be bleſſed.

22 Say not thou, I wil recompenſe evil, but wait on ỹ Lord, and he wil ſave thee.

23 Divers weights are an abomination unto the Lord, and a falſe ballance is not good.

24 Mans goings are of the LORD, how can a man underſtand his owne way.

25 It is a ſnare to a man, who devoureth that which is holy, & after vowes to make enquiry.

26 A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele over them.

27 The ſpirit of a man is the candle of the Lord, ſearching al the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preſerveth the king, and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of yong men is their ſtrength, and the beauty of the old men is the gray head.

30 The blewneſſe of a wound cleanſeth away evil: ſo do ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whitherſoever he wil.

2 Every way of man is right in his own eyes: but the Lord pondereth the heart.

3 To do juſtice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then ſacrifice.

4 An high looke, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked is ſin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteouſneſſe; but of every one that is haſtie to want.

6 The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue is vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhal deſtroy them becauſe they refuſe to do judgement.

8 The way of man is froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure his work is right.

9 It is better to dwel in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman in a wide houſe.

10 The ſoule of the wicked deſireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked, but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

13 Whoſo ſtoppeth his eare at the cry of the poor, he alſo ſhal cry himſelf: but ſhal not be heard.

14 A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 It is joy to the juſt to do judgement: but deſtruction ſhal be to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandreth out of the way of underſtanding, ſhal remaine in the Congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth pleaſure ſhalbe a poor man: he that loveth wine and oile, ſhal not be rich.

18 The wicked ſhalbe a ranſome for the righteous, and the tranſgreſſors for the upright.

19 It is better to dwel in the wildernes: then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wiſe, but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousnes and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and he casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud and haughtie scorner is his name: who dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful killeth him, for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily al the day long, but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination, how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

28 A false witnesse shal perish, but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face, but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

30 There is no wisedome, nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battel, but safety is of the Lord.

CHAP. XXII.

A Good name is to be chosen rather then great riches, and loving favour rather then silver and gold.

2 The rich and poore meet together: the Lord is the maker of them al.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself, but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 By humility and the feare of the Lord are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes and snares are in the way of the froward, he that doth keep his soule, shal be far from them.

6 Train up a child in the way he should goe, and when he is old he shal not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity, shal reap vanity, and the rod of his anger shal faile.

9 He that hath a bountiful eye, shal be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poore.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shal goe out, yea, strife and reproach shal cease.

11 He that loveth pureneſſe of heart, for the grace of his lips the King shalbe his friend.

12 The eyes of the Lord preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the word of the transgressours.

13 The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shal be slaine in the streets.

14 The mouth of a strange woman is a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the Lord shal fal therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a child: but the rod of correction shal drive it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich shal surely come to want.

17 Bow down thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thy heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keepe them within thee, they shal withal be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge.

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the wordes of truth, that thou mightest answer to the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor because he is poore: neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoile the soule of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendshipp with an angry man & with a furious man thou shalt not goe.

25 Lest thou learn his waies, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are surety for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed fom under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient land marke which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his busineſſe, he shal stand before king, he shal not stand before mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a Ruler, cõsider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.

4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine owne wisedome.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainely make themselves wings, they flee away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he, Eat and drinke, saith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsel which thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, & lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the eares of a fool: for he wil despise y wisedome of thy words.

10 Remove not the old land marke, and enter not into the field of the fatherlesse.

11 For their redeemer is mighty, he shal plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction and thine ears to the word of knowledge.

13 With hold not correction from the

child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shal not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soule from hel.

15 My son if thine heart be wise: my heart shal rejoyce, even mine.

16 Yea, my reines shal rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there is an end, and thine expectation shal not be cut off.

19 Heare thou my son and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not among wine bibbers, among riotous eaters of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shal come to poverty, and drousines shall cloth a man with ragges.

22 Hearken unto thy father that begate thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sel it not, also wisdome, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce, & he that begetteth a wise child, shal have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shal be glad, and she that bare thee shal rejoyce.

26 My son give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my waies.

27 For an whore is a deep ditch, and a strange woman is a narrow pit,

28 She also lieth in wait as for a prey, & increaseth the transgression among men

29 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contention? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redneſſe of eyes.

30 They that tarry long at wine, they that goe to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it mooveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes shal behold strange women, and thine heart shal utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lyeth down in the midst of the Sea, or as he that lyeth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me shalt thou say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shal I awake? I wil seeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talke of mischief.

3 Through wisdome is an house builded and by understanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shal the chambers be filled with al precious and pleasant things.

5 A wise man is strong, yea a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellers there is safety.

7 Wisedome is too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to doe evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishneſſe is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of adversity thy strength is smal.

11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn to death, & those that are ready to be slaine.

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not doth not he that pondereth the heart, consider it? and he that keepeth thy soule, doth not he know it? and shal not he render to every man according to his works.

13 My son, eat thou hony because it is good, and the hony combe, which is sweete to thy taste.

14 So shal the knowledge of wisedome be unto thy soule when thou hast found it; then shal there be a reward, and thy expectation shal not be cut off.

15 Lay no wait, (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoile not his resting place.

16 For a just man falleth seven times and riseth up again: but the wicked shal fal into mischiefe.

17 Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth.

18 Lest the LORD see it, and it displease him, & he turne away his wrath from him

19 Fret not thy selfe because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked,

20 For there shal be no reward to the evill man: the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne feare thou the LORD and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shal arise suddenly and who knoweth the ruine of them both.

23 These things also belong to the wise. It is not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

24 He that saith unto the wicked, thou art righteous, him shal the people curse, nations shal abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him, shal be delight, and good blessing shal come upon them.

26 Every man shal kisse his lips that giveth a right answere.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field: and afterward build thine house.

28 Be not witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips.

29 Say not, I will doe so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding.

31 And lo it was all grown vp with thorns & nettles, hath covered the face thereof, & the stone wal thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, and considered it wel, I looked upon it, and received instruction.

33 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shal thy poverty come, as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

THese are also Proverbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings is to search out a matter

3 The heaven for height, & the earth for depth and the heart of a King is unsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the silver, & there shal come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked from before the King, and his throne shal be established in righteousnesse.

6 Put not forth thy self in ỹ presence of ỹ king, & stand not in ỹ place of great men.

7 For better it is that it be said unto thee Come up hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eyes have seene.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause ỹ thy neighbour him selfe, and discover not a secret to another.

10 Lest hee that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver,

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and ornaments of fine gold, so is a wise reproover upon an obedient eare.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters,

14 Whoso boasteth himselfe of a false gift, is like clouds and wind without raine.

15 By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, is as a maule: and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioint.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vineger upon nitre: so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If thine enemie bee hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirstie, give him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heap coales of fire upon his head, & the Lord shal reward thee.

23 The North wind driveth away raine: so doeth an angry countenance a backebiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwel in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 As cold water to a thirstie soule: so is good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, is as a troubled fountaine and corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eat much hony, so for men to search their own glory, is not glory

28 Hee that hath no rule over his owne spirit, is like a city that is broken downe and without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

AS snow in summer, and as raine in harvest; so honor is not seemly for a foole

2 As ỹ bird by wandring, as ỹ swallow by flying, so the curse causeles shal not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a birdle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Answere not a foole according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answere a foole according to his folly lest he be wise in his owne conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh dammage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 As hee that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giveth honour to a foole.

9 As a thorne goeth up into the hand of a drunkard: so is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 The great God that formed al things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As a dogge returneth to his vomite, so a foole returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit there is more hope of a foole then of him.

13 The slothful man saith, There is a Lyon in the way, a Lyon is in the streets.

14 As the doore turneth upon his hinges so doeth the slothful upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand in his bosome: it grieveth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

19 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit, then seven men ỹ can render are a son

17 He that passeth by, and meddeth with strife belonging not to him, is like one ỹ

taketh a dog by the eares:

18 And a mad man, who caſteth firebrands arrowes, and death.

19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport.

20 Where no wood is there the fire goeth out: ſo where there is no tale-bearer the ſtrife ceaſeth.

21 As coales are to burning coales, and wood to fire: ſo is a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer, are as wounds, and they goe downe into ỹ inermoſt parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potſheard covered with ſilver droſſe.

24 He that hateth diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he ſpeaketh faire, beleeve him not: for there are ſeven abominations in his heart.

26 Whoſe hatred is covered by deceit: his wickednes ſhal be ſhewed before ỹ whole congregation.

27 Who ſo diggeth a pit ſhal fall there in and he that rolleth a ſtone, it wil return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

BOaſt not thy ſelfe of to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what aday may bring forth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine own mouth, a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A ſtone is heavy & the ſand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heavier then them both.

4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outragious: but who is able to ſtand before envy.

5 Open rebuke is better then ſecret love.

6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemy are deceitful.

7 The ful ſoule loatheth an hony comb: but to the hungry ſoule every bitter thing s ſweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her neſt ſo is a man that wandred from his place,

9 Oyntment and perfume reioyce the heart: ſo doeth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend by hearty counſel,

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend, forſake not: neither goe into thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamity for better is a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 My ſon, be wiſe & make my heart glad, ỹ I may anſwer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreſeeth the evill and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on and are puniſhed.

13 Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

14 He that bleſſeth his friend with a loud voyce riſing early in the morning, it ſhal be counted a curſe unto him.

15 A continuall dropping in a very rain day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whoſoever hideth her, hideth the winde and the oyntment of his right hand which bewrayeth it ſelfe.

17 Iron ſharpeneth iron, ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoſo keepeth the figtree, ſhal eate the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter, ſhal be honoured.

19 As in water face anſwered to face; ſo the heart of man to man.

20 Hel and deſtruction are never full ſo the eyes of man are neuer ſatisfied.

21 As the fining got for ſilver, and the furnace for gold: ſo is a man to his praiſe,

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a peſtel: yet wil not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the eſtate of thy flockes, and looke wel to thy herds.

24 For riches are not for ever: and doeth the crowne endure to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelfe, and hearbes of the mountaines are gathered,

26 The lambes are for thy clothing, and the goates are the price of thy field.

27 And thou ſhalt have goats milk enough for thy food: for the food of thy houſhold, and for the maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a Lyon,

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many are the Princes thereof: but by a man of underſtanding & knowledge, the ſtate thereof ſhal be prolonged,

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore is like a ſweeping raine which leaveth no food.

4 They that forſake the Law, prai e the wicked: but ſuch as keep the Law, contend with them,

5 Evil men underſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeeke the LORD, underſtand all things.

6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightneſſe, then he that is perverſe in his wayes, thongh he be righ.

7 Who ſo keepeth the Law is a wiſe ſon but he that is a companion of riotous men ſhameth his father.

8 He that by uſury and uniuſt gain, increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhal gather it for him that wil pittie the poore,

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, even his prayer ſhalbe abomination.

10 Who ſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray in an evil way, he ſhal fal himſelfe into his owne pit: but the upright ſhall have good things in poſſeſſion.

11 The rich man is wiſe in his own con-

ceite

wit: but the poore that hath understanding ſearcheth him out.

12 When righteous men doe rejoyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked ariſe, a man is hidden.

13 He that covereth his ſinnes, ſhal not proſper: but who ſo confeſſeth and forſaketh them ſhal have mercy.

14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart ſhall fal in to miſchiefe.

15 As a roaring lyon, and a raging beare ſo is a wicked ruler over the poore people

16 The Prince that wanteth underſtanding, is alſo a great oppreſſour, but he that hateth covetouſneſſe, ſhal prolong his daies

17 A man that doth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhal flee to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

18 Who ſo walketh uprightly, ſhal be ſaved: but he that is perverſe in his wayes, ſhal fal at once.

19 He that tilleth his land ſhal have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain perſons, ſhal have poverty enough.

20 A faithfull man ſhal abound with bleſſings: but he that maketh haſt to be rich ſhal not be innocent.

21 To have reſpect of perſons, is not good: for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

22 He that haſteth to be rich, hath an evil eye, and conſidereth not that poverty ſhall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhal find more favour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who ſo robbeth his father or his mother, & ſaith, It is no tranſgreſſion, ỹ ſame is the companion of a deſtroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth up ſtrife, but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhalbe made fat.

26 He that truſteth in his own heart is a foole: but who ſo walketh wiſely, he ſhal be delivered.

27 He that giveth to the poote, ſhall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhal have many a curſe.

28 When the wicked riſe, men hide them ſelves: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

HEe that being often reproved: hardeneth his necke, ſhal ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people reioyce: but when ỹ wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 Who ſo loveth wiſedom, reioyceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth his ſubſtance.

4 The king by iudgment eſtabliſheth the land: but hee that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an evill man, there is a ſnare: but the righteous do ſing and reioyce.

7 The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

8 Scornefnl men bring a city into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 If a wiſe man contend w a fooliſh man whether he rage or laugh, there is no reſt.

10 The blood thirſtie hate the upright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole uttereth al his minde: but a wiſe man keepeth it in til afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lyes, al his ſervants are wicked,

13 The poore and the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhal be eſtabliſhed for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wiſedome, but a child left to himſelfe bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: but the righteous ſhal ſee their fal.

17 Correct thy ſon, and he ſhal give thee reſt: yea, he ſhal give delight to thy ſoule

18 Where here is no viſion, ỹ people periſh: but he ỹ keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A ſervant wil not be corrected by words? for though hee underſtand, he wil not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſtie in his words? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He that delicatly bringeth up his ſervant from a child, ſhal have him become his ſonne at length.

22 An angry man ſtirreth up ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

23 A mans pride ſhal bring him low: but honor ſhal uphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Who ſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhalbe ſafe,

26 Many ſeeke ỹ rulers favour, but every mans iudgement commeth from the Lord.

27 An uniuſt man is an abomination to the iuſt: and he that is upright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

THe words of Agur the ſonne of Iakeh, even ỹ Prophecie, The man ſpake unto Ithiel even to Ithiel and Vcal.

2 Surely I am more bruti ſh then any man and haue not the underſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath aſcended up into heaven,

or deſcended? who hath gathered the wind in his fiſt? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed al ỹ ends of the earth? what is his name? and what is his ſons name: if thou canſt tell?

5 Every word of God is pure; he is a ſhield to them that put their truſt in him.

6 Adde not thou unto his words, leſt he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, deny me them not before I die.

8 Remooue far from mee vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches: fred me with food convenient for me.

9 Leſt I be full and deny thee, and ſay who is the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteale, and take the name of my God in vaine.

10 Accuſe not a ſervant to his maſter: leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 There is a generation ỹ curſeth their father, and doth not bleſſe their mother.

12 There are a generation that are pure in their owne eyes, and yet not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 There is a generation. O how lofty are their eyes, and their eye lids are lifted up,

14 There is a generation whoſe teeth are as ſwords, and their jaw teeth as knives to devoure the poore from the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horſeleech hath no daughters, crying, Give. Give. There are three things that are not ſatisfied: yea, foure things ſay not, It is not enough.

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth that is not filled with water, & the fire that ſaith not, It is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and deſpiſeth to obey his mother: the ravens of the valley ſhall pluck it out, and the yong Eagles ſhall eat it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderfull for me, yea, foure which I know not.

19 The way of an Eagle in the aire, the way of a ſerpent upon a rock, the way of a ſhip in the midſt of the Sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman, ſhe eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith I have done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure which it cannot beare.

22 For a ſervant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat,

23 For an odious woman when ſhe is maried: & an handmaid ỹ is heir to her miſtris.

24 There are foure things that are little upon ỹ earth but they are exceeding wiſe.

25 The Ants are a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in Summer:

26 The Conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houſes in the rocks.

27 The Locuſt have no king, yet go they foorth all of them by bands.

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in king pallaces.

29 There be three things which go wel, yea, foure are comely in going.

30 A Lyon which is ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any;

31 A grey-hound, an hee goat alſo, and a King againſt whom there is no riſing up.

32 If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting up thy ſelf: or if thou haſt thought evill, lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth foorth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth foorth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

THe words of king Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What my ſon, and what the ſonne of my womb, & what thou ſon of my vowes?

3 Give not thy ſtrength unto women, nor thy waies unto ỹ which deſtroyeth Kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for Princes ſtrong drinke:

5 Leſt they drink and forget ỹ Law, and pervert the judgement of any of ỹ afflicted.

6 Give ſtrong drinke unto him that is ready to periſh: and wine unto thoſe that be of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his poverty, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for ỹ dumb in ỹ cauſe of all ſuch as are appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteouſly, and plead the cauſe of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price is farre above Rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall have no need of ſpoile.

12 She will do him good and not evill all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wool and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhee bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She ariſeth alſo while it is yet night and giveth meat to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She conſidereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loines with ſtrength and ſtrengtheneth her armes.

18 She perceivth that her merchandize is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hand to the ſpindle, and her hands to the diſtaffe.

20 Shee ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea, ſhe reacheth forth her hand to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for al her houſhold are clothed with ſkarlet.

22 She maketh her ſelfe coverings of tapeſtry.

pestry her clothing is silke and purple.
23 Her husband is knowne in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of y land
24 She maketh fine linnen and selleth it, and deliuereth girdles, unto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour are her clothing and she shall reioyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisedom and in her tongue is the law of kindnesse.
27 She looketh well to y wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.
28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed, her husband also, and he praiseth her.
29 Many daughters have done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Favour is deceitfull, and beauty is vaine: but a women that feareth the LORD she shall be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, OR THE Preacher.

CAAP. I.

THe words of the Preacher, the sonne of David, King of Ierusalem.
2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities all is vanity.
3 What profit hath a man of all his labour, which he taketh under the Sunne?
4 One generation passeth away and another generation commeth: but the earth abideth for ever.
5 The Sunne also riseth, & the Sun goeth down, & hasteth to the place where he arose
6 The wind goeth toward the South, & turneth about to the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again, according to his circuits.
7 All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they returne againe.
8 All things are full of labour, man can not utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.
9 The thing that hath beene, it is that which shall be: and that which is come, is that which shalbe done, and there is no new thing under the Sunne.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath beene already of old time, which was before.
11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.
12 ¶ I the Preacher was King over Israel in Ierusalem.
13 And I gave my heart to seek & search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travell hath God given to the sonnes of man, to be exercised therewith.
14 I have seene all the workes that are done under the Sun, and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.
15 That which is crooked, cannot bee made streight: and that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.
16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisedome then all they that have beene before mee in Ierusalem: yea my heart had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.
17 And I gave my heart to know wisedome, and to know madnesse and folly, I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.
18 For in much wisedom is much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proove thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold this also is vanity.
2 I said of laughter, It is mad, and of mirth, What doeth it.
3 I sought in mine heart to give my selfe unto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should doe under the heaven, all the dayes of their life.
4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards,
5 I made me gardens, and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits.
6 I made me pooles of water, to water there with the wood y bringeth forth trees
7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants borne in my house: also I had great possession of great and small cattel, above all that were in Ierusalem before me.
8 I gathered also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of y provinces: I gate me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musicall instruments and that of all sorts,
9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem, also my wisedom remained with me.
10 And what soever mine eyes desired, I kept not fro them; I withheld not mine heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in al my labour, & this was my portion of al my labour
11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the Sunne.
12 ¶ And I returned my selfe to behold wisedom, & madnes, and folly: for what can the man doe that commeth after the King?

even that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I ſaw that wiſedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkeneſſe.

14 The wiſe mans eyes are in his head, but the foole walketh in darkeneſſe: and I my ſelfe perceived alſo that one evident happeneth to them all.

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, ſo it happeneth even to me, and why was I then more wiſe? Then I ſaid in my heart, That alſo is vanity.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wiſe more then of the foole for ever, ſeeing that which now is, in the day to come ſhal be forgotten: and how doeth the wiſe man, as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, becauſe ỹ work that is wrought under the Sun is grievous unto me: for al is vanity & vexation of ſpirit

18 ¶ Yea, I hated al my labour which I had taken under the Sun, becauſe I would leave it unto the man that ſhalbe after me.

19 And who knoweth whither he ſhalbe a wiſe man or a foole? yet ſhal he have rule over al my labour, wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have ſhewed my ſelfe wiſe under the Sun. This is alſo vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart to diſpaire of al the labour which I tooke under the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whoſe labour is in wiſedome and in knowledge, and equity, yet to a man that hath not laboured therein: ſhal he leave it for his portion, This alſo is vanity, and a great evil.

22 For what hath man of al his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the Sunne.

23 For al his dayes are ſorrowes, and his travels griefe: yea, his heart taketh no reſt in the night, This is alſo vanity.

24 ¶ There is nothing better for a man, then that he ſhould eat and drink, and ỹ he ſhould make his ſoule enjoy good in his labour, this alſo I ſaw that it was from the hand of God

25 For who can eat > or who elſe can haſten here unto more then I?

26 For God giveth to a man that is good in his ſight, wiſedome and knowledge, and joy: but to the ſinner he giveth travell, to gather, and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God: this alſo is vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. III.

TO every thing there is a ſeaſon, and a time to every purpoſe under the heaven.

2 A time to be borne, and a time to die, a time to plant, and a time to plucke up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal, a time to break downe, & a time to build up

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance,

5 A time to caſt away ſtons, and a time to gather ſtones together, a time to embrace, and a time to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to loſe: a time to keepe, and a time to caſt away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſow: a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have ſeene the travel which God hath given to ỹ ſons of men, to be exerciſed in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: alſo he hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know ỹ there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoice, & to do good in his life

13 And alſo that every man ſhould eate and drinke, and enjoy the good of al his labour, it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoever God doth, it ſhalbe for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that man ſhould feare before him

15 That which hath beene, is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth that which is paſt.

16 ¶ And moreover, I ſaw under the Sun the place of judgement, that wickednes was there; and the place of righteouſneſſe, that iniquity was there.

17 I ſaid in my heart: God ſhal judge the righteous, and the wicked, for there is a time there for every purpoſe, and for every work.

18 I ſaid in my heart concerning the eſtate of the ſonnes of men, that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelves are beaſts,

19 For that which befalleth the ſons of men, befalleth beaſts, even one thing befalleth them: as one dieth, ſo dyeth the other: yea they are all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preheminance above the beaſt, for al is vanity.

20 All goe unto one place, al are of the duſt, and all turne to duſt againe.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit of man that goeth upward, & the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould rejoyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who ſhal bring him to ſee what ſhalbe after him.

CHAP. IIII.

SO I returned, and conſidered al the oppreſſions that are done under the Sunne, and behold the teares of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they had no comforter: and on the ſide of the oppreſſors there was power, but they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet alive,

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath

hath not yet beene, who hath not ſeene the evill worke that is done under the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe I conſidered all travaile, and every right worke, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour, this is vanity, & vexation of ſpirit.

5 The fool ſoldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne fleſh.

6 Better is an handfull with quietneſſe, then both the hands full with travell and vexation of ſpirit.

7 Then I returned and I ſaw vanity under the Sunne.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a ſecond, yea, he hath neither child nor brother, yet there is no end of his labour, and neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither ſaith he For whom doe I labour, and bereave my ſoule of good? this is alſo vanity, yea, it is ſore travell.

9 ¶ Two are better then one: becauſe they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they have heat, but how can one be warme alone

12 And if one prevaile againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him: and a three fold cord is not quickely broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poore and a wiſe child, then an old an fooliſh King, who will no more be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon hee commeth to reigne, as alſo he that is borne in his kingdome becommeth poore.

15 I conſidered all the living which walk under the Sunne, with the ſecond child that ſhall ſtand up in his head.

16 There is no end of all the people: even of all that have beene before them: they alſo ỹ come after ſhall not reioyce in him ſurely that alſo is vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

KEepe thy foot when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more ready to heare then to give, the ſacrifices of fooles; for they conſidered not that they doe evill.

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth, therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fooles voyce is knowne by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowweſt a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he hath no pleaſure in fooles: pay that which thou haſt vowed.

5 Better is it that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſin, neither ſay thou before the Angel that it was an error, wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voyce, & deſtroy the work of thine hand?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, there are divers vanities, but feare thou God,

8 If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore and violent perverting of iudgement and iuſtice in a province, marvell not at the matter, for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the King himſelfe is ſerved by the field.

10 He that loveth ſilver, ſhal not be ſatisfied with ſilver, nor he that loveth abundance, with increaſe: this alſo is vanity.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eate them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, ſaving the beholding of them with their eyes.

12 The ſleep of a labouring man is ſweet whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleep

13 There is a ſure evil which I have ſeene under the Sunne, namely riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by evil travell and he begetteth a ſon, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked ſhall hee returne to goe as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this alſo is a ſore evill, that in al points, as he came ſo ſhal he goe, and what profit hath he that hath laboured for ỹ wind

17 Al his dayes alſo hee eateth in darkneſſe, and he hath much ſorrow and wrath with his ſickneſſe.

18 ¶ Behold, that which I have ſeene, It is good & comely for one to eat, and to drink and to enioy the good of all his labour: that he taketh under the Sunne all the dayes of his life which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man alſo to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and reioyce in his labour, this is the gift of God,

20 For he ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth him in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

THere is an evill which I have ſeen under the Sun, and it is common among men.

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that he deſireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it, this is vanity, and and it is an evill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children and live many yeeres, ſo that the dayes of his yeers be many, and his ſoule be not filled with good, and alſo that he have no burial, I ſay, that an untimely birth is better then he

4 For he commeth in with vanity; and depar-

departed in darkenesse, and his name shalbe covered in darknesse.

5 Moreover, he hath not seene the Sunne nor knowne any thing: this hath more rest then the other.

6 Yea: though he live a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more then the foole? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walke before the living.

9 ¶ Better is the sight of the eyes, then the wandring of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowne that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man the better.

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, al ȳ dayes of his vaine life, which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shal be after him under the Sun.

CHAP. VII.

A Good name is better then precious ointment, and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It is better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men, and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 Sorrow is better then laughter, for by the fatnes of the countenance ȳ heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning: but the hearts of fooles is in the house of mirth.

5 It is better to heare ȳ rebuke of ȳ wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of a foole: this also is vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better then the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou What is the cause that ȳ formerdaies were better then these: for thou doest not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the Sunne.

12 For wisedome is a defence, and money is a defence: but excellency of knowledge is, that wisedome giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the worke of God, for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked.

14 In the day of prosperity be joyfull, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I seene in ȳ dayes of my vanity, there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, & there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickednesse.

16 Bee not righteous over much, neither make thy selfe over wise: why shouldest thou destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not over much wicked, neither bee thou foolish, why shouldest thou die before thy time,

18 It is good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisedome strengtheneth the wise more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 For there is not a just man upon earth that doeth good and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken, lest thou heare thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 All this have I proved by wisedome: I said, I will be wise, but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 I applyed mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason of things, and to know ȳ wickednes of folly, even of foolishnesse, and madnes.

26 And I find more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares, and nets and her hands as bands, who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the Preacher (counting one by one to find out the account.

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Loe, this onely have I found, that God hath made man upright: but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

WHo is as ȳ wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the kings commandement, and ȳ in regard of the oath of God,

3 Be not hasty to goe out of his sight: stand not in an evill thing, for hee doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a King is, there is power: and who may say unto him, what doest thou.

5 Who

7 Who so keepeth the Commandement shall feele no evill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time and iudgement: therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 For hee knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be.

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retaine the spirit: neither hath hee power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war: neither shall wickednesse deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seene, and applied my heart unto every worke that is done under the Sunne: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city: where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evill work is not executed speedily: therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe evill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe evill an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged; yet I know that it shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his dayes: which are as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, and there be iust men unto whom it happeneth according to the worke of the wicked againe: there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I said, that this also is vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the Sunne, then to eat, and to drinke, and to be merry, for that shall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the Sunne.

16 ¶ When I applyed mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eies)

17 Then I beheld all the workes of God that a man cannot find out the worke that is done under the Sun, because though a man labour to seeke it out, yea further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

CHAP. IX.

FOr all this I considered in mine heart, even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their workes are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred, by all that is before them.

2 All things come alike to all, there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good, and to the cleane, and to the uncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner: and he that sweareth, as hee that feareth an oath.

3 This is an evill among all things that are done under the Sunne, that there is one event unto all, yea, also the hearts of the sonnes of men is full of evill, and madnesse is in their heart while they live, and after that they goe to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the living, there is hope, for a living dogge is better then a dead lyon.

5 For the living know that they shall die, but the dead know not any thing: neither have they any more reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love and their hatred, and their envy is now perished, neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the Sun.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eat thy bread with ioy and drinke thy wine with a merry heart: for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwaies white, and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 Live ioyfully with the wife whom thou loveſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and thy labour which thou takeſt under the Sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to doe, do it with thy might: for there is no worke, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisedome, in the grave whither thou goeſt.

11 I returned, and saw under the Sunne, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill: but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evill net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare: so are the sons of men snared in an evill time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome have I seen also under the Sunne, and it seemed great unto me.

14 There was a little city, and few men within it, and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it.

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome delivered the city: yet no man remembred the same poore man.

16 Then said I, Wisedome is better then strength: nevertheleſſe, the poore mans wisedome is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

DEad flies cauſe the oyntment of the Apothecary to ſend forth a ſtinking lavour: ſo doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wiſedome and honour.

2 A wiſe mans heart is at his right hand, but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea alſo when hee that is a fool walketh by the way, his wiſedome faileth him, and he ſaith to every one, that he is a foole.

4 If the ſpirit of the ruler riſe up againſt thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have ſeene under the Sunne, as an errour which proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is ſet in great diguity, and ỹ rich ſet in low place.

7 ¶ I have ſeene ſervants upon horſes, and Princes walking as ſervants upon the earth

8 Hee that diggeth a pit; ſhall fall into it; and who ſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.

9 Who ſo remooveth ſtones, ſhall be hurt therewith: and he that cleaveth wood, ſhal be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge: then muſt hee put to more ſtrength; but wiſedome is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the ſerpent will bite without enchantment, and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wiſe mans mouth are gracious: but the lips of a foole will ſwallow up himſelfe.

13 The beginning of the workes of his mouth is fooliſhnes, and the end of his talk is miſchievous madneſſe.

14 A foole alſo is full of words; a man cannot tell what ſhall bee, and what ſhal be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of thee fooliſh wearieth every one of them: becauſe he knoweth not how to goe to the city.

16 ¶ Woe to thee, O land, when thy King is a childe, and thy Princes eat in the morning.

17 Bleſſed art thou, O land, when thy King is the ſonne of Nobles, and thy Princes eat in due ſeaſon, for ſtrength, and not for drunkenneſſe,

18 ¶ By much ſlouthfulneſſe the building decayeth; and through idleneſſe of the hands, the houſe droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feaſt is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money anſwereth all things.

20 ¶ Curſe not the King, no not in thy thought: and curſe not the rich in thy bed chamber, for a bird of the ayre ſhall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings, ſhall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

CAſt thy bread upon the waters: for thou ſhalt find it after many dayes.

2 Give a portion to ſeven, and alſo to eight, for thou knoweſt not what evill ſhall bee upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of raine, they emptie themſelves upon the earth, and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North in the place where the tree falleth, there it ſhall be,

4 He that obſerveth the wind, ſhal not ſow: and hee that regardeth the cloudes ſhal not reape.

5 As thou knoweſt not what is the way of the ſpirit, nor how the bones do grow in the wombe of her that is with child: even ſo thou knoweſt not the worke of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning ſow thy ſeed, and in ỹ evening with hold not thine hand, for thou knoweſt not whether ſhall proſper, either this or that, or whither they both ſhall bee alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light is ſweet, and a pleaſant thing it is for the eies to behold the Sun

8 But if a man live many yeeres, and reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the dayes of darkeneſſe, for they ſhall bee many. All that commeth is vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheare thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, & in the ſight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all theſe things God wil bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoove ſorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy fleſh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

CHAP. XII.

REmember now thy Creator in the dayes of thy youth, while the evill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh when thou ſhalt ſay, I have no pleaſure in them.

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moon, or the ſtarres be not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine.

3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bow themſelves, and the grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are few and thoſe that look out of the windowes be darkened:

4 And the doores ſhall be ſhut in the ſtreets, when the ſound of the grinding is low, and he ſhal riſe up at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of muſicke ſhalbe brought low.

5 Alſo when they ſhall be in the way, which is high, & feares ſhal be in the way, and the Almond tree ſhall flouriſh, and the graſhopper ſhalbe a burden, and deſire ſhal faile: becauſe man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the ſtreets.

6 Or ever the ſilver coard be looſed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher bebroken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the ciſterne.

7 Then ſhall the duſt returne to the earth

as

as it was: and the ſpirit ſhal returne unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanity (ſaith the Preacher) all is vanity.

9 And moreover, becauſe the Preacher was wiſe, he ſtil taught the people knowledge, yea, he gave good heed, and ſought out, and ſet in order many proverbs.

10 The Preacher ſought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written, was upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wiſe are as goads, and as nails faſtened by the maſters of aſſemblies which are given from one ſhephearp.

12 And further, by theſe my ſon be admoniſhed, of making many boaſts there is no end, &c. much ſtudy is a wearines of the fleſh

13 ¶ Let us heare the concluſion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For God ſhal bring every worke into iugement with every ſecret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

THE Song of ſongs, which is Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: for thy love is better then wine.

3 Becauſe of the ſavour of thy good ointments, thy name is as ointment powred forth, therefore doe the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: we wil be glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: the upright love thee.

5 I am blacke, but comely, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not upon mee, becauſe, I am black, becauſe the Sunne hath looked upon mee, my mothers children were angry with mee, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, but mine owne vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tel mee (O thou whom my ſoul loveth) where thou feedeſt, Where thou makeſt thy flocke to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions.

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way forth by the footſteps of the flocke, and feed thy kiddes beſides the ſhepheards tents,

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes of Iewels, thy necke with chaines of gold.

11 Wee will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſilver.

12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table, my Spikenard ſendeth forth the ſmel thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my welbeloved unto me: hee ſhal lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

14 My beloved is unto me as a cluſter of Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold thou art faire, my love: behold thou art faire, thou haſt doves eyes.

16 Behold thou art faire my beloved, yea, pleaſant alſo, our bed is greene.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, and our rafters of Firre.

CHAP. II.

I Am the roſe of Sharon, and the lilly of the valleys.

2 As the lilly among thornes, ſo is my love among the daughters.

3 As the Apple trees among the trees of the wood; ſo is my beloved among the ſons: I ſate downe under his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit was ſweet to my taſte.

4 Hee brought mee to the banquetting houſe, and his banner over me, was love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples, for I am ſick of love.

6 His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not, nor awake my love til he pleaſe.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved: behold, he commeth leaping upon the mountaines, skipping upon the hils.

9 My beloved is like a Roe, or a yong Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, he looketh foorth at the windowe, ſhewing himſelfe thorow the latteſſe.

10 My beloved ſpake & ſaid unto me, Riſe up my love, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe the winter is paſt, the raine is over, and gone,

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the finging of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree putteth foorth her greene figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good ſmell. Ariſe my love, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my love, that art in the clefts of the rocke, in the ſecret places of the ſtaires: let me ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voice, for ſweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoile the vine. for our vines have tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved is mine, and I am his, he feedeth among the lillies.

17 Vntil

17 Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flie away, turne my beloved, & be thou like a Roe, or a young Hart, upon the mountaine of Bether.

CHAP. III.

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soule loveth, I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and goe about the city in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seeke him whom my soule loveth: I sought him, but I could not find him.

3 The watchmen that goe about the city found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soule loveth.

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soule loveth; I held him, and would not let him goe, until I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughter of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love till he please.

6 ¶ Who is this that commeth out of the wildernesse like pillars of smoak, perfumed with mirrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomons, threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in warre: every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himselfe a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottome thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple: the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Goe forth, O yee daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crowne where with his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

BEhold, thou art faire my love behold thou art faire, thou hast doves eyes within thy locks: thy haire is as a flock of goats, that appeare from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe that are even shorne, which came up from the washing: whereof every one beare twins, & none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a threed of skarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke is like the tower of David builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts are like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the lilies.

6 Vntill the day breake, and the shadow flie away, I will get me to the mountaine of mirrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou art all faire, my love, there is no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir, and Hermon, from the Lyons den, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister my spouse thou hast ravished my heart: with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy love, my sister, my spouse, how much better is thy love then wine, and the smell of thy ointments then spices?

11 Thy lippes, O my spouse drop as the hony combe, hony and milke are under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut up, a fountaine sealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, Camphire with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard, and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamon, with all trees of frankincense, Mirrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of living waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north wind, and come thou South, blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I have gathered my mirrh with my spice, I have eaten my hony combe with my hony, I have drunk my wine with my milk eat, O friends, drinke, yea, drinke abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleepe, but my heart awaketh, it is the voyce of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shal I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them.

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped with mirrhe, and my fingers with sweet smelling mirrhe, upon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawne himselfe, and was gone: my soule failed, when he spake I sought him I could not find him: I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city found

found me, they ſmote mee, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughter of Ieruſalem: if ye find my beloved, that ye tell him that I am ſick of love.

9 ¶ What is thy beloved more then another beloved, O thou faireſt among women? What is thy beloved more then another beloved, that thou doeſt ſo charge us?

10 My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head is like the moſt fine gold, his locks are buſhie, and black as a Raven.

12 His eyes are as the eies of doves by the rivers of water, waſhed w milk, & fitly ſet

13 His cheeks are as a bed of ſpices, or ſweet flowers: his lips like lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling mirrhe.

14 His hands are as gold rings ſet with the Beril: his belly is as bright Ivory overlaid with Saphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faireſt among women, whether is thy beloved turnd aſide; that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 I am my beloveds, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 Thou art beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy haire is as a flock of goats that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flock of ſheep which goe up from the waſhing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomgranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one: ſhee is the onely one of her mother, ſhee is the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her: yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning: faire as the Moon, cleare as the Sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, and to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, and the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my ſoule made me like the charets of Amminadab.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite: returne, returne, that we may look upon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhoes O princes daughter? the joynts of thy thighs are like jewels, the works of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navell is like a round goblet, which wanteth not liquor: thy belly is like an heap of wheat, ſet about with Lillies.

3 Thy two breaſts are like two yong Roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy necke is as a tower of Ivory: thine eyes like the fiſh pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bethrabbim: thy noſe is as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head upon thee is like Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple: the King is held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou O love for delights.

7 This thy ſtature is like a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters of grapes.

8 I ſaid, I will go up to the palme tree, I wil take hold of the boughes thereof, now alſo thy breaſts ſhalbe as cluſters of ỹ vine and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the rooſe of thy mouth like the beſt wine for my beloved, that goeth down ſweetly, cauſing the lips of thoſe that are a ſleep to ſpeake.

10 ¶ I am my beloveds, and his deſire is toward me.

11 Come my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us ſee if the vine flouriſh, whether the tender grape appeare, and the pomgranats bud forth, there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a ſmell, and at our gates are all maner of pleaſant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

OH that thou wert as my brother, that ſucked the breaſt of my mother: when I ſhould find thee without, I ſhould kiſſe thee, yet I ſhould be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mothers houſe, who would inſtruct mee: I would cauſe thee to drink of ſpiced wine, of the juyce of my pomegranates.

3 His left hand ſhould be under my head and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughter of Ieruſalem, that ye ſtirre not up nor awake my love untill he pleaſe.

5 (Who is this that commeth up from the wildernes, leaning upon her beloved?) I raiſed thee up under the apple tree, there my mother brought thee foorth, there ſhee brought thee foorth, that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set

6 ¶ Set me as a seale upon thy heart, as a seale upon thine arm: for love is strong as death, jealousie is cruell as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts; what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shalbe spoken for.

9 If she be a wall, we wil build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a door, we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: thus was I in his eies, as one that found favour.

11 Solomon hath a vineyard at Baalhamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers, every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou (O Solomon) must have a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to heare it.

14 ¶ Make hast my beloved, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart upon the mountaines of spices.

THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O heavens, and give eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters cribbe: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evill doers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel to anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more ye wil revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, the whole heart is faint.

6 From the sole of the foot, even unto the head, there is no soundnesse in it: but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores, they have not beene closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your country is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land strangers devoure it in your presence, and it is desolate overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden, of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have beene lik unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare ye the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom, Give eare unto the Law of our God, O people of Gommorrh.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifice unto me, saith the Lord, I am full of the burnt offrings of rams, and ỹ fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.

12 When yee come to appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts:

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new Moones and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with, it is iniquity, even the solemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feasts, my soule hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to beare them.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make your prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Wash you, make you clean, Put away the evill of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to doe evill:

17 Learn to do well, seeke judgement, relieve the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let us reason together, saith the LORD, though your sinnes be as skarlet, they shalbe white as snow: though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good things of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shalbe devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mingled with water.

23 Thy Princes are rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards, they iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore thus saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I wil turn my hand upon thee, and

and purely purge away thy drosse, and take away al thy tinne,

26 And I wil restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterwards thou shalt be called the city of righteousnesse: the faithful city.

27 Zion shal be redeemed with Iudgement, and her converts with righteousnesse

28 ¶ And the destruction of the transgressours, and the sinners shal be together: and they that forsake the LORD shall bee consumed.

29 For they shal be ashamed of the okes which ye have desired, and ye shal be confounded for the gardens that yee have chosen.

30 For ye shal be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water

31 And the strong shal be as tow, & the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burn together, and none shal quench them.

CHAP. II.

THe word that Isaiah, the son of Amoz saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shal come to passe in the last dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS house shalbe established in the top of the mountaines, and shal be exalted above the hils, and all the nations shal flow unto it.

3 And many people shal go and say, Come ye, & let us go up to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of ỹ God of Iacob, and he wil teach us of his wayes, and we wil walke in his paths: for out of Zion shal goe forth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem

4 And he shall iudge among ỹ nations and shal rebuke many people: and they shal beat their sword into plow-shares & their speares into pruning hookes: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come yee, and let us walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob; because they be replenished from the East, and are soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is ful of silver & gold neither is there any end of their treasures: their land is also ful of horses, neither is there any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is ful of idoles: they worship the workes of their owne hand, which their owne fingers have made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hid thee in the dust for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shalbe humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shal be exalted in that day:

12 For the day of the LORD of hostes shalbe upon every one that is proud & lofty and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shal be brought low:

13 And upon all the Cedars of Lebanon that are high, and lifted up: and upon al the oakes of Bashan.

14 And upon al the high mountaines, and upon all the hils that are lifted up.

15 And upon euery high tower, & upon every fenced wal.

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, & upon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftines of a man shalbe bowed downe, and the haughtinesse of man shal be made low: and the LORD alone shalbe exalted in that day.

18 And the idols he shal utterly abolish,

19 And they shal goe into the holes of the rockes, and into the caves of the earth, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his maiesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shal cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made eachone for himselfe to worship, to the moules, and to the bats.

21 To goe into the clifts of the rockes, and into the tops of ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, & for the glory of his Maiesty; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath is in his nostrils, for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts doeth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah the stay & the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the Iudge, and the Prophet, & the prudent, and the ancient.

3 The captaine of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counseller, & the cunning artificer: and the eloquent orator.

4 And I wil give children to be their Princes, and babes shal rule over them,

5 And the people shal be oppressed, every one by another: and every one by his neighbour: the childe shal behave himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shal take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying: Thou hast clothing be thou our ruler, & let this ruine be under thy hand,

7 In that day shall he sweare, saying, I wil not bee an healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen, because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doth witneſſe againſt them, & they declare their ſin as Sodom, they hide it not: woe unto their ſoule, for they have reward euil unto themſelves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it ſhall *bee wel with them*: for they ſhal eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked, it ſhal be ill *with them*, for the reward of his hand ſhal be given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppreſſors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee cauſe thee to erre, and deſtroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD ſtandeth up to pleade, & ſtandeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD wil enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, & the princes thereof: for ye have eaten ỹ vineyard: the ſpoile of the poore is in your houſes.

15 What meane ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the face of ỹ poor ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes.

16 ¶ Moreovers the Lord ſaid, Becauſe the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with ſtretched forth necks, & wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go and making a tinkling with their feet,

17 Therefore the LORD wil ſmite with a ſcab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD wil diſcover their ſecret part.

18 In that day, the LORD wil take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feete, and their caules, and their round tyres like the Moone?

19 The chaines, and the bracelets, and the mufflers.

20 The bounets and the ornaments of the legges, and the head bands, and the tablets and the eare rings,

21 The rings, and noſe iewels.

22 The changeable ſutes of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the criſping pins,

23 The glaſſes and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that inſtead of ſweet ſmel there ſhal be ſtinke, and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent: and in ſtead of wel ſet haire, baldneſſe: and in ſteade of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackeloth: and burning in ſtead of beauty.

25 Thy men ſhal fal by the ſword, and thy mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates ſhal lament & mourne and ſhe being deſolate, ſhal ſit upon the grounde.

CHAP. IIII.

AND in that day ſeven women ſhal take hold of one man, ſaying, we will eate our owne bread, & weare our own apparel: onely let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day ſhal the branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruite of the earth ſhal be excellent & comely for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

3 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ieruſalem, ſhal be called holy, even every one that is writen among the living in Ieruſalem.

4 When the Lord ſhal have waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhal have purged the blood of Ieruſalem from the middeſt thereof, by the ſpirit of iudgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the LORD wil create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, & upon her aſſemblies a cloud, and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory ſhal be a defence.

6 And there ſhal be a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from heate: & for a place of refuge and for a covert from ſtorme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

NOw wil I ſing to my wel beloved, a ſong of my beloved touching his vineyard: my beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hil.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, & planted it with the choiſeſt vines, and built a tower in ỹ midſt of it, and alſo made a winepreſſe therein: and he looked that it ſhould bring foorth grapes and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ieruſalem & men of Iudah, iudge I pray you betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it ſhould bring forth graps, brought it forth wilde grapes.

5 And now go to, I will tel you what I wil doe to my vineyard. I wil take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhal be eaten up: & breake downe the wal thereof, and it ſhall be troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waſte; it ſhal not be pruned, nor digged, but there ſhal come up briars and thornes: I wil alſo command ỹ clouds, that they raine no raine upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hoſts is the houſe of Iſrael, and the men of Iudah her pleaſant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold oppreſſion: for righteouſneſſe, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe unto them that ioyne houſe to houſe: that lay field to field, til there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midſt of the earth.

9 In mine ears ſaid the LORD of hoſts Of a trueth many houſes ſhal be deſolate even great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acers of vineyard ſhal yeeld one Bath, and the ſeed of an Homer ſhall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe

11 ¶ Woe unto them that rise early in ỹ morning, that they may follow strong drinke, that continue unto night, til wine inflame them.

12 And the harp, and the viole, ỹ tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts, but they regard not the worde of the LORD neither consider the operation of his hand.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivitie, because they have no knowledge and their honourable men are famished, & their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hel hath enlarged her selfe and opened her mouth without measure, and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, & he that reioyceth shalt descend into it.

15 And the meane man shalbe brought downe, and the mighty man shal be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shalbe humbled

16 But the LORD of hostes shal be exalted in Iudgement, and God that is holy shal be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shal the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of ỹ fat ones shal strangers eate,

18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with coards of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart rope.

19 That say unto them, Make speed, and hasten his worke, that we may see it, & let the counsel of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 ¶ Woe unto them that cal evil good, and good evil, that put darkenes for light and light for darkenes, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight,

22 Woe unto them that are mighty to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke,

23 Which iustifie the wicked for reward and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaffe so their root shal be rottennesse, and their blossome shal goe up as dust: because they have cast away the Law of the Lord of hostes, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people: and hee hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them, and the hils did tremble and their carkeises were torne in the middest of the streets. for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out stil.

26 ¶ And he wil lift up an ensigne to the nations from farre, and wil hisse unto them from the end of the earth and behold they shal come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them, none shal slumber nor sleepe, neither shalt the girdle of their loines be loosed, nor the latcher of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes are sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooses shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring shalbe like a lyon, they shal roare like young lyons, yea they shall roare and lay hold on the prey, & shal carry it away safe, and none shal deliver it.

30 And in that day they shal roare against them, like the roaring of the Sea, & if one looke upon ỹ land, behold darkenes & sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high & lifted up, and his traine filled ỹ Temple,

2 Above it stood the Seraphims each one hath sixe winges, with twaine he covered his face: and with twaine he covered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And one cryed unto another, and said Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hosts, the whole earth is ful of his glory.

4 And the postes of the doore mooved at ỹ voice of him that cryed, and ỹ house was filled with smoake.

5 ¶ Then said I, woe is me, for I am undone because I am a man of uncleane lips, and I dwel in the midst of a people of uncleane lips: for mine eyes have seene ỹ king the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, having a live coale in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off ỹ altar

7 And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, loe this hath touched thy lips, & thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged

8 Also I heard the voice of ỹ Lord saying, whom shal I send, and who will goe for us: then I said? Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe & tel this people: Heare yee indeed, but understand not: and see yee indeed but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, & make their eares heavy, and shut their eyes, lest they see with their eyes, & heare with their eares, & understand with their heart and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord how long? And he answered, Vntil ỹ cities be wasted with out inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate.

12 And the LORD have removed men farre away, and there be a great forsaking in the mids of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it shal be a tenth, and it shal returne, and shal be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an oake whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves for the holy seed shal be the substance thereof.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Ahaz the son of Iotham, the son of Vzziah king of Iudah, that Rezin ȳ king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, went up towards Ierusalem, to war against it: but could not prevaile against it,

2 And it was told the house of David saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim and his heart was mooved, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the Lord to Isaiah, Goe forth now to meet Ahaz thou, and Shearjashub thy son at the end of the conduit of the upper poole, in the high way of the fullers field.

4 And say unto him: Take heed & be quiet: Feare not, neither bee faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah have taken counsell against thee, saying.

6 Let us goe up against Iudah and vexe it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the LORD, It shall not stand: neither shal it come to passe,

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, & the head of Damascus in Rezin, and within threescore and five yeeres, shal Ephraim be broken, that it shal not be a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria & the head of Samaria, is Remaliahs son, if ye wil not beleeve, surely ye shal not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake againe unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God? Aske it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I wil not aske, neither wil I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said Heare ye now: O house of Dauid? Is it a smal thing for you to weary men, but wil ye weary my God also.

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shal give you a signe: Behold, a Virgine shall conceive and beare a Sonne, and shal call his Name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shal he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and chuse ȳ good.

16 For before the child shal know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good, the land ȳ thou abhorrest, shal be forsaken of both her Kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shal bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes, that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah: even the king of Assyria.

18 And it shal come to passe in that day that ȳ LORD shal hisse for the flie, that is in the uttermost part of the river of Egypt and for the Bee that is in the land of Syria.

19 And they shal come, and shal rest all of them in the desolate valleys and in the holes of the rockes, and upon al thornes, & upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shal the LORD shave with a rasor that is hired; namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the haire and the feet: and it shal also consume the beard.

21 And it shal come to passe in that day that a man shal nourish a yong cow: and two sheepe.

22 And it shal come to passe, for the abundance of milke that they shal give, he shal eat butter: for butter and hony shall every one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shal come to passe in that day that every place shalbe, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shal even be for briers and thornes,

24 With arrowes and with bowes shal men come thither, because al the land shal become briers and thrones.

25 And on all hils that shalbe digged w the mattocke, there shal not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but it shal be for the sending forth of oxen, & for the treading of lesser cattel.

CHAP. VIII,

MOreover, the Lord said to me, take thee a great roul, & write in it w a mans pen, concerning Maher shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the son of Ieberechiah.

3 And I went unto the peopheteſſe, & shee conceived and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to me, Cal his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before ȳ child shal have knowledg to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and ȳ spoile of Samaria shal be taken away from the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto mee againe, saying.

6 Forasmuch as this people refused the waters of Shiloah that go softly, & reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore, behold ȳ Lord bringeth up upon them ȳ waters of ȳ rivers, strong and many, even the King of Assyria and al his glory: and he shal come up over al the chanels, and go over al his bankes,

8 And shal passe thorow Iudah, hee shal overflow, and goe over; he shal reach even to the necke, and the stretching out of his wings shal fil ȳ breadth of the land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, and ye shalbe broken in pieces, & give eare al ye of farre countreys: gird your selves and ye shal be broken in pieces: gird

you

your selves, and ye shal be broken in pieces
10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shal not stand, for God is with us.
11 ¶ For the Lord spake thus to me with a strong hand, & instructed me, that I should not walk in the way of this people saying,
12 Say ye not a confederacy to al them to whom this people shal say, A confederacy, neither feare as they feare, nor be afraid.
13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread
14 And he shalbe for a Sanctuary: but for a stone of stumbling, & for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem
15 And many among them shal stumble & fal, and be broken, & be snared, & be taken.
16 Bind up the testimony, seale the Law among my disciples.
17 And I wil wait upon the Lord that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I wil look for him.
18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, are for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hosts which dwelleth in mount Zion.
19 ¶ And when they shal say unto you: Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peepe and chat mutter: should not a people seeke unto their God? for the living to the dead?
20 To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.
21 And they shal passe thorow it hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shal be hungry, they shal fret themselves: and curse their king and their God, and look upward.
22 And they shal look unto the earth: and behold trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish: and they shal be driven to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

NEverthelesse, the dimnesse shal not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Iordan in Galilee of the nations.
2 The people that walked in darkenesse, have seene a great light they that dwel in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.
3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoyce when they divide the spoile.
4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, & the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.
5 For every battel of the warriour is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood but this shall be with burning: and fewel of fire.
6 For unto us a childe is borne, unto us a Sonne is given, and the government shal be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counseller, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.
7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shalbe no end, upon the throne of David, and upon the kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with judgement, and with justice, from henceforth even for ever the zeal of the LORD of hosts wil performe this.
8 ¶ The Lord sent a word unto Iacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.
9 And al the people shal know, even Ephraim, & the inhabitants of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart.
10 The brickes are fallen down, but we wil build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut down, but we wil change them into Cedars.
11 Therefore the LORD shal set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and joyn his enemies together.
12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind, and they shal devoure Israel with open mouth: for al this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.
14 Therefore the Lord wil cut off from Israel, head and tail, branch and rush in one day.
15 The ancient and honourable he is the head: and the Prophet that speaketh lyes, is the taile.
16 For the leaders of this people cause them to cry, and they that are led of them, are destroyed.
17 Therefore the Lord shal have no joy in their yong men, neither shal have mercy on their fatherlesse and widows: for every one is an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh folly. for al this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out stil.
18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire, it shal devoure the briers and thornes, and shal kindle in the thickets of the forrest, & they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoak.
19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shalbe as the fewel of the fire: no man shal spare his brother.
20 And he shal search on the right hand and be hungry. and he shal eat on the left hand, & they shal not be satisfied: they shal eat every man the flesh of his own arme.
21 Manasseh, Ephraim, & Ephraim, Manasseh

naſseh, and they together ſhal be againſt Iudah: for al this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtil.

CHAP. X.

WOe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grieveouſneſſe which they have preſcribed.

2 To turne aſide the needy from judgement and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherles.

3 And what wil ye doe in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation which ſhall come from far? to whom wil ye flee for help and where wil ye leave your glory.

4 Without me they ſhal bow downe under the priſoners, and they ſhal fal under the ſlain. for al this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtil.

5 ¶ O Aſſyrian the rod of mine anger, & the ſtaffe in their hand is mine indignation

6 I wil ſend him againſt an hipocriticall nation, and againſt the people of my wrath wil I give him a charge to take the ſpoile, and to take y prey, and to tread thee down like the mire in the ſtreets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not ſo, neither doeth his heart thinke ſo; but it is in his heart to deſtroy, and to cut off nations not a few.

8 For he ſaith, are not thy Princes altogether kings.

9 Is not Calno as Charchemiſh? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria as Damaſcus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdome of the idoles, and whoſe graven images did excel them of Ieruſalem and of Samaria.

11 Shal I not as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, ſo doe to Ieruſalem and her idols.

12 Wherefore it ſhal come to paſſe, that when the Lord hath performed his whole worke upon mount Zion, & on Ieruſalem, I wil puniſh the fruit of the ſtout heart of the king of Aſſyria: and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For he ſaith, by the ſtrength of my hand I have done it, and by my wiſedome, for I am prudent: & I have removed the bounds of thy people, & have robbed their treaſures and have put downe the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shal the axe boaſt it ſelf againſt him that heweth therewith? or ſhal the ſaw magnifie it ſelf againſt him that ſhaketh it? as if the rod ſhould ſhake it ſelfe againſt them that lift it up, or as if the ſtaffe ſhould lift up it ſelfe, as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore ſhal the Lord, the Lord of hoſts, ſend among his fat ones, leannes, and under his glory he ſhal kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhalbe for a fire, & his holy One for a flame: and it ſhal burn and devoure his thorns and his briers in one day.

18 And he ſhal conſume the glory of his forreſt, and of his fruitful field, both ſoule and body, and they ſhalbe as when a ſtandard bearer fainteth.

19 And the reſt of the trees of his foreſt ſhal be few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day that the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Iacob, ſhal no more again ſtay upon him that ſmote them but ſhal ſtay upon the Lord, the holy One of Iſrael in truth.

21 The remnant ſhal return, even the remnant of Iacob, unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, yet a remnant of them ſhal return, the conſumption decreed ſhal overflow with righteouſneſſe.

23 For the Lord God of hoſts ſhal make a conſumption, even determined in the midſt of all the land.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God of hoſts, O my people that dwelleſt in Zion, be not afraid of the Aſſyrian: he ſhal ſmite thee with a rod, and ſhal lift up his ſtaffe againſt thee, after the maner of Egypt.

25 For yet a little while, and the indignation ſhal ceaſe, and mine anger in their deſtruction.

26 And the Lord of hoſts ſhal ſtirre up a ſcourge for him, according to the ſlaughter of Midian at the rock Oreb, and as his rod was upon the Sea, ſo ſhal he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day that his burden ſhal be taken away from off thy ſhoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke ſhal be deſtroyed becauſe of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is paſſed to Migron: at Michmaſh he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the paſſage, they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cauſe it to be heard unto Laiſh, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themſelves to flee.

32 As yet he ſhal remain at Nob that day: he ſhal ſhake his hand againſt the mount of the daughter of Zion, and the hil of Ieruſalem.

33 Behold the LORD, the LORD of hoſts ſhall lop the bow with terrour, and the high ones of ſtature ſhal be hewen downe, and the haughty ſhall be humbled.

34 And he ſhall cut downe the thickets of

of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one:

CHAP. XI.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roote.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shal rest upon him, the spirit of wisedome, and understanding, the Spirit of Counsell and might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD.

3 And shall make him of quicke understanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after ỹ sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of their eares.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he iudge the poore, and reprove with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 The wolfe also have dwelling wᵗ the lambe & the leopard shall lie downe wᵗ the kid; and ỹ calfe, and ỹ yong lion, and ỹ fatling together, & a little child shal lead them

7 And the cow and the beare shal feed, their yong ones shall lye downe together and the lion shall eare straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the Asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand to the Cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine? for the earth shall be full of ỹ knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cov er the sea.

10 And in that day there shall be a root of Iesse, which shall stand for an enfigne of the people, to it shall the Gentils seeke, and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shal come to passe in that day that the LORD shal set his hand againe the second time, and recover the raiment of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, & from Pathros, & from Cush and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the yland of the Sea.

12 And he shall set up an enfigne for the nations, and shall assemble the out casts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure corners of the earth.

13 The ennie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Iudah shall be cut off, Ephraim shall not envy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoile them of the East together: they shall lay hand upon Edom and Moab, & the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and smite it in the seven streames, and make men goe over dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left in Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD I will praise thee? though thou wast angry with mee, thy anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my salvation, I will trust, and not be afraid, for the LORD IEHOVAH is my strength and my song, he also is become my salvation.

3 Wherefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the wels of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD for he hath done excellent things? this is knowne in all the earth,

6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion? for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

THE burden of Babylon which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountaine, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles,.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones? I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that reioice in my highnesse

4 The noice of a multitude in the mountaine? like as a great people, a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together? the LORD of hosts mustereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They came from a far countrey, from the end of heaven, even the Lord and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 Howle yee, for the day of the LORD is at hand, it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid? pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of them, they shall be in paines as a woman travelleth they shall be amazed one at another, their faces shall be as flames.

9 Behold the day of the LORD commeth cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heaven, & the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the Sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine

11 And I will punish the world for their evill, and the wicked for their iniquity, and I

will cause ỹ arrogancy of the proud to cease, & will lay low ỹ haughtines of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold? even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remoove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger,

14 And it shall be as a sa chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh up: they shall every man turne to his owne people, and flee every one into his owne land.

15 Every one that is found, shalbe thrust thorow: and every one that is joyned unto them, shal fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shalbe dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shalbe spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold I will stirre up the Medes against them, which will not regard silver, and as for gold, they shal not delight in it.

18 Their bowes shall dash their yong men to pieces, and they shal have no pitie on the fruit of the womb? their eyes shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldees excellency: shall be as when God overthrew Sodome and Gomorah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabians pitch tentes there, neither shall ỹ shepheards make their fold there.

21 But wild beasts of the desart shall lie there, and their house shall be full of dolefull creatures, and Owles shall dwell there and Satyres shall dance there.

22 And the wild beasts of the yland shal cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant places: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shal not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOr the LORD wil have mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, & bring them to their place, and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were, & they shal rule over their oppressors

3 And it shal come to passe in the day that the LORD shal give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve.

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this proverbe against the King of Babylon, and say, How hath ỹ oppressors ceased, the golden city ceased:

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked and the scepter of the rulers.

6 He that smote the people in wrath with a continuall stroke: he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindreth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet they breake forth into singing.

8 Yea, the firre trees reioyce at thee, and the Cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid downe, no feller is come up against us.

9 Hell from beneath is mooved up for thee to meet thee at thy comming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chiefe ones of the earth: it hath raised up from their thrones, all the Kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speake and say unto thee, Art thou also become weake as wee? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worme is spread under thee, and ỹ worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, ỹ son of the morning? How art thou cut downe to the ground: which did weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thy heart, I wil ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the starres of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the Congregation in the clouds of the North.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hel, to the side of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke upon thee, and consider thee, saying: Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wilderne and destroyed the cities thereof, and opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them lie in glory, every one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust thorow with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkasse troden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slaine thy people: the seed of evill doers shall never be renowned,

21 Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cityes.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shal it come

come to passe, and as I have purposed, soe shal it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth, and this is the hand stretched out upon all nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disanul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents roote shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruite *shal be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safety, and I will kill thy roote with famine, and he shall slay the remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolved: for there shall come from the North a smoake, and none *shall bee* alone in his appointed *times*.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

THE burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laide waste, *and* brought to silence: because in the night Kir of Moab *it laide* waste, *and* brought to silence.

2 He is gone unto Bajith, and to Dibon the high places to weepe: Moab shall howle over Nebo, and over Medaba, on their heads *shall* be baldnesse, *and* every beard cut off:

3 In their streets they shall girde themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and their streets every one shall howle, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry and Elealeh: their voyce shall be heard *even* unto Iahas: therefore the armed souldier of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, his fugitives *shall* flee unto Zoar, an heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they goe it up, for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shalbe desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brooke of ỹ willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer Elim,

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lyons upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

SEnd yee the lambe to the rulers of ỹ land from Sela to the wildernesse, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shalbe at the foords of Arnon.

3 Take councell, execute iudgement: make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the none day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandreth,

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, bee thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne bee established, and he shall sit upon it in trueth, in the Tabernacle of David, iudging, and seeking iudgement, and hastening righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the pride of Moab (hee is very proud) *even* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lyes shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howle for Moab, every one shall howle: for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall yee mourne, surely they are stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken downe the principall plantes thereof, they are come even unto Iazer, they wander *through* the wildernesse, her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah, I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh, for the shouting, for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shal there bee shouting: the treaders shal tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their *vintage shouting* to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shal sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhareth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high places, that hee shall come to his Sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken saying, Within three yeers as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shalbe contemned with all that great multitude, & the remnant shall be very small and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

THe burden of Damascus, Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken, they shall be for flockes which shall lye downe, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, & the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shalbe as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe that the glory of Iacob shall be made thinne, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shalbe as when the harvest man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes shalbe left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in ỹ top of the uppermost bough, foure or five in the outmost fruit full branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And hee shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves or the images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities bee as a forsaken bough, & an uppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not beene mindfull of the Rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harvest shal be a heap in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people which make a noise like the noise of the seas, and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shal rush like ỹ rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, & shall be chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, & like a rouling thing before the whirlewind

14 And behold at evening tide trouble, and before the morning he is not: this is the portion of them that spoile us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the river of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Goe yee swift messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden downe, whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers of the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensigne on the mountaines, and when he bloweth a trumpet heare ye.

4 For so the Lord said unto mee, I will take my rest, and I wil consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flowre, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, and cut downe the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the foules shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them,

7 ¶ In that time shall the present bee brought unto the LORD of hostes of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose lands the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hostes, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shal come into Egypt, & the idoles of Egypt shalbe moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour, city against city, and kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall faile in the midst thereof: and I will destroy ỹ counsell thereof: and they shall seeke to ỹ idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hands of a cruell lord, and a fierce King shall rule over them, saith the LORD, the LORD of hostes.

5 And the waters shall faile from ỹ sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turne the rivers farre away, and the brookes of defence shall be emptied and dryed up, the reedes and flags shal wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, & every thing sowne by the brookes, shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the brookes shal lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, & they ỹ work networks, shalbe confounded.

10 And

10 And they ſhalbe broken in the purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces & ponds for fiſh

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zion *are* fooles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh? how ſay yee unto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſon of the wiſe, the ſon of ancient kings?

12 Where are they? Where are thy wiſe men; and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed upon Egypt.

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fooles, the Princes of Noph are deceived, they have alſo ſeduced Egypt, even they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a perverſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they have cauſed Egypt to erre in every worke therof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither ſhall there be any worke for Egypt which the head or taile, branch or ruſh may doe.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like unto women: and it ſhall be afraid, and feare, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſtes, which he ſhaketh over it

17 And the land of Iudah ſhal be a terrour unto Egypt. every one that maketh mention thereof, ſhalbe afraied in himſelfe, becauſe of the counſell of the LORD of hoſtes, which he hath determined againſt it

18 ¶ In that day ſhall five cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the language of Canaan, & ſweare to the Lord of hoſts? one ſhall be called the city of deſtruction

19 In that day ſhall there be an altar to the LORD, in the midſt of ỹ land of Egypt, and a pillar at the borders thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe unto the LORD of hoſtes in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry unto the LORD becauſe of the oppreſſours, and hee ſhall ſend them a Saviour, and a great One and he ſhall deliver them.

21 And the LORD ſhall be knowne to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall doe ſacrifice and oblation, yea they ſhal vow a vow unto the LORD, and perfonne it.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt hee ſhall ſmite, and heale it, and they ſhall returne even to the LORD, and he ſhal be intreated of them, and ſhall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a hie way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhal ſerve with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael be the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *even* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſtes ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed be Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the worke of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Aſhdod (when Satgon the king of Aſſyria ſent him) and fought againſt Aſhod, and took it

2 At the ſame time ſpak the LORD by Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, ſaying, Goe, and looſe the ſackcloth from off thy loynes, and put thy ſhooe from thy foot: and hee did ſo, walking naked and bare foot.

3 And the LORD ſaid, Like as my ſervant Iſaiah hath walked naked, & barefoot three yeeres, *for* a ſigne, and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So ſhall the king of Aſſyria lead away the Egyptian priſoners, and the Ethiopians captives, yong and old naked and bare foot, even with their buttockes uncovered, to the ſhame of Egypt.

5 And they ſhalbe afraid and aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitants of this Iſle ſhall ſay in that day, Behold, ſuch *is* our expectation whether we flee for help, to be delivered frõ the king of Aſſyria: & how ſhall we eſcape?

CHAP. XXI.

THe burden of the deſart of the ſea, As whirlewinds in the South paſſe thorow, *ſo* it commeth from the deſart from a terrible land.

2 A grievous viſion is declared unto me: the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherouſly, and the ſpoiler ſpoileth: Goe up, O Elam beſiege, O Media: all the ſighing thereof I made to ceaſe.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine: pangs have taken hold upon mee: as the pangs of a woman that travelleth, I was bowed downe at the hearing of it, I was diſmayed at the ſeeing of it.

4 My heart panted, fearfulneſſe affrighted me: the night of my pleaſure hath hee turned into feare unto me.

5 Prepare the Table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: ariſe ye Princes, *and* anoint the ſhield?

6 For thus hath the LORD ſaid unto me, Goe ſet a watch man, let him declare what he ſeeth.

7 And he ſaw a charet *with* a couple of horſemen, a charet of aſſes, *and* a charet of camels: and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cryed, A lyon my lord, I ſtand continually upon ỹ watch tower in ỹ day time, & I am ſet in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horſemen: and he anſwered, and ſaid, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, & all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threſhing, and the corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah, He called to me out of Seir, watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning commeth, and also the night: if ye wil enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shal ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tama brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the ſword, from the drawne ſword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousneſſe of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto mee, within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and al ȳ glory of Kedar shal faile.

17 And therefidue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Keder shal be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath ſpoken it,

CHAP. XXII.

THe burden of the valley of vision, what aileth thee now, that thou art wholly goneup to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous city: thy slaine men are not slaine with the ſword, nor dead in battel,

3 Al thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: al ȳ are found in thee, are bound together, which haue fled from far

4 Therefore said I, Looke away from me, I wil weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the ſpoiling of the daughter of my people,

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexity, by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down ȳ wals, & of crying to ȳ mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with charets of men and horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield.

7 And it shal come to paſſe, that thy choiſe valleys shal be ful of charets, and the horseman shal set themſelves in array at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Iudah, and thou didſt looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Yee haue seen also the breaches of the city of David that they are many, and ye gathered together the waters of ȳ lower poole

10 And yee have numbred the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes have ye broken downe to fortifie the wal.

11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two wals, for the water of the old poole: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had reſpect unto him that faſhioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the LORD of hosts cal to weeping and to mourning, and to baldneſſe, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold ioy and gladneſſe, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating fleſh, and drinking wine: let us eate and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine eares by the LORD of hoſtes: surely this iniquity shal not bee purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord God of hoſtes.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God of hoſtes, Goe, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the house, *and say,*

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a ſepulchre here, *as* he that heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himſelfe in a rocke?

17 Behold the LORD wil cary thee away with a mighty captivity, & will surely cover thee.

18 Hee will surely violently turne & toſſe thee *like* a ball, into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory shall be the ſhame of thy Lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall hee pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſervant Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shalbe a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder? ſo he shall open, and none shall ſhut, and hee shall ſhut, and none shall open.

23 And I wil faſten him as a naile in a ſure place, and he shalbe for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they shal hang upon him al the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring, and the iſſue, al veſſels of ſmal quantity: from the veſſels of cups, even to al ȳ veſſels of flagons.

25 In the day ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, shal the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place be removed, and be cut downe, and fal: and the burden that was upon it, shalbee cut off: the LORD hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

THe burden of Tyre, Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim, it is revealed to them.

2 Be ſtill ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the marchants of Zidon that paſſe over the ſea, hath repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harueſt of the river is her revenue, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon, for the ſea hath ſpoken, even the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I travel not, nor bring foorth children, neither do I nouriſh up yong men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at ȳ report concerning Egypt, ſo shal they be ſurely pained at ȳ report of Tyre

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howle ye inhabitants of the Isle.

7 Is this your ioyous citie, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feet shall carry her afarre off to soiourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are Princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth.

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to staine the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt al the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe thorow thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish, here is no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea he shooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath given a commandement against the merchant city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgine, daughter of Zion: arise passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not til the Assyrians founded it for them that dwel in the wildernes, they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palace thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day that Tyre shalbe forgotten seventy yeeres according to the dayes of one King: after ỹ end of seventy yeeres shal Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, goe about the city thou harlot that hast beene forgotten, make sweet melodie, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shal come to passe after the end of seventy yeeres, that the LORD wil visit Tyre, and she shal turne to her hire, and shal commit fornication with al the kingdomes of the world upon the face of ỹ earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire shal be holinesse to the LORD: it shal not be treasured, nor laid up: for her merchandise shal be for them that dwel before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shalbe as with the people, so with the Priest, as with the servant, so with his master, as with the maide, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shalbe utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the lawes, changed the Ordinances, broken the everlasting Covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwel therein are desolate therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the wine languisheth, all the merry hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of Tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drinke shall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, al ioy is darkened, ỹ mirth of ỹ land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shalbe in the midst of the land among the people: there shalbe as the shaking of an olive tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 ¶ They shall lift up their voice, they shal sing for the maiesty of the LORD, they shal cry, even the Name of the LORD God shal cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD God of Israel in the Isles of the Sea,

16 ¶ From the uttermost parts of the earth have wee heard songs, even glory to the righteous: but I said, My leannes my leannesse, woe unto me the treacherous dealers have dealt trecherously, yea the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare are upon thee, O inhabitants of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, that hee who fleeth from the noise of the feare, shal fal into the pit, and he that commeth up out of the midst of the pit, shalbe taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is cleane dissolved, the earth is mooved exceedingly.

20 The earth shal reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shalbe removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shalbe heavy upon it, and it shall fal, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shal punish the host of the high ones that are high, and the Kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shalbe gathered together as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shalbe shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shal they be saved.

23 Then the Moone shall be confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things, thy counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a city an heap, of a defenced city a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city: it shall never be built

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible one is as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place, even the heat with the shadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 And this mountaine shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wine on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountaine the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vaile that is spread over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death in victory, and the Lord God will wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth, for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 And it shall be said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: This *is* the LORD, wee have waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be troden downe under him, even as straw is troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And hee shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth foorth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring downe their pride together with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walles shall he bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN that day shall this Song be sung in the land of Iudah, we have a strong city, salvation will *God* appoint for wals and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth trueth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe him in a perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee, because hee trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD IEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the loftie city he layeth it low, he layeth it low even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poore and needy.

7 The way of the iust is uprightnes: thou most upright doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD have we waited for thee, the desire of our soules is to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule have I desired thee in the night: yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnes, in the land of uprightnes shall he deale iniustly, & will not behold the maiesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devoure them.

12 O LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our worke in us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had domininiō over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shal not live, they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified, thou hast removed it farre unto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD in trouble have they visited thee: they powred out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child that draweth nigh the time of her deliverie, is in paine, *and* cryeth out in her pangs: so have wee beene in thy sight O LORD.

18 We have beene with child, we have beene in paine, we have as it were brought foorth wind, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment untill the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall

shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 IN that day the Lord with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leviathan the piercing serpent, even Leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the Sea.

2 In that day sing yee unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it every moment lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briars and thornes against me in battell? I would goe through them: I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* hee may make peace with me, *and* hee shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Iacob to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath hee smitten him, as hee smote those that smote him? *or is* the slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: hee stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this is all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when hee maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall hee lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of noe understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them, will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day that the LORD shall beat off from the chanel of the river unto the streame of Egypt, & ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the out casts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading floure, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of haile, and destroying stormes, a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which is on the head of the fat valley, shalbe a fading flower: and as the hasty fruite before the summer: which when hee that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he eateth it up.

5 In that day shall the LORD of hostes be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of Iudgement, to him that sitteth in Iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine and through strong drink are out of the way, the Priest and the Prophet have erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed up of wine they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble in Iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite and filthinesse, So that there is no place *cleane*

9 ¶ whom shall hee teach knowledge? and whom shall hee make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, and drawne from the breasts.

10 For precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with stammering lippes, and another tongue will he speake to this people.

12 To whom hee said, This is the rest where with ye may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing yet they would not heare,

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept: line upon line, line upon line, heare a little and there a little: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and snared and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD: ye scornefull men that rule this people, which is in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come unto us: for wee have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion, for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: hee that believeth, shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, & the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall bee disanulled, and your agreement with

hell shall not stand, when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then yee shall be troden by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shal take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day and by night, and it shalbe a vexation only to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on it: and the covering narrower, them that he can wrappe himselfe init.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that hee may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his acts, his strange acts.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hostes a consumption even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye eare, and heare my voice, hearken and heare my speech.

24 Doeth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doeth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corne is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen:

29 This also commeth foorth from the LORD of hostes, which is wonderfull in counsell, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel the city where David dwelt: adde yeere to yeere; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow; that it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee,

4 And thou shalt be brought downe, and shall speake out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voyce shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground, & thy speech shall whisper out of the dust,

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers, shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaffeth that passeth away; yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hostes with thunder, and with earth quake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire,

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her, & her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth, but he awaketh, and his soule is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold: hee drinketh, but he awaketh, and behold: he is faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations bee that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, cry ye out, and cry: they are drunke, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out upon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets, and your Rulers, the Seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a booke that is sealed which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and hee saith I cannot, for it is sealed.

12 And the booke is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and hee saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord saith, Forasmuch as this people draw neere mee with their mouth, & with their lips doe honour me, but have removed their hearts far from me, and their feare towards mee is taught by the precepts of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to doe a marveilous worke among this people, even a marveilous worke and a wonder: for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid,

15 Woe unto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside downe shalbe esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say to him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also shall increase their joy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought

nought, and the scorner is consumed, *and* all that watch for iniquity are cut off.

21 That make a man an offender for a word, & lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, & turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now bee ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he seeth his children ye Work of mine hands, in the midst of him they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie ye holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me, and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (& haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and ye trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his Ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people, *that* could not profit them, nor bee an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper, and firy flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed concerning this: Their strength is to sit still

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seer, See not: and to the propher, prophecie not unto us right things: speake unto us smooth things, prophecie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseneſſe, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shalbe to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant,

14 And hee shal breake it as the breaking of the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit,

15 For thus saith the LORD God ye holy One of Israel, in returning and rest shall ye be saued, in quietneſſe and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall yee flee. And we will ride upon the swift, therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five, shall yee flee, till yee be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on a hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will hee bee exalted, that hee may haue mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: hee will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall heare it, hee will answer thee.

20 And though the Lord giue you the bread of adversitie, and ye water of affliction, yet shal not thy teachers bee removed into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walke yee in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of the molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shal he giue the raine of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground with all; and bread of the increase of ye earth, and it shalbe fat & plenteous, in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eat cleane provender, which hath beene winnowed with the shovell, and with the fan.

25 And there shall bee upon every high mountaine, and upon every high hill, rivers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the slaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the Moone shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shalbe seven fold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger: and the burden thereof is heavy: his

lips

ſaps are full of indignations, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing ſtreame, ſhall reach to the midſt of the necke, to ſift the nations with the ſieue of vanity, & *there ſhalbe* a bridle in the iawes of the people, cauſing them to erre.

29 Ye ſhall haue a ſong as in the night: *when* a holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the mighty one of Iſrael.

30 And the LORD ſhall cauſe his glorious voice to be heard, & ſhall ſhew the lightning downe of his arme, w the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* ſcattering, and tempeſt, and haileſtones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten down, *which* ſmote with a rod.

32 And in euery place where the grounded ſtaffe ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall lay vpon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ſhaking will hee fight with it.

33 For Tophet is ordained of old: yea, for the King it is prepared, hee hath made it deepe and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a ſtreame of brimſtone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for help, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charets, becauſe they are many, and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they looke not vnto the holy One of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo is wiſe, and wil bring euil, & will not call backe his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the euill doers: and againſt the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horſes fleſh, and not ſpirit: when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and he that is holpen ſhall fall downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken vnto me, Like as the lion and the yong lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepheards is called foorth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelfe for the noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſts come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſts defend Ieruſalem, defending alſo, he wil deliuer it: & paſſing ouer, he wil preſerue it.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him, from whom the children of Iſrael haue deeply reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall caſt away his idoles of ſiluer, and his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a ſinne.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man: and the ſword not of a meane man ſhall deſtroy him: but, he ſhall flee from the ſword; and his young men ſhall be diſcomfited.

9 And he ſhall paſſe ouer to his ſtrong hold for feare, and his Princes ſhalbe afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire is in Zion, and his furnance in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

BEhold, a king ſhall reigne in righteouſneſſe, and princes ſhal rule in iudgement.

2 A man ſhalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a dry land, as the ſhadow of a great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhal not be dimme, and the eares of them that heare, ſhall hearken,

4 The heart alſo of the raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhall be ready to ſpeake plainely.

5 The vile perſon ſhal be no more called liberall, nor the churle ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villany, and his heart wil worke iniquity: to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make empty the ſoule of the hungry: and he will cauſe the drinke of the thirſty to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle are euill; he deuiſeth wicked deuices, to deſtroy the poore with lying words, euen when the needy ſpeaketh right,

8 But the liberall diuiſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhal he ſtand.

9 Riſe vp ye women that are at eaſe: heare my voice, ye careleſſe daughters, giue eare vnto my ſpeech.

10 Many dayes and yeeres ſhall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhal not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at eaſe, be troubled ye careleſſe ones, ſtrip ye, and make ye bare, and gird ſackcloth vpon your loynes

12 They ſhall lament for the teates: for the pleaſant fields, for the fruitefull vine,

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhall come vp thornes and briers; yea, vpon all the houſe of ioy in the ioyous citie.

14 Becauſe the place ſhalbe forſaken, the multitude of the cities ſhall be left, the forts and towers ſhal be for dens for euer, a ioy of wild aſſes, a paſture of flockes.

15 Vntill the ſpirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wildernes be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then iudgement ſhall dwell in the wildernes, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteouſneſſe ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſnes quietneſſe, and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhal dwell in a peaceable

able habitation, and in sure dwellings, & in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall haile, comming downe on the forrest, and the city shall be low in a low place,

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, and send foorth *thither* the feet of the ox and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WOe to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled: and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee, when thou shalt cease to spoyle, thou shalt be spoiled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou our arme every morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy selfe the nations were scattered,

4 And your spoile shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller, as the running to and fro of Locusts, shall hee run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall bee the stability of thy times, and strength of saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the Ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, hee hath despised the cities, hee regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* hewed downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruites*.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I bee exalted, now will I lift up my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceive chaffe, ye shall bring foorth stubble: your breath as fire shall devoure you.

12 And the people shall bee as the burnings of lime: as thornes cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are farre off, what I have done; and yee that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners of Zion are afraid, fearefulnesse hath surprized the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire who among us shall dwell with everlasting burning?

15 Hee that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly, hee that despiseth the gaine of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evill:

16 Hee shall dwell on high, his place of defence *shall be* the munition of rockes, bread shall be given him, his waters *shall bee* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very farre off

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where is the Scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive, of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20 Looke upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem, a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of broad rivers & streams, wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD is our Iudge, the LORD is our Law-giver, the LORD is our king, he will save us.

23 Their tacklings are loose: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the saile: then is the prey of a great spoile divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sicke: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people, let the earth heare, and all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it,

2 For the indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: hee hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shall be cast out, and their stinke shall come up out of their carkasses, and the mountaines shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoste of heaven shall bee dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shall fall downe, as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig-tree

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come downe upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes, and goates, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes, for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And

7 And the Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shal be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS vengeance, and the yeere of recompence for the controversie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall be e turned into pitch, and ỹ dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shal become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoake thereof shall goe up for ever from generation to generation, it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for ever & ever.

11 ¶ The cormorant and the bitterne shal possesse it, the owle also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shalbe there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shalbe an habitation of dragons, and a court for Owles.

14 The wild beasts of the desart shal also meete with the wilde beasts of tee Iland, & the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the shrich-owle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great Owle make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shaddow: there shall the Vultures also be gathered every one, with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the Lord, and read: not one of these shal faile, none shal want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded; and his spirit, it hath gatherd them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shal possesse it for ever, from generation, to generation, shall they dwel therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shalbe glad for them: and the desart shal reioyce and blossome as the rose,

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce even with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shalbe given unto it, the excellency of Carmell and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearefull heart Be strong, feare not, behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense, he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blinde shall bee opened, and the eares of the deafe shal bee unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leape as an Hart, and the tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall waters breake out, & streames in the desart.

7 And the parched ground shal become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water; in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* grasse with reedes and rushes.

8 And an high way *shal be* there, and a way, and it shalbe called the way of holinesse, the uncleane shall not passe over it but it shal be for those: the way-faring men, though fooles shall not erre therein.

9 No lyon shall be there; nor any ravenous beast shall goe up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there*.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shal returne, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting ioy upon their heads: they shal obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria, came up against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And ỹ king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Ierusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper pople, in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came foorth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which was over the house, and Shebna ỹ Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne, the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith, the great king, the king of Assyria, what confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* vaine words) I have counsel and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou trustest in the staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand: and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt, to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to mee, we trust in the LORD our God: It is not he whose high places, and whose Altar Hezekah hath taken awey, and said to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I wil give thee two thousand horses if thou bee able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine, of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD; against this land, to destroy it?

The

The LORD said unto mee, Goe up against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna, and Ioah unto Rabshakeh, speake, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language: for we understand it: and speake not to us in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the Wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? Hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great King, the King of Assyria

14 Thus saith the king; Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered unto the hand of the King Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eate ye every one of his vine, and every one of his figtree, and drinke ye every one the waters of his owne cisterne:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us: Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are* they among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

And it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And hee sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy; for the children are come to the birth, & there is no strength to bring foorth.

4 It may bee the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them: Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the King of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him and he shall heare a rumour and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fal by the sword in his owne land,

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, He is come foorth to make warre with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying:

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be given into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria have done to al lands, by destroying them utterly. & shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the King of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers and read it, and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art *the* God, even thou alone, of al the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare al the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a trueth LORD the Kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations and their countries.

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now] therefore, O LORD our God ſave vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz ſent vnto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith ỹ LORD God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt prayed to me, againſt Sennacherib King of Aſſyria.

22 This is the word which the Lord hath ſpoken concerning him: The virgine the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorne; the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou reproached and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

24 By thy ſervant haſt thou reproached the LORD, and haſt ſaid, by the multitude of my charets am I come up to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the forreſt of his Carmell.

25 I have digged and drunke water, and with the ſole of my feete have I dryed up all the rivers of the beſieged places.

26 Haſt thou not heard long a goe, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt bee to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of ſmal power, they were diſmaied and confounded, they were as the graſſe of the field, and as the greene herbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as corne* blaſted before it be growne up.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt mee, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

30 And this *ſhall be a* ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhall eate this yeere ſuch as groweth of it ſelfe, and the ſecond yeere ỹ which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeere ſow ye, and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall againe take roote downeward and beare fruit upward.

32 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe foorth a remnant, and they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord concerning the King of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this city ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to ſave it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

36 Then the Angell of the LORD went foorth, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians an hundred and foureſcore and five thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib King of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to paſſe as hee was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god; that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into ỹ land of Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

IN thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death; and Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him Thus ſaith the LORD, Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD:

3 And ſaid, remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I have walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept ſore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying.

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the GOD of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeene thy teares: Behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city, out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *ſhall bee a* ſigne vnto thee, from the LORD, that ỹ LORD will doe this thing that he hath ſpoken

8 Behold, I will bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees, backeward: ſo the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had beene ſicke, and was recovered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaid, in the cutting off of my dayes I ſhall goe to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, even the LORD in the land of the living: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a ſhepheards tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life; hee will cut mee off

with

with pining sickenesse: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, that as a lyon, so will he breake all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a krane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourne as a dove: mine eyes faile with looking upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himselfe hath done it, I shall goe softly all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men live: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitternesse, but thou hast in love to my soule delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The living, the living, hee shall praise thee, as I doe this day: the father to the children shall make knowne thy truth.

20 The LORD was ready to save mee: therefore wee will sing my songs to the stringed-instruments all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boyle, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the signe that I shall goe up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

AT that time Merodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had beene sicke, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them ye house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, & the spices, and the precious oyntment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in the house, or in all his dominion ye Hezekiah shewed him not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah ye Prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, what said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said: They are come from a far countrey unto me: even from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures, that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah unto Hezekiah: Heare the word of the LORD of hostes.

6 Behold the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store untill this day shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: and they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover. For there shall bee peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people saith your God.

2 Speake ye comfortably O Ierusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of ye LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

3 ¶ The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernesse; Prepare yee the way of the LORD, make straight in the desart a high way for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountaine and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plaine,

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, & all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

6 The voyce said, Cry, And hee said, what shall I cry? All flesh is grasse, and all ye goodlinesse thereof, it as the floure of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the floure fadeth, because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the floure fadeth, but the word of our God shal stand for ever.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountaine: O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voyce with strength, lift it up: be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and his arme shall rule for him: Behold, his reward is with him, and his worke before him.

11 Hee shall feed his flocke like a shepheard: he shall gather the lambs with his arme, and cary them in his bosome, and shall gently lead those that are with yong.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, & weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hills in a ballance?

13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counceller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding.

15 Behold the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust

of

of the ballance: behold, he taketh up the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burne nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations are before him as nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 To whom then will ye liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chaines:

20 He that is so impoverished that hee hath no oblation, choseth a tree that will not rot? hee seeketh unto him a cunning workman, to prepare a graven image that shall not be mooved.

21 Have ye not knowne? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? have yee not understood from the foundation of the earth.

22 It is hee that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grashoppers, that stretcheth out ỹ heavens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

23 That bringeth the Princes to nothing, he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sowen, yea their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken mee, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number, he calleth them all by names, the greatnesse of his might, for ỹ he is strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed over from my God:

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint, and to them ỹ have no might, he increaseth strength

30 Even the youth shall faint & be weary, and the yong men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD, shall renew their strength: they shal mount up with wings as Eagles: they shall runne, and not be wearie, *and* they shall walke, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

KEepe silence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew their strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let us come neere to iudgement.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword *and* as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them *and* passeth safely, *even* by the way *that* he had not gone w his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last, I am hee.

5 The yles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said unto his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, *and* he that smoother with the hammer, him that smote the anvill, saying, It is ready for the sodering: and hee fastened it with nailes that it should not be mooved.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my servant, Iacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and taken thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I am thy God, I will strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shalbe ashamed and confounded: they shalbe as nothing, and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not find them, *even* them that communed with thee: they that warre against thee shalbe as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God wil hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Feare not, I wil be with thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, *and* yee men of Israel, I wil help thee, saith the Lord and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beat them small, and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlewind shal scatter them: and thou shalt reioice in the LORD, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 When the poore and needy seeke water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel wil forsake them:

18 I wil open rivers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys, I will make the wilderneſſe a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I wil plant in the wilderneſſe, the

Cedar

Cedar, the Shittah tree, & the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I wil ſet in the deſart the Fir tree, and the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may ſee and know, and conſider, and underſtand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Iſrael hath created it.

21 Produce your cauſe, ſaith the LORD, bring foorth your ſtrong *reaſons*, ſaith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and ſhew us what ſhall happen: let them ſhew the former things what they bee, that wee may conſider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that wee may know that yee are gods: yea, do good, or do evill, that wee may be diſmayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your worke of nought: an abomination is hee that chooſeth you.

25 I have raiſed up one from the North, and he ſhall come: from the riſing of the Sunne ſhall he call upon my name, and he ſhall come upon Princes, as upon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may ſay, He is righteous? yea there is none that ſheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words?

27 The firſt ſhall ſay to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Ieruſalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man, even amongſt them, and there was no counſeller, that when I asked of them, could anſwer a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanity, their workes are nothing: their molten images are winde and confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

BEhold my ſervant whom I uphold, mine Elect in whom my ſoule delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him, hee ſhall bring foorth iudgment to the Gentiles.

2 He ſhall not cry, nor lift up, nor cauſe his voyce to be heard in the ſtreet.

3 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not breake, and the ſmoaking flax ſhall he not quench: hee ſhall bring foorth iudgment unto truth.

4 He ſhall not faile, nor be diſcouraged, till he have ſet iudgment in the earth, and the yles ſhall wait for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith God the LORD, hee that created the heavens, and ſtretched them out, he that ſpread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, hee that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and ſpirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteouſneſſe, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the priſoners from the priſon, and them that ſit in darkneſſe out of the priſon houſe.

8 I am the LORD, that is my Name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praiſe to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things do I declare: before they ſpring foorth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, and his praiſe from the end of the earth: ye that goe downe to the ſea, and all that is therein, the yles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderneſſe and the cities thereof lift up their voyce, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rocke ſing, let them ſhout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praiſe in the ylands.

13 ¶ The LORD ſhal go forth as a mighty man, he ſhall ſtirre up iealouſie like a man of warre: hee ſhall cry, yea, roare, hee ſhall prevaile againſt his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have bin ſtill, and refrained my ſelfe: now wil I cry like a travailing woman, I wil deſtroy and devoure at once.

15 I will make waſte mountaines and hils, and dry up all their herbs. & I wil make the rivers ylands, and I will dry up the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they know not, I will lead them in paths that they have not known, I wil make darkneſſe light before them, and crooked things ſtraight. Theſe things will I do unto them, and not forſake them.

17 ¶ They ſhall be turned backe, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed that truſt in graven images, that ſay to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke yee blinde, that ye may ſee.

19 Who is blinde, but my ſervant? or deafe, as my meſſenger that I ſent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORDS ſervants?

20 Seeing many things, but thou obſerveſt not: opening the eares: but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleaſed for his righteouſneſſe ſake, hee will magnifie the Law, and make it honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and ſpoyled, they are all of them ſnared in holes, and they are hid in priſon houſes: they are for a prey, and none delivereth, for a ſpoyle and none ſaith, Reſtore.

23 Who among you will give eare to this? who will hearken, and heare for the time to come?

24 Who gave Iacob for a ſpoyle, and Iſrael to the robbers? Did not the LORD, hee againſt whom wee have ſinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his Law,

25 There

15 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the ſtrength of battell: and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet he knew not, and it burned him yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

BVt now thus ſaith ỹ LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Iſrael, Feare not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt thorow ỹ water as, I *wil be* with thee, and thorow ỹ rivers, they ſhall not overflow thee: when thou walkeſt thorow the fire, thou ſhalt not be burnt, neither ſhall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the holy One of Iſrael, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ranſome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt beene honourable, and I have loved thee; therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy ſeed from the Eaſt, & gather thee from thee Weſt.

6 I will ſay to the North, Giue up, and to the South, keepe not backe: bring my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth:

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I have created him for my glory I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blind people that have eyes, and the deafe that have eares.

9 Let all the nations, bee gathered together, and let the people be aſſembled: who among them can declare this, and ſhew us former things? let them bring foorth their witneſſes, that they may be iuſtified: or let them heare, and ſay, it is truth.

10 Yee are my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD and my ſervant whom I have choſen: that yee may know, and beleeve me, and underſtand that I am hee? before me there was no God formed, neither ſhall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I *am* the LORD, and beſides me there is no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have ſaved, and I have declared, and there was no ſtrange *god* among you: therefore ye are my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I am God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliver out of my hand I will worke, and who ſhall let it?

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael: for your ſake I have ſent to Babilon, and have brought downe all their nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe cry is in the ſhips.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creator of Iſrael your king.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD which maketh a way in the Sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horſe; the army and the power, they ſhall lie downe together, they ſhall not riſe; they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things neither conſider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a new thing, now it ſhall ſpring foorth, ſhall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernes, *and* rivers in the deſart.

20 The beaſts of the field ſhal honour me, the dragons and the Owles, becauſe I give waters in the wildernes, and rivers in the deſart, to give drink to my people, my choſen.

21 This people have I formed for my ſelfe, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called upon me Iacob: but thou haſt bin weary of me O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought mee the ſmall cattel of thy burnt offerings, neither haſt thou honoured mee with thy ſacrifices: I have not cauſed thee to ſerve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

24 Thou haſt bought mee no ſweet cane with money, neither haſt thou filled mee with the fat of thy ſacrifices. but thou haſt made me to ſerve with thy ſinnes, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I am he that bloteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine owne ſake, and will not remember thy ſinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance, Let us plead together: declare thou, that thou maiſt bee iuſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy teachers haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee.

28 Therefore I have profaned the Princes of the Sanctuarie, and have given Iacob to curſe, and Iſrael to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

YEt now heare, O Iacob my ſervant, and Iſrael whom I have choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee. Feare not, O Iacob my ſervant, and thou Ieſurun, whom I have choſen.

3 For I will poure water upon him that is thirſtie, and floods upon the dry ground: I will poure my Spirit upon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing upon thy off ſpring:

4 And they ſhall ſpring up as among the graſſe, as willowes by the water courſes,

5 One ſhall ſay, I am the LORDS: and another ſhall call himſelfe by the name of Iacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and ſurname himſelfe by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD the king of Iſrael, and his Redeemer the LORD of hoſts, I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, & beſides me *there is* no God

7 And who as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it and ſet it in order for mee, ſince I appointed the ancient people; and the things that are comming, and ſhall come: let them ſhew unto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared it? ye are even my witneſſes, Is there a God beſides me? yea, there is no God, I know not any.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanity, and their delectable things ſhall not profite, and they are their owne witneſſes, they ſee not, nor know, that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven-image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes ſhall be aſhamed, and the workemen that are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand vp: yet they ſhall feare, and they ſhall be aſhamed together.

12 The ſmith with ỹ tongs both worketh in the coales, and faſhioneth it with the hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his armes: yea, he is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out his ruler: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with plaines, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beautie of a man, that it may remaine in the houſe.

14 He heweth him downe Cedars: and taketh the Cypreſſe and the Oake, which he ſtrengtheneth for himſelfe againſt the trees of the forreſt: he planteth an aſhe, and ỹ raine doth nouriſh it.

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof, and warme himſelfe: yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread, yea, he maketh a god and worſhippeth it: he maketh a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: w part thereof he eateth fleſh: he roſteth roſt and is ſatisfied: yea he warmeth himſelfe, and ſaith, Aha, I am warme, I have ſeene the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down to it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and ſaith, Deliver me, for thou art my god.

18 They have not knowne, nor underſtood: for he hath ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee, and their heart that they cannot underſtand.

19 And none conſidereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor underſtanding to ſay, I have burnt part of it with fire, yea alſo I have baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I have roſted fleſh and eaten it, and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination, ſhall I fall downe to ỹ ſtocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of aſhes: a deceived heart hath turned him aſide, he that cannot deliver his ſoule, nor ſay, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe (O Iacob and Iſrael) for thou art my ſeruant, I have formed thee: thou art my ſeruant, O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of mee.

22 I have blotted out, as a thicke cloud, thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud thy ſinnes: returne vnto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath done it: ſhout out ye lower parts of ỹ earth, breake foorth into ſinging, yee mountaines, O forreſt, and every tree therein, for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himſelfe in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I am the LORD that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth abroad the heavens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelfe;

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the liers, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wiſe men backward, and maketh their knowledge fooliſh:

26 That performeth the word of his ſeruant: and performeth the counſell of his meſſengers, that ſaith to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye ſhall be built, and I will raiſe up the decayed places thereof.

27 That ſaith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers.

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, He is my ſhepheard, and ſhall performe all my pleaſure, even ſaying to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt bee built, and to the Temple, thy foundation ſhalbe laid.

CHAP. XLV.

THus ſaith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus whoſe right hand I have holden, to ſubdue nations before him: and I will looſe the loynes of kings to open before him two leaved gates, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked pathes ſtraight, and will breake in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the barres of Iron.

3 And I will give thee the treaſures of darkeneſſe, and hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt know, that I the LORD, which call thee by Name, am the God of Iſrael.

4 For Iacob my ſeruants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect, I have even called thee by thy ſurname: I have ſurnamed thee, though thou haſt not knowne me.

5 ¶ I am the LORD, and there is none elſe, there is no God beſide me: I girded thee, though thou haſt not knowne me.

6 That they may know from the riſing of the Sun, and from the weſt, that there is none beſides mee, I *am* the LORD, and there is none elſe.

7 I formed the light, and created darkneſs: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD doe all theſe things.

8 Drop downe yee heavens from above, and let the skies powre downe righteouſ-

neſſe

neſſe; let the earth open, and let them bring forth ſalvation, and let righteouſneſſe ſpring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Woe unto him that ſtriveth with his Maker: Let the potſheard ſtrive with the potſheards of the earth: ſhal the clay ſay to him that faſhioned it, what makeſt thou? or thy worke, he hath no hands?

10 Woe to him that ſayeth to his father, what begetteſt thou? or to his mouher, what haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD the holy One of Iſrael, and his Maker. Aske me of things to come concerning my ſonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands have ſtretched out the heavens, and all their hoſtes have I commanded.

13 I have raiſed him up in righteouſneſſe and I will direct all his wayes: he ſhall build my city, and he ſhall let goe my captives, not for price, nor reward ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and marchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhal come over unto thee, and they ſhal be thine, they ſhal come after thee, in chaines ſhal they come over: and they ſhal fal downe unto thee: they ſhal make ſupplicatiõ unto thee, ſaying Surely God is in thee, and there is none elſe, there is no God.

15 Verely thou art a God that hideſt thy ſelfe, O God of Iſrael the Saviour.

16 They ſhal be aſhamed and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhal goe to confuſion together that are makers of idoles

17 But Iſrael ſhal be ſaved in the LORD w an everlaſting ſalvation: yee ſhal not be aſhamed, nor confounded world without end

18 For thus ſaith the LORD ỹ created the heavens, God himſelfe that formed the earth and made it, he hath eſtabliſhed it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I am ỹ LORD & there is none elſe.

19 I have not ſpoken in ſecret, in a darke place of the earth: I ſaid not unto the ſeed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD ſpeake righteouſneſſe, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelves, and come: draw neere together, ye that are eſcaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that ſet up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto the god that cannot ſave.

21 Tell ye and bring them neere, yea let them take counſel together, who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from the time? Have not I the LORD? and there is no God elſe beſide mee, a iuſt God and a Saviour, there is none beſide me.

22 Looke unto me, & be ye ſaved al ỹ ends of ỹ earth: for I am God, & there is none elſe.

23 I have ſworne by my ſelfe, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteouſneſſe, and ſhal not returne, that unto me every knee ſhal bow, every tongue ſhal weare.

24 Surely, ſhal one ſay in the LORD have I righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: even to him ſhal men come, and al that are incenſed againſt him ſhal be aſhamed.

25 In the LORD ſhal al the ſeed of Iſrael be iuſtified and ſhal glory,

CHAP. XLVI.

BEl bowed downe, Nebo ſtoopeth, their idoles were upon ỹ beaſts: and upon the cattel, your carriages were heavy loaden, they are a burden to ỹ very beaſt,

2 They ſtoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, themſelves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O houſe of Iacob, and al the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are borne by me, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And even to your old age, I am hee, and even to hoare haires wil I carry you: I have made and wil beare, even I wil carry, and deliver you.

5 ¶ To whom wil ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They laviſh gold out of the bag, and weigh ſilver in the ballance, and hire a Goldſmith, & he maketh it a god: they fal down, yea they worſhip.

7 They beare him upon his ſhoulder, they carry him, and ſet him in his place, and he ſtandeth: from his place ſhal he not remove yea one ſhal cry unto him, yet can he not anſwere, nor ſave him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelves men: bring it againe to mind, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is none elſe, I am God, and there is none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, ſaying my counſel ſhal ſtand, and I wil doe al my pleaſure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from ỹ Eaſt, the man ỹ executeth my counſel from a far countrey, yea I have ſpoken it, I wil alſo bring it to paſſe, I have purpoſed it, I wil alſo do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye ſtout hearted that are far from righteouſneſſe.

13 I Bring neere my righteouſneſſe: it ſhal not be farre off, and my ſalvation ſhal not tarry, and I wil place ſalvation in Zion for Iſrael my glory.

CHAAP. XLVII.

COme downe and ſit in the duſt, O Virgine daughter of Babylon, ſit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milſtones and grinde meale, uncover thy lockes, make bare thy legge uncover

uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hostes is his name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent: and get thee into darknes, O daughter of ỹ Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called ỹ Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didest shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid the yoke:

7 ¶ And thou saidest, I shall be a Lady for ever: so that thou didest not lay these things to thy heart, neither didest remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that saist in thy heart, I am, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shal I know the losse of children.

9 But these two things shal come to thee in a moment, in one day, ỹ losse of children, and widowhood; they shal come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thy inchantments.

10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: Thou hast said, None seeth mee, Thy wisedome and thy knowledge it hath perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart I am, and none besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evill come upon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shal come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth if so be thou shalt be able to profite, if so be thou mayest prevaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the Astrologers, the Starre gazers, the monethly Prognosticatours stand up, and save thee from these things that shal come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shal burne them, they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shal not be a coale to warme at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy marchants from thy youth, they shal wander every one to his quarter: none shal save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

HEare yee this, O house of Iacob, which art called by the name of Israel, and art come out of the waters of Iudah, which sweare by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth and in righteousnesse,

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes is his Name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning, and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did them suddenly, and they come to passe.

4 Because I knewy thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, & thy brow brasse

5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee: for it came to passe: I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them,

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hiden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold I know them.

8 Yea thou heardest not: yea thou knowest not: yea from that time that thine eare was not opened for I know that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine from thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver: I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, even for mine owne sake will I doe it, for how should my Name be polluted? and I will not give my glory to another.

12 ¶ Hearken to me, O Iacob, and Israel my called: I am he, I am the first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned ỹ heavens: when I called unto them they stood up together.

14 All yee assemble your selves: and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, even I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his wayes prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere unto me, heare yee this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning from ỹ time ỹ it was, there am I, and now ỹ Lord God, and his spirit hath sent me

17 Thus saith the Lord thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements, then had thy peace beene as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the Sea.

19 Thy seed also had beene as the sand, and

the

the off-spring of the bowels like the gravel thereof; his Name should not have beene cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye forth of Babylon, flee yee from the Caldeans with a voice of singing, declare ye, tell this, utter it euen to the end of ỹ earth, say yee. The LORD hath redemed his servant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them thorow the desarts; he caused ỹ waters to flow out of the rocke for them; he clave the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

22 There is no peace, saith the LORD unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

LIsten, O yles unto me, and hearken ye people from far, the LORD hath called me from the wombe, from ỹ bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiver hath he hid me.

3 And he said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vaine, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vaine; yet surely my iudgement is with the LORD, and my worke is with my God.

5 And now saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his servant to bring Iacob againe to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shal I be glorified in ỹ eyes of the Lord, and my God shal be my strength

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribe of Iacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel, I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the redeemer of Israel, & his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nations abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, Princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, and the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, in an exceptable time have I heard thee, and in the day of salvation I have helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages.

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Goe foorth: to them that are in darkenesse, Shew your selves: they ỹ feed in the wayes, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst: neither shall the beate of the Sunne smite them; for he ỹ hath mercy on them shal leade them even by ỹ springs of waters shal he guide thē

11 And I will make al my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shalbe exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre and loe, these from the North, and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heaven, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into Singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, & my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the sonne of her Wombe? yea, they may forget, yet I will not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palmes of my hands: thy walles are continually before me,

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee wast, shall goe out of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold, all these gather themselves together, and come to thee: as I live saith the LORD thou shalt surely cloth thee with them all: as with an ornament, and bind them on thee as a bride doeth.

19 For thy wast and desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be two narrow by reason of the inhabitants & they ỹ swallow thee up, shal be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place is to straight for mee, give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive and remooving to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold I was left alone, these, where had they beene?

22 Thus saith the LORD God, Behold I will lift up my hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in their armes, & thy daughters shall be carried on their shoulders.

23 And Kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their Queenes thy nurishing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their faces towards the earth, and licke up the dust of thy feet, & thou shalt know that I am the LORD, for they shall not be ashamed that waite for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawfull captive delivered?

25 ¶ But thus saith the LORD. Even the captives of the mighty shalbe taken away and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne blood, as with sweet wine, and all flesh shall know that the LORD am thy Saviour, and thy redeemer the mighty One of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

THus saith the LORD, where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom

have put away? or which of my creditours is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, was there no man? when I called was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the Sea: I make the rivers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I cloathe the heavens with blackenesse, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me ỹ tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary, hee wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine eare to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away backe.

7 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire, I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He is neere that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God will helpe mee, who is hee that shall condemne me? Loe, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eate them up.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth ỹ voyce of his servant, that walketh in darkenesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse your selves about with sparkes, walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, yee shall lye downe in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousnes, ye that seeke the LORD, looke unto the rocke whence ye are hewen, and to the hole of ỹ pit whence ye were digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sara that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desart like the garden of the Lord: joy and gladnesse shalbe found therein, thankesgiving, and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto mee, my people, and give eare unto me, O my nation: for a Law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse is neere, my salvation is gone forth, and mine armes shall judge the people: the yles shall waite upon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and looke upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoak, and the earth shal wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein, shal die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 Hearken unto mee, yee that know righteousnesse, the people in whose heart is my Law: Fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eate them up like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shall bee for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10 Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea away for the ransomed to passe over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall returne, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy shal be upon their head: they shall obtaine gladnesse, and joy: and sorrow, and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, even I am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man, that shal die, and as the sonne of man, which shalbe made as grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy: and where is the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that hee may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

16 And I have put my wordes in thy mouth, and have covered thee in ỹ shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens and lay the foundations of the earth, & say unto Zion, thou art my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand up, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury, thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by ỹ hand, of all the sonnes that she hath brought up.

19 These two things are come unto thee, who shall be sorry for thee? desolation and destruction, and famine, and the sword, by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus saith the Lord, the LORD and thy God, that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand ỹ cup of trembling, even the dregs of ỹ cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drink it again

23 But I will put it into the hand of them ỹ afflict thee: which have said to thy soule, bow downe, that we may goe over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust, arise and sit downe O Ierusalem, loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually every day is blasphemed

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name, therfore they shal know in that day, that I am he that doth speak, Behold it is I.

7 ¶ How beautifull upon the mountaines are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, ỹ publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth:

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voyce, with the voyce together shal they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart yee, depart yee, goe yee out from thence, touch no uncleane thing, goe ye out of the midst of her, be ye clean, that beare the vessels of the LORD.

12 For yee shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you and the God of Israel will be your reward.

13 ¶ Behold my servant shall deale prudently, he shalbe exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his visage was so marred more then any man & his forme more then the sons of men)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the Kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them, shall they see: and that which they had not heard, they shall consider.

CHAP. LIII.

WHo hath beleeved our report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a roote out of a dry ground: he hath no forme nor comelinesse, and when we shal see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe, and we hid as it were our faces from him: he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet wee did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities the chastisment of our peace was upon him and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All wee like sheepe have gone astray, we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquitie of us all.

7 Hé was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheep before the shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 Hee was taken from prison, and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living, for the transgressions of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because hee had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put him to griefe, when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, he shal see his seed, he shall prolong his dayes and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travell of his soule, and shal be satisfied, by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shal divide the spoile

with the ſtrong: becauſe he hath powred out his ſoule unto death: and he was numbred with the tranſgreſſours, and he bare the ſin of many, & made interceſſion for the tranſgreſſours.

CHAP. LIIII.

SIng O barren, thou that didſt not beare: breake forth into ſinging, and cry aloud thou that didſt not travell with child, for more are the children of the deſolate then the children of the married wife, ſaith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them ſtretch forth the curtaines of thine habitation: ſpare not, lengthen thy cords, and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt breake forth on ȳ right hand, and on the left: and thy ſeed ſhal inherit the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame, for thou ſhalt forget ȳ ſhame of thy youth, & ſhalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker is thine husband, (the LORD of hoſtes is his Name) & thy redeemer the holy One of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhal he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken, and grieved in ſpirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 For a ſmal moment have I forſaken thee but with great mercies wil I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment: but with everlaſting kindnes wil I have mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this is as the water of Noah unto me: for as I have ſworne that the waters of Noah ſhould no more go over the earth, ſo have I ſworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines ſhal depart, and the hils be remooved, but my kindnes ſhal not depart from thee, neither ſhal the covenant of my peace be remooved, ſaith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy ſtones with faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I wil make thy windowes of Agate, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

13 And all thy children ſhal be taught of the LORD, and great ſhal be the peace of thy children.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt be farre from oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not feare, and from terrour, for it ſhal not come neere thee.

15 Behold they ſhal ſurely gather together, but not by me: whoſoever ſhal gather together againſt thee, ſhal fal for thy ſake.

16 Behold, I have created the Smith that bloweth the coales in ȳ fire, and that bringeth foorth an inſtrument for his worke, and I haue created the waſter to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhal proſper, and every tongue the ſhal riſe againſt thee in Iudgement, thou ſhalt condemne. This is the heritage of the ſervants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe is of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LX.

HO, every one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine, and milke without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore doe ye ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for ȳ which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eate ye that which is good and let your ſoule delight it ſelfe in fatnes.

3 Encline your eare, and come unto me: heare, and your ſoule ſhal liue, and I will make an everlaſting Covenant with you, even the ſure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witnes to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt cal a nation that thou knoweſt not, and nations that know not thee, ſhal runne unto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Iſrael, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD while he may be found, cal ye upon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forſake his way, & the unrighteous man his thoughts, and let him returne unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him, & to our God, for he wil abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your wayes my wayes, ſaith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher then the earth, ſo are my waies higher then your waies, & my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the ſnow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give ſeed to the ſower, and bread to the eater:

11 So ſhal my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth, it ſhal not returne unto me voyd, but it ſhal accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhal proſper in the thing whereto I ſent it.

12 For ye ſhal goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace, the mountaines and the hils ſhall breake forth before you into ſinging, and all the trees of the field ſhall clap their hands.

13 In ſtead of the thorne ſhall come up the Firre tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhal come up the Mirtle tree, and it ſhal be to the LORD for a name, for an everlaſting ſigne that ſhal not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye iudgement, and do iustice: for my salvation is neere to come, and my righteousnes to be revealed.

2 Blessed is the man that doth this, & the son of man that layeth hold on it, & keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, & keepeth his hand from doing any evill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Covenant.

5 Even to them will I give in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of sonnes & of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the Name of the Lord to be his servants, every one that keepeth the Sabbath from poluting it, and taketh hold of my Covenant

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the out-casts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others to him besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devoure, yea all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumbe dogges, they cannot barke, sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they are greedy dogs, which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they looke to their owne way every one for his gaine from his quarter.

12 Come ye say they, I will fetch wine, & we will fil our selves with strong drink: and to morrow shall bee as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart, mercifull men are taken away none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evill to come.

2 Hee shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore,

4 Against whom doe ye sport your selves? against whom make yee a wide mouth, & draw out the tongue? are yee not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood?

5 Inflaming your selves with idoles under every greene tree, slaying the children in the valleyes under the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the smooth stones of ỹ streame is thy portion, they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou powred a drink offring: thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receive comfort in these.

7 Upon a lofty and high mountaine thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance, for thou hast discovered thy selfe to another then me, & art gone up, thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made a covenant with them: thou lovedst their bed, where thou sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes and didst send thy messengers farre off, & didst debase thy selfe even to hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, yet saidest thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred mee, nor laid it to thy heart, have not I held my peace, even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy worke, for they shall not profit thee:

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the wind shall carry them all away: Vanity shall take them: but hee that putteth his trust in mee, shal possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountaine.

14 And shal say, Cast ye up the stumbling prepare the way, take up the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One ỹ inhabiteth eternity whose name is holy I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for ỹ spirit should faile before me, and the soules which I have made.

17 For the iniquitie of his covetousnes was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, & was wroth, and hee went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seene his wayes, and will heale him, I will lead him also and restore comfort unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neer saith the LORD, and I wil heale him

20 But

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

CRy aloud, spare not, lift up thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgressions, and the house of Iacob their sins.

2 Yet they seeke mee daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of mee the ordinances of iustice, they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast, you find pleasure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife, and debate, and smite with the fist of wickednesse, ye shall not fast as ye doe this day, to make your voyce to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soule? It is to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD.

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undoe the heavy burdens: and to let the oppressed goe free, and that ye breake every yoke?

7 Is it not to deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are cast out, to thy house: when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD shall be thy reward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere: thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here am I: If thou take away from the midst of thee, the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And if thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkenesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters faile not.

12 And they that shall bee of thee, shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations, and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbaths, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath, a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking thine owne words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father, for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not shortened, that it cannot save: neither is his eare heavy, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities have separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes have hid his face from you that he will not heare.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, & your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speake lies, they conceive mischiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice egs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their egges, dyeth, and that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webbes shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their workes: their works are works of iniquities, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, wasting and destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, & there is no iudgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths, whosoever goeth in thereof, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from us, neither doth iustice overtake us: we waite for light, but behold obscurity: for brightnesse, but we walke in darkenesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and wee grope as if wee had no eyes: wee stumble at noone day as in the night, wee are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doves: wee looke for iudgment, but there is none, for salvation, but it is farre off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against us: for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression, and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 The iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth a farre off: for trueth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter,

15 Yea trueth faileth, and he that departeth from evil maketh himselfe a prey: and the LORD saw it, & it displeased him that there was no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man and wondred that there *was* no intercessor, Therefore his arme brought salvation unto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him

17 For he put on righteousnes as a brestplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for a clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to their deeds accordingly he wil repay, fury to his adversaries recompence to his enemies, to the Ilands he wil repay recompence,

19 So shal they feare the Name of the LORD from ỹ west and his glory from the rising of the Sun when ỹ enemie shal come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shal lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the redeemer shal come to Zion, and unto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for mee, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My Spirit is upon thee, and my word which I have put in thy mouth, shal not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

ARise, shine, for thy light is come & the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkenesse shal cover the earth, and grosse darkenesse the people, but the LORD shal arise upon thee, & his glory shal be seene upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shal come to thy light, & kings to the brightnes of thy rising

4 Lift up thine eyes round about and see: all they gather themselves together; they come to thee, thy sons shal come from far & thy daughters shal be nursed at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together and thine heart shal feare and be inlarged, because the abundance of the Sea shal be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shal come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the Dromedaries of Midian & Ephah: all they from Sheba shal come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shal shew forth the praise of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shal be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shal minister unto thee, they shal come up with acceptance on my Altar, and I wil glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that flee as a cloud, & as the doves to the windowes?

9 Surely the yles shal wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, & bring thy sons from farre, their silver and their gold with them, unto the Name of the LORD thy God, and the holy one of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shal build up the wals: and their Kings shal minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shal be open continually, they shal not be shut day nor night that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought

12 For the nation and kingdome ỹ will not serve thee, shal perish, yea, the nations shal be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shal come unto thee, the Firre-tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I wil make the place of my feet glorious,

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shal come bending unto thee: and all they that despise thee shal bow themselves downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shal cal thee, The citie of the LORD, The Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Where thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I wil make thee an eternal excellency, a ioy of many generations,

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the brest of kings, and thou shalt know that I the Lord am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, ỹ mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I wil bring gold, and for iron I wil bring silver, and for wood brasse and for stones iron, I wil also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnes.

18 Violence shal be no more heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt cal thy walles Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The Sunne shal be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shal ỹ Moon give light unto thee, but the LORD shal be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shal no more goe downe, neither shal the Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shal be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shal be all righteous, they shal inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the worke of mine hands, that I may be glorified,

22 A little one shal become a thousand, and a smal one a strong nation: I the LORD wil hasten it in his time.

CHAP

CHAP. LXI.

THe Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaime liberty to ỹ captives and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeeres of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God to comfort al, that mourne:

3 To appoint unto them that mourne in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shal build the old wastes, they shal raise up the former desolations, and they shal repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shal stand and feed your flocks, and the sonnes of the alient shal be your plow-men, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shal be named the Priests of the LORD · men shal cal you the ministers of our God: ye shal eate the riches of ỹ Gentiles, and in their glory shal you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame you shal have double: and for confusion they shal reioyce in their portion therefore in their land they shal possesse the double: everlasting ioy shal be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love iudgement, I hate robberie for burnt offerings, and I wil direct their worke in trueth, and I wil make an everlasting Covenant with them.

9 And their seed shal be knowne among the Gentiles, and their off spring among the people: Al that see them, shal acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

10 I wil greatly reioyce in the LORD my soule shal be ioyful in my God · for hee hath clothed mee with ỹ garments of salvation, he hath covered mee with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegrom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her with her iewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowne in it, to spring forth · so the Lord God wil cause righteousnes and praise up spring foorth before all nations.

CHAP. LXII.

FOr Zion sake wil I not hold my peace and for Ierusalems sake I wil not rest, until the righteousnesse thereof goe forth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lampe that burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shal see thy righteousnesse, and all Kings thy glory · and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shal Name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more the termed, Forsaken: neither shal thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD dilighteth in thee, and thy land shal be married.

5 ¶ For as a yong man marrieth a virgine, so shal thy sonnes marry thee: and as the bridegroom reioyceth over the bride, so shal thy God reioyce over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walles O Ierusalem, which shal never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence.

7 And give him no rest til he establish, & til he make Ierusalem a praise in ỹ earth.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, & by the arme of his strength. Surely, I wil no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shal not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that have brought it together, shal drink it in the courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ Goe through, Goe through ỹ gates prepare you the way of his people: cast up cast up the high way, gather out the stones lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, say yee to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation commeth, behold, his reward is with him, and his worke before him.

12 And they shal cal them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD · and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom with died garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? that speak in righteousnesse, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparrel & thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

3 I have troden the wine-presse alone, & of the people, *there was* none with me: for I wil tread them in mine anger, & trample them in my fury, and their blood shal be sprinkled upon my garments, and I wil staine all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart; and the yeere of my redemption is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe and I wondred that there was none to uphold: therefore mine owne arme brought salvation unto me, and my fury, upheld me.

6 And I wil tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and wil bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I wil mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us; and the great goodnesse toward the house of Israel which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to ỹ multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that wil not lie: so hee was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction hee was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saved them: in his love, and in his pittie hee redeemed them, and he bare them and carried them all the daies of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit therefore hee was turned to be their enemy, and hee fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is hee that brought them up out of the Sea, with the shepheard of his flocke? where is hee that put his holy spirit within him?

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arme, dividing the water before them, to make himselfe an everlasting Name?

13 That led them through the deepe, as an horse in the wildernesse that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so diddest thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ Looke down from heaven, & behold from the habitation of thy holines, & of thy glory: where is thy zeale and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, & of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, our redeemer, thy Name is, from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes? and hardened our heart from thy feare: Returne, for thy servants sake, the tribe of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We are thine, thou never bearest rule over them, they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence.

2 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth ỹ waters to boyle, to make thy Name knowne to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the eare, neither hath the eye seene, O God, beside thee, what hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth and worketh righteousnesse, those that remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned, in those is continuance, and we shal be saued.

6 But wee are all as an uncleane thing, & all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all doe fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy Name, that stirreth up himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father, we are the clay, and thou the potter, and we all are the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

I Am sought of them that asked not for me: I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold mee, unto a nation that was not called by my Name.

2 I have spread my hands out al the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in the way that was not gone, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that provoked me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graves, and lodge in the mountaines, which eate swines flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me; for I am holier then thou. these are a smoake in thy nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me; I wil not keepe silence, but wil recompence, even recompence in their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which

and I will bring a seed out of Jacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor, a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they ỹ forsake the Lord that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troupe, and that furnish the drink offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answere, when I spake, ye did not heare, but did evill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD. Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold my servants shall drinke, but ye shall be thirsty, behold my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shal cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth, and he that sweareth in ỹ earth shall sweare by the God of trueth, because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I creat new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred nor come into mind.

18 But be you glad, and rejoyce for ever in that which I creat: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the child shall die an hundred yeares old: but the sinner being an hundred yeares old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabite them, and they shall plant vineyards and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of a tree, are the dayes of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring foorth for trouble: for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that before they call, I will answere, and while they are yet speaking, I will yet heare.

25 The wolf and the lambe shall feed together, and the lyon shall eat straw like the bullocke, and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

THus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstoole: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poore, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe, is as if he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lambe, as if he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swines blood: he that burneth incense: as if he blessed an idol: yea they have chosen their own wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their delusions, and will bring their feare upon them: because when I called, none did answere; when I spake, they did not heare, but they did evill before mine eyes, and chose that wherein I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare ỹ word of the Lord ye that tremble at his word, your brethren ỹ hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voyce of noise from the city, a voyce from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed she brought foorth: before her paine came, she was delivered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing, who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be borne at once, for assoone as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shal I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring foorth, saith the LORD, shall I cause to bring foorth, and shut the wombe saith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourne for her.

11 That ye may suck and be satisfied ỹ the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall ye sucke, ye shall bee borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees,

13 As one whom his mother comforteth so will I comfort you, and ye shall be comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when yee see this, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe, and the hand of the LORD shall be knowne towards his servants, and his indignation towards his enemies,

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with chariots like a whirle wind: to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, behinde one tree in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I know their workes and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iavan to the Iles a farre off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring al your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses, and in charets, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD: as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for Priests and for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine,

23 And it shall come to passe that from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come, to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and looke upon the carkasses of the men that have transgressed against mee: for their worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched and they shall be an abhorring unto al flesh.

THE BOOKE OF THE PROphet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The words of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priests that were in Anathoth in y land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne,

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, unto the end of the eleventh yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, unto the carrying away of Ierusalem captive in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee: and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I sanctified thee, and ordained thee a Prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake, for I am a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not I am a childe: for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee, thou shalt speake.

8 Bee not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand and touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdomes, to roote out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Ieremiah what seest thou? And I said, I see a rode of an Almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto mee the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof was toward the North.

14 Then the LORD said unto me out of the North an evill shal breake forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will call all the families of the kingdomes of y north, saith the LORD: and they shall come and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gate of Ierusalem, and against al the walls thereof round about, and against al the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will utter my iudgements against

againſt them touching all their wickedneſſe, who hath forſaken me, and have burnt incenſe unto other gods, and worſhipped the worke of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Now therefore gird up thy loynes, and ariſe and ſpeake unto them all that I command thee: be not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an yron pillar, and brazen wals againſt the whole land, againſt the Kings of Iudah, againſt the Princes thereof, againſt the Prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not prevaile againſt thee: for I am with thee, ſaith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindneſſe of thy youth, the love of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſowne.

3 Iſrael was holineſſe unto the LORD, and the firſt fruites of his increaſe, all that devoure him, ſhal offend, evill ſhall come upon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, what iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

6 Neither, ſaid they, where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through the wilderneſſe, thorow a land of deſarts, and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, thorow a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof, but when ye entred, yee defiled the land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Prieſts ſaid not, where is the LORD? and they that handle the Law knew me not: the Paſtors tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the Prophets prophecied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For paſſe over the yles of Chittim, and ſee, and ſend to Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for that which doeth not profite.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heavens at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forſaken me, the fountaine of living waters, and hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſervant? is he a home-borne-ſlave? why is he ſpoiled?

15 The yong lyons roared upon him, and yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes have broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this unto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to do in the way of Aſſyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine owne wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſliding ſhall reprove thee: know therefore and ſee, that it is an evill thing and bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare is not in thee, ſaith the LORD God of hoſts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burſt thy bands, and thou ſaideſt, I will not tranſgreſſe: when upon every high hill, and under every greene tree thou wanderedſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right ſeed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine unto me?

22 For though thou waſh thee with nitre and take thee much ſope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the LORD God.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: thou art a ſwift dromedarie, traverſing her wayes.

24 A wilde aſſe uſed to the wilderneſſe, that ſnuffeth up the winde at her pleaſure, in her occaſion, who can turne her away? all they that ſeeke her will not weary themſelves, in her moneth they ſhall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaideſt, There is no hope, No, for I have loved ſtrangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the theefe is aſhamed, when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their Prieſts, and their Prophets.

27 Saying to a ſtocke, Thou art my father, and to a ſtone, Thou haſt brought me forth, for they have turned their backe unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will ſay, Ariſe and ſave us.

28 But where are thy gods, that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe, if they can ſave thee in the time of thy trouble, for according

according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine have I smitten thy children, they have received no correction: your owne sword hath devoured your Prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD, have I been a wildernesse unto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people? we are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy selfe to seeke love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands upon thy head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidence, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

THey say, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, shall he returne unto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers, yet returne againe unto me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter raine, and thou hadst a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve his anger for ever? will he keepe it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the King, hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountaine, and under every greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turne thou unto me, but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, & given her a bill of divorce, yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went & played ſ harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and commited adultery with stone and with stocke.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words towards the North, and say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am mercifull, saith the LORD, and will not keepe anger for ever.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against ſ Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers under every greene tree, and ye have not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you Pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The Arke of the Covenant of the Lord: neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall that be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the Name of the LORD to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the imagination of their evill heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away from me.

20 Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voyce was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplication of the children

dom of Israel: for they perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Returne ye backsliding children, and I will heale your backslidings: Behold, we come unto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine is salvation hoped for from the hilles, and from the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth, their flocks and their herde, their sons, and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 If thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, returne unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoove.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liveth in truth, in judgement, and in righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah, and Ierusalem, Breake up your fallow ground, and sowe not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskin of your heart ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench it, because of the evill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard toward Zion, retire, stay not, for I will bring evill from the North, and great destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way, he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, and thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord God, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace, whereas the sword reacheth unto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wildernes toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 Even a full wind, from those places shall come unto me: now also will I give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shal come up as clouds, and his charets shall be as a whirlewinde, his horses are swifter then Eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Ierusalem, wash thy heart from wickednes: that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voyce declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem that watchers come from a farre country, and give out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because she hath beene rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee, this is thy wickednesse, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My bowels, my bowls, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtaine in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, and heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they have not knowne me, they are sotrish children, they have no understanding: they are wise to doe evill, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without forme, and void: and the heavens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I behold, and lo, the fruitfull place was a wildernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

27 For this hath the LORD said, The whole land shalbe desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heavens above be blacke: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and I will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen, and bowmen, they shall go into the thickets, and climbe up upon the rockes: every citie shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, What wilt thou doe? though thou cloatheſt thy ſelfe with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy face faire, thy lovers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travell, and an anguiſh, as of her that beareth forth her firſt child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth her ſelfe, that ſpreadeth her hands, ſaying, woe is me now, for my ſoule is wearied, becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

RVn ye to and fro thorow the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, the LORD liveth, ſurely they ſweare falſely.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou haſt ſtricken them, but they have not grieved, thou haſt conſumed them, but they have refuſed to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rocke, they have refuſed to returne.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe are poore, they are fooliſh, for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgements of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will ſpeake unto them, for they have knowne the way of the LORD, and the iudgement of their God: but theſe have altogether broken the yoke, and burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a Lyon out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, and a wolfe of the evenings ſhall ſpoile them, a Leopard ſhall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence ſhalbe torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, and their back-ſlidings are increaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee, for this thy children have forſaken me, and ſworne by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelves by troupes, in the harlots houſes.

8 They were as fed horſes in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoule be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye up upon her wals, and deſtroy, but make not an full end: take away her battelments, for they are not the Lords.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Iudah have dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and ſaid It is not he, neither ſhall evil come upon us, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets ſhall become winde, and the word is not in them: thus ſhall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, Becauſe ye ſpeake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall devoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a nation upon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither underſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their quiver is as an open ſepulchre, they are all mightie men.

17 And they ſhall eat up thine harveſt and thy bread, which thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhall eat up thy flockes, and thine beeds: they ſhall eate up thy Vines, and thy Fig-trees: they ſhall impoveriſh thy fenced cities wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

18 Never the leſſe, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe, when ye ſhall ſay, wherefore doeth the LORD our God all theſe things upon us? then ſhalt thou anſwer them, Like as ye have forſaken mee, and ſerved ſtrange gods in your land, ſo ſhall ye ſerve ſtrangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah, ſaying,

21 Heare now this, O fooliſh people, and without underſtanding, which have eyes and ſee not, which have eares and heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, ſaith the LORD, will ye not tremble at my preſence, which have placed the ſand for the bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot paſſe it, and though the waves thereof toſſe themſelves, yet can they not prevaile, though they roare, yet can they not paſſe over it.

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart: Let us now feare the LORD our God, that giveth raine, both the former, and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerveth unto us the appointed weekes of the harveſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away theſe things, and your ſinnes have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men, they lay wait as he that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they ſhine yea, they overpaſſe the deedes of the wicked:

they

iudge not the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule bee avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The Prophets prophesse falsely, and y Priests beare rule by their meanes, and my people love to have it so: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

O yee children of Beniamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and a delicate woman.

3 The shepheards with their flockes shal come unto her, they shall pitch their tents against her round about: they shall feede every one in his place.

4 Prepare yee war against her, arise, and let us go up at noon: woe unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise and let us goe by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For this hath the LORD of hostes said, Hew ye downe trees, and cast a mount against Ierusalem, this is the city to be visited, she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fount he casteth out her waters so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before me continually is griefe and wounds.

8 Bee thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes they shall throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and give warning that they may heare? behold their eare is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in, I will powre it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with their fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to covetousnesse, and from the Prophets even unto the Priest, every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not all ashamed neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast downe saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in y wayes, and see, and aske for the old pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein and ye shall finde rest for your soules; but they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen over you saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O congregation what is among them.

19 Heare O earth, Behold I will bring evill upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts because they have not hearkened unto my words nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 To what purpose commeth there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold a people commeth from the North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay holde on bow and speare: they are cruell, and have no mercy: their voyce roareth like the Sea, and they ride upon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee O daughter of Zion.

24 Wee have heard the fame thereof our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, and paine as of a woman in travell.

25 Goe not forth into the fields, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemy and feare is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people gird thee with hayrecloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an onely sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoile shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower and a fortresse among my people, that thou mayst know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: they are brasse and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed

consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain, for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate silver shal men call them: because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying.

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD all yee of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The God of Israel. Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD are these.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes, and your doings: if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man his neighbour,

6 If ye oppresse not the stranger: the fatherlesse and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt.

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers for ever, and ever.

8 ¶ Behold ye trust in lying words that cannot profite.

9 Will ye steal, murder and commit adultery, and sweare falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not.

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my Name, and say, We are delivered to doe all these abominations?

11 Is this house which is called by my Name become a denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But goe ye now unto my place which was in Shilo, where I set my Name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye have done all these workes, saith the LORD, and I speake unto you rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not, and I called you but ye answered not.

14 Therefore will I doe unto the house which is called by my Name, wherein yee trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shilo.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the Queene of heaven, and to powre out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, saith the LORD: do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger, and my fury shall be powred out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Put your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings, or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them saying, Obey my voyce, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels, and in the imagination of their evill heart, and went backward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the Prophets, daily rising up early & sending them.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their eare, but hardened their neck, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, O Ierusalem, & cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah have done evill in my sight, saith the LORD, they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high place of Tophet, which is in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither came it into mine heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold the dayes come, saith

saith the LORD, that it shal no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shal bury in Topher, til there be no place.

33 And the carkeises of this people shal be meate for the foules of the heaven, and for the beast of the earth, and none shall fray them away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land shal be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AT that time saith the LORD, they shal bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of the Princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graves,

2 And they shal spread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shal not be gathered, nor be buried, they shal be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shal be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this evil family, which remaine in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, thus saith the LORD, Shall they fal, & not arise, shal he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why then is this people of Ierusalem, slidden backe, by a perpetual back-sliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battel.

7 Yea the storke in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye say, We are wise, and the Law of the LORD is with us? Loe, certainly in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken, loe, they have reiected the word of the LORD, & what wisedome is in them?

10 Therefore wil I give their wiues unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherite them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to couetousnesse, from the Prophet even unto the Priest, every one dealeth falsly.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abominations? nay they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shal they fal among them that fal, in the time of their visitation they shal be cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I wil surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shal be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leafe shal fade, and the things that I have given them, shal passe away from them.

14 Why doe yee sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us waters of gall to drinke, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 Wee looked for peace, but no good came: and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it: the city, & those that dwel therein.

17 For behold, I wil send serpents, cockatrices among you, which wil not be charmed, and they shal bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ When they would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart is faint in me.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of them that dwel in a far countrey: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not the King in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the Summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no balme in Gilead? *is there* no Physitian there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAP. IX.

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night, for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leave my people, and goe from them: for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the trueth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take yee heed every one of his neighbour, and trust yee not in any brother: for every

every brother wil utterly supplant, and every neighbour wil walke with slander.

5 And they wil deceive every one his neighbour and wil not speak ỹ trueth, they have taught their tongues to speak lies, & wearie themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD:

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes. Behold, I wil melt them, and try them: for how shal I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour, with his mouth, but in heart, he layeth his waite.

9 ¶ Shal I not visite them for these things, saith the LORD? shal not my soule be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For ỹ mountaines wil I take up a weeping & wailing, and for the habitations of the wildernesse, a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so ỹ none can passe thorow them, neither can men heare ỹ voice of the battel, both the fowle of the heavens, & the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I wil make Ierusalem heaps, and a den of dragons, and I wil make the cities of Iudah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who is the wise man that may understand this, and who is he to whom the mouth of ỹ LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth, and is burnt up like a wildernesse that none passeth thorow?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein:

14 But have walked after the imaginations of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers have taught them.

15 Therefore, thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I wil feed them, even this people with wormewood and give them water of gal to drinke.

16 I wil scatter them also among the heathen, whom, neither they not their fathers have knowne: and I wil send a sword after them, til I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and cal for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, how are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O yee women, and let your eare receive the word of his mouth, and reach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windowes, and is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the yong men from the streets.

22 Speake, thus saith the LORD. Euen the carkeises of men shal fal as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvest man, and none shal gather them.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth & knoweth me, that I am the LORD, which exercise loving kindnesse, iudgement, and righteousnesse in the earth; for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I wil punish all them which are circumcised, with the uncircumcised.

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and al that are in the utmost corners, that dwel in the wildernesse: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

HEare yee the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, learne not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with silver, and with gold; they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers that it move not.

5 They are upright as the palme tree, but speake not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot goe. bee not afraid of them, For they cannot doe evil, neither also is it in them to doe good.

6 Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee O LORD: thou art great, & thy Name is great in might.

7 Who would not feare thee, O king of nations? For to thee doth it appertaine: forasmuch as among al the wisemen of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, there is none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of ỹ hands of the founder: blew, and purple is their clothing, they are al ỹ worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the true God, he is the

the liuing God, and everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, & the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shal ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth and from under the heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voyce, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treasures.

14 Every man is brutish in his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanity and the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Iacob is not like them for he is the former of al things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde it so.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truely this is a griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoyled, and al my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastours are become brutish and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flockes shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come and a great commotion out of the North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah desolate and a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himselfe: it is not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct mee, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Powre out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy Name: for they have eaten up Iacob & devoured him, & consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare yee the words of this covenant, and speake unto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Cursed be the man y obeyeth not the words of this covenant.

4 Which I commanded your fathers, in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, obey my voyce, and doe them according to all which I command you, so shall ye be my people, and I wil be your God.

5 That I may performe the oath which I have sworne unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milke and hony as it is at this day, then answered I, and said So be it O LORD.

6 Then y LORD said unto me, Proclaime these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of the covenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early, & protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare, but walked every one in the imagination of their evill heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant which I commanded them to doe, but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said unto them, A conspiracy is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their fore-fathers, which refused to hear my words: and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evill upon them, which they shal not be able to escape, and though they shall cry unto mee, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe and cry unto y gods unto whom they offer incense, but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and according to the number of the streets of Ierusalem have ye set up altars to that shamefull thing, even altars to burne incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them for I will not heare them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloued to do in mine house, seeing shee hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and y holy flesh is passed from thee: when thou doest evill, then thou reioycest,

16 The

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene Olive tree, faire, and of goodly fruit: w. the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced evill against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering inceuse unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given mee knowledge of it, and I know it; then thou shewest me their doings.

19 But I was like a lambe or an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against mee, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that judgest righteously, that tryest the reines and the heart; let mee see thy vengeance on them, for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke my life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I wil punish them, the yong men shal die by the sword, their sonnes & their daughters shal die by famine.

23 And there shalbe no remnant of them: For I wil bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

RIghteous art thou O LORD, when I plead with thee yet let me talke with thee of thy iudgements: wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deale very treacherously.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they have taken root: they grow, yea they bring forth fruit, thou art neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me, thou hast seene mee, and tried mine heart towards thee: pul them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shal the land mourne, and the hearbes of every field wither, for the wickednesse of them that live therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, he shal not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footmen & they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, how then wilt thou doe in swelling of Iordan.

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea they have called a multitude after thee: beleeve them not, though they speak faire words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage: I have given the dearely beloved of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto mee as a lion in the forrest, it cryeth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round about are against her, come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devoure.

10 Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard; they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They have made it desolate; and being desolate, is mourneth unto mee, the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places thorow the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shal devoure from the one end of the land, even to the other end of the land: no flesh shal have peace.

13 They have sowne wheat, but shal reap thornes: they have put themselves to paine, but shall not profite, and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, against all mine evil neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I have caused my people Israel to inherit: Behold, I wil plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And it shal come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I wil returne and have compassion on them, and wil bring againe every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shal come to passe, if they wil diligently learne the waies of my people, to sweare by my Name, (The LORD liveth) as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shal they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they wil not obey, I wil surely plucke up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

THus saith the LORD unto me, Goe and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it upon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying.

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And

6 And it came to paſſe after many dayes that the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, goe to Euphrates and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged and tooke the girdle from the place where I had did it, and behold the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, After this manner wil I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ieruſalem.

10 This evil people which refuſe to heare my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, ſhall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loines of a man: ſo have I cauſed to cleave unto me the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Iudah, ſaith the LORD. that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praiſe, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake unto them this word, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Every bottle ſhalbe filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle ſhal be filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the Kings that ſit upon Davids throne, and the Prieſts and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with drunkenneſſe.

14 And I will daſh them one againſt another, even the fathers and the ſonnes together, ſaith the LORD: I will not pity nor ſpare, nor have mercy, but deſtroy them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and give eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

16 Give glory to the Lord your God, before he cauſe darkeneſſe, and before your feet ſtumble upon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turn it into the ſhadow of death, and make it groſſe darkeneſſe.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my ſoule ſhall weep in ſecret places for your pride, and mine eyes ſhall weep ſore, and runne downe with teares, becauſe the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king and to the Queene Humble your ſelves, ſit downe, for your principalities ſhall come downe, even the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South ſhall be ſhut up, and none ſhall open them. Iudah ſhalbe carried away captive all of it: it ſhall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, & behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke that was given to thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhall puniſh thee (for thou haſt taught them to be captaines and as chiefe over thee) ſhal not ſorrowes take thee as a woman in travell?

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, Wherefore come theſe things upon me? for the greatnes of thine iniquity are thy skirts diſcovered, and thy heeles made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his ſpots? then may ye alſo do good that are accuſtomed to do evill.

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble that paſſeth away by the wind of the wildernes.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the Lord, becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and truſted in falſhood.

26 Therefore wil I diſcover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy ſhame may appeare.

27 I have ſeene thine adulteries and thy neighings, the lewdnes of thy whoredome, and thy abominations on the hils in the fields: woe unto thee, O Ieruſalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? when ſhall it once be?

CHAP. XIIII.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are blacke unto the ground, and the cry of Ieruſalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their veſſels empty: they were aſhamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plow-men were aſhamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hind alſo calved in the field, and forſook it, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile, becauſe there was no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt us, do thou it for thy Names ſake: for our back-ſlidings are many, wee have ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou be as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aſide to tary for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou be as a man aſtonied as a mighty man that cannot ſave? yet thou, O LORD art in the midſt of us, and we are called by thy name, leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD unto his people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, he wil now remember their iniquity and viſit their ſins.

11 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

12 When they faſt, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offring, and

an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the Peſtilence.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord God, behold ỹ Prophets ſay unto them, Ye ſhal not ſee ỹ ſword, neither ſhal ye have famine: but I will give you aſſured peace in this place.

14 Then the Lord ſaid unto me, The Prophets propheſie lies in my Name, I ſent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither ſpake unto them: they propheſie to you a falſe viſion and divination, & a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord concerning ỹ prophets that propheſie in my name and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, ſword & famin ſhal not be in this land, by ſword & famine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie, ſhalbe caſt out into the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine, and the ſword, and they ſhall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their ſons, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickedneſſe upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word unto them, Let thine eyes run down with teares night and day, & let them not ceaſe, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I goe forth into the field, then behold the ſlaine with the ſword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are ſick with famine, yea, both the Prophet, and the Prieſt goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Haſt thou utterly reiected Iudah? Hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten us, and there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good: and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O Lord, our wickedneſſe, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have ſinned againſt thee.

21 Do not abhorre us for thy Names ſake do not diſgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heavens give ſhowers? Art not thou the O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee? for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

THen ſaid the LORD unto me, Though Moſes and Samuel ſtood before me, yet my mind could not be towards this people caſt them out of my ſight, and let them go foorth.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they ſay unto thee, whither ſhall we go forth? Then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD Such as are for death, to death, and ſuch as are for the ſword to the ſword, and ſuch as are for the famine, to the famine, and ſuch as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them foure kinds, ſaith the LORD, the ſword to ſlay, and the dogges to teare, and the foules of the heaven, and the beaſts of the earth to devoure and deſtroy.

4 And I will cauſe them to be removed into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of Manaſſeh the ſon of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ieruſalem.

5 For who ſhall have pity upon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhal bemoan thee? or who ſhall go aſide to aſk how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the Lord thou art gone backward, therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave them of children, I will deſtroy my people, ſith they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increaſed to me above the ſand of the ſeas: I have brought upon them, againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoiler at noone day: I have cauſed him to fall upon it ſuddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 She that hath born ſeven, languiſheth: ſhe hath given up the ghoſt, her ſun is gone down while it was yet day: ſhe hath been aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliver to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ Wo is me my mother that thou haſt born me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the wholy earth: I have neither lent on uſury, nor men have lent to me on uſury, yet every one of them doth curſe me.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verely it ſhalbe wel with thy remnant, verely I will cauſe the enemy to intreate thee well in the time of evill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northen yron, and the ſteele?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures wil I give to the ſpoile without price, and that for all thy ſinnes, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to paſſe with thine enemies into a land which thou knoweſt not, for a fire is kindled in mine anger which ſhall burne upon you.

15 ¶ O Lord thou knoweſt, remember me and viſit me, and revenge me of my perſecuters: take me not away in thy long ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I have ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found and I did eat them, and thy word was unto mee the joy and reioycing of mine heart: for I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſts.

17 I ſate not in the aſſembly of ỹ mockers nor reioyced: I ſate alone becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me w indignation.

18 Why is my paine perpetuall, and my wound incurable, which refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me a lyar, and as waters that faile.

19 ¶ Then

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth, let them return unto thee, but returne not thou unto them.

20 And he will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wal, and they shal fight against thee, but they shall not prevaile against thee, for I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible

CHAP. XVI.

THe word of the LORD came also unto me saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place and concerning their mothers that bare them & concerning their fathers that begat them in this land

4 They shall die of grievous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shal they be buried, but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shal be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carkasses shalbe meat for the foules of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth;

5 For thus saith the LORD enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoane them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even loving kindenesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shal die in this land, they shal not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 Neither shal men teare themselves for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting to sit with them, to eat, and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes the voice of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroom, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thou shalt shew this people al these words, and they shal say unto thee, wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken mee, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken mee, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done worse then your fathers (for behold, ye walke every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me.)

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not: neither ye nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other Gods day and night, where I wil not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith y LORD, that it shal no more be said The LORD liveth, that brought up y children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

15 But the LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers saith the LORD & they shal fish them, and after, will I send for many hunters, & they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine eyes are upon al their waies they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sinne double, because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shal come unto thee from the end of the earth, & shal say: Surely our fathers have inherited lyes, vanity, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himselfe, and they are no gods.

21 Therefore behold I wil this once cause them to know: I wil cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

THe sinne of Iudah is written with a pen of yron, and with the point of a Diamond: it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the hornes of your altars

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their groves, by the green trees upon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine, in the field I will give thy substance, and all thy treasures to the spoile, and thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders,

4 And thou, even thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not:

for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burne for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desart, & shall not see when good cometh, but shal inhabite the parched places in the wildernes in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her rootsby the river, and shal not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shallbe greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeer of drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reines, even to give every man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the Partridge siteth on egges, and hatcheth them not, so he that getteth riches and not by right, shal leave them in ỹ midst of his dayes, and at his end shal be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee, shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me, shalbe written in ỹ earth, because they have forsaken the LORD the fountaine of the living waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD and I shal be healed: save me and I shall be saved, for thou art my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto me, where is the word of the Lord? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not haltened from being a pastour to follow thee, neither have I desired the woful day, thou knowest that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou art my hope in the day of evill.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not mee be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evill, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto me, Goe and stand in the gate of the children of the people whereby the kings of Iudah comein and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem:

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah and all Iudah and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the Lord, Take heed to your selves, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither cary foorth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbathday, neither doe yee any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither enclined their ear but made their neck stiffe, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

25 And it shall come to passe if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through ỹ gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe to worke therein.

25 Then shal there enter iuto the gates of this city, kings and Princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in charets, and on horses, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and this cirie shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

28 But if you will not hearken unto me, to hallow the Sabbath day, & not to beare a burden, even entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day, then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and goe downe to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, hee wrought a work on the wheeles.

4 And the vessell that he made of day, was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it againe another vessell, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

6 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying.

6 O house of Israel, cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? behold as the clay is in the potters hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 At what instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to plucke up, and to pull downe, and to destroy it.

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turne from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to doe unto them.

9 And at what instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant it.

10 If it doe evill in my sight, ỹ it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good where-

I would benefit them.
Therefore go to, speake to the
inhabitants of Ie-
Thus saith the LORD, be-
I frame evill against you, and devise a
against you: returne yee now every
his evil way, and make your waies
and your doings good.
And they said, There is no hope, but
we will walke after our owne devices, and
we will every one do the imagination of
his evil heart.
Therefore thus saith the LORD; Aske
ye now among the heathen, who hath heard
such things? the Virgin of Israel hath done
a very horrible thing:
Will a man leave the snow of Leba-
non, *which cometh* from the Rocke of the
field? or shall the cold flowing waters that
come from another place, be forsaken?
Because my people hath forgotten me:
they have burnt incense to vanity, and they
have caused them to stumble in their wayes
from the ancient paths, to walk in paths,
in a way not cast up,
To make their land desolate *and* a per-
petuall hissing: every one that passeth there-
by, shall be astonished, and wag his head.
I will scatter them as with an East
wind before the enemy: I will shew them
the backe, and not the face, in the day of
their calamity.
¶ Then said they, Come, and let us
devise devices against Ieremiah: for the
Law shall not perish from the priest, nor
counsell from the wise, nor the word from
the Prophet: Come, and let us smite him
with the tongue, and let us not give heed to
any of his words.
Give heed to me, O LORD, & hearken
to the voice of them that contend with me.
Shall evill be recompensed for good;
for they have digged a pit for my soule:
remember that I stood before thee to speake
good for them, and to turne away thy
wrath from them.
Therefore deliver up their children to
the famine, and powre out their *blood* by the
force of the sword, and let their wives bee
bereaved of their children, and *be* widowes,
and let their men be put to death, let their
young men be slain by ỹ sword in the battel.
Let the cry be heard from their houses,
when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly
upon them, for they have digged a pit to
take me in, and hid snares for my feet.
Yet LORD, thou knowest all their
counsell against me to slay me: forgive not
their iniquity, neither blot out their sinne
from thy sight, but let them be overthrown
before thee, deale thus with them in the time
of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

Thus saith the LORD, Goe and get a
powre earthen bottle, and take of the
ancients of the people, and the ancients of
the Priests,
And goe forth unto the valley of the
son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the
East gate, and proclaime there the words
that I shall tell thee,
And say, Heare yee the word of the
LORD, O King of Iudah, and inhabitants
of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of
hostes, the God of Israel; Behold, I will
bring evil upon this place, the which who-
soever heareth his eares shall tingle.
Because they have forsaken me, and
have estranged this place, and have burnt in-
cense in it unto other gods, whom neither
they nor their fathers have knowne, nor the
Kings of Iudah, and have filled this place
with the blood of innocents;
They have built also the high places
of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire, for
burnt offerings unto Baal, which I comman-
ded not, nor spake it, neither came it into
my minde:
Therefore behold, the dayes come,
saith the LORD, that this place shall no
more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the
son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.
And I will made void the counsell of
Iudah, and Ierusalem in this place, and I
will cause them to fall by the sword before
their enemies, and by the hands of them
that seeke their lives: and their carkeises
will I give to be meat for the foules of the
heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.
And I will make this city desolate, and
an hissing, every one that passeth thereby,
shall be astonished and hisse, because of all
the plague thereof.
And I will cause them to eate the flesh
of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daugh-
ters, and they shall eate every one the flesh
of his friend in the siege and straitnes, where-
with their enemies, and they that seeke their
lives, shall straiten them.
Then shalt thou break the bottle in
the sight of the men that goe with thee.
And shalt say unto them, Thus saith
the LORD of hostes, Even so will I breake
this people, and this city, as one breaketh
a potters vessell that cannot be made whole
againe, and they shall bury them in Tophet,
till there be no place to bury.
Thus will I doe to this place saith the
LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and
even make their city as Tophet.
And the houses of Ierusalem, and the
houses of the kings of Iudah, shall be defiled,
as the places of Tophet, because of all the
houses upon whose tooses they have burnt
incense unto all the host of heaven, and have
powred out drink offrings unto other gods.
Then came Ieremiah from Tophet,
whither the Lord had sent him to prophesie,
and hee stood in the court of the LORDS
house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her townes, all the evill y I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my voice.

CHAP. XX.

NOw Pashur the sonne of Immer, the Priest, who was also chiefe governour in the house of the LORD: heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow that Pashur brought forth Ieremiah out of the stockes, Then said Ieremiah unto him, the LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-Missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, & to al thy friends, and they shal fal by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I wil give al Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall carry them captive into Babylon, & shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I wil deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and al the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Iudah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoile them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, & al that dwel in thine house, shal goe into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, & there thou shalt die, & shalt be buried there, thou & al thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lyes.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived mee, and I was deceived, thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cryed out, I cried violence and spoile: because the word of the LORD was made a roproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then said I, I wil not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name: but his word was in my heart, as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on every side, Report, say they, and we will report it: all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he wil be enticed, and we shall prevaile against him, & we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevaile, they shal be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, their everlasting confusion shal never be forgotten,

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, and seest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD, for he hath delivered the soule of the poore from the hand of evill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed bee the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 Cursed bee the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is borne unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noone tide:

17 Because hee slew me not from the wombe, or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be alwayes great with me.

18 Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe, to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI

THe word which came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Malchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee of the LORD for us (for Nebuchad-rezzer King of Babylon maketh war against us) if so be that the LORD wil deale with us, according to al his wondrous workes, that he may goe up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah unto them, Thus shal ye say to Zedekiah.

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold I will turne backe the weapons of warre that are in your hands wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, & against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the wals, & I will assemble them into the midst of this citie,

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an out-stretched hand, & with a strong arme, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city, from the pestilence, from the sword and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, & into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword, he shal not spare them neither have pitie, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city shall

sword, and by famine: and by the pestilence that dwell out, and falleth to the Chaldees that besege you, ye shall live, and your life shall be unto you for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evill and not for good, saith the LORD: it shalbe given into the hand of the King of Babylon: and he shal burne it with fire.

11 And touching the house of the King of Iudah, say: Heare ye the word of the LORD

12 O house of David, Thus saith the Lord, Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoyled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, who shal come downe against us, or who wil enter into our habitation.

14 But I wil punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD, and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shal devoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, and speake there this word.

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD O King of Iudah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou and thy servants, and the people that enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute ye iudgment and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, then shal there enter in by the gate of this house, Kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in charets and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shal become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Iudah. Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wildernesse: and cities, which are not inhabited.

7 And I wil prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shal cut downe the choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shal passe by this city, & they shal say every man to his neighbour, wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answere, because they have forsaken the Covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemoane him, but weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shal returne no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, which reigned in the stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of his place, He shal not returne thither any more:

12 But he shal die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shal see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnes: & his chambers by wrong that useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his worke.

14 That saith, I wil build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windowes, and it is sieled with Cedar, and painted with vermillion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in Cedar? said not thy father eate and drinke, and doe judgement and iustice, and then it was well with him?

16 He judged the causes of the poore and needy, then it was well with him, was not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to doe it.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, they shal not lament for him, saying, ah my brother, or ah my sister: they shal not lament for him, saying, ah Lord, or ah his glory

19 He shalbe buried with the burial of an asse, drawne and cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice to Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity but thou saidst, I wil not heare: this hath beene thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyed not my voice.

22 The wind shal eate up thy pastors: and thy lovers shal goe into captivity, surely then thou shalbe ashamed, and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon that makest thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when panges come upon thee, the paine as of a woman of travel?

24 As I live saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I wil give thee into the hands of them that seeke thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou feareſt, even into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I wil cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country

where ye were not borne, and there shal ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to returne, thither shal they not returne.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idole? is he a vessell wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and cast into a land, which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth; heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, write ye this man childlesse, a man that shal not prosper in his dayes, for no man of his seed shal prosper, sitting upon the Throne of David and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

WOe unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastors that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flocke, and driven them away, and have not visited them, behold, I wil visite upon you the evill of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I wil gather the remnant of my flocke out of al countreys, whither I have driven them, & wil bring them againe to their folds, & they shalbe fruitful & increase.

4 And I wil set up shepheards over them which shal feed them, and they shal feare no more nor be dismayed, neither shal they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold the dayes commeth saith the LORD, that I wil raise unto David a righteous branch, and a King shal reigne and prosper, and shal execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Iudah shalbe saved, and Israel shal dwel safely, and this is his Name whereby he shalbe called, THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shal no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

8 But the LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from al countreys whether I have driven them, and they shal dwel in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the Prophets, al my bones shake I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) because of the LORD, and because the words of his holinesse.

10 For the land is ful of adultery, for because of swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderneſſe are dryed up, and their course is evil, and their force not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea, in my house have I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their waies shal be unto them as slippery waies, in the darkenesse they shalbe driven on, and fal therein, for I will bring evill upon them, even the yeare of their visitation saith the LORD.

13 And I have seene folly in the Prophets of Samaria, they prophesied in Baal, & caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I have seene also in the Prophets of Ierusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies; they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doeth returne from his wickednesse: they are al of them unto me as Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the Prophets, Behold, I wil feed them with wormwood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ierusalem is prophanenes gone forth into the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you, they make you vaine, they speake a vision of their heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 They say stil unto them that despise mee, the Lord hath said, ye shal have peace, and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his owne heart, no evill shal come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsel of the Lord, and hath perceived, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a whirlewind of the Lord is gone foorth in fury, even a grieveous whirlewind, it shal fal grieveously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the Lord shal not returne until he hath executed, and till he hath performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shal consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent the Prophets, yet they ranne: I have not spoken unto them, yet they prophecied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, & had caused my people to heare my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, & from ỹ evil of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God farre off?

24 Can any hid himselfe in secret places that I shal not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fil the heaven and the earth saith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the Prophets said, that Prophecie lies in my Name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shal this be in the heart of the Prophets, that prophecie lies? yea, they are Prophets of deceit in their owne heart.

27 Which thinke to cause my people to forget my Name by their dreames, which

Lord, and like a hammer that breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, I am against the Prophets, saith the LORD, that steale my word every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I am against the Prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I am against them that prophesie false dreames, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Priest shall aske thee, saying, What is the burden of the LORD? Thou shalt then say unto them, What burden, I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the Prophet, and the Priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD: I will even punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every man to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts, our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD: therefore thus saith the LORD, because you say this word, The burden of the LORD: and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore, behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you, and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an everlasting reproch upon you, and a perpetuall shame which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the sonne of Jehoiakim King of Iudah, and the Princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and smiths from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket had very good figges, even like the figs that are first ripe, and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou Ieremiah? and I said, Figs, the good figs very good, and the evill very evill, that cannot be eaten they are so evill.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Iudah, whom I have sent out of this place, into the land of the Caldeans for their good.

6 For I will set mine eies upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them downe, and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

7 And I will give them an heart to know me that I am the LORD, and they shall be my people, & I will be their God: for they shall returne unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evill figs which cannot be eaten they are so evill: (Surely thus saith the LORD) So will I give Zedekiah the King of Iudah, and his Princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them to be removed into the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproch, and a proverb, a taunt, and a curse in all places whither I have driven them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gave unto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all y people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that was the first yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake unto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeer of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, even unto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the Prophets rising early & sending them, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

5 They said, turne ye again now every one from his evill way, and from the evill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you, and to your fathers for ever.

6 And goe not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the workes of your

hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD, that ye might provoke me to anger with the worke of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words.

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the North, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzer the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse the voyce of the bridegoome, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shal be a desolation, and an astonishment, and these nations shal serve the king of Babylon seventy yeers.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe when seventy yeeres are accomplished, that I will punish the King of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that it written in this booke which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great Kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompence them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations to whom I send thee to drinke it.

16 And they shall drinke and be moved, and be mad because of the sword that I wil send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made al the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 To wit, Ierusalem and the cities of Iudah & the kings thereof, & the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment an hissing and a curse (as it this day.)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his servants and his princes and all his people.

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz, and al the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod,

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon.

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the Iles which are beyond the sea;

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz and all that are in the utmost corners.

24 And all the Kings of Arabia and all the Kings of the mingled people that dwell In the desart,

25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the Kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world which are upon the face of the earth, and the King of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Drinke ye, and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall bee, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Ye shall certainly drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring evill on the citie, which is called by my Name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not bee unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hostes.

30 Therefore Prophecie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roare from on high, and utter his voyce from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roare upon his habitation, he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the end of the earth, for the LORD hath a controversie with y nations: hee will plead with all flesh: he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold evill shall goe foorth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not bee lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ Howle ye shepheards, and cry, and wallow your selves in the ashes ye principall of the flocke: for the dayes of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.

35 And the shepheards shal have no way to flee, nor the principall of y flocke to escape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cast downe, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 Hee hath forsaken his covert as the Lyon: for their land is desolate

...of the oppressor, and be... ...of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 In the beginning of the reigne of Iehoia-kim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word from the LORD saying.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS house, and speake unto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in ¶ LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them, diminish not a word:

3 If so be they wil hearken & turne every man from his evill way, that I may repent me of the evill which I purposed to doe unto them, because of the evill of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them. Thus saith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me, to walke in the Law which I have set before you.

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the Prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending them (but ye have not hearkened:)

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe, when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake unto all the people, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, saying thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shalbe like Shiloh, & this city shalbe desolate without an inhabitant? & all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came up from the Kings house, unto the house of the LORD and sate downe in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house.

11 Then spake the Priests and the Prophets unto the Princes, and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die, for he hath prophecied against the city, as yee have heard with your eares.

12 Then spake Ieremiah unto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophecie against this house, and against this city, al the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God & the LORD will repent him of the evill that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold I am in your hand, doe with me what seemeth good and meet unto you,

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people unto the Priests, and to the Prophets: that man is not worthy to die, for he hath spoken to us in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying.

18 Micah the Morashite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Zion shall be plowed like a field, & Ierusalem shal become heapes, and the mountaines of the house, the high places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at al to death? did he not feare the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented of ¶ evill which he had pronounced against them: thus might wee procure great evill against our soules.

20 And there was also a man that prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Vriah the son of Shemiah of Kiriah-iearim, who prophecied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the King with all his mighty men, and all his Princes heard his words, the King sought to put him to death; but when Vriah heard it, he was afraid and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certaine men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fetche forth Vriah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 In the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim, the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah came this word unto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying.

2 Thus saith the LORD to mee, Make thee bonds and yokes, & put them upon thy necke.

3 And send them to the King of Edom and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus and to the King of Zidon: by the hand of the messengers which came unto Ierusalem unto Zedekiah King of Iudah

4 And command them to say unto their

masters, thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say unto your masters;

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast, that are upon thy ground, by my great power and by my out stretched arme, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now I have given all these lands into the hands of Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him, and his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, untill the very time of his land come, and then many nations, and great Kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdome, which will not serve the same Nebuchad-nezzar, the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke under the yoke of the King of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the Lord, wt the sword and wt the famine, and with ỹ pestilence, untill I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your Prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake unto you saying, Ye shall not serve the King of Babylon;

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you farre from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish,

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I [illegible] in their owne land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Iudah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your neckes under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will you die thou and thy people by the sword, by the famine and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve ỹ king of Baylon

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the Prophets, that speake unto you, saying, ye shall not serve the king of Babylon, for they prophesie a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie a lie in my Name that I might drive you out, and that yee might perish, and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

16 Also I spake to the Priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought againe from Babylon, for they prophesie a lie unto you,

17 Hearken not unto them: serve the King of Babylon, and live: wherefore should the city be laid wast;

18 But if they be Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to ỹ LORD of hostes that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD & in the house of the king of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the Bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this city.

20 Which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon tooke not, when he carried away captive Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the Nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem;

21 Yet thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, & in the house of the king of Iudah and of Ierusalem,

22 They shalbe carried to Babylon, and there shal they be untill the day that I visite them, saith the LORD, then will I bring them up and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe the same yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, and in the first moneth: that Hananiah the sonne of Azur the Prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the King of Babylon.

3 Within two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house that Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon tooke away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all the captives of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will break the yoke of the King of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said unto the Prophet Hananiah, in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD.

6 Even the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen, the LORD doe so, the LORD performe thy words which thou hast prophesied to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that have bin before me and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys: and against great kingdomes; of war, & of evil, & of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which prophesieth of peace, When the word of the Prophet shall

come

tive, and pray unto the LORD for it: For in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets and your diviners, that bee in the midst of you deceive you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie falsely unto you in my Name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after seventy yeers be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and performe my good word toward you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace & not of evill, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and yee shall goe and pray unto me, and I wil hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seeke me, & find me when ye shal search for me with all your heart.

14 And I wil be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captivitie, and I will gather you from al the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captive.

15 Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up Prophets in Babylon.

16 Know that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in the city, and of your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captivity.

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figges, that cannot be eaten they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and wil deliver them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all nations, whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the Prophets, rising up early & sending them, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Ierusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie a lie unto you in my Name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes,

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse

by all the captivity of Iudah which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the King of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my Name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and am a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are in Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests saying.

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison and in the stockes:

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproved Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet unto you.

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long, build yee houses, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite: Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lord God of Israel saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken to thee in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captivity of my people Israel, and Iudah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Wee have heard a voice of trembling, of feare: and not of peace.

6 Aske ye now and see, whether a man doth travell with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in travell, and all faces are turned into paleneſse.

7 Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like unto it: even the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shalbe saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and Dauid their King, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore feare thou not, O my servant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel, for lo, I will save thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Iacob shall returne and shalbe in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee, though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee, but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sinnes were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devoure thee shall be devoured: and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity, and they that spoile thee shalbe a spoile, and all that prey upon thee, will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wound, saith the LORD: because they called thee an outcast, saying, This is Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, behold I will bring againe the captivity of Iacobs tents, and have mercy upon his dwelling places, and the city shall bee builded upon her own heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 The

36 Their children also shall be as afore time, and their congregation shall bee established before mee, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

37 And their nobles shalbe of themselves, and their governour shal proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and hee shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me, saith the LORD?

38 And yee shall be my people, and I wil be your God.

39 Behold, the whirlewind of the LORD goeth foorth in fury, a continuall whirlewind, it shal fal with paine upon the head of the wicked.

40 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne until he have done it, and untill hee have performed the intents of his heart in the latter dayes he shal consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, wil I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderneſſe, even Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying; Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindneſſe have I drawn thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt againe bee adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt goe foorth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall eate them as common things.

6 For there shal be a day that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry; Arise ye, and let us goe up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye and say, O LORD save thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with childe and her that travaileth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walke by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, & declare it in the yles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel, will gather him & keepe him as a shepheard doeth his flock,

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD for wheate, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke, and of the herd: and their soule shall be as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine rejoyce in the dance, both yong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatneſſe, and my people shall be satisfied with goodneſſe, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping, Rachel weeping for her children, refuseth to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping: and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shalbe rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, ỹ thy children shal come again to their owne border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe thus, thou hast chastised mee, and I was chastised as a bullocke unaccustomed to the yoke: turne thou me, and I shall be turned; thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh, I was ashamed: yea, even confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare son? is he a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earneſtly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set up thee waymarkes, make thee high heapes, set thine heart toward the high way even the way which thou wentest: turne againe O virgin of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backesliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in ỹ earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captivity: The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iuſtice and mountaine of holineſſe.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe and in the cities thereof together, husbandmen, & they that goe forth with flockes;

25 For I have satiated the weary soule, and

I have

I have repleniſhed every ſorrowfull ſoule.

26 Vpon this I awoke, and beheld, and my ſleepe was ſweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſow the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah, with the ſeed of man and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* like as I have watched over them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, ſaith the LORD.

29 In thoſe dayes they ſhall ſay no more, The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

30 But every one ſhall die for his owne iniquitie, every man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhal be ſet on edge.

31 ¶ Behold the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Iudah.

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, although I was an husband to them, ſaith the LORD.

33 But this ſhall be the Couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael, After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and I will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

34 And they ſhal teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for they ſhal all know mee: from the leaſt of them, vnto the greateſt of them; ſaith the LORD, for I will forgiue their iniquity, and I will remember their ſinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD which giueth the ſunne for a light by day, and the ordinances of the Moone, and of the ſtarres for a light by night, which diuideth the Sea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hoſtes is his Name.

36 If thoſe ordinances depart from before me ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If heauen aboue can be meaſured, and the foundations of the earth be ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael, for all that they haue done, ſaith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the city ſhall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet goe forth ouer againſt it, vpon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields vnto the brooke Kidron, vnto the corner of the horſegate towards the Eaſt, ſhall be holy vnto the LORD, it ſhall not be pluckt nor throwne downe any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which was the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon which was in the king of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had ſhut him vp, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou prophecie, and ſay, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it:

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall ſurely bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

5 And he ſhall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be vntill I viſite him, ſaith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ Ieremiah ſaid, the word of the LORD came to me ſaying.

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſon of Shallum thine vncle ſhall come vnto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy it.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles ſonne came to me in the court of the priſon according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid vnto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth which is in y countrey of Beniamin for the right of inheritance is thine, & the redemption is thine, buy it for thy ſelfe, then I knew this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles ſonne that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money: even ſeuentene ſhekels of ſilver.

10 And I ſubſcribed the euidence, and ſealed it, and tooke witneſſes, and weighed him the mony in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchaſe, both that which was ſealed according to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine vncles ſonne, and in the preſence of the witneſſe, that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe, before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, take theſe euidences, this [evi-

euidence of the purchase, both which is sea-
led, and this euidence which is open, and put
them in an earthen vessell, that they may con-
tinue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hostes,
God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vine-
yards shalbe possessed againe in this land.

16 Now when I had delivered the evi-
dence of the purchase unto Baruch the son
of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord God, behold, thou hast made
the heaven and the earth by thy great pow-
er, and stretched out arme, and there is no-
thing too hard for thee,

18 Thou shewest loving kindnesse unto
thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of
the fathers into the bosome of their children
after them: the great, and mighty God, the
LORD of hostes is his Name.

19 Great in counsell, and mightie in
worke, (for thine eyes are open upon all the
wayes of the sons of men to give every one
according to his wayes, and according to
the fruit of his doings,)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in
the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and
in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast
made thee a Name as at this day.

21 And hast brought forth thy people
Israel out of the land of Egypt with signes
and with wonders, and with a strong hand
and with a stretched out arme: and with
great terrour,

22 And hast given them this land which
thou didest sweare to their fathers to give
them, a land flowing with milke and hony,

23 And they came in and possessed it, but
they obeyed not the voice, neither walked
in thy Law, they have done nothing of all
that thou commandedst them to doe: therefore
thou hast caused all this evil to come upon
them.

24 Behold the mounts, they are come
unto the citie to take it, and the city is given
into the hand of the Caldeans that fight a-
gainst it: because of the sword, and of the
famine, and of the pestilence, what thou
hast spoken is come to passe, and behold thou
seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord
GOD, Buy thee the field for money, & take
witnesses: for the citie is given into the hand
of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD
unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God of
all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me:

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Be-
hold, I will give this citie into the hand of
the Caldeans & into the hand of Nebuchad-
rezzar king of Babylon and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against
this citie, shall come and set fire on this city,
and burne it with the houses upon whose
roofe they have offered incense unto Baal,
and powred out drinke offerings unto o-
ther gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the
children of Iudah have onely done evil be-
fore me from their youth, for the children of
Israel have onely provoked me to anger
with the worke of their hands, saith the
LORD.

31 For this citie hath beene to me as a
provocation of my anger, and of my fury,
from the day that they built it, even unto
this day, that I should remove it from before
my face.

32 Because of all the evil of the children
of Israel, and of ỹ children of Iudah, which
they have done, to provoke me to anger: they,
their Kings, their Princes, their Priests, and
their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and
the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the
back, and not the face; though I taught them
rising up early, and teaching them, yet they
have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they set their abominations in the
house (that is called by my Name) to defile it,

35 And they built the high places of Baal
which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom
to cause their sons and their daughters to
to passe thorow the fire unto Moloch, which
I commanded them not, neither came it in-
to my mind that they should do this abomi-
nation, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the
LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this
city whereof ye say it shalbe delivered into
the hand of the king of Babylon by y sword
and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

37 Behold I will gather them out of all
countreys whither I have driven them in
mine anger, and in my fury, and in great
wrath, & I will bring them againe unto this
place, and I cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shalbe my people, and I will
be their God,

39 And I will give them one heart, and
one way, that they may feare me for ever,
for the good of them, and of their children
after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting Cove-
nant with them, that I will not turne away
from them, to doe them good, but I will
put my feare in their hearts, that they shall
not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to doe
them good, and I will plant them in this
land assuredly, with my whole heart, and
with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I
have brought all this great evill upon this
people, so will I bring upon them all the
good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shalbe bought in the land,
whereof ye say, It is desolate, without man
or beast, it is given into the hand of the
Caldeans,

44 Men shal buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences and seale them, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, & in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valleys, and in the cities of the South, for I will cause their captivity to returne saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came unto Ieremiah the second time (while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison) saying.

2 Thus saith the LORD the Maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD is his Name:

3 Call unto mee, and I wil answere thee and shew thee great and mighty things which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are throwne downe by the mounts, and by the sword.

5 They came to fight with the Caldeans, but it is to fil them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for whose wickednesse I have hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveale unto them the abundance of peace and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Iudah and the captivity of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against mee, and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against mee.

9 And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe unto them, and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD: Againe there shall be heard in this place (which yee say shall be desolate, without man, and without beast, even in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

11 The voyce of ioy, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridgroome, and the voice of the bride, the voyce of them that shal say, Praise the LORD of hostes for the LORD is good, for his mercy endureth for ever, and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of ¶ LORD: for I will cause to returne the captivity of the land as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Againe, in this place which is desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof shal be an habitation of shepherds causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the valleyes, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flocke passe againe under the hand of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe ¶ good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time wil I cause the branch of righteousnesse to growe up unto David, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this is the name wherewith shee shall be called, The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, David shal never want a man to sit upon ¶ throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Ieremiah saying

20 Thus saith the LORD, If you can breake my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that hee should not have a sonne to sit upon his throne, and with the Levites the Priests my ministers.

22 As the hoste of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah saying.

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? Thus they have despised my people that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant bee not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances to heaven and earth,

26 Then wil I cast away the seed of Iacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I will cause their captivity to returne, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

THe word which came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, (when Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his

dani-

and all the people fought against
and against all the cities thereof,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel,
Go and speake unto Zedekiah king of Iudah,
and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, behold I
will give this city into the hand of the king
of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his
hand, but shalt surely be taken, and deli-
vered into his hand, and thine eyes shall be-
hold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and
he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth,
and thine shalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Ze-
dekiah king of Iudah: thus saith the LORD
of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 But in peace shalt thou die: and with
the burnings of thy fathers the former
kings which were before thee, so shall they
burne odours for thee, and they will lament
thee, saying, Ah Lord: for I have pronoun-
ced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all
these words unto Zedekiah king of Iudah in
Ierusalem.

7 When the king of Babylons army
fought against Ierusalem, and against all the
cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish
and against Azekah: for these defenced cities
remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came unto Ie-
remiah from the LORD, after that the king
Zedekiah hath made a covenant with all the
people which were at Ierusalem, to proclaim
liberty unto them:

9 That every man should let his man
servant, and every man his maid servant,
being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, goe free
that none should serve himselfe of them, to
wit, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the
people which had entred into the covenant,
heard that every one should let his man-
servant, and every one his maid-servant goe
free, that none should serve themselves of
them any more, then they obeyed and let
them goe.

11 But afterward they turned, and caused
the servants, and the handmaids whom they
had let goe free to return, and brought
them into subjection for servants and for
handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came
to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel,
I made a covenant with your fathers in the
day that I brought them forth out of the
land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen,
saying,

14 At the end of seven yeeres, let ye goe
every man his brother, an Hebrew which
hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath
served thee five yeeres, thou shalt let him go
free from thee, but your fathers hearkened
not unto me, neither inclined their eare.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done
right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty
every man to his neighbour, and ye had made
a covenant before mee in the house, which is
called by my Name:

16 But yee turned and polluted my Name
and caused every man his servant, and every
man his hand-maid, whom ye had set at li-
berty at their pleasure, to returne, & brought
them into subiection, to be unto you for
servants, and for hand maides.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Yee
have not hearkened unto me in proclaiming
liberty every one to his brother & every man
to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liber-
ty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to
the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will
make you to bee removed into all the king-
domes of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have
transgressed my covenant, which have not
performed the words of the covenant which
they had made before mee, when they cut the
calfe in twaine, & passed betweene the parts
thereof.

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes
of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests,
and all the people of the land, which passed
betweene the parts of the calfe.

20 I will even give them into the hand
of their enemies, and into the hand of them
that seeke their life, and their dead bodies
shall be for meate unto the fowles of the hea-
ven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah and his
Princes will I give into the hand of their ene-
mies, and into the hand of them that seek
their life, and into the hand of the king of
Babylons army, which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the
LORD, and cause them to returne to this
city, and they shall fight against it, and take
it, and burne it with fire, and I will make
the cities of Iudah a desolation without an
inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe word which came unto Ieremiah
from the LORD, in the daies of Iehoiakim
the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites,
and speake unto them, and bring them into
the house of the LORD, into one of the cham-
bers, and give them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of
Ieremiah the sonne of Habaziniah, and his
brethren, and all the sonnes, and the whole
house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of
the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes
of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of
God, which was by the chamber of the
Princes, which was above the chamber of
Maaseiah the sonne of Shallum, the keeper
of the doore.

5 And

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drinke no wine, for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Yee shall drinke no wine, neither ye, nor your sonnes for ever.

7 Neither shal ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your dayes ye shall dwel in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in, neither have wee vineyard, nor fielde, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let goe to Ierusalem, for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came to the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, goe and tel the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sonnes not to drinke wine, are performed: for this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the Prophets, rising up early, and sending them, saying, Returne ye now every man from his evill way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shal dwel in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers, but yee have not inclined your eare, nor hearkened to me.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab the son of Rechab, have performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Iudah, and upon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the evill that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them: but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, because ye have obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you,

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, that this word came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, & write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the dayes of Iosiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Iudah wil heare all the evil which I purpose to doe unto them, that they may returne every man from his evill way, that I may forgive their iniquity, and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD, which he hath spoken unto him, upon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS house upon the fasting day, and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they wil present their supplication before the LORD, and wil returne every one from his evill way, for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath prouounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah unto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the house of the Lord, in the chamber of Gamariah the sonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house in the eares of all the people.

11 ¶ When Micaiah the son of Gamariah the

the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the book of all the words of the LORD.

13 Then he went downe into the Kings house, into the Scribes chamber, and lo, al the Princes sate there, even Elishama the Scribe and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that hee had heard when Baruch read the book in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes sent Iehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi unto Baruk, saying, Take in thine hand the roule wherein thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah took the roul in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit downe now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in out eares.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, we vil surely tell the King of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell me now, How diddest thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto mee with his mouth, & I wrote them with inck in y book

19 Then said the Princes unto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 [illegible] in to the King into the court, but they laid up the roule in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe and told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the King sent Iehudi to fetch the roule, and he took it out of Elishama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, and in the eares of all the Princes that stood beside the King.

22 Now the King sate in the winter house, in the ninth moneth, and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe, that when Iehudi had read three or foure leaves, he cut it with the pen knife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, untill all the roule was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the King nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made intercession to the King, that he would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet, but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah,) saying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah had burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The King of Babylon shall certainely come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence, man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Hee shal have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shalbe cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost,

31 And I will punish him, and his seed, and his servants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and upon the men of Iudah all the evill that I have pronounced against them, but they harkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gave it to Baruch the Scribe, the sonne of Neriah: who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beside, to them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND King Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned in stead of Coniah the [illegible] of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the King sent Iehucall the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest to the prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the Prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, thus shall ye say to the King of Iudah, that sent you unto mee to enquire of mee: Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come forth to help you shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe, and fight against this city, and take it, and burne it with fire,

9 Thus

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your selves, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from us, for they shall not depart.
10 For though ye had smitten ȳ whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, & there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burne the city with fire.
11 ¶ And it came to passe, that when the army of the Caldeans was broken up from Ierusalem for feare of Pharaohs army.
12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ierusalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, to separate himselfe thence in the midst of the people.
13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a Captaine of the ward was there, whose name was Irriah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.
14 Then said Ieremiah, It is false, I fal not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened ned not to him: so Irriah tooke Ieremiah and brought him to the Princes.
15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the prison.
16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the cabbins, and Ieremiah hath remained there many dayes:
17 Then Zedekiah the king sent and took him out, and the King asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? And Ieremiah said, There is: for said he, Thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.
18 Moreover Ieremiah said unto king Zedekiah, what have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?
19 Where are now your Prophets, which prophecied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?
20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my Lord the king, let my supplication, I pray thee be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I die there.
21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers street: untill all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur, and Iucal, the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city shal die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, but he that goeth foorth to the Caldeans, shal live: for hee shall have his life for a prey, and shal live.
3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.
4 Therefore the Princes said unto the King, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus hee weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.
5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand, for the King is not he that can doe any thing against you.
6 Then took they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the sonne of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with coards: and in ȳ dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunke in ȳ mire.
7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches, which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the King then sitting in the gate of Benjamin.)
8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the kings house and spake to the king, saying,
9 My lord the king, these men have done evill in all that they have done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and hee is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for there is no more bread in the city.
10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.
11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasurie, and tooke thence old cast clouts, and old rotten ragges, and let them downe by coards into the dungeon to Ieremiah.
12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Ieremiah, Put now these old cast clouts, and rotten ragges, under thine armeholes under the coards, And Ieremiah did so.
13 So they drew up Ieremiah with coards, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.
14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet unto him, into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said to Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.
15 Then Ieremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the King sware secretly unto Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth that made us this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD God of hostes, ¶ God of Israel, if thou wilt assuredly goe forth unto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy soule shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the King of Babylons army, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the King said unto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Ieremiah said, They shall not deliver thee, obey I beseech thee, the voice of the Lord which I speak unto thee, so it shall be well with thee, and thy soule shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to goe forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs house, shall bee brought forth to the King of Babylons Princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and prevailed against thee, thy feet are sunke in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 So they shal bring out all thy wives & thy children to ¶ Caldeans, & thou shalt not escape out of their hands, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon, & thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Ieremiah Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, & say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death: also what the King said unto thee.

26 Then shalt thou say unto them, I presented my supplication before the King, that he would not cause mee to returne to Ionathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the Princes unto Ieremiah, and asked him, & he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, untill the day that Ierusalem was taken, & he was there when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP XXXIX.

IN the ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, even Nergal-Sharezar, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezar, Rabmag, with all the residue of the Princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Zedekiah king of Iudah saw them and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two wals, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho; and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in ¶ land of Hamath, where he gave iudgement upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eies, and bound him with chaines, to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire and brake downe the wals of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away that fell to him with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gave them vineyards, and fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Ieremiah to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying,

12 Take him and look well to him, and do him no harme, but doe unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezar, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons Princes;

14 Even they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, & committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that he should carry him home, so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Ieremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I wil bring my words upon this city for evill, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee,

17 But

17 But I wil deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of y men of whom thou art afraid.

18 But I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shal be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in chaines among all that were carried away captive of Ierusalem and Iudah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Ieremiah, & said unto him, The Lord thy God hath pronounced this evill upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because yee have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chaines which were upon thine hands; if it seeme good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will looke well unto thee: but if it seeme ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to goe.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, he said, Goe back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the King of Iudah hath made governour over all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captaine of the guard gave him victuals, and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which were in the field, even they & their men heard, that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them & to their men, saying, feare not to serve the Caldeans, dwell in the land, and serve the King of Babylon, and it shalbe well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and Summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise, when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the King of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the son of Shaphan.

12 Even all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Doest thou certainely know that Baalis the King of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah to slay thee? but Gedaliah the son of Ahikam beleeved them not.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it, wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish.

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsely against Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

NOw it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama of the seed royall, and the Princes of the King, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpeh.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him whom the King of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, even with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, and the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourescore men, having their heads shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offrings & incense in their hand to bring them to the house of the LORD.

6 And

... Ismael the ſonne of Nethaniah ... from Mizpah to meet them, wee-... weot. & it came to paſſe ... he ſaid unto them; Come ... the ſonne of Ahikam.

... was ſo when they came into ... of the citie, that Iſhmael the ſon ... ſlew them, and caſt them into ... midſt of the pit, he, and the men that ... with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid unto Iſhmael; Slay us not: for we have treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of honey, ſo he forbare and ſlew not them among the brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodyes of the men, (whom hee had ſlaine before Gedaliah) was it, which Aſa the King had made for feare of Baaſha King of Iſrael, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were ſlaine.

10 Then Iſhmael carried away captive all the reſidue of the people, that were in Mizpah, even the Kings daughters, and all the people that remaine in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah, the ſon of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to goe over to the Ammonites.

11 But when Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had done.

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe, that when all the people which were with Iſhmael, ſaw Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and the all captaines of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had caried away captive from Mizpah, caſt about and returned, and went in to Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah eſcaped from Ionathan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam,) even mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt.

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans, for they were afraid of them, Becauſe Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah had ſlaine Gedaliah ꝯ ſon of Ahikam, whom the King of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Then all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, & Iezaniah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt even to the greateſt came neere:

2 And he ſaid unto Ieremiah the Prophet; let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all this remnant (for we are left a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold us:)

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew us the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the prophet ſaid unto them: I have heard you: behold I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe that whatſoever thing the LORD will anſwer you I will declare it unto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Ieremiah, The Lord be a true and faithfull witneſſe betweene us, if we doe not according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to us.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee, that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after ten dayes that ꝯ word of ꝯ Lord came unto Ieremiah,

8 Then called he Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the leaſt even unto the greateſt.

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD ꝯ God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him.

10 If ye will ſtill abide in the land, then will I build you, & not pull you down, and I will plant you, & not plucke you up, for I repent me of the evil ꝯ I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I am with you to ſave you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercy upon you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cauſe you to returne to your land.

13 ¶ But if you ſay, we will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwel:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD ye remnant of Iudah. Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael if ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into E-

gypt

Egypt, and goe to soiourne there.)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to soiourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine or escape from the evill that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As mine anger, and my fury hath beene powred forth upon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my fury be powred forth upon you when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration: and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I haue admonished you this day.

20 For yee dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, & according unto all that the LORD God, shall say, so declare unto us: and we will doe it.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you, but ye have not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither yee desire to goe, and to soiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND it came to passe that when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking, unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God: for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words:

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Ieremiah, thou speakest falsely, the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to soiourne there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah, setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and cary us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan ȳ son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whether they had beene driven, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

6 Even men, and women and children, and the Kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hands, & hide them in the clay in the brick-hill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes in the sight of the men of Iudah.

10 And say unto them, thus saith ȳ LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will send & take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my servant, & will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royall pavillion over them.

11 And when he commeth, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver such as are for death, to death, and such as are for captivitie, to captivity, and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shal burne them and carry them away captives, and he shal array himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garment, & he shal goe forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall breake also the images of Bethshemesh that is in ȳ land of Egypt, and the house of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Ievves which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell in Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, ȳ God of Israel, Ye have seene all ȳ evil that I have brought upon Ierusalem, and upon all the cities of Iudah, and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Because of their wickednesse, which they have committed, to provoke me to anger in that they went to burne incense, and to serve other gods whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent unto you all my servants, the Prophets, rising early, and sending them, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury & my anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, & in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted & desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus saith the LORD the God of hostes, the God of Israel, wherefore commit ye this great evill against your soules,

to cut off from you man and woman child, sucking out of Iudah, to leave you none to remaine.

9 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in ye land of Egypt whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth

9 Have yee forgotten the wickednesse of your fathers: and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wives and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wives which they have committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

10 They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared: nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes, that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you for evill, and to cut off al Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that have set their face, to goe into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, and they shall all be consumed and fall in the land of Egypt, they shall even be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, they shall die from the least even to the greatest, by the sword and by the famine, and they shall be an execration and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, shall escape, or remaine that they should returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they have a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then al the men which knew y^t their wives had burnt incense unto other gods and al the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah saying.

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee,

17 But we will certainly doe whatsoever thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense unto the Queene of heaven, and to powre out drinke offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our Kings, and our Princes, in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem: for then had wee plenty of victuals, and were wel, and saw no evill.

18 But since we left off to burne incense to the Queene of heaven, and to powre out drinke offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have beene consumed by the sword and by the famine,

19 And when we burnt incense to the Queen of heaven, and powred out drinke offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offerings unto her without our men;

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answere, saying.

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, ye, & your fathers, your Kings and your Princes and the people of the land, did not the Lord remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So the LORD could no longer beare; because of y^e evil of your doings, and because of the abominations, which yee have commited: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment: and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day,

23 Because you have burnt incense, and because he have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Testimonies: therefore this evill is happened unto you, as at this day

24 Moreover, Ieremiah said unto all the people, and to al the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that are in the land of Egypt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Ye, and your Wives have both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, we will surely performe our vowes, that we have vowed to burne incense to the Queene of heaven and to powre out drinke offerings unto her, ye will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt Behold, I have sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah in al the land of Egypt, saying, The LORD God liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evill, and not for good and all the men of Iudah, that are in the land of Egypt, shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, untill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah, and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into y^e land of Egypt to soiourne there, shall know whose word shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this shall be a signe unto you, saith y^e LORD. y^t I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words

shall

shall surely stand against you for evill.

39 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophrah King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, & into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gave Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon his enemy, and hee sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake unto Baruch the sonne of Neriah when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, unto thee, O Branch,

3 Thou didst say woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I built, will I breake downe, & that which I have planted, I will plucke up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things, for thy selfe, seeke *them* not, for behold, I will bring evill upon all flesh saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by ỹ river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battel.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get up yee horsemen, and stand foorth with *your* helmets, furbish the speares, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seene them dismaid, and turne away backe? and their mighty ones are beaten downe, and are fled apace, and looked not backe, *for* feare *was* round about saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble and fal toward the North by the river Euphrates.

7 Who is this that commeth up as a flood, whose waters are mooved as the rivers?

8 Egypt ariseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the river, and he saith, I will goe up, *and* will cover the earth I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage yee charets, and let ỹ mighty men come forth & the Ethiopians and the Libyans, that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle, *and* bend the bow.

10 For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hostes, a day of vengance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devoure, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hostes hath a sacrifice in the North country by the river Euphrates.

11 Goe up into Gilead, and take balme, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou use many medicines: *for* thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are both fallen together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon should come, and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, & in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee: for the sword shall devoure round about thee.

15 Why are the valiant men swept away, they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, & let us go againe to our owne people, and to the land of our nativity from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh King of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hostes. Surely as Tabor is among the mountaines, and as Carmell by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thy selfe to goe into captivity for Noph shalbe waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* destruction commeth, it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like fatted bullockes, for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shalbe delivered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt with their gods, and their Kings, even Pharaoh

Pharaoh, and all that trust in him.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seeke their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzer King of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ But feare thou not, O my servant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold I will save thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Iacob shall return, and be at rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of the nations whither I have driven thee, but will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet not leave thee wholy unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise up out of the North, and shalbe an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and al that is therein: the city, & them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong horses, at the rushing of his charets, and at ỹ trembling of his wheels, the father shall not looke backe to his children, for feebleneſſe of hand.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus & Zidon, every helper that remaineth for the LORD will spoile the Philistines: the remnant of the countrey of Caphtor.

5 Bald neſſe is come upon Gaza: Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD how long, wil it be ere thou be quiet; put up thy selfe into the scabberd, rest and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing ỹ LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Wo unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken: Misgab is confounded: and dismayed.

2 There shalbe no more praise in Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evill against it, come and let us cut it off from being a nation: also thou shalt be cut down, O Mad man the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voyce of crying shalbe from Horonaim: spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, continual weeping shal goe up: for in the going downe of Horonaim, the enemie have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderneſſe.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy workes, & in thy treasures: thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shal goe forth into captivity with his Priests and his Princes together.

8 And the spoiler shal come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shal perish, and the plaine shal be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and goe away, for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that doeth the Worke of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth backe his word from blood.

11 Moab hath beene at ease from his youth: and he hath setled upon his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taſt remaineth in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the day commeth saith the LORD, that I will send unto him, wanderers that shall cause him to wander: and shall empty his vessels, and breake their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethell their confidence.

14 How say ye, weare mighty, and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled and gone up out of her cities, and his chosen yong men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the King whose name is the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemoan him, and all ye that know his Name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, & the beautifull rod.

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon: come downe from thy glory and sit in thirst: for the spoiler of Moab shal come upon thee: and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espy, aske him that fleeth, and hee that escapeth, and say, what is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: howle and cry, tell it in Arnon that Moab is spoiled.

21 And iudgement is come upon the plaine countrey, upon Holon and upon Iahazah, and upon Mephaah.

22 And upon Libon, and upon Nebo, & upon Beth-diblatlaim.

23 And upon Kiriathaim and upon Beth-gamull, and upon Beth-meon.

24 And upon Kirioth, and upon Barah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab farre and neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 Make yee him drunken? for he magnifieth himſelfe againſt the LORD, Moab alſo ſhall wallowe in his vomit, and he alſo ſhalbe in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion unto thee? was he found among theeves? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ſkipedſt for ioy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rocke, and be like the dove that maketh her neſt in the ſides of the the holes mouth.

29 Wee have heard the pride of Moab, (he was exceeding proud) his loftineſſe, & his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtines of his heart.

30 I know his wrath ſaith the LORD, but it ſhal not be ſo, his lies ſhal not ſo effect it,

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I wil cry out for all Moab, mine heart ſhal mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone over the Sea, they reach even to the Sea of Iazer, the ſpoiler is fallen upon thy Summer fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And ioy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have cauſed wine to faile from the wine preſſe, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, their ſhouting ſhalbe no ſhouting.

34 From the city of Heſhbon, even unto Elealeh, and even unto Iazer have they uttered their voyce: from Zoar, even unto Horonaim as an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhalbe delolate.

35 Moreover, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his god,

36 Therefore mine heart ſhal ſound for Moab like pipes, & mine heart ſhal ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches that he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For every head ſhalbe bald, and every beard clipt: upon al ỹ hands ſhalbe cuttings and upon the loines ſackeloth.

38 There ſhalbe lamentation generally, upon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a veſſell wherein is no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhal houle, ſaying, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the backe with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to al them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhall flee as an Eagle, & ſhall ſpred his wings over Moab.

41 Kirioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts of Moab at that day, ſhalbe as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified himſelfe againſt the LORD.

43 Feare, and the pit, and ỹ ſnare ſhall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare, ſhal fal into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, ſhalbe taken in the ſnare: for I wil bring upon it, even upon Moab, the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood under the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but a fire ſhall come forth of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall devoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſhed: for thy ſonnes are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 Yet wil I bring againe the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes ſaith the Lord. Thus farre is the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

COncerning the Ammonites, thus ſaith the LORD, Hath Iſrael no ſonnes? hath he no heir? why then doeth their King inherit God, & his people dwel in his cities

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, and I will cauſe an alarme of warre to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhalbe a deſolate heape, and her daughters ſhal be burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael be heire unto them that were his heires, ſaith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah: gird ye with ſackcloth: lament, and runne to and fro by the hedges, for their King ſhal goe into captivity: and his Prieſts and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriеſt thou in her valleys, thy flowing valley, O backeſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, ſaying who ſhall come unto mee?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare upon thee ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, from all thoſe that be about thee, and ye ſhall be driven out every man right foorth, and none ſhall garher up him that wandreth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captivity of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts: is wiſedome no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from ỹ prudent? is wiſedome vaniſhed?

8 Flee yee, turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamity of Eſau upon him, the time that I will viſite him.

9 If grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leave ſome gleaning grapes, if theeves by night, they will deſtroy till they have enough.

10 But

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shal not be able to abide himselfe: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve them alive: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement was not to drinke of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and art thou he that shalt go altogether unpunished? thou shal not goe unpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke of it.

13 I have sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shal become a desolation a reproch, a waste and a curse; and al the cities thereof shal be perpetuall wastes.

14 I have heard a rumor from the Lord, and an ambassadour is sent to the heathen, saying, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise up to battell.

15 For loe, I wil make thee smal among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as heigh as the eagle, I wil bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shalbe a desolation: every one that goeth by it shalbe astonished, & shal hisse at al the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof saith the Lord: no man shal abide there, neither shal the sonne of a man dwel in it.

19 Behold, he shal come up like a lion from the feeding of Iordan against the habitatiō of the strong: but I wil suddenly make him runne away from her, and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her, for who is like me? and who wil appoint me the time? who is that shepheard that wil stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsel of the LORD that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against ỹ inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shal draw them out: surely hee shal make their inhabitation desolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noyse thereof was heard in the red Sea.

22 Behold, he shal come up, and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah and at that day shal the hearts of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they have heard evil tidings they are faint hearted, there is sorow on the sea, it cannot be quiet,

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her, anguish and sorrow hath taken her as a woman in travel.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men shal fal in her streets, and al her men of warre shalbe cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I wil kindle a fire in the wal of Damascus, and it shal consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, shal smite, thus saith the LORD: Arise ye goe up to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flocks shal they take away: they shal take to themselvs their curtaines and their vessels, and their camels, and they shal cry unto them, Feare is on every side.

30 Flee, get you farre off, dwel deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nabuchad-rezzar King of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, goe ye up unto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which hath neither gates nor barres which dwelleth alone.

32 And their camels shalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattel a spoile, and I wil scatter into al winds them that are in the uttermost corners and I wil bring their calamity from al sides thereof saith the Lord.

33 And Hazor shal be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever: there shal no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwel in it.

34 The Word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against Elam in ỹ beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, saying.

35 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I wil breake ỹ bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And upon Elam wil I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heaven, and wil scatter them towards al these winds, and there shalbe no nation, whither the out casts of Elam shal not come.

37 For I wil cause Elam to be dismaied before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life; and I wil bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I wil send the sword after them til I have consumed them.

38 And I wil set my throne in Elam, and wil destroy from thence the King and the Princes saith the Lord.

39 ¶ But it shal come to passe in the latter dayes, that I wil bring againe the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

THe word that the LORD ſpake againſt Babylon, and againſt the land of the Caldeans by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publiſh, and ſet up a ſtandard, publiſh and conceale not: ſay Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation againſt her, which ſhall make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell there in: they ſhall remoove, they ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

4 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they ſhall goe, and ſeeke the LORD their God.

5 They ſhall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, ſaying Come and let us ioyne our ſelves to the Lord, in a perpetuall covenant, that ſhall not be forgotten.

6 My people have beene loſt ſheepe: their ſhepheards have cauſed them to goe aſtray, they have turned them away to the mountaines: they have gone from mountaine to hil they have forgotten their reſting place.

7 All that found them, hath deſtroyed them, and their adverſaries ſaid, we offend not, becauſe they have ſinned againſt the LORD, the habitation of iuſtice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remoove out of the midſt of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For loe, I will riſe and cauſe to come up againſt Babylon, an aſſembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they ſhall ſet themſelves in array againſt her, from thence ſhe ſhalbe taken, their arrowes ſhalbe as a mighty expert man, none ſhal returne in vaine,

10 And Caldea ſhalbe a ſpoile, al ỹ ſpoile her ſhalbe ſatisfied, ſaith the LORD.

11 Becauſe ye were glad, becauſe ye reioyced, O ye deſtroyers of my heritage, becauſe ye are growne fat, as the heifer at graſſe, & bellow as bulles.

12 Your mother ſhall be ſore confounded they that bare you ſhalbe aſhamed, behold, the hindermoſt of the nations ſhalbe a wildernes, a dry land and a deſart.

13 Becauſe of the wrath of the LORD it ſhall not be inhabited, but it ſhalbe wholy deſolate every one ỹ goeth by Babylon ſhal be aſtoniſhed, and hiſſe at her plagues.

14 Put your ſelves in array againſt Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, ſhoot at her, ſpare no arrowes: for ſhe hath ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 Shoot againſt her round about, ſhee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are fallen downe, for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her, as ſhe hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the ſower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ſickle in the time of harveſt, for feare of ỹ oppreſſing ſword they ſhall turne every one to his people, and they ſhall flee every one to his owne land.

17 ¶ Iſrael is a ſcattered ſheep, ỹ lions have driven him away: firſt the King of Aſſyria hath devoured him, & laſt of all Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, behold, I will puniſh ỹ King of Babylon and his land, as I have puniſhed the King of Aſſyria.

19 And I will bring Iſrael againe to his habitation, and he ſhall feed on Carmel and Baſhan, and his ſoule ſhall be ſatisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In thoſe dayes, and at that time ſaith the LORD, ỹ iniquity of Iſrael ſhalbe ſought for, and there ſhalbe none, and the ſinnes of Iudah, and they ſhall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reſerve.

21 Goe up againſt the land of Marathaim even againſt it, and againſt the inhabitants of Pekod, waſt and vtterly deſtroy after them ſaith the LORD, and doe according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A ſound of battell is in the land, and of great deſtruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut a ſunder and broken? how is Babylon become a deſolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a ſnare for thee, and thou art alſo taken, O Babylon, and thou waſt not awake: thou art found and alſo caught becauſe thou haſt ſtriven againſt the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation, for this is the worke of ỹ Lord GOD of hoſts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come againſt her from the vtterme border, open her ſtore houſes, caſt her vp as heaps, and deſtroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the ſlaughter: woe vnto them for their dayes is come, ỹ time of their viſitation.

28 The voice of them ỹ flee, and eſcape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our GOD the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers againſt Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, come againſt it round about: let none thereof eſcape, recompence her according to her worke according to all that ſhee hath done, doe vnto her: for ſhe hath beene proud againſt the LORD, againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

30 Therefore ſhall her yong men fall in the ſtreets, and all her men of warre ſhalbe cut off, ſaith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am againſt thee, O thou moſt proud, ſaith ỹ LORD God of hoſts, for thy day

day is come, the time that I will visit thee.
32 And the most proud shall stumble, and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts: The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together: and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer is strong, the LORD of hosts is his Name: he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 A sword is upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword is upon the liars, and they shall dote: a sword is upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desart with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance, they are cruel, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array like a man to the battel against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, his hands waxed feeble, anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travel.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lyon, from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them,

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying wind;

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth, let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust thorow in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hostes, though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquity; for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompense.

7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunke of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought foorth our righteousnesse: come and let us declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrowes, gather y shields: the Lord hath raised up the spirit of the King of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon to destroy it, because it is the vengeance of the LORD: the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the wals of Babylon, make the watch strong: set up the watchmen: prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come and the measure of thy covetousnesse.

14 The LORD of hostes hath sworne by himselfe, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treasure.

17 Every man is brutish, by his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falshood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shal perish.

19 The portion of Iacob is not like them, for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes is his Name.

20 Thou art my battell axe and weapons of war: for with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes;

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man & woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man and the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee, the shepheard and his flock, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evill, that they have done in Zion, in your sight saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and rowle thee down from the rockes, and will make thee a burning mountaine.

26 And they shal not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set yee up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdome of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her nations, with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, they have remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places, her barres are broken.

31 One poste shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the King of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they have burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floore, it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to mee, and to my flesh, be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her spring dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lyons, they shall yell as lyons whelpes.

39 In their heart I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce: and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rams with he goates.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon, she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him; yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the midst of her, and deliver yee every man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that shall be heard in the land, a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in another yeere shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will doe iudgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth,

all that are therein shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shal come unto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon hath caused the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped ỹ sword, go away stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off, and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces, for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the bright of her strength, yet from me shal spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry commeth from Babylon and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice, when her waves do roare like great waters a noise of the voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bowes are broken, for the LORD God of recompence, shal surely require.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes and her wise men, her captains, & her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleepe a perpetual sleep, and not awake, saith ỹ king whose Name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The broad wal of Babylon shal be utterly broken and her high gates shalbe burnt with fire, & the people shall labour in vaine, and the folk in the fire, and they shalbe weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even al these words ỹ are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, when thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words.

62 Then thou shalt say, O LORD, Thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shal remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shalbe desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shal Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the evill that I wil bring upon her, and they shalbe weary. Thus far are the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

ZEdekiah was one and twenty yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seven yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the Lord it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the ninth yeere of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of ỹ moneth, that Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth day of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people in the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and al the men of war fled, & went forth out of ỹ city by night, by the way of the gate betweene ỹ two wals, which was by the Kings garden (Now the Caldeans were by the city round about) and they went by the way of ỹ plain.

8 But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and overtook Zedekiah in the plaine of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and carried him unto the King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he had iudgement upon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, he slew also the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah and ỹ King of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 Now in the fift moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth (which was ỹ nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of ỹ guard, which served the King of Babylon, into Ierusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the Lord, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and al the houses of the great men, burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that were with the captaine of the guard, brake down al the wals of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive certaine of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the King of

Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard, left certaine of the poore of the land for vine-dreſſers, and for husbandmen.

17 Alſo the pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen Sea that was in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons alſo, and the ſhovels and the ſnuffers, and the bowles, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away,

19 And the baſins, and the fire-pans, and the bowles, and the cauldrons, and the candleſtickes, and the ſpoones, and the cups: that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of ſilver in ſilver, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelve brazen bulles that were under the baſes, which King Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of the one was eighteene cubits, and a ſillet of twelve cubits did compaſſe it, and the thickneſs thereof was foure fingers: it was hallow

22 And a chapiter of braſſe was upon it, and the height of one chapiter was five cubits, with net-worke and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates were like unto theſe.

23 And there were ninety and ſix pomgranates on a ſide, and all the pomgranates upon the net-work were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the Captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, & Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the doore

25 He tooke alſo out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and ſeven men of them that were neere the Kings perſon, which were found in the city, and the principal Scribe of the hoſte who muſtered the hoſte of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the midſt of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon ſmote them and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was carried away captive out of his owne land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive in the ſeventh yeere three thouſand Iewes and three and twenty

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchadrezzar, he carried away captive from Ieruſalem, eight hundred thirty and two perſons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carried away captive of the Iewes ſeven hundred forty and five perſons, all the perſons were foure thouſand & ſix hundred

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and thirtieth yeere of the captivity of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evilmerodach King of Babylon, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, lifted up the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of priſon.

32 And ſpake kindly unto him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

33 And changed his priſon garments, and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the King of Babylon, every day a portion till the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

HOw doth the city ſit ſolitarie that was ful of people? how is ſhe become as a widow? ſhe that was great among the nations, and Princeſſe among the Provinces, how is ſhe become tributary?

2 She weepeth ſore in the night and her teares are on her cheekes: among all her lovers ſhe hath none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captivity, becauſe of affliction, and becauſe of great ſervitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecuters overtooke her betweene the ſtraits.

4 The waies of Zion do mourne, becauſe none come to the ſolemne feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her Prieſts ſigh, her virgines are afflicted, and ſhe is in bitternes.

5 Her adverſaries are the chiefe, her enimies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her for the multitude of her tranſgreſſion: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her Princes are become like Harts that find no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Ieruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her pleaſant things that ſhe had in the dayes of old: when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adverſary ſaw her, and did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ieruſalem hath grievouſly ſinned, therefore ſhe is removed: all that honoured her deſpiſe her, becauſe they have ſeene her nakednes, ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backeward.

9 Her

of Zion with a cloude in his anger, & cast
downe from heauen vnto the earth the
beauty of Israel, & remembred not his foot-
stoole in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the
habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied:
he hath throwne downe in his wrath all the
holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath
brought them downe to the ground: he hath
polluted the kingdome & the princes
thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all
the horne of Israel: he hath drawen backe
his right hand from before the enemy, and
he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire,
which deuoured round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy:
he stood with his right hand as an aduersary,
and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in
the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he
powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath
swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp
all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong
holds, and hath increased in the daughter of
Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his
Tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, he hath
destroyed his places of the assembly: the
LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and
Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath
despised in the indignacion of his anger, the
King and the Priest.

7 The LORD hath cast off his Aulter, he
hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath given
up into the hand of the enemy the walles of
her palaces: they have made a noise in the
house of the LORD, in the day of a solemne
feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy
the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath
stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawne
his hand from destroying: therefore hee
made the rampart and the wall to lament:
they languish together.

9 Her gates are sunke in to the ground:
he hath destroyed and broken her barres: her
King and her Princes are among the Gen-
tiles: the law is no more: her Prophets also
find no vision from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit
vpon the ground and keepe silence, they have
cast vp dust vpon their heads: they have
girded themselves with sackcloth, the vir-
gines of Ierusalem hang downe their heads
to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do faile with teares: my bowels
are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the
earth, for the destruction of the daughter of
my people, because the children and the
sucklings swoone in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corne and wine? when they swouned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soule was powred out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea, who can heale thee?

14 Thy Prophets have seene vaine and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captivity, but have seene for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe by, clap their hands at thee, they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call, The perfection of beauty, The ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee, they hisse and gnash their teeth: they say, We have swallowed her up: certainely this is the day that we looked for, we have found, we have seene it.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had devised: he hath fulfilled his word that he hath commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwne downe, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to reioyce over thee, he hath set up the horne of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the LORD, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run downe like a river, day and night: give thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches poure out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him, for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit and children of a span long? shall the Priest and the Prophet be slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slaine them in the day of thine anger: thou hast killed and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swaddled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

I Am the man that hath seene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led mee, and brought mee into darknesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against mee is he turned, he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and labour.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was unto me as a beare lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrowes of his quiver to enter into my reines.

14 I was a derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravell stones, he hath couered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soule far off from peace: I forgate prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD.

19 Remembring mine affliction, and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soule hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ It is of the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions faile not.

23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD is my portion, saith my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soule that seeketh him.

26 It is good that a man should both hope, and quietly waite for the salvation of the LORD.

27 It is good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne it upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheeke to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the LORD will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grefe, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doeth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feete all the prisoners of the earth.

35 To turne aside the right of a man before

before the face of the moſt High.

36 To ſubuert a man in his cauſe, ỹ Lord approueth not.

37 Who is he that ſaith, and it commeth to paſſe, when the Lord commandeth it not.

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt high, proceedeth not euill and good?

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man complaine, a man for the puniſhment of his ſin?

40 Let us ſearch and try our wayes, and turne againe vnto the LORD.

41 Let us lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue tranſgreſſed and haue rebelled, thou haſt not pardoned.

43 Thou haſt couered with anger, and perſecuted vs; thou haſt ſlaine, thou haſt not pitied.

44 Thou haſt couered thy ſelfe with a cloud that our prayer ſhould not paſſe thorow.

45 Thou haſt made vs as the off ſcouring and refuſe in the midſt of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes againſt vs.

47 Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs, deſolation and deſtruction.

48 Mine eyes runneth downe with riuers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eyes trickleth downe, and ceaſeth not, without any interміſſion:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and beholde from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, becauſe of all the daughters of my citie.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a birde, without cauſe.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer my head, then I ſaid I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD out of the low dungeons.

56 Thou haſt heard my voyce, hid not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewſt neere in the day that I called vpon thee, thou ſaideſt, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſe of my ſoule, thou haſt redemed my life.

59 O LORD thou haſt ſeene my wrong, iudge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſeene all their vengance, and all their imaginations againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their reproach, O Lord, and all their imaginations againſt me:

62 The lips of thoſe that riſe vp againſt me, and their deuice againſt me all the day,

63 Behold their ſitting downe, and their riſing vp, I am their muſicke.

64 Render vnto them a recompenſe, O LORD, according to the work of their hands

65 Giue them ſorrow of heart, thy curſe vnto them.

66 Perſecute and deſtroy them in anger from vnder the heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 HOw is the gold become dimme: how is the moſt fine gold changed: the ſtones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery ſtreet.

2 The precious ſonnes of Zion; comparable to fine gold: how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potters.

3 Euen the ſea monſters drew out the breſt, they giue ſucke to their yong ones: the daughter of my people is become cruell, like the Oſtriches in the wildernes.

4 The tongue of ỹ ſucking child cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirſt: the yong children aske bread, and no man breaketh it vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are deſolate in the ſtreets, they that were brought vp in ſkarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the puniſhment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the puniſhment of the ſinnes of Sodome, that was ouerthrowen as in a moment, & no hand ſtayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milke: they were more ruddy in body then Rubies, their poliſhing was as Sapphire.

8 Their viſage is blacker then a coale, they are not knowne in the ſtreets: their ſkin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſticke.

9 They that be ſlaine with the ſword, are better then they that are ſlaine with hunger, for thoſe pine away, ſtricken thorow for want of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women haue ſodden their owne children, they were their meat in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury, he hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, ỹ the aduerſary and the enemy ſhould haue entred into the gates of Ieruſalem.

13 ¶ For the ſinnes of the Prophets, and the iniquities of her Prieſts, that haue ſhed the blood of the iuſt in the midſt of her.

14 They haue wandred as blind men in the ſtreets, they haue polluted themſelues with blood, ſo that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed vnto them, Depart yee, it is vncleane; depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away, and wandred: they ſaid among the heathen, they ſhal no more ſoiourne there.

16 The anger of the LORD hath deuided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the Prieſts, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As

17 As for us, our eyes yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching wee have watched for a nation that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets, our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter then the Eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountaines, they laid wait for us in the wildernesse.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shal live among the heathen.

21 Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe thorow unto thee, thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: hee will visit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will discover thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherlesse, our mothers are as widowes.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is sold unto us.

5 Our neckes are under persecution: we labour, and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians & to the Assyrians to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned, and are not, and we have borne their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doeth deliver us out of their hand.

9 Wee gat our bread with the perill of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skinne was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, & the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The Elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 Our crowne is fallen from our head: Woe unto us, that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion which is desolate, foxes walke upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?

21 Turne thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shal be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly reiected us: thou art very wroth against us.

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to passe in the thirteenth yeere, in the fourth moneth, in the fift day of the moneth (as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar) that the heavens were opened, & I saw visions of God.

2 In the fift day of the moneth, (which was in the fift yeere of King Iehoiakins captivitie.

3 The word of the Lord came expressly unto Ezekiel the Priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, & the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire infolding it selfe, and a brightnes was about it, and out of the midst thereof, as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likenesse of foure living creatures, and this was their appearance: they had the likenes of a man.

6 And every one had foure faces, and every one had foure wings.

7 And their feet were straight feet, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their foure sides, and they foure had their faces, and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they returned not, when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right side, and they foure had the face of an oxe on the left side: they foure also had the face of an Eagle.

11 Thus were their faces, and their wings were stretched upward, two wings of every one were ioyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward, whither the spirit was to goe, they went, and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coales of fire, and like the appearance of lampes: it went up and downe among the living

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke was like unto the colour of a beryll: and they foure had one likenesse, and their appearance, and their worke was as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went upon their foure sides, and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful, and their rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the living creatures were lift from the earth, the wheeles were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to goe, they went, thither was their spirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheeles.

21 When those went, these went, and when those stood, these stood, and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheeles were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheeles.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature, was as the colour of the terrible Christall, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other, every one had two which covered on this side, and every one had two which covered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an hoste: when they stood they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was over their heads, when they stood and had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that was over their heads, was the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a Saphire stone, and upon the likenesse of the throne was the likenesse as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loynes even upward, and from the appearance of his loynes even downward, I saw, as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so was the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This was the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

AND he said unto me, Sonne of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation, that hath rebelled against me, they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they are impudent children, and stiffe hearted: I doe send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thornes be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their lookes, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words unto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they are most rebellious.

8 But thou sonne of man, heare what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eate that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me, and lo a role of a booke was therein.

10 And spread it before me, and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

MOreover, he said unto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findest: eate this role, and go, speake unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eate that role.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this role that I give thee. Then did I eate it, and it was in my mouth, as honey for sweetnesse.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, goe, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speake with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent unto a people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words

words thou canst not understand: surely had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee, for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent, and hard hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adament harder then flint have I made thy forehead: feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said unto mee, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake unto thee, receive in thine heart, and heare with thine eare.

11 And goe get thee to them of the captivitie, unto thy people, and speake unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke mee up, and I heard behind me a voyce of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted mee up, and tooke me away, and I went in bitternesse, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seven dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

17 Sonne of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquities: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a righteous man doth turne from his righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die, because thou hast not given him warning, hee shall die in his sin and his righteousnes which hee hath done, shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheles, if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sinne, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory that I saw by the river of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me upon my feet, & spake with me, & said unto me, Go shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe: and shalt not be to them a reproover, for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, he that heareth, let him heare, and hee that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, even Ierusalem.

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set battering rammes against it round about.

3 Moreover take thou unto thee an yron pan, and set it for a wal of yron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it, this shall be a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side: and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeares of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. So shalt thou beare the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquity of the house of Iudah fourty dayes, I have appointed thee each day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme shal be uncovered, and thou shalt propheсy against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 Take

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept mine judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I, even I am against thee, and will execute judgement in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eate their sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eate their fathers; and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, Surely, because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken it in my zeale, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgement in thee in anger, & in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken it.

16 When I shal send upon them the evil arrowes of famine: which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will breake your staffe of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evill beasts, and they shall bereave thee, and pestilence, and blood shall passe thorow thee and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

2 Son of man, set thy face against the mountaines of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And

3 And thy, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD. Thus saith the Lord God to the mountaines, and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold I, even I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shalbe broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before their idoles.

5 And I will lay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your Altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall bee laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your Altars may bee laide waste and made desolate, and your idoles may bee broken and cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

8 Yet will I leave a remnant that ye may have some, that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shalbe scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among the nations, whither they shalbe caried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loath themselves for the evill which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, and that I have not said in vaine, that I would doe this evill unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Smite with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot and say, Alas for all the evill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and hee that is neere shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall yee know that I am the LORD, when their slaine men shalbe among their idoles round about their Altars: upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and under every greene tree, and under every thicke oake, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idoles.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea more desolate then the wildernesse towards Diblath in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. VII.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me saying.

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, an end, the end is come upon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus saith the LORD, An evill, an only evill, behold it is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold it is come.

7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land, the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, and not the sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: And I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, I will recompense thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickednesse: none of them shall remaine, nor of their multitude, nor of any of their company: neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blowne the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword, and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountaines like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weake as water.

18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame shall bee upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

19 They

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shalbe removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels, because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in Maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the stranger for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shal possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and their holy places shalbe defiled.

25 Destruction commeth, and they shal seek peace, and there shalbe none.

26 Mischiefe shall come upon mischiefe, and rumour shalbe upon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shal perish from the Priests, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The King shal mourne, and the Prince shal be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shal be troubled, I will doe unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shal know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt moneth, in the first day of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire, from the appearance of his loines even downeward fire, and from his loines even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of Amber.

3 And he put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me up betweene the earth, and the heaven, and brought me in the vision of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where was the seat of the image of iealousie, which provoketh to iealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there according to the vision that I saw in the plaine:

5 ¶ Then said he unto mee, Sonne of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of iealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they doe? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre of from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet again and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wal.

8 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man dig now in the wal, and when I had digged in the wal, behold a doore.

9 And he said unto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here:

10 So I went in & saw, and behold every forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and al the idoles of the house of Israel portrayed about the wal round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the darke, every man in the chamber of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said unto me, Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then hee brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which was towards the North, and behold there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto mee, Hast thou seene this, O Sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me unto the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the Altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

17 ¶ Then he said unto mee, Hast thou seene this, O Sonne of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, and though they cry in mine eares with a loud voice, yet will I not heare them.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

HE cryed also in mine eares with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city, to draw neere, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the North, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand, and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen Alsar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the Cherub, whereupon hee was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man cloathed with linnen, which had the writers inckhorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set a marke upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 And to the others he said in mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the city, and smite, let not your eye spare, neither have ye pitty.

6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids and little children, and women: but come not neere any man upon whom is the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine: go ye foorth: and they went foorth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, I fell upon my face, & cried, & said, Ah Lord God, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in the powring out of thy fury upon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Iudah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, the LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth not.

10 And as for me also mine eyes shal not spare, neither will I have pitty, but I will recompence their way upon their head.

11 And behold the man clothed with linnen, which had the incke-horne at his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

THen I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the Cherubims, there appeared over them, as it were a Saphire stone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

2 ¶ And he spake unto the man cloathed with linnen, and said, Goe in between the wheeles, even under the Cherub, and fill thine hand with coales of fire from between the Cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the Cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the Cherubims wings were heard even to the outer court, as the voice of ℣ Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, that when he had commanded the man cloathed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles from between the Cherubims, then he went in and stood beside the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub stretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims, unto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was cloathed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubines the forme of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims. one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles, was as the colour of a Berill stone.

10 And as for the appearance, they foure had one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had been in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went upon their foure sides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles were full of eyes round about, even the wheeles that they foure had.

13 As for the wheeles, it was cryed unto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And every one had foure faces, the first face was the face of a Cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted up, this is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the Cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheele also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, those stood, and when they were lifted up, these lift up themselves also: for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD depar-

ted

ted from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift up their wings and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also were beside them, and every one stood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

20 This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they were ỹ Cherubims.

21 Every one had foure faces a piece, and every one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hand of a man was under their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces, was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

MOreover, the Spirit lift mee up, and brought mee to the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and behold, at the doore of the gate five and twenty men, among whom I saw Iaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto mee, Sonne of man, these are the men that devise mischiefe, and give wicked counsell in this city.

3 Which say, It is not neere, let us build houses: this city is the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore Prophesie against them, Prophesie, O sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me and said unto mee, Speake, Thus saith the LORD: Thus have ye said, O house of Israel, for I know the things that come into your minde every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD. Your slaine whom ye have slain in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith ỹ Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of ỹ midst thereof, and deliver you into ỹ hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword. I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shal know that I am the LORD.

11 This city shal not be your cauldron, neither shal ye be the flesh in the midst thereof: but I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And yee shal know that I am the LORD: for ye have not walked in my Statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manner of the heathen that are round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Hananiah died: then fell I downe upon my face, and cryed with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD: wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, the brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel, holy are they, unto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem have said, Get ye farre from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: although I have cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I bee to them as a little Sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 ¶ Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have beene scattered, & I wil give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and al the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I wil give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you, and I wil take the stony heart out of their flesh, and wil give them an heart of flesh.

20 That they may walke in my Statutes and keep mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shalbe my people, and I wil be their GOD.

21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I wil recompence their way upon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheeles besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountaine, which is on the East side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke me up, and brought mee in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seene, went up from mee.

25 Then I spake to them of the captivity, al the things that ỹ LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

THe word of the LORD also came unto me saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have eares to heare, and heare not, for they are a rebellious house.

3 There

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ſtuffe for remooving: and remoove by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remoove from thy place to another place in their ſight, it may be they will conſider, though they be a rebellious houſe.

4 Thou ſhalt thou bring foorth thy ſtuffe, by day in their ſight, as ſtuffe for remooving: and thou ſhalt goe foorth at even in their ſight, as they that goe forth into captivity.

5 Digge thou therow the wall in their ſight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare it upon thy ſhoulders, and carry it forth in the twylight: thou ſhalt cover thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I have ſet thee for a ſigne unto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought foorth my ſtuffe by day, as ſtuffe for captivity, and in the even I digged therow the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the twylight, and I bare it upon my ſhoulder in their ſight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid unto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This burden concerneth the Prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that are among them.

11 Say I am your ſigne: like as I have done, ſo ſhall it bee done unto them: they ſhall remoove and goe into captivity.

12 And the Prince that is among them, ſhal beare upon his ſhoulder in the twilight and ſhall goe foorth: they ſhall digg therow the wall, to carry out thereby: he ſhall cover his face, that hee ſee not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net alſo will I ſpread upon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans; yet ſhall he not ſee it: though he ſhal die there.

14 And I will ſcatter toward every wind, all that are about him to helpe him, & all his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſhall ſcatter them among the nations, and diſperſe them in the countries.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling, and with carefulneſſe.

19 And ſay unto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and of the land of Iſrael, they ſhall eate their bread with carefulneſſe, and drinke their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited ſhall be laid waſte and the land ſhall be deſolate, & ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying;

22 Son of man, what is that proverbe that yee have in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged, and every viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverbe to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more uſe it as a proverbe in Iſrael: but ſay unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering divination, within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I am the LORD, I will ſpeake, and the word that I ſhall ſpeake ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged for in your dayes O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

25 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Son of man, behold, they of the houſe of Iſrael ſay, The viſion that hee ſeeth is for many dayes to come, and hee prophecieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my wordes bee prolonged any more, but the word which I have ſpoken ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, prophecie againſt the prophets of Iſrael that prophecie, and ſay thou unto them that prophecie out of their owne hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe unto the fooliſh prophets, that follow their own ſpirit, and have ſeene nothing.

4 O Iſrael, thy Prophets are like the foxes in the deſarts.

5 ¶ Yee have not gone up into the gap, neither made up the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael to ſtand in the battel in the day of the LORD.

6 They have ſeene vanity, and lying divination, ſaying, the LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirme the word.

7 Have yee not ſeene a vaine viſion, and have yee not ſpoken a lying divination, whereas ye ſay, the LORD ſaith it, albeit I have not ſpoken.

8 There

8 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God, Becauſe ye have ſpoken vanitie, and ſeene lies, therefore behold, I am againſt you, ſaith the LORD God.

9 And my hand ſhall be upon the Prophets that ſee vanity, and that divine lies, they ſhall not be in the aſſembly of the people, neither ſhall they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD God.

10 ¶ Becauſe, even becauſe ye have ſeduced my people, ſaying, Peace, and there was no peace: and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered morter.

11 Saying unto them that daubit with untempered morter, that it ſhall fall: there ſhalbe an overflowing ſhower, and yee, O great haileſtones ſhal fall: and a ſtormy wind ſhal rent it.

12 Loe when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not be ſaid unto you: where is the daubing wherewith ye daubed it?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God, I wil even rent it with ſtormy wind in my fury, & there ſhalbe an overflowing ſhowre in my anger, and great haileſtones in my fury to conſume it.

14 So I will breake downe the wall that ye have daubed with untempered morter, and bring it downe to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhalbe diſcovered: and it ſhall fall, and ſhalbe conſumed in the midſt thereof; and ye ſhal know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus wil I accompliſh my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered morter, and I wil ſay unto you, The wal is no more, neither they that daubed it.

16 To wit, the Prophets of Iſrael, which prophecie concerning Ieruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and there is no peace, ſaith the LORD God.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſon of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their owne hearts and Prophecie thou againſt them.

18 And ſay, thus ſaith the LORD God, wo to the women that ſow pillowes to al armeholes, and make kerchieſes upon the head of every ſtature to hunt ſoules: will ye hunt the ſoules of my people, and will ye ſave the ſoules alive that come unto you?

19 And wil ye pollute me among my people, for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſoules that ſhould not die, and to ſave the ſoules alive that ſhould not live, by your lying to my people that heare your lies.

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God Behold, I am againſt your pillowes, where with ye there hunt the ſoules to make them flie, and I wil teare them from your armes, and wil let the ſoules goe, even the ſoules that ye hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchieſes alſo wil I teare, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they ſhalbe no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhal know that I am the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye have made ỹ heart of the righteous ſad, whom I have not made ſad, and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked that he ſhould not returne from his wicked way, by promiſing him life.

23 Therefore ye ſhal ſee no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I wil deliver my people out of your hand, and ye ſhal know that I am LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael unto me, and ſate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying.

3 Son of man, theſe men have ſet up their idoles in their heart, and put the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face, ſhould I be enquired of at al by them.

4 Therefore ſpeake unto them, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God, Every man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth up his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD wil anſwere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles.

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their owne heart, becauſe they are eſtranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God, Repent, and turne your ſelves from your idoles, and turne away your face from al your abominations.

7 For every one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſoiourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelfe from me, and ſetteth up his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will anſwere him by my ſelfe.

8 And I wil ſet my face againſt that man, and wil make him a ſigne, and a proverbe, & I wil cut him off from ỹ midſt of my people, and ye ſhal know that I am the LORD.

9 And if the Prophet be deceived when he hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I wil ſtretch out my hand upon him, & wil deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

10 And they ſhal beare the puniſhment of their iniquity: the puniſhment of the prophet ſhalbe even as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh unto him.

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may goe no more aſtray from mee, neither be polluted any more with al their tranſgreſſions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, ſaith the LORD God.

12 ¶ The

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying.

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by transgressing grievously, then wil I stretch out mine hand upon it, and wil breake the staffe of the bread thereof, and wil send famine upon it, and wil cut off man and beast from it.

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob, were in it, they should deliver but their owne soules by their righteousnes saith the LORD God.

15 ¶ If I cause noysome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they spoile it, so that it be desolate, and no man may passe thorow, because of the beasts:

16 Though these men were in it, as I live, saith the LORD God, they shal deliver neither sonnes nor daughters: they onely shal be delivered, but ỹ land shalbe desolate

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword goe thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it.

18 Though these three men were in it as I live, saith the LORD God, they shal deliver neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shalbe delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into the land: and powre out my fury upon it in blood, and cut off from it man and beast.

20 ¶ Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shal deliver neither sonne nor daughter: they shal deliver but their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord God, How much more when I send my foure sore iudgments upon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noysome beast, and the Pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shalbe left a remnant that shalbe brought foorth, both sons and daughters: Behold, they shal come foorth unto you and yee shall see their way and their doings: and ye shal be comforted concerning the evill that I have brought upō Ierusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shal comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings and ye shal know that I have not done without cause, al that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV

AND the word of the LORD came unto me saying.

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or the branch which is among the trees of the forrest.

3 Shall wood be taken thereof, to doe any worke? or will man take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt, Is it meet for any worke?

5 Behold when it was whole it was meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath devoure it, and it is burned?

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I have given to the fire for fewell, so will I give the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shal goe out from one fire, and another fire shall devoure them, and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespasse saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI

AGaine the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

2 Son of man cause Ierusalem to know her abominations.

3 And say, Thus saith the LORD God unto Ierusalem, Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite,

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast borne, thy navill was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee: thou wist not salted at all, nor swadled at al

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee, but thou wast cast out into the open field, to the loathing of thy person in the day that thou was borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee and I saw thee polluted in thine owne blood, I said unto thee, when thou wast in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee, when thou wast in thy blood. Live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field: and thou hast increased and waxed great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thy haire is growne, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee behold, thy time was the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine,

9 Then washed I thee with water, yea, I throughly washed away thy blood from thee and I anointed thee with oyle,

10 I clothed thee also with broidered worke, and shod thee with badgers skinnes, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I covered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put brasalets upon thine hands, & a chaine on thy necke,

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead: and earerings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne upon thy head,

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and

and ſilver, and thy raiment was of fine linnen, and ſilke and broidered work, thou didſt eate fine flower, and honey, and oyle, & thou waſt exceeding beautifull, & thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put upon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD,

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne beautie, & playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowne, & powreſt out thy fornication on every one that paſſed by, his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take and deckedſt thy high places with divers colours, and playdeſt ye harlot thereupon, the like things ſhal not come, neither ſhal it be ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken my fair iewels of my gold and my ſilver, which I had given thee, and madeſt to thy ſelf images of men and dideſt commit whoredome with them.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and coveredſt them: & thou didſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meat alſo which I gave thee, fine flower and oyle, and honey wherewith I fed thee, thou haſt even ſet it before them for a ſweet ſavour: and thus it was ſaith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreover, thou haſt taken thy ſons and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne unto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed unto them to be devoured: is this of thy whoredomes, a ſmall matter,

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe thorow the fire for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked & bare & waſt polluted in thy blood

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (woe woe unto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD)

24 That thou haſt alſo built unto thee an eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in every ſtreet.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at every head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to every one that paſſeth by, and multiplieſt thy whoredomes,

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of fleſh, & haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have ſtretched out mine hand over thee, and have diminiſhed thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto ye will of them that hate thee, ye daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt unſatiable: yea thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreover multiplied thy fornication in ye land of Canaan unto Caldea, yet thou waſt not ſatiefied therewith.

30 How weake is thine heart ſaith ye Lord God, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, ye work of an imperious Whoriſh woman?

31 In that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of every way, & makeſt thine hie places in every ſtreet, & haſt not been as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

32 But as a wife that commiteth adultery, Which taketh ſtrangers inſtead of her husband.

33 They gave gifts to all whores, but thou giveſt thy gifts to all thy lovers, and bireſt them, that they may come unto thee on every ſide for thy whoredome.

34 And ye contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredome: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes, & in ye thou giveſt a reward, & no reward is given to thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore; O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord God, becauſe thy filthines was powred out, & thy nakednes diſcovered through thy whoredomes with thy lovers, and with the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didſt give them,

37 Behold therefore, I wil gather all thy lovers with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure: and all them that thou haſt loved, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will even gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcover thy nakednes unto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will iudge thee as woman that breake wedlock, and ſhed blood are iudged & I wil give thee blood in fury & iealouſie

39 And I will alſo give thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw down thine eminent places, and ſhall breake down thy high places, they ſhall ſtripe thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy fair iewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhal alſo bring up a company againſt thee, and they ſha l ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with ſwords.

41 And they ſhall burne thine houſes with fire, and execute judgment upon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing ye harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt give no hire any more

42 So wil I make my fury toward thee to reſt, & my iealouſie ſhal depart fro thee & I wil be quiet, & wil be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things, behold therefore, I alſo wil recompence thy way upon thy head, ſaith the Lord God, and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdnes above al thine abominations.

44 ¶ Be-

44 ¶ Behold, every man that vseth proverbs, shall vse this prouerb against thee saying, as is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that loathed her husband and her children, and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thy elder Sister is Samaria, thee and her daughters that dwel at thy left hand: and thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations, but as if they were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more then they in all their wayes.

48 As I liue saith the LORD God Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou & thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her daughters: neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thy abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sister in al her abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thy owne shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they, they are more righteous then thou yea, be thou confounded also, and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sister.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiviy, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then I wil bring againe the captivitie of thy captives in the midst of them.

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest be confounded in al that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sister Sodom and her daughters, shal returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters, shal returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shal returne to their former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of their pride?

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered as at the time of the reproach of the daughters of Syria, and al that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which despise thee roundabout.

58 Thou hast borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abomination, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord God, I wil even deale w thee as thou hast done, which hast despised ȳ oath in breaking ȳ covenant

60 ¶ Neverthelesse, I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy waies, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy Covenant.

62 And I wil establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know ȳ I am the LORD

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame when I am pacified toward thee, for al that thou hast done saith the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and speake a parable unto the house of Israel.

3 And say, thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had diuers colours, came unto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

4 He crope off the top of his yong twigs, and carried it into the land of traffique: he set it in a city of marchants.

5 He tooke also the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field, he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of a low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roote toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in good soile, by great waters, that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, thus saith the Lord GOD, shall it prosper? shall he not pull up ȳ roots thereof, and cut the fruit thereof, that it wither, it shall wither in all ȳ leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shal it prosper? shal it not vtterly wither, When the East wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house. Know ye not what these things meane? tel them, Behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ierusalem and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And

not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine: as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iust, and doe that which is lawfull and right:

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lifted vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to a menstruous woman:

7 And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment.

8 He that hath not giuen foorth vpon vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, hath executed iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely, he is iust, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord God.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and doeth the like to any one of those things.

11 And that doth no any of those duties, but even hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needie, Hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase, shall he then liue? he shall not liue; he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now lo if he beget a son that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not the like,

15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lifted vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence: but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poore, that hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for the iniquitie of his father, he shal surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among the people, loe, even he shall die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, why? doth not the son beare the iniquitie of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die.

the sonne shall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquity of the sonne: the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickednes of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live and not die.

22 All his transgressions which he hath committed, shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall live.

23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord God: and not that he should returne from his wayes & live?

24 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, & committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them: for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from the wickednes that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull & right, he shall save his soule alive.

28 Because he considereth & turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD. Repent and turne your selves from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 Cast away from you all your transgressions wherein ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart and a new spirit, for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD, wherefore turne your selves, and live ye.

CHAP. XX.

MOreover, thou sonne of man, take up a lamentation for the Princes of Israel,

2 And say, What is thy mother? a lioness: she lay downe among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him: he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and downe among the lions, for he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew their desolate palaces, and he layde waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, & spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountaines of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull, and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the keepters of them that beare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thicke branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury: she was cast downe to the ground, & the east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken, and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wilderneſſe, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe in the seventh yeare, in the fift moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that certaine of the Elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speak unto the Elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou judge them, sonne of man, wilt thou judge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Iacob, and made my selfe known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up my hand unto them, saying, I am the LORD your God;

6 In the day that I lift up mine hand vnto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them flowing with milke and honey, which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, Caſt ye away every man the abomination of his eies, and defile not your ſelves with the idoles of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me and would not hearken vnto me: they did not every man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idols of Egypt; then I ſaid, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen among whom they were, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowne vnto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I cauſed them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gave them my Statutes, and ſhewed them my iudgements, which if a man doe, he ſhall even live in them.

12 Moreouer, alſo I gave them my Sabbaths, to be a ſigne betweene me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that ſanctifie them.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my Statutes, and they deſpiſed my Iudgementes, which if a man doe, hee ſhall even live in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I ſaid, I wil powre out my fury vpon them in the wilderneſſe, to conſume them.

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not bee polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them flowing with milke and honey, which is the glory of all lands.

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my Iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths, for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid vnto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walke ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgements nor defile your ſelves w their idoles.

19 I am the LORD your God, walke in my Statutes, and keep my iudgements, and doe them.

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhalbe a ſigne betweene me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my Statutes neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, he ſhal even live in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hande, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand vnto them alſo in the wilderneſſe that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them throw the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my Iudgements, but had deſpiſed my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eies were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes, that were not good, and iudgements, wherby they ſhould not live.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe throw the fire, all that opened the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they might know that I am the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blaſphemed me, in that they have committed a treſpaſſe againſt me:

28 For When I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to give it to them, then they ſaw every high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered here their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the prouocation of their offering there alſo they made their ſweet ſauour, and powred out their drinke offerings.

29 Then I ſaid vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? & commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſonnes to paſſe throw the fire ye pollute your ſelves with all your idols, even vnto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde ſhal not be at all, that ye ſay, we will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerue wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are ſcattered with a mighty

hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the Covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me, I will bring them foorth out of ỹ countrey where they ſoiourne, and they ſhal not enter into the land of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord God, Go ye, ſerve ye every one his idoles, and hereafter alſo, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts & with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall al the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerve me, there will I accept them, and there will I require your offrings, and the firſt fruits of your oblations with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have beene ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall know that I am ỹ Lord when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall yee remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee have beene defiled, and ye ſhall loath your ſelves in your owne ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I am ỹ Lord when I have wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings O ye houſe of Iſrael ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

46 Soone of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop thy word toward the South and prophesie againſt the forreſt of the South field.

47 And ſay unto the forreſt of the South Heare the word of the Lord, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall devoure the greene tree in thee, and every dry tree, thy flaming fire ſhall not be quenched, and all the faces from the South to the North ſhalbe burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the Lord have kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah, LORD, they ſay of me, doth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael.

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I am againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath and will cut off from thee, the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous & the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go foorth out his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the South to the North?

5 So that all fleſh may know that I the LORD have drawne forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not returne any more.

6 And it ſhall bee when they ſay unto thee: Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt ſay, For the tidings, becauſe it commeth: and every heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall bee feeble, and every ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees ſhall be weake as water behold, it commeth and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came unto me ſaying.

8 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

9 Sigh therefore thou ſon of man, with the breaking of thy loines, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

10 It is ſharpned to make ſore ſlaughter, it is fourbiſhed that it may glitter, ſhould we then make mirth? It contemneth the rod of my ſon, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourbiſhed that it may be handled, this ſword is ſharpened, and is fourbiſhed to give it unto the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it ſhall be upon my people, it ſhalbe upon al Princes of Iſrael: terrour by reaſon of the ſword ſhall be upon my people: ſmite therefore upon thy thigh.

13 Becauſe it is a tryall, and what if the ſword contemne even the rod, it ſhall be no more ſaith the LORD God.

14 Thou therefore, ſonne of man, propheſie, and ſmite thine hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlaine, it is the ſword of the great men that are ſlaine, which entred into the privy chambers.

15 I have ſet the point of ỹ ſword againſt all the gates, that their hearts may faint, and their ruine be multiplied; Ah, it is made bright, it is wrapt up for the ſlaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whitherſoever thy face is ſet.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together and

and I will cause my fury to rest: I the Lord haue said it.

21 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

19 And thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the King of Babylon may come, both twaine shall come forth out of one land: and chuse thee a place, chuse it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbah of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two waies, to vse diuination: he made his arrowes bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem, to appoint captaines to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rammes against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shalbe vnto them as a false diuination in their sight to them that haue sworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance their iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue made your iniquities to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sins do appeare, because I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shalbe taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked Prince of Israel, whose day is come when iniquitie shall haue an end.

26 Thus saith the LORD God, Remoue the Diademe, and take off the crowne: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shalbe no more vntill hee come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, Prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD God concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: Even say thou, The sword, the sword is drawen for the slaughter: it is fourbished to consume, because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity vnto thee, while they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the neckes of them that are slaine of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity shall haue an end.

30 Shall I not cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I wil powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I wil blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, and skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fewell to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no more remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

MOreover the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, wilt thou iudge, wilt thou iudge the bloody citie: yea, thou shalt shew all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the LORD God, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe to defile her selfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in the blood that thou hast shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come even vnto thy yeres: therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee which art infamous, and much vexed.

6 Behold the Princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee haue they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse, and the widow:

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast prophaned my Sabbaths:

9 In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood; and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee haue they discouered their fathers nakednesse, in thee haue they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase, and thou hast greatly gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten mee, saith the LORD God.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at the blood which hath bin in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the daies that I shal deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they are brasse, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are euen the drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee are all become drosse, behold, therefore, I will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

20 As they gather silver, and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, & in my fury, and I will leave you there, & melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As it is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD have powred out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracy of her Prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured soules: they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

26 Her Priests have violated my law, and have prophaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and prophane, neither have they shewed difference betweene the uncleane and the cleane, and have hid their eyes from my Sabbaths and I am prophaned among them.

27 Her Princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey to shed blood and to destroy soules to get dishoneſt gaine.

28 And her Prophets have daubed them with untempered morter seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when ỹ LORD hath not spoken

29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poore, and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before mee for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I powred out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the LORD God.

CHAP. XXIII.

THe word of the LORD came againe unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth, there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised ỹ teats of their virginitie.

4 And the name of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours.

6 Which were clothed with blue, Captaines, and rulers, all of them desirable yong men, horsemen, riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredomes with them, with al them that were ỹ chosen men of Assyria, & with all on whom she doted, with all their idoles she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and powred their whoredoms upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakednesse, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whoredomes more then her sister in her whoredomes.

12 Shee doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captaines, and rulers, clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desireable yong men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they tooke both one way.

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the image of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermillion.

15 Girded with girdles upon their loines exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after ỹ manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativitie:

16 And assoone as she saw them with her eies, she doted upon them, & sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whordome, and she was polluted with them, & her mind was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredomes, and discovered her nakednes, then my mind was alienate from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dales of her youth wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon her paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ There-

22 ¶ Therefore O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side.

23 The Babylonians and all the Caldeans, Pekod and Shoa, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desireable young men, captaines, and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, & wheeles, and with an assembly of people, and they shall set against thee buckler and shield & helmes round about: and I will set iudgement before them, & they shal iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my iealousie against thee, & they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine eares, & thy residewe shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shal be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strippe thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy faire iewels.

27 Thus I will make thy lewdnes to cease from thee, and thy whoredome brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, behold, I will deliver thee into the hands of them whom thou hatest, into the hands of them from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, & shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredome shall be discouered, both thy lewdnes & thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a wayting after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in ỹ way of thy sister therefore wil I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deep and large: Thou shalt be laughed to scorne, & had in derision, it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennes, and sorow, with the cup of astonishment, & desolation, with ỹ cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drinke it, and suckes it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken it saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, because thou hast forgotten mee, and cast me behind thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The Lord said moreouer vnto mee, Son of man wilt thou iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations:

37 That they haue committed adultery, and bloud is in their hands, and with their idoles haue they comitted adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes, whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them thorow the fire to deuoure them.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto mee they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to prophane it, and loe, this haue they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye haue sent for men to come from far, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thine eies, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments.

41 And sattest vpon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease was with her, & with the men of the common sort were brought Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets vpon their hands, & beautiful crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries, will they now commit whoredomes with her, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord God, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, & dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in y tenth day of the moneth, the word of ỹ LORD came vnto mee saying.

2 Son of man, write thee the name of ỹ day, even of this same day: ỹ king of Babylon set himselfe against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also powre water into it,

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, fill it with the choyce bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burne alſo the bones under it, and make it boyle wel, & let him ſeethe the bones of it therein

6 ¶ Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, woe to the blody city, to the pot whoſe ſcumme is therein, and whoſe ſcum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midſt of her: ſhe ſet it upon the top of a rocke, ſhe powred it not upon the ground to cover it with duſt:

8 That it might cauſe fury to come up to take vengance: I have ſet her blood upon ỹ top of a rock, that it ſhould not be covered

9 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, conſume the fleſh, and ſpice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then ſet it empty upon ỹ coales thereof, that the braſſe of it may be hot, and may burne, and that the filthines of it may be molten in it, that ỹ ſcum of it may be conſumed.

12 Shee hath wearied her ſelfe with lyes and her great ſcum went not foorth out of her: her ſcum ſhall be in the fire,

13 In thy filthineſſe is levdneſſe, becauſe I have purged thee, and thou waſt not purged: thou ſhalt not be purged from thy filthineſſe any more, till I have cauſed my fury to reſt upon thee:

14 I the LORD have ſpoken it, it ſhall come to paſſe, and I will doe it, I will not goe back, neither will I ſpare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings ſhall they iudge thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Alſo the word of the LORD came unto me ſaying.

16 Sonne of man, behold I take away from thee the deſire of thine eyes with a ſtroake: yet neither ſhalt thou mourne nor weepe, neither ſhall thy teares run downe.

17 Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for ỹ dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee and put on thy ſhooes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips & eat not the bread of men.

18 So I ſpake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife dyed, and I did in the morning, as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people ſaid unto me, wilt thou not tell us what theſe things are to us, that thou doeſt ſo?

20 Then I anſwered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying.

21 Speake unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith ỹ Lord God, Behold, I will profane my Sanctuary, the excellency of your ſtrength, ỹ deſire of your eyes, and ỹ which your ſoule pitieth: and your ſons and your daughters, whom ye have left, ſhall fall by the ſword,

22 And ye ſhall doe, as I have done: ye ſhall not cover your lips, nor eate the bread of men,

23 And your tyres ſhall be upon your heads, and your ſhooes upon your feet: yee ſhall not mourne nor weepe, but yee ſhall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another,

24 Thus Ezekiel is to you a figure: according to all that he hath done, ſhall ye doe: and when this commeth, yee ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Alſo thou ſonne of man, ſhall it not be in the day when I take from them their ſtrength, the ioy of their glory, the deſire of their eyes: and that whereupon they ſet their minds, their ſons and their daughters,

26 That he that eſcapeth in that day, ſhall come unto thee, to cauſe thee to heare it with thine eares?

27 In that day ſhall thy mouth be opened to him that is eſcaped, and thou ſhalt ſpeake, and bee no more dumb: and thou ſhalt be a ſigne unto them, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

THe word of the LORD came againe unto me ſaying.

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the Ammonites, and propheſie againſt them.

3 And ſay unto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the LORD God, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, becauſe thou ſaidſt, Aha, againſt my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and againſt the land of Iſrael, when it was deſolate, and againſt the houſe of Iudah when they went into captivitie.

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the men of the East for a poſſeſſion, and they ſhall ſet their palaces in thee: and make their dwelling in thee: they ſhall eat thy frbit, and they ſhall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a ſtable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks and ye ſhal know that I am y Lord

6 For thus ſaith the Lord God, becauſe thou haſt clapped thine hands, and ſtamped with thy feet, and reioyced in heart with all thy deſpite againſt the land of Iſrael:

7 Behold therefore, I will ſtretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a ſpoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and wil cauſe thee to periſh out off the countreys: I will deſtroy thee, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe that Moab & Seir doe ſay, Behold, the houſe of Iudah is like unto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the ſide of Moab from ỹ cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of ỹ countrey Beth-ieſhimon: Baalmeon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East, with the Ammonites, and will give them in poſſeſſion, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements upon Moab, they ſhal know that I am the Lord,

12 ¶ Thus

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because ỹ Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himselfe upon them.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, & according to my fury, and they shal know my vengeance saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart to destroy it for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims: and destroy the remnant of the Sea coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I am the LORD; when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeere, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people, she is turned unto mee, I shall bee replenished, now she is laid waste,

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the Sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walles of Tyrus, and break downe her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the Sea: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field, shall be slaine by the sword, and they shal know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, a King of Kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the fields, and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee and lift up the bucklers against thee.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy wals, and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy wals shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shal he tread downe all thy streets, he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a pray of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shal lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpe shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: they shall be a place to spread nets upon, thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the yles shake at the sound of the fall, When the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the Sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robs, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and bee astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of sea faring men, the renowned citie, which wast strong in the Sea, thee and her inhabitants which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the yles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the yles that are in the Sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, when I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deepe upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shal bring thee downe with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee a terrour, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found againe saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou Sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus,

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, which art a

merchant of the people for many ples. Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus: thou hast said, I am of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy ship boards of fyre trees of Senir: they have taken Cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oakes of Bashan have they made thine oares, the company of the Assurites have made thy benches of Yvoury, brought out of the ples of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy saile, blue and purple from the yles of Elishah was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy Pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the shippes of the Sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy marchandize.

10 They of Persia and of Lud, and of Phut were in thy army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comlinesse.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walles round about, they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches: with silver, yron, tinne and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Iavan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs, with horses and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants: many yles were the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, hornes of Yvory and Ebony.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with Emeralds, purple, and broidered works, and fine linnen, and Coral, and Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and balme.

18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches, in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Iavan going to and fro occupied in thy fairs, bright yron, Cassia, & Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the Princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambes, rammes, and goats: in these were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba, and Raamah, they were thy merchants, they occupied in thy fairs with choice of all spices, and with precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden the merchants of Sheba, Ashur and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all sorts of things, in blue clothes, and broidered works, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with cords, and made of Cedar among thy merchandize.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing to thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the sea.

26 ¶ They rowers have brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy marchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy marchandize, and all thy men of warre that are in thee: and in all thy company, which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine

28 The suburbes shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the ore, the mariners, and all the pilots of the Sea shall come downe from their shippe, they shall stand upon the land,

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shal weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart, and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take up a lamention for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What citie is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the Sea.

33 When thy wares went forth out of the Seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the Kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the Seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company, in the midst of thee shall fal.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles shall be astonished at thee, and their Kings shall be sore afraid, they shalbe troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shal hisse at thee, thou shalt bee a terrour, and never shalt be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe word of the LORD came againe to me, saying.

2 Sonne of man, say unto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine

thine heart lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God in the midst of the seas, yet thou art a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold thou art wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdome, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 By thy great wisdome, and by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thy heart is lifted up because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations, and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God in the hand of him that woundeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me saying,

12 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation upon the King of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest up the summe, full of wisdome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God, every precious stone was thy covering, the Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the Beryll, the Onyx, and the Jasper, the Sapphir, the Emerand, and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub, that coverest: and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked up and downe in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart is lifted up, because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdome by reason of thy brightnesse, I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before Kings: that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled the Sanctuary by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devoure thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, & never shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it.

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed iudgements in her, and shalbe sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be iudged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side, and they shal know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shalbe no more a pricking briyer unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorne of all that are round about them that despise them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

25 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, when I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shal be sanctified in them, in the sight of the heathen, then shal they dwell in their land, that I have given unto my servant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vine yards: yea, they shal dwell with confidence, when I have executed Iudgements upon al those that despise them round about them, and they shal know that I am the LORD their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

IN the tenth yeere in the tenth moneth, in the twelfth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against al Egypt.

3 Speake and say, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lyeth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, my river is mine owne, & I have made it for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy lawes, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to sticke unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and al the fish of thy rivers shal sticke unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wildernesse, thee and al the fish of thy rivers, thou shalt fall upon the open field, thou

thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowles of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the LORD, because they have made a staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou diddest breake, and rent all their shoulder, and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, & cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the LORD: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold therefore, I am against thee, & against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene, even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate forty yeeres: and will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end of forty yeeres, I will gather the Egyptians from the people whether they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdome.

15 It shalbe the basest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven & twentieth yeere, in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus, every head was made bald, and every shoulder was pield: yet had he nor wages, nor his army for Tyrus: for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoile, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt, for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THe word of the LORD came againe unto me saying.

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day is neere, even the day of the LORD is neere: a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shal come upon Egypt, and great paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken.

5 Ethiopia, and Libia, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shalbe desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shal be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the LORD, When I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shalbe destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in the ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come upon them as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, & fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also destroy the idoles, and will cause their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and

and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute iudgments in No.

15 And I will powre my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great paine, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The yong men of Aven and of Pibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall goe into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt, and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall goe into captivitie.

19 Thus will I execute iudgement in Egypt, & they shall know ỳ I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh yeere, in the first moneth, in the seventh day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

21 Sonne of man, I have broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a rouler to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand, and I wil breake Pharaohs armes, and he shal groane before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fal downe, and they shal know that I am the LORD: when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shal stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shal know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeere, in the third moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

2 Sonne of man, Speake unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian was a Cedar in Lebanon with faire branches, and with a shadowing shrowd, and of a high stature, & his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters made him great, the deepe set him upon high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he shot foorth.

6 All the foules of heaven made their nests in his boughes, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring foorth their yong, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the Firre trees were not like his boughes, and the Chesnut-trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God, was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him faire by the multitude of his branches; so that all the trees of Eden that were in the garden of God envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy selfe in height and hee hath shot up his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen, he shall surely deale with him; I have driven him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him upon the mountaines, and in all the valleys, his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shal all the foules of the heaven remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thicke boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when he went downe to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deepe for him: and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best

of

of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him, unto them that be slain with the sword, and they that were his arme, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeare, in the twelfth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

2 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the Sea: and thou camest foorth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and foulest their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee foorth upon the open field, and will cause all the foules of the heaven to remaine upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountaines, & the rivers shalbe full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof darke: I will cover the Sun with a cloud, and the Moone shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make darke over thee, and set darkenesse upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not knowne.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings shalbe sorribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at every moment: every man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the King of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the sword of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations of all them: and they shall spoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofe of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cause their rivers to runne like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be destitute of that wherof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the LORD.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, even for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfe yeare, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them downe, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? goe down, & be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slaine by the sword: she is delivered to the sword, draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that helpe him, they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Assur is there, and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her graves; all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that goe downe into the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slaine with all her multitude: her graves are round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slaine by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: it is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slaine by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone downe to hell with their weapons

feare of war: and they have slaine their swords vpon their friends, but their iniquities shall be vpon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of ¶ living.

28 Yea thou shalt be broken to the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slaine with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her Kings, and all her Princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slaine by the sword: they shall lie with the circumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

30 There be the Princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians; which are gone downe with the slaine, with their terrour, they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that bee slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall bee comforted over all his multitude, even, Pharaoh and all his army slaine by ¶ sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised: with them that are slaine with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AGaine the word of ¶ LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man speake unto the children of thy people, and say unto them, when I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman.

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, hee blow the trumpet and warne the people.

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come and take him away, his blood shal be upon his owne head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, & tooke not warning; his blood shall be upon him: but hee that taketh warning shall deliver his soule.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, hee is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 So thou, O sonne of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth and warne them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou doest not speake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it; if hee doe not turne from his way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speake unto the house of Israel, Thus yee speake, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes be upon us, & we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have not pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and live, turne ye, turne ye from your evill wayes, for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousnesse of the righteous shal not deliver him in the day of his transgression, as for the wickednesse of the wicked, he shal not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to live, for his righteousnesse in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shal say to the righteous, that he shall surely live, if he trust to his owne righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesse shal not be remembred: but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shal die for it.

14 Againe, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turne from his sin, and do that which is lawfull and right,

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give againe that hee had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquity, he shal surely live, he shal not die.

17 None of his sinnes that hee hath committed shal bee mentioned unto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shal surely live.

18 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall, but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shal even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall O yee house of Israel, I will iudge you every one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captivity, in the tenth moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, that one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, a fore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying

Abraham

of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him, unto them that be slain with the sword, and they that were his armes, that dwelt under his shade in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

2 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the Seas: and thou camest foorth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and foulest their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee foorth upon the open field, and will cause all the foules of the heaven to remaine upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountaines, & the rivers shalbe full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof darke: I will cover the Sun with a cloud, and the Moone shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make darke over thee, and set darkenesse upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not knowne.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings shalbe horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at every moment: every man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the King of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the sword of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations of all them: and they shall spoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofe of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cause their rivers to runne like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be destitute of that wherof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the LORD.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, even for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying

18 Sonne of man, wayle for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them downe, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? goe down, & be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slaine by the sword: she is delivered to the sword, draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that helpe him, they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Assur is there, and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her graves; all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that goe downe into the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slaine with all her multitudes: her graves are round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slaine by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slaine by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, that are fallen of the uncircumcised which are gone down to hell with their weapons

posts of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of ¶ living.

28 Yea thou shalt be broken to the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slaine with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her Kings, and all her Princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slaine by the sword: they shall lie with the circumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

30 There be the Princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians; which are gone downe with the slaine, with their terrour, they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that bee slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall bee comforted over all his multitude, even, Pharaoh and all his army slaine by ¶ sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised: with them that are slaine with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII

AGaine the word of ¶ LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man speake unto the children of thy people, and say unto them, when I bring the sword upon a land. if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman.

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, hee blow the trumpet and warne the people.

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his owne head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, & tooke not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but hee that taketh warning shall deliver his soule.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, hee is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 So thou, O sonne of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth and warne them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou doest not speake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it, if hee doe not turne from his way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speake unto the house of Israel, Thus yee speake, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes be upon us, & we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have not pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and live, turne ye, turne ye from your evill wayes, for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousnesse of the righteous shal not deliver him in the day of his transgression, as for the wickednesse of the wicked, he shal not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to live, for his righteousnesse in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shal say to the righteous, that he shall surely live, if he trust to his owne righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, al his righteousnesse shal not be remembred; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shal die for it.

14 Againe, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turne from his sin, and do that which is lawfull and right,

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give againe that hee had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquity, he shall surely live, he shal not die.

17 None of his sinnes that hee hath committed shal bee mentioned unto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shal surely live.

18 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall, but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shal even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall O yee house of Israel, I will iudge you every one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captivity, in the tenth moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, that one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, a fore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying

Abraham

Abraham was one, and hee inherited the land: but we are many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eate with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood: and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye worke abomination, and yee defile every one his neighbours wife, & shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field, will I give to the beasts to bee devoured: and they that be in the forts, and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pompe of their strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations, which they have committed.

30 Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the house, and speake one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth foorth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee as the people commeth, and they sit before thee as my people, and they heare my words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one y hath a pleasant voyce and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (Loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the shepheards of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepheards, Woe be to the shepheards of Israel that doe feede themselves: should not the shepheards feed the flocke?

3 Ye eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll: yee kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have yee bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought againe that which was driven away, neither have yee sought that which was lost, but with force, and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered because there is no shepheard: & they became meat to all the beasts of the field when they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandered through all the mountaines, and upon every high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke after them.

7 ¶ Therefore yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I live (saith the Lord GOD) Surely because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meate to every beast of the field, because there was no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fed themselves, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore O ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding my flocke, neither shall the shepheards feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flocke from their mouth that they may not be meate for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I, even I will both search my sheepe, and seek them out.

12 As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have beene scattered in the cloudy and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people; and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them upon the mountaines of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture and upon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat, and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge between cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the hee goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread downe with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye have troden with your feet: and they

they drinke that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD God unto thee, Behold, I even I will judge betweene the fat cattell, & betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because ye have thrust vp side, and with shoulder, & pushit all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set up one shepheard over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David, hee shall feed them, and hee shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a Prince among them, I the LORD have spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a Covenant of peace, and will cause the evill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderneſſe, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them, and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more bee a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise up them for a plant of renowne, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I ỹ LORD their God, am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel are my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And yee the flock of my pasture are men, & I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying:

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir and prophecie against it.

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4 I will lay the cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel, by the force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, and in the time that their iniquity had an end;

6 Therefore, as I live saith the Lord God, I wil prepare thee unto blood: and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it, him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hils, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall bee mine, and we will possesse it, whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even doe according to thine anger, and according to thine envie, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am ỹ Lord, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

14 Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, when ỹ whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou diddest reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ALso thou son of man prophesie unto the mountaines of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord God, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie, and say, Thus said the Lord GOD, Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and yee are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, & to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wasts, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against

against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all their heart, with despitefull minds to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophecy therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountaines and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my iealousie, and in my fume, because ye have borne the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, I have lifted up mine hand; Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶ But ye O mountaines of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, & ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates: and will doe better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you even my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, because they say unto you, Thou land, devourest up men and hast bereaved the nations.

14 Therefore thou shalt devoure men no more, neither bereave the nations any more, saith the Lord God.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me: as the uncleanesse of a remooved woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury upon them, for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idoles wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen, whither they went, they prophaned my holy Name; when they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone foorth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had prophaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye have prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which yee have prophaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eies.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle cleane water upon you, and ye shal be cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I give you, & a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, & ye shall keep my Iudgements, and do them.

28 And yee shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shal be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the corne and will increase it and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply y fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, y ye shall receive no more reproch of famine among y heathen.

31 Then shal ye remember your owne evill wayes, and your doings that were not good, and shall loath your selves in your owne sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it knowne unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, in the day that I shal have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shal be builded.

34 And thy desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shal say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate, I the LORD have spoken it, and I will doe it.

37 Thus

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe it for them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

38 As the holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in her solemne feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flockes of men, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

THe hand of the LORD was upon mee and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me downe in the midst of the valley which was full of bones.

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold there were very many in the open valley, and lo, they were very drie.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O LORD God thou knowest.

4 Againe he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them: O ye drie bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you and ye shal live.

6 And I will lay sinewes upon you, and will bring flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, & ye shall live, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinewes and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above, but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the wind: prophesie sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Come from the foure windes O breath and breath upon these slaine, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as hee commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet an exceeding great armie.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And you shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves.

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover thou sonne of man, take thee one sticke, and write upon it, For Iudah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write upon it, For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 And when the children of thy people shall speake unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Ioseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, & will put them with him, even with the stick of Iudah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shalbe in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith ¶ Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountaine of Israel, and one King shalbe King to them al: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions, but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my servant shall be King over them, and they al shal have one shep heard: they also shal walk in my iudgements and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Iacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shal dwell therein, even they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David shalbe their Prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I wil make a covenant of peace with them, it shalbe an everlasting covenant with them, and wil place them, and multiplie them, and wil set my Sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My Tabernacle also shalbe with them yea, I wil be their God, and they shal be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuary shalbe in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

ANd the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt Gog, the land of Magog, the chiefe Prince of Meſhech, and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt thee, O Gog, thy chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne backe, and put a hooke, into thy chawes, and I will bring thee foorth, and all thine army, horſes and horſemen, all of them clothed with all ſorts of armor, even a great company with bucklers & ſhields all of them handling ſwords.

5 Perſia, Ethiopia, and Lybia with them, all of them with ſhield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, & prepare for thy ſelf thou and all thy company that are aſſembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land that is brought backe from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountaines of Iſrael which have beene alwayes waſt: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhal dwel ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord God, It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, that at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt think an evill thought.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at reſt, ỹ dwell in ſafety, all of them dwelling without walles, and having neither barres nor gates.

12 To take a ſpoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand upon the deſolate places that are now inhabited, and upon ỹ people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the middeſt of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the yong lyons thereof, ſhall ſay unto thee. Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away ſilver and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoile?

14 Therefore ſon of man propheſie and ſay unto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, in that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely thou ſhalt not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horſes, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou ſhalt come up againſt my people of Iſrael, as a cloud to cover the land, it ſhall be in the latter dayes, & I will bring thee againſt my land that the heathen may know mee, when I will be ſanctified in thee O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Art thou hee of whom I have ſpoken in old time by my ſervants the Prophets of Iſrael, which propheſied in thoſe dayes many yeers, that I would bring thee againſt them?

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe at the ſame time, when Gog ſhall come againſt the land of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, that my fury ſhall come up in my face.

19 For in my iealouſie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I ſpoken: Surely in ỹ day there ſhalbe a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael.

20 So that the fiſhes of the Sea, and the foules of the heaven, and the beaſts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all men that are upon the face of the earth, ſhall ſhake at my preſence, and the mountaines ſhalbe throwne, downe; and the ſteepe places ſhall fall, and every wall ſhall fall to the ground.

21 And I wil call for a ſword againſt him thorowout all my mountaines, ſaith the Lord GOD: every mans ſword ſhall be againſt his brother.

22 And I will plead againſt him with peſtilence, and with blood, and I will raine upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing raine, and great haileſtones, fire and brimſtone.

23 Then will I magnifie my ſelfe, and ſanctifie my ſelfe, and I will be knowne in the eyes of many nations, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

THerefore thou ſon of man, propheſie againſt Gog, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe city of Meſhech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and leave but the ſixt part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come up from the North parts, and will bring thee even to the mountaine of Iſrael:

3 And I will ſmite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cauſe thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou ſhalt fall upon the mountains of Iſrael, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every ſort, and to the beaſts of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou ſhalt fall upon the open field, for I have ſpoken it, ſaith the LORD God.

6 And I will ſend a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell careleſly in the Iles, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowne in the midſt of my people Iſrael, and I will not let them pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen ſhall know that I am the LORD the holy One in Iſrael:

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, ſaith the

the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwelt in the cities of Israel, shall goe foorth, and set on fire and burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the hand staves, and the speares, and they shall burne them with fire seven yeares.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe any out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile them that spoile them, and robe those that robed them, saith the LORD God.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will give Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East side of the Sea: and it shall stop the noses of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shal call it the valley of Hamon Gog.

12 And seven monethes shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be unto them, a renowme, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the LORD.

14 And they shall sever out men of continuall imployment, passing thorow the land to bury with the passengers those ỹ remaine upon the face of the earth to cleanse it, after the end of seven monethes shall they search,

15 And the passengers that passe thorow the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall he set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the citie shalbe Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord God, Speake unto every feathered soule, and to every beast of the field Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountaine of Israel, that ye may eate flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye shal eat the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the Princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of goates, of bullockes, all of them the fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shalbe filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war saith the Lord God.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trangressed against me, therefore hid I my face from them and gave them into the hand of their enemies so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanneſſe, and according to their transgression have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Now will I bring againe the captivity of Iacob; and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be ielous for my holy Name.

26 After that they have borne their shame and all their trespasses, whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, & none made them afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations.

28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, which caused them to be led in captivitie among the heathen: but I have gathered them into their owne land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hid my face any more from them: for I have powred out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the LORD God.

CHAP. XL.

IN ỹ five and twentieth yeere of our captivity in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth day of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither,

2 In the vision of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountaine, by which was as the frame of a city on the South.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold there was a man, whose apearance was like the appearance of brasse with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed, and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart upon al that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee, art thou brought thither, declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the out side of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of five cubites long by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the hight one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the East, and went up the streetes thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate which was one reed broad,

7 And

7 And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers were five cubites, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of ỹ gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate eight cubits, and ỹ posts thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward were three on this side, and three on that side, they three were of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubites, and the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The space also before the little chambers was one cubite on this side, and ỹ space was one cubite on that side, and the little chambers were sixe cubites on this side, and sixe on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of the one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth were five and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made also postes of threescore cubites, even unto the postes of ỹ court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fifty cubites,

16 And there were narrow windowes to the little chambers, & to their Postes within the gate round about, and likewise to ỹ arches: and windowes were round about inward: and upon each post was palme trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates, over against the length of the gates, was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of ỹ lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubites Eastward and Northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof, were three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate, the length thereof was fifty cubites, and the breadth five and thirtie cubites.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the East, & they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof was before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court, was over against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward ỹ South, and behold, a gate toward the South: and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length was fifty cubites, and the breadth five and twenty cubites.

26 And there were seven steps to goe up to it, & the arches thereof were before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured ỹ South gate according to their measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubites long, and five and twentie cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubites long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the utter court, and palme-trees were upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, & the arches thereof, were according to these measures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about it, was fifty cubites long, and five and twenty cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palme-trees were upon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and ỹ windowes to it round about, ỹ length was fifty cubites, and ỹ breadth five & twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the utter court, and palme-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entrie thereof were by the postes of the gates where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and the sin offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the North gate, were two tables: and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure on that side, by the side of the gate, eight tables whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering of a cubit and an halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the Singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the North gate; and their prospect was toward the South one the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward ỹ south is for the Priests, ỹ keepers of the charge of ỹ house,

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward ỹ North is for the Priests ỹ keepers of the charge of the Altar: those are the sons of Zadok amõg the sons of Levi, which come neere to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured ỹ court an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad foure-square, and the Altar ỹ was before ỹ house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house; and measured each poste of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and he brought me by the steps, whereby they went up to it, and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and measured the posts six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the doore, was ten cubits, and the side of the doore was five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on ỹ other side, and he measured the length thereof fourtie cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the poste of the doore two cubites, and the doore six cubits, and the breadth of ỹ doore seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof twentie cubits, and the breadth twentie cubits before the Temple, and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of every side chamber foure cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side chambers were three one over another, and thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had no hold in the wall of the house.

7 And there was an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore ỹ breadth of the house was still upward and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest, by the middest.

8 I saw also the hight of the house round about, the foundations of the side chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which was for the side chamber without, was five cubits, and that which was left, was the place of the side chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the widnesse of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side chambers were toward the places that were left, one doore toward ỹ North, & another doore toward ỹ South, and the breadth of ỹ place that was left, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the seperate place at the end toward ỹ west, was seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building was five cubites thicke round about and the length thereof ninty cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the wals thereof an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the seperate place, toward the East, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the seperate place, which was behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits, with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court,

16 The doore posts, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories ever against the doore filled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windowes, and the windowes were covered.

17 To that above the doore, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wal round about within, & without by measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees so that a palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and every Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palme tree on

the

the other side: was made through all the house round about,

20 From the ground unto above the doore, were Cherubimes and palme trees made, and one the wall of the Temple.

21 The postes of the Temple were squared and ỹ face of the Sanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The Altar of wood was three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites, and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the wals thereof were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the Table that is before the LORD.

23 And the Temple, and the Sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores, had two leaves a peice, two turning leaves, two leaves for the one doore, and two leaves for the other doore.

25 And there was made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubimes and palme trees, like as were made upon the walles, and there were thicke plankes upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, and on the side of the port, and upon the five chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

THen he brought me foorth into the utter court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into one chamber that was over against the seperate place, and which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites was the North doore, and the breadth was fifty cubites,

3 Over against the twentie cubites, which were in the inner court, and over against the pavement which is for the utter court, was gallery against gallery in the stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and there doores toward the North:

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter for the galleries were higher then these; then the lower and the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitned more then the lowest: and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chamber toward the utter court on the forepart of the chamber, the length thereof was fifty cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers ỹ were in the utter court, was fifty cubites: and loe, before the Temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was the entry one the East side: as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickenesse of the wall of the court towards the East over against the seperate place, and over against the building,

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which was toward the North as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doore of the chambers that were toward the South, was a doore in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall, toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The North chambers and the South chambers which are before the seperate place, they be holy chambers, where the Priests that approach unto the LORD, shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offerings: for the place is holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach unto these things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought mee foorth toward ỹ gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about

16 He measured the East side with the measuring reed, five hundred reedes with the measuring reed, round about,

17 He measured the North side, five hundred reeds with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the South side, five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about five hundred reedes long, and five hundred broad: to make a seperation betweene the Sanctuary and the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voice was like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw: even according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar, and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into

into the house by the way of ỹ gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their Kings, by their whoredoms, nor by their carcasses of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my threshold, and their posts by my posts, and the wall betweene me and them, they have even defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredomes, and the carcasses of their Kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the patterne.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and al the lawes thereof, and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the Law of the house: upon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy, behold this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the Altar after the cubites, the cubite is a cubite and an hand breadth, even the bottome shalbe a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about, shalbe a span, and this shalbe the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottom upon ỹ ground even to the lower settle, shalbe two cubits, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle, even to the greater settle, shall be foure cubites, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So the Altar shalbe foure cubits, and from the Altar and upward, shalbe foure hornes.

16 And the Altar shalbe twelve cubites long, twelve broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle shalbe fourteene cubites long, and fourteen brood in the foure squares thereof, and ỹ border about it shall be halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof shalbe a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the South.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God, These are the ordinances of the Altar, in the day, when they shall make it to offer burnt offrings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the Priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto mee, saith the Lord GOD, a yong bullocke for a sin offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and he shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullocke without blemish, and a ram out of flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priest shal cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a yong bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shal consecrate themselves.

20 And when these dayes are expired, it shalbe that upon the eight day, and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the Altar, and your peace offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

THen he brought me back ỹ way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shalbe shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shalbe shut.

3 It is for the Prince: the Prince, he shal sit in it to eate bread before the Lord, he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord, and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine

eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say unto thee concerning al the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and al the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with every going foorth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious house: even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations.

7 In that ye have brought into my Sanctuary, strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept ỹ charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my Sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away farre from me when Israel went astray, which went astray from me after their idoles, they shall even beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shalbe ministers in my Sanctuary, *having* charge at the gate of the house, and ministring in the house: they shall slay the burnt offring, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idoles, and caused the house of Israel to fal into iniquity, therfore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall beare their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neere unto me, to do the office of a minister unto mee, nor to come neer to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shal beare their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for al the service thereof, and for all that shalbe done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Levites the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to mee to minister unto me, and they shal stand before me, to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the LORD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 And it shall come to passe, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court they shalbe clothed with linnen garments, and no wool shall come upon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linnen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linnen breeches upon their loines: they shal not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they goe forth into the outer court, *euen* into the outer court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on their garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their gaments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shal they take for their wives a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of ỹ house of Israel, or a widow that had a Priest before

23 And they shall teach my people the *difference* betweene the holy and profane, and cause them to discerne betweene the uncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements, and they shal keep my lawes and my statuts in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for sonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon to him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuary, into the inner court, to minister in the Sanctuary, hee shall offer his sin offering, saith the LORD God.

28 And it shalbe unto them for an inheritance, I am their inheritance: and yee shall give them no possession in Israel, I am their possession.

29 They shal eat the meat offring, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering and every dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs,

30 And the first of all the first fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shalbe the Priests ye shal also give unto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The Priest shall not eat of any thing that is dead of it selfe, or torne, whether it be foule or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

MOreover, when ye shall divide by lot, the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord, an holy portion of the land, the length *shalbe* the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shalbe ten thousand, this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about

2 Of this there shalbe for the Sanctuary five

five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about, and fifty cubites round about, for the suburbes thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length, of five and twenty thousand and the breadth of ten thousand: & in it shal be the Sanctuary, and most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shalbe for the Priests, the Ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister unto the LORD, and it shal be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the Ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the citie, five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shalbe for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shalbe* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the citie, before the oblation of the holy portion; and before the possession of the citie from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length shal be over against one of the portions, from the west border, unto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people, and the rest of the land shal they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, let it suffice you, O princes of Israel, remoove violence and spoile, and execute judgement and iustice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shal have iust balances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shal be after the Homer.

12 And the shekel shal bee twenty Gerah: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteene shalbe your Maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shal offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, ye shall offer the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, which is an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths are an Homer.

15 And one lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shal give this oblation for the Prince of Israel.

17 And it shalbe the Princes part to give burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke offerings in the feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: hee shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullocke without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shal take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seventh day of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shal yee reconcile the house.

21 In the first moneth, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall have the Passeover, a Feast of seven dayes, unleavened bread shal be eaten.

22 And upon that day shal the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sin offering.

23 And seven dayes of the Feast he shall prepare a burnt offering for the LORD, seven bullockes, and seven rammes without blemish daily the seven dayes, and a kidde of the goates daily for a sin offering.

24 And he shal prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullok, and an Ephah for a ram, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seventh moneth, in y fifteenth day of the moneth shal he doe the like in the Feast of the seven dayes, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shalbe shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shalbe opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shal be opened.

2 And the Prince shal enter by y way of the porch of the gate without, and shal stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, & his peace offering, and he shal worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shal goe forth, but the gate shal not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the Lord, in the Sabbaths, & in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shal offer unto y LORD in the Sabbath day, shal be sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish,

9 And the meate offering shall be an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambe, as he shalbe able to give, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

5 And in the day of the new Moone, it shall be a yong bullocke without blemish, and six lambs and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meate offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine unto, and an hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shal enter, he shal goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shal come before the LORD in ỹ solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shal goe forth by the way of the North gate, he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall goe forth over against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them when they goe in, shall goe in; and when they goe forth, shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ram, and to the lambes, as he is able to give, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering, or peace offering, voluntary unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall goe forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD of a lambe of the first yeere without blemish, thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meate offering for it every morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle to temper with the fine flowre, a meat offering continually by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, every morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God, If the Prince give a gift unto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, it shalbe their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shalbe his to the yeere of liberty: after it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall bee his sonnes for them.

18 Moreover the Prince shall not take the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of the possession: but he shall give his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward the North: and behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the Priest shall boyle the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they bare them not out unto the outer court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, in every corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts joyned of fortie cubits long, and thirty broad: these foure corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a new building round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places under the rowes round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boyle, where the Ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

AFterward he brought me againe unto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out under the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forfront of the house stood toward the East, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without unto the outer gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters, on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and brought me through the waters: the waters were to the ancles.

4 Againe he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters, the waters were to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow, the waters were to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, and it was a river, that they could not passe over: for the water were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seene this? Then he brought me, & caused me to returne to the brinke of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, Behold, at the brinke of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe

downe into the desart, and goe into the sea which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, that every thing that liveth which mooveth whither soever the river shall come, shall live, and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shal come thither for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe, that the fishers shal stand upon it, from Engedi even unto Eneglaim, they shalbe a place to spread foorth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof and the marishes thereof shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt,

12 And by the river upon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shal not fade neither shal the fruit thereof be consumed: it shal bring foorth new fruit, according to his moneths because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaves thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This shal be the border whereby ye shal inherite the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel, Ioseph shall have two portions

14 And ye shall inherite it, on aswell as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers, & this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And thus shalbe the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berotah, Sibraim, which is betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamoth: Hazor-Hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauron.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the North side.

18 And the East side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Iordan, from the border unto the East sea: and this is the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, even to the waters of strife in Kadesh, the river to the great Sea; and it is the the South side Southward.

20 The west side also shall be the great Sea from the border, til a man come over a against Hamath this is the west side.

21 So shal ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that soiourne among you, which shal beget children among you, and they shall be unto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribe of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, that in what tribe the stranger soiourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

NOw these are the names of the tribes, from the North end of the coast of the way of Hathlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar enan the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and west) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side unto the West, a portion for Asher

3 And by the borders of Asher from the East side even unto the west, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali from the East side unto the west side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side unto the west side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East even unto the west side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben from the East side to ỹ West side, a portion for Iudah

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side unto the West side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twentie thousand reedes in breadth, and in length, as on of the other parts from the East side unto the West side, and the Sanctuary shalbe in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD shalbe of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, even for the Priests shal be this holy oblation, toward ỹ North, five and twentie thousand in length, & toward the west ten thousand in breadth, & toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South five and twentie thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shalbe in the midst thereof.

11 It shalbe for the Priests that are sanctified of the sonnes of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray as the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the Priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shalbe five & twenty thousand, & the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five & twenty thousand, shalbe a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shalbe in the midst thereof.

16 And these shalbe the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand and five hundred, and the South side foure thousand and five hundred, and on the East side foure thousand and five hundred, and ỹ west side foure thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shalbe toward the North two hundred & fifty, and ward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, shall be ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shalbe over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shalbe for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shal serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shalbe five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: yee shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue shalbe for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and on the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward ỹ East border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portion for the Prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house shall be in the middest thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is ỹ Princes, toward the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shalbe for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the west side, Beniamin shall have a portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin from the East side to the west side, Simeon shall have a portion:

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side unto the West side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side unto the West side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by ỹ border of Zebulun, from the East side unto the West side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, ỹ border shalbe even from Tamar, unto the waters of strife in Kadesh and to the river toward the great Sea.

29 This is ỹ land which ye shal divide by lot unto ỹ tribs of Israel for inheritance, & these are their portions, saith ỹ Lord God.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the city on the North side, foure thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city shalbe after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Levi,

32 And at the East side foure thousand and five hundred, and three gates, and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Levi.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and five hundred measures, and three gates, one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side foure thousand and five hundred, with their three gates, one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shalbe, The LORD is there.

THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon unto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz, the master of the Eunuches, that he should bring certaine of the children of Israel, and of the Kings seed, and of the Princes.

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge: and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily provision of the Kings meat, and of the wine which he drank, so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the King.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah o Shadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himselfe with the portion

portion of the Kings meat: nor with the wine which he dranke, therefore hee requeſted of the prince of the Eunuches, that hee might not defile himſelfe,

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches ſaid unto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meat and your drinke for why ſhould hee ſee your faces worſe liking then the children which are of your ſort? then ſhall yee make me indanger my head to the King,

11 Then ſaid Daniel to Melzar whom the Prince of the Eunuches had ſet over Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah.

12 Prove thy ſervants, I beſeech thee ten dayes, and let them give pulſe to eate, and water to drinke,

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eare of the portion of the Kings meat: & as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſervants:

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and prooved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh, then all the children which did eat the portion of the Kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and ỹ wine that they ſhould drinke and gave them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe foure children, God gave them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wiſedome and Daniel had underſtanding in all viſions and dreames,

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had ſaid: hee ſhould bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah: therefore ſtood they before the King.

20 And in all matters of wiſedome and underſtanding that the King enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, and Aſtrologers, that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the firſt yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

A Nd in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Nebucad-nezzar. Nebucad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his ſpirit was troubled, & his ſleep brake from him

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians and the Aſtrologers, and Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to ſhew the King his dreames ſo they came and ſtood before the King.

3 And the King ſaid unto them, I have dreamed a dreame, and my ſpirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then ſpake the Caldeans unto the king in Syriacke, O King live for ever: tell thy ſervants thy dreame, and we will ſhew the interpretation.

5 The King anſwered, and ſaid to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me; if ye will not make knowne to mee the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall be cut in pieces, and your houſes ſhal be made a dunghill,

6 But if ye ſhew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore ſhew me the dreame, & the interpretation thereof.

7 They anſwered againe, and ſaid, Let the King tell his ſervants the dreame, and we will ſhew the interpretation of it.

8 The King anſwered and ſaid, I know of certainty, that ye would gaine the time, becauſe yee ſee the thing is gone from mee.

9 But if yee will not make knowne unto me the dreame, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to ſpeake before me, till the time be changed therefore tell mee the dreame, and I ſhal know that ye can ſhew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans anſwered before the King and ſaid, there is not a man upon the earth that can ſhew the Kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked ſuch things at any Magician, or Aſtrolager, or Caldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the King requireth, and there is none other that can ſhew it before the King, except the gods, whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the king was angry & very furious, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſe men of Babylon

13 And the decree went foorth, that the wiſe men ſhould be ſlaine, and they ſought Daniel, and his fellowes to be ſlaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered with counſell and wiſedome to Arioch the Captaine of the kings guard, which was gone foorth to ſlay the wiſe men of Babylon.

15 Hee anſwered and ſaid to Arioch the Kings Captaine, Why is ỹ decree ſo haſty from the King? Then Arioch made ỹ thing knowne unto Daniel:

16 Then Daniel went in & deſired of the King that he would give him time: and that he would ſhew the King the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing knowne to Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they ſhould deſire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this ſecret, that Daniel and his fellowes ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the wiſe men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret revealed unto Daniel, in a night viſion. Then Daniel bleſſed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed bee the Name of God for ever and ever: for wisedome and might are his.

21 And hee changeth the times and the seasons: he remooveth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisedome unto the wise, & knowledge to them y know understanding

22 He revealeth the deep & secret things, he knoweth what is in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdome and might, and hast made knowne unto mee now what we desired of thee, for thou hast now made knowne unto us the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniell went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went & said thus unto him, destroy not the wisemen of Babylon; bring me in before the King, and I will shew unto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of *Iudah*, that will make knowne unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel whose name was Beltesshazar, art thou able to make known unto me the dreame which I have seene, and the interpretation thereof

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the wisemen, the Astrologians, the Magicians, y Soothsayers, shew unto the King:

28 But there is a god in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh knowne to the King Nebuchad-nezzar what shalbe in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets, maketh knowne to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to mee for any wisdome that I have more then any living: but for their sakes y shal make known the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart,

31 ¶ Thou, O King sawest, and behold a great image, this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of silver, his belly and his thighs of brasse:

33 His legges of yron, his feet, part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote y image upon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them in pieces.

35 Then was y yron, the clay the brasse the silver, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the Sumner threshing floores, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them, and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth,

36 ¶ This is the dreame, and we wil tel the interpretation thereof before the King

37 Thou, O King art a King of Kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And whersoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowles of the heaven hath he given into thine hand & hath made thee ruler over them al, thou art this head of gold,

39 And after thee shal arise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule over all the earth

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it break pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes part of porters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shalbe divided, but there shal be in it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixed with miry clay,

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of yron, and part of clay; so the kingdome shalbe partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt w mirie clay, they shal mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shal not cleave one to another, even as yron is not mixt with clay,

44 And in the dayes of these kings shall y God of heaven set up a kingdome which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdome shall not be left to other people, but it shal breake in pieces and consume al these kingdomes, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that y stone was cut out of the mountaines without hands, & that it break in pieces the yron, y brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made knowne to the king what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dreame is certaine; and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fel upon his face, and worshipped Daniel; and commanded y they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, & said of a trueth it is, that your God is a God of gods, & a Lord of kings, & a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole Province of

of Babylon: and chiefe of the governours over all the wisemen of Babylon.

40 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, over the affaires of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sate in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

NEbuchad-nezzar ỹ king made an image of gold, whose hight was three score cubites, and the breadth thereof sixe cubits: he set it up in ỹ plain of Dura, in ỹ province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad nezzar the king sent to gather together the Princes, the Governours, and the captaines, the iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the province to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the Princes, the Governours, and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadrezzer the king had set up, & they stood before ỹ image ỹ Nebuchad-nezzer had set up.

4 Then an Herald cried aloud, To you it is cõmanded, O people, nations, & languages

5 That at what time ye heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, Dulcimer, and all kind of Musicke, ye fall downe and worship the golden image ỹ Nebuchad-nezzer the king had set up:

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time when all people heard the sound of ỹ Cornet, flute, harpe sackbut, Psaltery, and all kinde of musicke, all the people, the nations, and languages, fell downe, and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzer the king had set up.

8 ¶ wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the king, Nebuchad-nezzer, O King, live for ever,

10 Thou O King, hast made a decree, that every man that shal heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, Psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kind of musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image.

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set over the affaires of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men: O king, have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzer in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzer spake and said unto them, is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe ye not serve my gods, nor worship ỹ golden image which I have set up

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, Psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinde of musicke, ye fall downe and worship the image which I have made, well, but if yee worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, answered and said to the King: O Nebuchad-nezzer, we are not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it knowne unto thee, O King, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzer full of fury; and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego therefore he spake, and commanded that they should heat the fornace one seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men ỹ were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coates, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnance.

22 Therefore because the kings commandement was urgent, and ỹ furnace exceeding hote, the flame of the fire slew those men that tooke up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shedrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzer the king was astonied, and rose up in hast, and spake and said unto his Counsellers, Did we not cast three bound men into the midst of the fire? They answered, and said unto the king, True, O King.

25 He answered and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzer came neere to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Governours and Captaines, and the Kings Counsellers, being gathered together, saw those men upon

whose bodies the fire hath no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither was their garments changed, nor the smel of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchad-nezzer spake and said, Blessed be ỹ God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and hath changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their owne God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speake any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shalbe cut in pieces, and their houses be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the King promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

NEbuchad-nezzer the King, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that ỹ high God hath wrought towards me.

3 How great are his signes? and how mighty are his wonders? his kingdome is an everlasting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzer was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore I made a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make knowne unto me the interpretation thereof.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make knowne unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name was Beltesshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy God) and before him I told the dreame, saying.

9 O Beltesshazzar, Master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy God is in thee, & no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame that I have seene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of my head in my bed: I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the hight thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the endes of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof was faire, and the fruit thereof much, and it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowles of heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh were fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold a watcher, and an holy One came downe from heaven.

14 He cryed a loud, and said thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off the branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruits, let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowles from his branches.

15 Never the lesse leave the stumpe of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grasse of the field.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by ỹ word of the holy one: to the intent that the living may know ỹ the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, & he giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dreame, I Nebuchad-nezzer, have seene: Now thou, O Beltesshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, for asmuch as all the wisemen of my kingdome, are not able to make knowne unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy God is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was Beltesshazzar) was astonied for one houre, & his thoughts troubled him: the King spake and said, Beltesshazzar let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Beltesshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dreame be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation to thine enemies.

20 The tree thou sawest, which grew and was strong, whose hight reached to the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth.

21 Whose leaves were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and it was meat for all: under which ỹ beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowles of the heaven had their habitation.

22 This is thou, O King, that art grown, & become strong: for thy greatnesse is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy One comming downe from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down and destroy it, yet leave the stumpe of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of ỹ field and let it be wet with the dew of heaven and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times passe over him.

24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the King.

25 That

25 That they shal drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shal be with the beasts of the field, and they shal make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and they shal wet thee with the dew of heaven, & seven times shal passe over thee, till thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will,

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stumpe of the tree roots, thy kingdome shal be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have knowne that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable unto thee, and breake off thy sins by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquility,

28 ¶ All this came upon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At ỹ end of twelve moneths he walked in the pallace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The King spake and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiesty?

31 While the word was in the Kings mouth, there fel a voice from heaven, saying O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoke: The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shal drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shalbe with the beasts of the field, they shal make thee to eate grasse as oxen, & seven times shall passe over thee, until thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he wil.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, til his haire was grown like eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds clawes.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto mee, and I blessed the most High, and I praised, and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, & his kingdome is from generation to generation.

35 And al the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing & he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: & none can stay his hand, or say unto him, what doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnesse returned unto mee, and my Counsellers, & my lords sought unto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise, and extoll, and honour the King of heaven, all whose words are trueth & his waies iudgement, and those that walke in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 BElshazzar the King made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the gold and silver vessels which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had taken out of the Temple which was in Ierusalem, that the king and his Princes, his wives, & his concubines might drink therein

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which was at Ierusalem, and the king and his Princes, and his wives, and his concubines, dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brasse, of yron, of wood, and stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlesticke, upon the plaister of the wal of the king palace, and the King saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The King cryed aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the South-sayers: and the King spake and said to the wisemen of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shal be clothed with skarlet, & have a chaine of gold about his necke: and shal be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wisemen, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king ỹ interpretation thereof

9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ Now the queene, by reason of ỹ words of the king & his lords came into ỹ bancket-house, and the queene spake, & said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in the kingdome, in whom is the spirit of the holy Gods, and in the dayes of thy father, light, and understanding, and wisedome, like the wisedome of the gods, was found in him: whom ỹ king Nebuchad-nezzer thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, and South sayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreames, and shewing the hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Beltesshazzar: now let Daniel be called, & he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, and the king spake, and said unto Daniel, art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Iudah, whom

the

the King my Father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that ỹ ſpirit of the gods is in thee, & that light & vnderſtanding, & excellent wiſdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe men, the aſtrologers haue beene brought in before me, that they ſhould read this writing, & make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of ỹ thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee that thou canſt make interpretation, & diſſolue doubts now if thou canſt read the writing, and make knowne to mee ỹ interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered, and ſaid before the King, Let thy giftes be to thy ſelfe, and giue thy rewards to another, yet I will read the writing vnto the King, and make knowne to him the interpretation.

18 O thou King, the moſt high God gaue Nebuchad nezzer thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maieſty that he gaue him all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he ſlew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, & whom he would, he ſet vp; and whom he would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, & his mind hardened in pride, he was depoſed from his Kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And he was driuen from ỹ ſonnes of men, and his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wild aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, til he knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomſoeuer he wil.

22 And thou his ſonne, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe againſt the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wiues, and thy concubines haue drinken Wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſiluer, and gold, & braſſe yron, wood, and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: & the God in whoſe hand thy breath is, and whoſe are all thy wayes haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was writen.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of ỹ thing MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balance, and are found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided and giuen to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, & they clothed Daniel with ſkarlet, & put a chaine of gold about his necke, and made proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, being about threeſcore and two yeeres old.

CHAP. VI.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which ſhould be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer theſe three preſidents, (of whom Daniel was firſt) that the Princes might giue acounts vnto them, and the king ſhould haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the preſidents, and the Princes: becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him, and the king thought to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the preſidents and the Princes ſought to find occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome: but they could finde none occaſion nor fault, for aſmuch as he was faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, we ſhal not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we finde it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then the preſidents and Princes aſſembled to the king, and ſaid thus vnto him, King Darius liue for ever.

7 All the Preſidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours and the Princes, the Counſellers, and the Captaines haue conſulted to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a ſtrong decree, that whoſoeuer ſhal aske a petition of any god or man for thirtie dayes, ſaue of thee, O king, he ſhal be caſt into the den of lyons.

8 Now, O king eſtabliſh the decree and ſigne the writing, that it be not changed, according to the Law of the Medes & Perſins, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius ſigned the writting, and decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writting was ſigned, he went into his houſe & his windowes being open in his chamber toward Ieruſalem, he kneeled vpon his knees three times a day, and prayed and gaue thanks before his God, as he did afore time.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and ſpake before the king, concerning the kings decree, Haſt thou not ſigned a decree that euery man that ſhal aske a petition of any god or man, within thirty dayes, ſaue of thee, O King

king, shal be cast into the den of Lyons? The king answered & said, the thing is true according to the Law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which is of the captivity of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him and he laboured til the going downe of the Sunne to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, know O king that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lyons: now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he wil deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought & laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him,

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lyons.

20 And when he came to the denne, he cried with a lamentable voyce unto Daniel, and the king spake and said to Daniel: O Daniel, servant of the living God, Is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the Lyons?

21 Then said Daniel unto the King, O King, *live for ever*.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, & hath shut the lyons mouthes, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me, also before thee, O King, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of ỹ den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he beleeved in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought these men which had accused Daniel and they cast *them* into the den of lyons, them their children, and their wives: and the lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwel in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdome that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shalbe* unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heaven and in earth: who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar King of Babylon, Daniel had a dreame, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, and told the summe of the matters

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And foure great beasts came up from the Sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and *had* Eagles wings: I beheld til the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

5 And behold another beast, a second like to a Beare, and it raised up it selfe on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it, betweene ỹ teeth of it, and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a leopard, *which* had upon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it was divers from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten bornes.

8 I Considered the bornes, and behold, there came up among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt up by the rootes: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld til the throne was cast down And the Ancients of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came foorth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the booke was opened.

11 I beheld them, because of the voyce of the

the great words which the hornes ſpake; I beheld, even till the beaſt was ſlaine, and his body deſtroyed, and given unto the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

13 I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold one came like the Son of man with ỹ clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages ſhould ſerve him: his dominion is an everlaſting dominion, which ſhal not paſſe away: and his kingdo me that which ſhal not be deſtroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my ſpirit in the midſt of my body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere unto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the trueth of al this, ſo he told mee, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, which are foure, are foure kings which ſhall ariſe out of ỹ earth

18 But the Saints of the moſt high ſhall take the kingdome, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then would I know the trueth of the fourth beaſts, which was divers from all the other, exceeding dreadful, whoſe teeth were of yron, and his nailes of braſſe, which devoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet.

20 And of the ten hornes that were in his head, and of the other, which came up & before whom three fel, even of that horne that had eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe looking was more ſtout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, & the ſame horne made war with the Saints, and prevailed againſt them:

22 Vntil the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was given to the Saints of the moſt high: and the time came that the Saints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhalbe the fourth kingdome upon the earth, which ſhal be divers from all kingdomes, and ſhall devoure the whole earth, and ſhal tread it downe and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of the kingdome are ten Kings that ſhal ariſe: and another ſhal ariſe after them, he ſhal be divers from the firſt, and he ſhal ſubdue three kings,

25 And he ſhal ſpeake great words againſt the moſt high, and ſhall weary out the Saints of the moſt High, and thinke to change times and Lawes: and they ſhall be given into his hand, untill a time and times, and the deviding of times.

26 But the iudgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume, and to deſtroy it vnto the end.

27 And the kingdome and dominion, & the greatneſſe of the kingdome under the whole heaven, ſhal be given to the people of the Saints of the moſt High, whoſe kingdome is an everlaſting kingdome, and all dominion ſhal ſerve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, & my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared unto mee, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto mee at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion (and it came to paſſe when I ſaw that I was in Shuſhan in the palace, which is in the Province of Elam) and I ſaw in a viſion, and I was by the river of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the river a ramme which had two hornes, and the two hornes were high: but one was higher then the other, and the higher came up laſt.

4 I ſaw the ram puſhing weſtward, and Northward, and Southward: ſo that no beaſts might ſtand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his wil, and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, behold an he goat came from the weſt, on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horne betweene his eyes:

6 And he came to the ram that had two hornes, which I had ſeene ſtanding before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I ſaw him come cloſe unto the ramme, and he was mooved with choler againſt him, and ſmote the ram and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to ſtand before him, but he caſt him downe to the ground, and ſtamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great and when he was ſtrong, the great horne was broken: & for it came up foure notable ones toward the foure winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the Eaſt, and toward the pleaſant land.

10 And it waxed great, even to the hoſte of heaven, and it caſt downe ſome of the hoſte, and of the ſtarres to the ground, and ſtamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified himſelfe even to the Prince of the hoſte, and by him the daily ſacrifice was taken away, and the place of the Sanctuary was caſt downe.

12 And an hoſte was given him againſt the

the daily ſacrifice by reaſon of tranſgreſſion, and it caſt downe the trueth to the ground, and it practiſed and proſpered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint ſpeaking, and an another Saint ſaid unto the certaine Saint which ſpake, How long ſhall be the viſion concerning the daily ſacrifice, and the tranſgreſſion of deſolation to give both the Sanctuary, and the hoſte to be troden under foot?

14 And he ſaid unto me, Vnto two thouſand and three hundred dayes: then ſhall the Sanctuary be cleanſed.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I, even I Daniel had had ſeene a viſion, and ſought for the meaning, that behold, there ſtood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene the bankes of Vlai, which called, and ſaid, Gabriel, make this man to underſtand the viſion.

17 So he came neere where I ſtood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he ſaid unto me, Vnderſtand, O ſonne of man: for at the time of the end ſhall be the viſion.

18 Now as he was ſpeaking with me, I was in a deepe ſleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and ſet me upright.

19 And he ſaid Behold, I will make thee know what ſhalbe in the laſt end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end ſhalbe.

20 That ram which thou ſaweſt, having two hornes, are ſ Kings of Media and Perſia.

21 And the rough goate is the King of Grecia, and the great horne that is betweene his eyes, is the firſt king.

22 Now he being broken, whereas foure ſtood up for it, foure kingdomes ſhall ſtand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the laſt end of their kingdome, when the tranſgreſſours are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and underſtanding darke ſentences, ſhall ſtand up.

24 And his power ſhalbe mighty, but not his owne power: and he ſhall deſtroy wonderfully, and ſhall proſper, and practiſe, and ſhall deſtroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policie alſo he ſhall cauſe craft to proſper in his hand, and hee ſhall magnifie himſelfe in his heart, and by peace ſhall deſtroy many: he ſhall alſo ſtand up againſt the Prince of princes; but he ſhal be broken without hand.

26 And the viſion of the evening and the morning, which was told, is true: wherefore ſhut thou up the viſion, for it ſhall be for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was ſicke certaine dayes: afterward I roſe up, and did the Kings buſineſſe; and I was aſtonied at the viſion, but none underſtood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 IN the firſt yeere of Darius the ſon of Ahaſuerus of the ſeed of ſ Medes, which was made King over the realme of the Caldeans,

2 In the firſt yeere of his reigne, I Daniel underſtood by bookes the number of the yeers, whereof the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah the prophet, that he ſhould accompliſh ſeventy yeers in the deſolation of Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face unto the Lord God to ſeeke by prayer, and ſupplications, with faſting, and ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confeſſion and ſaid, O LORD, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the Covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keepe his commandements.

5 We have ſinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy ſervants the Prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſneſſe belongeth unto thee, but unto us confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and unto all Iſrael that are neere, and that are farre off, thorow all the countreyes whither thou haſt driven them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe that they have treſpaſſed againſt thee.

8 O Lord, to us belongeth confuſion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers becauſe we have ſinned againſt thee:

9 To the Lord our God belongs mercies and forgiveneſſe, though we have rebelled againſt him,

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walke in the Lawes which he ſet before us, by his ſervants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael have tranſgreſſed thy Law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice: therefore the curſe is powred upon us, and the oath that is written in the Law of Moſes the ſervant of God, becauſe we have ſinned againſt him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt us, and againſt our Iudges that iudged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not beene done, as hath beene done upon Ieruſalem,

13 And it is written in the Law of Moſes. All this evill is come upon us: yet made we not our prayers before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and underſtand the trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evill, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his

his workes which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that haſt brought thy people foorth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, & haſt gotten thee renowme, as at this day, we have ſinned we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ieruſalem, thy holy mountaine: becauſe for our ſinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ieruſalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſervant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy Sanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the citie which is called by thy Name: for we doe not preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſe: but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken, and doe: deferre not, for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And while I was ſpeaking and praying, and confeſſing my ſinne, and the ſinne of thy people Iſrael; and preſenting my ſupplication before the Lord my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God.

21 Yea, while I was ſpeaking in prayers even the man Gabriel, whom I had ſeene in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flee ſwiftly, touching me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee ſkill and underſtanding.

23 At the beginning of my ſupplications the commandement came foorth, and I am come to ſhew thee, for thou art greatly beloved: therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seventy weekes are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to make an end of ſins and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring an everlaſting righteouſneſſe and to ſeale up the viſion, and prophecie, and to anoint the moſt holy.

25 Know therefore and underſtand, that from the going forth of the commandement to reſtore, and to build Ieruſalem unto the Meſſiah the Prince, ſhall be ſeven weekes and threeſcore and two weekes, the ſtreet ſhall be built againe, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weekes ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, but not for himſelfe: and the people of the prince that ſhall come ſhall deſtroy the city and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof ſhall be with a flood, and unto the end of the warre deſolations are determined.

27 And he ſhall confirme the covenant with many, for one weeke: and in the midſt of the weeke he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and for the overſpreading of abominations, he ſhall make it deſolate, even to the conſummation, and that determined ſhall be powred upon the deſolate.

CHAP X.

IN the third yere of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel (whoſe name was called Beltesſhazzar,) and ſ thing was true, but the time apointed was long, & he underſtood the thing, and had underſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe dayes, I Daniel was mourning three full weekes,

3 I eate no pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anointe my ſelfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great river, which is Hiddekel.

5 Then I lifted up mine eyes and looked & behold a certaine man clothed in linnen, whoſe loynes was girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body alſo was like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightnings, and his eyes as the lampes of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with mee, ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell upon them, ſo that they fled to hid themſelves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my comelineſſe was turned in me into corruption, & I retained no ſtrength

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words, and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deepe ſleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground,

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which ſet me upon my knees, and upon the palme of my hands.

11 And he ſaid unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, underſtand the words that I ſpeake unto thee, and ſtand upright: for unto thee am I now ſent: and when he had ſpoken this word unto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then he ſaid to me, Feare not Daniel for from the firſt day thou didſt ſet thine heart to underſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelfe before thy God, thy words was heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the Princes of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twentie dayes: but loe Michael one of the chiefe princes

came

came to helpe me: and I remained there with the Kings of Perſia.

14 Now I am come to make thee underſtand what ſhal befall thy people in ỹ latter dayes: for yet the viſion is for many dayes,

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words unto me, I ſet my face toward the ground and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, one like the ſimilitude of the ſon of man touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid unto him that ſtood before me: O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned upon me, and I have retained no ſtrength.

17 For how can the ſervant of this my Lord talke with this my Lord? for as for me ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me, one like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened me,

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloved, feare not: peace be unto thee, be ſtrong, yea be ſtrong: and when hee had ſpoken unto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my Lord ſpeake for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid hee, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Perſia: and when I am gone foorth, loe the Prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I wil ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth, and there is none that holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius the Mede, even I ſtood to confirme, and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee trueth, Behold, there ſhall ſtand up yet three kings in Perſia, & the fourth ſhall be farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength thorow his riches, hee ſhall ſtirre up all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King ſhall ſtand up, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he ſhall ſtand up, his kingdome ſhall be broken, and ſhall be devided toward the foure winds of heaven, and not to his poſterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom ſhal be pluckt up, even for others beſide thoſe.

5 ¶ And the King of the South ſhall be ſtrong, and one of his Princes: and he ſhal be ſtrong above him, and have dominion, his dominion ſhalbe a great dominion.

6 And in the end of the yeeres they ſhal ioyne themſelves together: for the Kings daughter of the South ſhal come to the King of the North to make an agreement, but he ſhall not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall hee ſtand, nor his arme: but ſhee ſhall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begate her, & hee that ſtrengthened her in theſe times

7 But out of a branch of her roots ſhall one ſtand upon his eſtate, which ſhal come with an army, and ſhal enter into the fortreſſe of the King of the North, and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhal prevaile:

8 And ſhall alſo cary captives into Egygt, their gods, with their Princes, and with their precious veſſels of ſilver: and of gold: and he ſhall continue more yeeres, then the King of the North.

9 So the King of the South ſhall come into his kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes ſhall be ſtirred up, and ſhal aſſemble a multitude of great forces, & one ſhall certainly come, and overflow, and paſſe thorow: then ſhall he rerurne, and be ſtirred up even to his owne fortreſſe.

11 And the King of the South ſhall be mooved with choller, and ſhal come foorth and fight with him, even with the king of the North, and hee ſhall ſet foorth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be given into his hand.

12 And when hee hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted up: and he ſhal caſt down many ten thouſands: but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened by it.

13 For the King of the North ſhall returne, and ſhal ſet foorth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainly come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhal many ſtand up againſt the King of ỹ South, alſo ỹ robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelves to eſtabliſh ỹ viſion, but they ſhal fal

15 So the King of the North ſhal come & caſt up a mount, and take ỹ moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhall not withſtand, neither his choſen people, neither ſhal there be any ſtrength to withſtand.

16 But he that commeth againſt him, ſhal doe according to his owne wil, and none ſhall ſtand before him, and hee ſhall ſtand in the glorious land which by his hand ſhal be conſumed.

17 He ſhal alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome, and upright ones with him: thus ſhal he doe, and he ſhal give him ỹ daughter of women corrupting her but ſhe ſhal not ſtand on his ſide, neither be for him.

18 After this ſhal he turne his face to the yles, and ſhall take many, but a Prince for his owne behalfe, ſhal cauſe the reproach offered by him to ceaſe without his owne reproach: he ſhal cauſe it to turne upon him

19 Then hee ſhal turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but hee ſhal ſtumble, and fal, and not be found.

20 Then ſhal ſtand up in his eſtate a raiſer of taxes in the glory of ỹ kingdom, but

with

but within few dayes he ſhalbe deſtroyed neither in anger nor in battel.

21 And in his eſtate ſhal ſtand up a vile perſon, to whom they ſhal not give the honour of the kingdome, but hee ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they be overflowne from before him, and ſhall be broken: yea, alſo the Prince of the Covenant.

23 And after the league made with him he ſhal worke deceitfully, for hee ſhall come up and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 Hee ſhal enter peaceably even upon the fatteſt places of the province, and he ſhall doe that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers, he ſhal ſcatter among them the prey, and ſpoile, & riches yea: and he ſhal forecaſt his devices againſt the ſtrong holds, even for a time.

25 And hee ſhall ſtirre up his power and his courage againſt the King of the South, with a great armie, and the King of the South ſhall be ſtirred up to battel with a very great and mighty army: but hee ſhal not ſtand: for they ſhall forecaſt devices againſt him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, ſhall deſtroy him, and his army ſhall overflow, and many ſhall fall downe ſlaine.

27 And both theſe Kings hearts ſhalbe to doe miſchiefe, and they ſhall ſpeake lyes at one table: but it ſhall not proſper, for yet the end ſhall be at the time appointed.

28 Then ſhall hee return into his land with great riches, and his heart ſhall be againſt the holy Covenant, and he ſhall doe exploits, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhal returne and come toward ye South, but it ſhal not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ſhips of Chittim ſhal come againſt him, therefore hee ſhall be grieved and returne, and have indignation againſt the holy Covenant, ſo ſhall he doe, he ſhall even returne, and have intelligence with them that forſake the holy Covenant.

31 And armes ſhal ſtand on his part, & they ſhal pollute the Sanctuary of ſtrength and ſhal take away the daily ſacrifices, and they ſhal place ye abomination that maketh deſolate.

32 And ſuch as doe wickedly againſt the Covenant, ſhall hee corrupt by flatteries: but ye people that do know their God, ſhal be ſtrong, and doe exploites

33 And they that underſtand among the people, ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fall by the ſword, and by flame, by captivity, and by ſpoile many dayes.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhall be holpen with little helpe but many ſhall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And ſome of them of underſtanding, ſhal fall to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: becauſe it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King ſhall doe according to his will, and hee ſhall exalt himſelfe, and magnifie himſelfe above every god, and ſhal ſpeak marveilous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhal proſper till the Indignation be accompliſhed: for that, that is determined, ſhall be done.

37 Neither ſhal he regard the God of his fathers, nor ye defire of women, nor regard any god: for he ſhall magnifie himſelfe above all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the God of forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, ſhall he honour with gold, and ſilver, and with precious ſtones, and with pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall he doe in the moſt ſtrong holds, with a ſtrange god whom he ſhall acknowledge, and increaſe with glory and he ſhall cauſe them to rule over many, and ſhall divide the land for gaine.

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the King of the South puſh at him, and the King of the North ſhall come againſt him like a whirlewind, with charets, and with horſemen, and with many ſhips and hee ſhal enter into the countreys, and ſhal overflow and paſſe over.

41 Hee ſhal enter alſo into the glorious land, and many countreys ſhall be overthrowne: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, even Edom and Moab and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 But he ſhal ſtretch foorth his hand alſo upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

43 But he ſhal have power over the treaſures of gold and of ſilver, and over all the precious things of Egypt, & the Lybians, and the Ethiopians ſhall be at his ſteppes.

44 And tidings out of the Eaſt and out of the North ſhall trouble him: therefore hee ſhall goe forth with great fury to deſtroy and utterly to make away many.

45 And hee ſhal plant the tabernacles of his place betweene the Seas in the glorious holy mountaine, yet hee ſhall come to his end, and none ſhall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand up, the great Prince which ſtandeth for the children of thy people: and there ſhalbe a time of trouble, ſuch as never was ſince there was a nation, even to that ſame time & at that time thy people ſhall be delivered every one that ſhalbe found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that ſleepe in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, ſome to everlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame and everlaſting contempt:

3 And

3 And they that bee wise, shall shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for ever and ever.

4 But, thou O Daniel, shut up thy words and seale the booke, even to the time of the end, and many shall ruane to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the river, and the other on that side of the banke of the river.

6 And one said to the man clothed in linnen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it bee to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which was upon the waters of the river, when hee held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that it shall bee for a time, times, and an halfe: and when hee shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people: all these things shalbe finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And hee said, Goe thy way Daniel, for the words are closed up and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shalbe purified and made white and tryed, but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that make desolate, set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth and commeth to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end be for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea, and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredom departing from the LORD.

3 So hee went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little while, and I will avenge the blood of Iezreel upon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house Israel.

5 And it shal come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived againe, and bare a daughter. and God said unto him Cal her nam Lo-ruhamah: for I wil no more have mercy upon the house of Israel: but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Iudah, and will save them by the Lord their God, and wil not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when shee had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a sonne.

9 Then said God. Cal his name Loammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the Sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred, and it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Yee are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sonnes of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel. be gathered together and appoint themselves one head, and they shal come up out of the land, for great shal be the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

SAy yee unto your brethren Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for shee is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therfore put away her whordomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene her brests;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that shee was borne, make her as a wilderneſſe, and set her like a dry land and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children, for they be children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot she that conceived them, hath done shamefully: for shee said I will goe after my lovers, y give me my bread & my water, my wool & my flaxe, mine oyle & my drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up the way with thornes & make a wall, that she shall not finde her pathes.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and shee shall seeke them, but shall not finde them: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then went it better with me then now,

8 For

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, & wine, & oyle, & multiplied her silver, & gold, which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and I will recover my wooll, and my flaxe given to cover her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discover her lewdnes in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause al her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines, and her figtrees, wherof she hath said, There are my rewards, that my lovers have given me: & I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them and she decked her selfe with her earerings and her iewels and shee went after her lovers, and forgate me saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and speake comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, And she shal sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of ỹ land of Egypt.

16 And it shallbe at that day saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me Ishi, and shalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I wil take away the name of Baalim out of her mouth, & they shal no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heaven and with ỹ creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, & will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I wil betroth thee unto me for ever: yea, I will betroth thee unto mee in righteousnesse, and in iudgement, and in loving kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto mee in faithfulnesse, & thou shalt know ỹ LORD

21 And it shal come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heavens, and they shall heare the earth.

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth, & I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will say *to them* which were not my people, Thou art my people, and they shall say, Thou art my God.

CHAP. III.

THen said the LORD unto me, Goe yet, love a woman (beloved of her friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an halfe homer of barley.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, & without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an Ephod, and without Teraphim,

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, & seeke the LORD their God, and David their King, and shal feare the LORD and his goodnesse in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel; for the LORD hath a controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no trueth nor mercy, nor knowledge in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shal the land mourne, and every one that dwelleth therein, shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heaven: yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive nor reproove another: for this people are as they that strive with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fal in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I wil also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquitie.

9 And there shall bee like people like Priests: and I will punish them for their wayes, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eate, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredome: and shall not increase, because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsel at their stockes, and their staffe declareth unto them for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre: and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incense upon the hils under okes, and poplers, and elmes, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery,

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are seperated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doeth not understand shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Iudah offend, and come not yee unto Gilgal, neither goe ye up to Beth-aven, nor sweare, The LORD liveth.

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is joyned with idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke is sowre: they have committed whoredome continually: her rulers with shame doe love, Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

HEare ye this, O Priests, and hearken yee house of Israel, and give eare, O house of the king: for iudgement is toward you, because ye have beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profounded to make slaughter, though I have beene a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from mee: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, and Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings, to turne unto their God: for the spirit of whoredome is in the midst of them, and they have not knowne the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flocks, and with their herdes to seeke the LORD: but they shall not find him, he hath withdrawne himselfe from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devoure them with their portions.

8 Blow the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah; cry aloud at Beth-aven after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shalbe desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made knowne that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remoove the bound: therefore I will poure out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in iudgement: because he willingly walketh after the commandement.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Iudah saw his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a yong lyon to the house of Iudah: I, even I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 I will goe, and returne to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seeke me earely.

CHAP. VI.

COme, and let us returne unto the LORD: for he hath torne, and will heale us: he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 After two dayes will he raise us up, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, If we follow on to know the LORD; his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the raine, as the latter and former raine unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe unto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe unto thee? for your goodnesse is as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed them by the Prophets, I have slaine them by the words of my mouth, and thy iudgements are as the light that goeth foorth.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they like men have transgressed the Covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilgal is a city of them that worke iniquitie, and is polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers waite for a man, so the company of Priests murther in the way by consent: for they commit lewdnesse.

10 I have seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discovered, and the wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thiefe commeth in, and the troupe of robbers spoyleth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickednesse: now

their owne doings have beſet them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the King glad with their wickednes, & their Princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by ỹ baker: who ceaſeth from raiſing, after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

5 In the day of our King the Princes have made him ſicke with ỹ bottles of wine, he ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

6 For they have made ready their hearts like an oven, while they lie in waite: their baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth like a flaming fire.

7 They are all hote as an oven, and have devoured their Iudges: all their Kings are fallen: there is none among them that called unto me.

8 Ephraim hath mixed himſelfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his ſtrength, and he knoweth it not, yea, gray haires are here & there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor ſeek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo is like a ſilly dove, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall goe, I will ſpread my net upon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heaven: I will chaſtiſe them, as the Congregation hath heard,

13 Woe unto them, for they have fled from mee: deſtruction unto them, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed againſt me, though I have redeemed them, yet have they ſpoken lies againſt mee.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they aſſembled themſelves for corne & wine, and they rebelled againſt me.

15 Though I have bound, and ſtrengthened their armes, yet doe they imagne miſchiefe againſt me,

16 They returne, but not to be moſt High they are like a deceitfull bow: their prince ſhall fall by the ſword, for the rage of their tongue, this ſhall be their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth, he ſhall come as an eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed my covenant, and tranſgreſſed my lawe.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry unto me, My God, wee know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemie ſhall, purſue him.

4 They have ſet up kings, but not by me: they have made Princes, and I know it not: of their ſilver and their golde have they made their idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off: mine anger is kindled againſt them: how long wil it be ere they attaine to innocency?

6 For from Iſrael was it alſo, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria ſhalbe broken in pieces.

7 For they have ſowne the winde, and they reap ỹ whirlewind, it hath no ſtalke, the bud ſhall yeeld no meale: if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it up.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed up, now ſhal they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſel wherein is no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone up to Aſſyria, a wild aſſe alone by himſelfe, Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have lived among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall ſorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſinne, altars ſhall be unto him to ſin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a ſtrang thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh for the ſacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it, but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and viſite their ſinnes: they ſhal returne to Egypt.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples, and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire upon his cities, and it ſhall devoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

REioyce not O Iſrael, for ioy, as other people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God: thou haſt loved a reward upon every corne floore.

2 The floore and the winepreſſe ſhall not feed them, and the newy wine ſhall faile in her.

3 They ſhall not dwell in the Lords land: but Ephraim ſhall returne to Egypt, and they ſhall eat uncleane things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall offer wine offerings to the LORD, neither ſhall they be pleaſing unto him: their ſacrifices ſhalbe unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof, ſhalbe polluted: for their bread for their ſoule ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the ſolemne day and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

6 For loe they are gone, becauſe of deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them up, Memphis ſhall bury them: the pleaſant places for their ſilver, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thornes ſhall be in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompenſe are come, Iſrael ſhall know it: the Prophet is a foole, the ſpirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with

my God · but the Prophet is a ſnare of a Fowler in all his wayes, and hated in the houſe of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themſelves, as in the dayes of Gibeah · therefore he will remember their iniquitie: he will viſite their ſinnes.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wilderneſſe · I ſaw your fathers as the firſt ripe in the figtree, at the firſt time · but they went to Baal-peor, and ſeparated themſelves unto that ſhame, · and their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhal flee away like a bird from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children yet will I bereave them, that there ſhall not a man be left · yea, woe alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim as I ſaw Tyrus, is planted in a pleaſant place · but Ephraim ſhall bring foorth his children to the murtherer.

14 Give them, O LORD, What wilt thou give? give them a miſcarrying womb · and dry breaſts.

15 All their wickednes is in Gilgal · for there I hated them · for the wickednes of their doings, I will drive them out of mine houſe. I will love them no more: all their Princes are revolters.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their roote is dried up, they ſhall beare no fruit · yea, though they bring foorth, yet will I ſlay even the beloved fruit of their wombe.

17 My God wil caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken unto him · and they ſhalbe wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

ISrael is an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himſelfe · according to the multitude of his fruit, hee hath increaſed the Altars according to the goodnes of his land they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided · now ſhal they be found faulty · he ſhal break down their altars, he ſhall ſpoile their images.

3 For now they ſhall ſay, We have no King · becauſe we feared not the LORD, What then ſhould a King do to us?

4 They have ſpoken words, ſwearing falſely, in making a Covenant, thus iudgement ſpringeth up as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhal feare becauſe of the calves of Beth-aven · for the people thereof ſhall mourne over it, and the Prieſts thereof, that reioiced on it, for the glory thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

6 It ſhalbe alſo carried into Aſſyria for a preſent to king Iarib, Ephraim ſhall receive ſhame, And Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of his owne counſell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foame upon the water.

8 The high places alſo of Aven, the ſin of Iſrael ſhalbe deſtroyed: the thorne and the thiſtle ſhal come upon their Altars · and they ſhall ſay to the mountaines, Cover us, and to the hils fall on us.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah there they ſtood the battel, in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhall be gathered againſt them, when they ſhall bind themſelves in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corne, but I paſſed over upon her faire necke · I will make Ephraim to ride · Iudah ſhall plow, and Iacob ſhall break his clods.

12 Sow to your ſelves in righteouſnes, reap in mercy, break up your fallowground for it is time to ſeeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteouſnes upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedneſſe, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies · becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſe ſhall be ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battell · the mother was daſhed in pieces upon her children.

15 So ſhall Bethel doe unto you, becauſe of your great wickednes, in a morning ſhal the King of Iſrael be utterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

WHen Iſrael was a child, then I loved him, and called my ſonne out of Egypt.

2 As they called them, ſo they went from them · they ſacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incenſe unto graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim alſo to go, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with coards of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He ſhall not returne into the land of Egypt · but the Aſſyrian ſhalbe his king, becauſe they refuſed to returne.

6 And the ſword ſhal abide on his cities, and ſhall conſume his branches, and devoure them, becauſe of their own counſels.

7 And my people are bent to backſliding from mee · though they called them to the moſt high, none at all would exalt him.

8 How ſhall I give thee up, Ephraim? how ſhall I deliver thee, Iſrael? how ſhal I make thee as Admah? how ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of mine anger, I wil not returne to deſtroy Ephraim, for I am God and not man, The

holy

holy One in the midſt of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They ſhal walk after the LORD: he ſhall roare like a lyon: when he ſhal roare, then the children ſhall tremble from the Weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth me about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the Eaſt wind: he daily increaſeth lies and deſolation, and they do make a covenant with the Aſſyrians, and oyle is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath alſo a controverſie with Iudah, and will puniſh Iacob according to his wayes: according to his doings will he recompenſe him.

3 ¶ He tooke his brother by the heele in the wombe, and by his ſtrength he had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power over the Angel, and prevailed: he wept and made ſupplication unto him: he found him in Bethel, and there he ſpake with us.

4 Even the LORD God of hoſts, the LORD is his memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keep mercy and iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ He is a merchant, the ballances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppreſſe.

8 And Ephraim ſaid, Yea I am become rich, I have found me out ſubſtance: in all my labours they ſhall find none iniquity in me, that were ſinne.

9 And I that am the LORD thy God, from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the ſolemne feaſts.

10 I have alſo ſpoken by ỹ Prophets, and I have multiplied viſions, and uſed ſimilitudes, by the myſtery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? ſurely they are vanity, they ſacrifice bullockes in Gilgal, yea, their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob fled into the countrey of Syria, and Iſrael ſerved for a wife, and for a wife he kept *ſheepe*.

13 And by a Prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preſerved.

13 Ephraim provoked him to anger moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall he leave his blood upon him, and his reproach ſhal his Lord returne upon him.

CHAP. XIII.

WHen Ephraim ſpake trembling, hee exalted himſelfe in Iſrael, but when he offended in Baal, hee died.

2 And now they ſinne more and more, & have made them molten images of their ſilver, and idoles according to their owne underſtanding, all of it the work of the craftmen: They ſay of them, let the men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calves.

3 Therefore they ſhalbe as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it paſſeth away as the chaffe that is driven with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the ſmoake out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, & thou ſhalt know no god but me: for there is no Saviour beſide me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore they have forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a Lyon, as a Leopard by the way will I obſerve them.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaved of her *whelpes*, and will rent the caule of their heart, and there will I devoure them like a Lyon, the wild beaſts ſhall teare them.

9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelfe, but in mee is thine helpe.

10 I will be thy king, where is *any other* that may ſave thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges, of whom thou ſaideſt, Give me a King and Princes?

11 I gave thee a King in mine anger, and tooke him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is *bound* up, his ſinne is hid.

13 The ſorrowes of a travelling woman ſhall come upon him: he is an unwiſe ſon for he ſhould not ſtay long in the place of the breaking forth of the children.

14 I will ranſome them from the power of the grave: I will redeeme them from death. Death, I will be thy plague. O grave I will be thy deſtruction, repentance ſhall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among his brethren, an Eaſt wind ſhal come, the wind of the LORD ſhall come up from the wilderneſſe, and his ſpring ſhall become dry, and his fountaines ſhalbe dried up: he ſhall ſpoile the treaſure of all pleaſant veſſels.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate: for ſhee hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword, their infants ſhall be daſhed in pieces, and their women with child ſhalbe ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

O Iſrael, return unto the Lord thy God: for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, ſay unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciouſly: ſo will we render the calves of our lips.

3 Aſſur

3 Aſſhur ſhal not ſave us, we will not ride upon horſes: neither will we ſay any more to the worke of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backeſlidings, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Iſrael: hee ſhal grow as the lilly, and caſt foorth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches ſhal ſpread and his beauty ſhal be as the Olive tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwel under his ſhadow ſhal returne: they ſhal revive as the corne, and grow as the vine, the ſent thereof ſhal be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim ſhal ſay, what have I to doe any more with idoles? I have heard him, and obſerved him: I am like a greene Firre tree, from me is my fruit found.

9 Who is wiſe, and he ſhall underſtand theſe things? prudent, and he ſhall know them? for the wayes of the LORD are right and the iuſt ſhal walke in them: but the tranſgreſſours ſhall fall therein.

IOEL.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſon of Pethuel.

2 Heare this ye old men, and give eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this beene in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers.

3 Tel ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the Palmer-worme hath left, hath the locuſt eaten: and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten: and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the catterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle al ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land ſtrong, and without unmber, whoſe teeth are the teeth of a lyon, and hee hath the cheeke teeth of a lyon.

7 He hath laid my vine waſte, and barked my figtree: he hath made it cleane bare and caſt it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with ſackeloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering, and the drink offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD, the Prieſts the LORDS miniſters mourn.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth: for the corne is waſted the new wine is dried up, the oyle languiſheth.

11 Be yee aſhamed, O ye husbandmen, howle, O ye vine dreſſers, for the wheat, and for the barley, becauſe the harveſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried up, and the figtree, languiſhed, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree alſo, and the apple tree, even all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe ioy is withered away from the ſon of men.

13 Gird your ſelves, and lament ye Prieſts: howle ye miniſters of the Altar: come, lie all night in ſackeloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat offering, and the drinke offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctifie ye a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly: gather the Elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the houſe of the LORD your God: and cry unto the LORD.

15 Alas for the day: for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhal it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, yea, and thy gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The ſeed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid deſolate, the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beaſts groane? the herds of cattel are perplexed, becauſe they have no paſture: yea, the flockes of ſheepe are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field,

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dryed up, and the fire hath devoured the paſture of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

BLow ye the trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for it is nigh at hand:

2 A day of darkeneſſe and gloomineſſe a day of clouds and thicke darkeneſſe, as the morning ſpread upon the mountaines: a great people, and a ſtrong, there hath not beene ever the like, neither ſhal be any more after it, even to the yeeres of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and nothing ſhal eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhal nothing ſhal eſcape them.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of mountaines ſhal they leape, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that devoureth the ſtub-

ble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battel array.

6 Before their face the people ſhall bee much pained: all faces ſhall gather blackneſſe.

7 They ſhal run like mighty men, they ſhal climbe the wall like men of war, and they ſhall march every one on his wayes, and they ſhal not breake their rankes.

8 Neither ſhal one thruſt another, they ſhal walke every one in his path: and when they fal upon the ſword, they ſhal not be wounded.

9 They ſhal run to and fro in the city: they ſhal runne upon the wall; they ſhal climbe up upon the houſe: they ſhall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

10 The earth ſhal quake before them, the heavens ſhal tremble, the Sun and the Moone ſhall be darke, and the Starres ſhal withdraw their ſhining.

11 And the LORD ſhal utter his voyce before his army, for his campe is very great for he is ſtrong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD is great & very terrible and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now ſaith ỹ LORD Turne ye even to mee with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments, and turne unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, & repenteth him of the evil,

14 Who knoweth if he wil returne and repent, and leave a bleſſing behind him, even a meat offering, and a drinke offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, ſanctifie a faſt, cal a ſolemne aſſembly.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the Congregation: aſſemble the Elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breaſts: let the bridegrome goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the Miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porche & the Altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen ſhould rule over them: wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, where is their God?

18 ¶ Then wil the LORD be tealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD wil anſwere and ſay unto his people, Behold, I wil ſend you corne, and wine, and oyle, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied there-with: & I wil no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I wil remoove farre off from you the Northern army, and wil drive him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder part toward ỹ uttermoſt ſea, & his ſtink ſhal come up, and his ill ſavour ſhal come up, becauſe he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioice: for the LORD wil doe great things:

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field, for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe do ſpring: for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, & reioyce in the LORD your God, for he hath give you the former raine moderatly, and he wil cauſe to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine, in the firſt moneth.

24 And the floore ſhal be full of wheat, and ỹ fats ſhal overflow w̄ wine and oyle.

25 And I wil reſtore to you the yeeres that the locuſt hath eaten, ỹ canker-worme and the catterpillars: & the palmer-worme my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhal eat in plenty and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrouſly with you, and my people ſhal never be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I am in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I am ỹ LORD your God and none elſe: and my people ſhal never be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe afterward, that I wil powre out of my Spirit upon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhal propheſie, your old men ſhall dreame dreames, your young men ſhal ſee viſions.

29 And alſo upon the ſervants, and upon the handmaids in thoſe dayes wil I powre out my Spirit.

30 But I wil ſhew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of ſmoake.

31 The Sun ſhal be turned into darkneſs, and the Moone into blood, before the great and terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that whoſoever ſhall cal upon the Name of the LORD, ſhal be delivered: for in the mount Zion, & in Ieruſalem ſhall be deliverance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant, whom the LORD ſhal cal.

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes, & in that time, when I ſhal bring againe the captivity of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 I wil alſo gather all nations, and wil bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and wil pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they have ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have caſt lots for my people, and have given a boy for an harlot, and ſold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what have ye to doe with me, O Tyre & Zidon, & all the coaſts of Paleſtine? wil ye render me a recompenſe? and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly and ſpeedily wil I returne your recompenſe upon your owne head,

5 Be-

5 Because ye have taken my siluer, and my gold, and have caried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians that ye might remoove them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I wil raise them out of the place whither they have sold them, and wil return their recompense upon your own head

8 And I wil sell your sonnes, and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shal sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, prepare ware, wake up the mighty men let al the men of ware draw neere, let them come up.

10 Beat your plow shares into swords, and your pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selves and come al ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Iehoshophat: for there wil I sit to iudge the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in ye sickle, for the harvest is ripe come, get ye downe, for the presse is full, the fates overflow, for the wickednesse great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of decision.

15 The Sunne and the Moone shalbe darkened, and the Starres shall with draw their shining,

16 The LORD also shal roare out of Zion and utter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD wil be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountaine, then shal Ierusalem be holy, and there shal no strangers passe thorow her any more

18 ¶ And it shal come to passe in that day, that the mountaines shal drop downe new wine, and the hils shal flow with milk, and all the rivers of Iudah shal flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shalbe a desolation, and Edom shalbe an desolate wildernes, for the violence against the children of Iudah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shal dwell for ever, and Ierusalem from generation to generation,

21 For I shal cleanse their blood, that I have not cleansed, for ye LORD dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

THe words of Amos, which was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the day of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam ye sonne of Ioash king of Israel, two yeeres before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD wil roare from Zion, and utter his voyce from Ierusalem and the habitations of the shepheards shal mourne, and the top of Carmel shal wither,

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they have threshed Gilead, with threshing instruments of yron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devoure the pallaces of Benhadad.

5 And I wil breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plaine of Aven: and him that holdeth the Scepter from the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shal goe into captivity, unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for foure I wil not turne away the punishment thereof, because they carried away captive the whole captivity: to deliver them up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wal of Gaza, which shal devoure the pallaces thereof.

8 And I wil cut of the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the Scepter from Ashkelon, and I wil turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shal perish saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they delivered the whole captivity of Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wal of Tyrus, which shal devoure ye pallaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure I wil not turne away the punishment thereof, because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off al pitie, & his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I wil send a fire upon Teman which shall devoure the pallaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because ye have ript up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border,

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhall devoure the palace thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battel, with tempeſt in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their king ſhall goe into captivity, and his Princes together, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

THus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab and for foure, I will not take away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe they burnt the bones of the King of Edome in lime.

2 But will I ſend a fire upon Moab, and and it ſhall devour the pallaces of Kirioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the iudge from the midſt thereof, and will ſlay all the princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe they have deſpiſed the Law of the LORD, & have not kept his commandements; and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire upon Iudah, and it ſhall devoure the palaces of Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for foure, I wil not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe they ſold the righteous for ſilver, and the poore for a paire of ſhooes,

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth, on the head of the poore, and turneth aſide the way of the meeke, and a man and his father, will goe unto the ſame made to prophane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themſelves downe upon clothes laid to pledge by every Altar, and they drinke the wine of the condemned in the houſe of their God,

9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the Amorite before them, whoſe height was like the height of the Cedars, and he was ſtrong as the oakes, yet I deſtroyed his fruit from above, and his rootes beneath.

10 Alſo I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty yeers through the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raiſed up of your ſonnes for Prophets, & of your yong men for Nazarites Is it not even thus, O children of Iſrael ſaith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, ſaying Prophecie not.

13 Behold, I am preſſed under you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of ſheaves.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his forces, neither ſhall the mighty deliver himſelfe:

15 Neither ſhall he ſtand that handleth the bow, and he that is ſwift of foot, ſhall not deliver himſelfe, neither he that rideth the horſe, deliver himſelfe.

16 And he that is couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

HEare this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family, which I brought up from the land of Egypt, ſaying.

2 You only have I knowne, of all the families of the earth: therefore I will puniſh you for all yout iniquities.

3 Can two walke together except they be agreed;

4 Will a lyon roare in the forreſt, when he hath no prey? will a yong lyon cry out of his den, if he hath taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? ſhal one take up a ſnare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowne in the city, and the people be not afraid? ſhall there be evill done in the city; and the LORD hath not done it.

7 Surely the LORD God will doe nothing: but he revealeth his ſecret unto his ſervants the Prophets.

8 The lyon hath roared, who will not feare? The Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the pallace of Aſhdod, in the pallaces of the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves upon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumult in the midſt thereof, and the oppreſſed in the mideſt thereof.

10 For they know not to doe right: ſaith the LORD, who ſtore up violence, and robbery in the pallaces.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, An adverſary there ſhal be even round about the land, and it ſhall bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy pallaces ſhalbe ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſheepheard taketh out of the mouth of ſ lyon two legges, or a piece of an eare, ſo ſhal the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damaſcus in a couch.

13 Heare ye and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord God, the God of hoſtes

14 That in the day that I ſhall viſite the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael upon him. I wil alſo viſite the Altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the Altar ſhalbe cut off, and fall to the ground,

15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe with the ſummer houſe; and the houſe of Ivorie ſhall periſh: and the great houſes ſhal have an end, ſaith the LORD,

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, ỹ are in the mountain of Samaria which oppresse the pore which crush ỹ needy, which say to their masters, Bring and let us drink

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his Holinesse that lo the dayes shal come upon you that he wil take you away with hooks and your posterity, with fish-hookes.

3 And ye shal go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, & ye shal cast them into the palace saith the Lord.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel & transgresse at Gilgal multiply transgression and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three yeeres.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving w leaven, and proclaime and publish the free offerings for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleannesse of teeth in al your cities, & want of bread in all your places yet have ye not returned unto me saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city, one piece was rained upon and the place whereupon it rained not withered,

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city, for to drink water; but they were not satisfied, yet have ye not returned unto me saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting & mildew; when your gardens, & your vineyards and your fig-trees, & your olive trees increased ỹ palmer worm devoured them, yet have ye not returned unto me saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt; your yong men have I slaine with ỹ sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stinke of your camps to come up into your nostrils; yet have ye not returned unto mee saith the LORD

11 I have overthrowne some of you, as God overthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD,

12 Therefore thus will I doe unto thee, O Israel and because I wil doe this unto thee prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains and createth the winde, and declareth unto man, what is his thought, that maketh the morning darknes, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth; the LORD the God hostes is his Name.

CHAP. V.

HEare this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel,

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out by a thousand, shal leave an hundred, and that which went foorth by an hundred, shal leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shal live

5 But seeke not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beersheba, for Gilgal shal surely goe into captivity, & Bethel shal come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and ye shal live, lest he break out like fire in ỹ house of Ioseph and devoure it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel.

7 Ye who turn iudgement to wormwood and leave off righteousnes in the earth.

8 Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, & turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night, that calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shal come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the day & they abhor him that speaketh uprightly

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him his burdens of wheate, yee take from him his hewen stone, but ye shal not dwel in them, yee have planted pleasant vineyards: but ye shal not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sin, they afflict the iust, they take a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore the prudent shal keep silence in that time, For it is an evil time.

14 Seeke good, and not evill, that ye may live and so ỹ LORD the God of hosts shal be with you as ye have spoken,

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish iudgement in the gate, it may bee that the LORD God of hostes wil be gracious to the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, The God of hostes, the Lord saith thus, Wailing shal be in all streets, and they shal say in all ỹ high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shal cal the husband man to mourning, and such as are full of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shal be wailings, for I wil passe thorow thee, saith ỹ LORD

18 Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD, to what end is it for you? ỹ day of the Lord is darknesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a beare met him, or went into ỹ house, & leaned his hand on ỹ wal, & a serpent bit him

20 Shal not the day of the LORD be darknesse, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I deſpiſe your feaſt daies, and I wil not ſmel in your ſolemn aſſemblies,
22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, & your meat offerings, I wil not accept them neither wil I regard the peace offerings of your fat beaſts.
23 Take thou away from me the noiſe of thy ſongs: for I wil not hear the melody of thy viols,
24 But let iudgement run downe as waters: and righteouſnes as a mighty ſtreame.
25 Have ye offered unto me ſacrifices and offerings in the wilderneſſe forty yeeres, O houſe of Iſrael?
26 But ye have born the tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images ỹ ſtar of your God, which ye made to your ſelves
27 Therefore wil I cauſe you to goe into captivity beyond Damaſcus, ſaith ỹ LORD whoſe Name is the God of hoſtes.

CHAP. VI.

WOe to them that are at eaſe in Zion, and truſt in ỹ mountain of Samaria which are named chiefe of ỹ nations to whom the houſe of Iſrael came.
2 Paſſe unto Calneh, and ſee, and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of ỹ Philiſtines: be they better then theſe kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?
3 Ye that put far away the evil day, and cauſe the ſeat of violence to come neere,
4 That lie upon beds of Ivorie, and ſtretch themſelves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calvs out of the midſt of the ſtall:
5 That chant to the ſound of the viole, & invent to themſelves inſtruments of muſick like David:
6 That drinke wine in bowels, and anoint themſelves with the chiefe ointments, but they are not grieved for the affliction of Ioſeph.
7 ¶ Therefore now ſhal they goe captive with the firſt ỹ go captive, and the banquets of them that ſtretched themſelves ſhalbe removed.
8 The Lord GOD hath ſworne by himſelfe, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, & hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all that is therein.
9 And it ſhal come to paſſe, if there remain ten men in one houſe ỹ they ſhal die.
10 And a mans uncle ſhall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the houſe, and ſhall ſay unto him that is by the ſides of the houſe; Is there yet any with thee; and he ſhal ſay, No. Then ſhall hee ſay, Hold thy tongue, for we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.
11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will ſmite the great houſe with breaches, and the little with clefts.
12 ¶ Shall horſes run upon the rocke? Wil one plow there with oxen, for ye have turned iudgment into gall, and, the fruit of righteouſneſſe into Hemlocke.
13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought which ſay, Have we not taken to us hornes by our owne ſtrength?
14 But behold, I will raiſe up againſt you a nation O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes, and they ſhall afflict you, from the entring in of Hamath unto the river of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

THus hath the Lord God ſhewed unto me, and behold, he formed graſhoppers in the beginning of ỹ ſhooting of ỹ latter growth: and loe, it was the latter growth after the Kings mowings.
2 And it came to paſſe, that when they had made an end of eating the graſſe of the land, then I ſaid, O Lord GOD, forgive I beſeech thee, by whom ſhal Iacob ariſe? for he is ſmall.
3 The LORD repented for this: it ſhal not be, ſaith the LORD.
4 ¶ Thus hath the LORD GOD ſhewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, & it devoured the great deepe, and did eat up a part.
5 Then ſaid I, O Lord GOD, ceaſe I beſeech thee: by whom ſhal Iacob ariſe? for he is ſmal.
6 The LORD repented for this. This alſo ſhal not be, ſaith the Lord GOD.
7 ¶ Thus he ſhewed me, and behold, the Lord ſtood on a wall made by a plumbeline, with a plumbe-line in his hand.
8 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Amos what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A plumbe-line. Then ſaid the Lord, Behold, I will ſet a plumb-line in the midſt of my people Iſrael I wil not againe paſſe by them any more.
9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhalbe deſolate, and the Sanctuaries of Iſrael ſhalbe laid waſte: and I wil riſe againſt the houſe of Ieroboam with the ſword.
10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Prieſt of Bethel ſent to Ieroboam King of Iſrael, ſaying, Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael, the land is not able to beare all his words.
11 For thus Amos ſaith, Ieroboam ſhal die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhal ſurely bee led away captive out of their owne land.
12 Alſo Amaziah ſaid unto Amos, O thou Seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eat bread, & propheſie there.
13 But propheſie not againe any more at Bethel; for it is the Kings Chappel, and it is the Kings Court.
14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſaid to Amaziah, I was no Prophet neither was I a Prophets ſon: but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of Sycamore fruit.
15 And the Lord tooke me as I followed the flock, and the LORD ſaid unto me, Goe propheſie unto my people Iſrael.
16 ¶ Now

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and droppe not thy word against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shalbe an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shal fall by the sword, and thy land shalbe devided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shal surely goe into captivitie fourth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, & behold, a basket of summer fruit

2 And hee said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto mee, The end is come upon my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD. there shalbe many dead bodies in every place they shall cast them foorth with silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O yee that swallow up the needy, even to make the poore of the land to faile.

5 Saying, When will the new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the ballances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for silver, and the needy for a paire of shooes, yea, and sell the refuse of wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellancy of Iacob: Surely I wil never forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shalbe cast out and drowned, as by ỹ floods of Egypt.

9 And it shal come to passe in that day saith the Lord GOD, that I wil cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day,

10 And I wil turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I wil bring up sackecloth upon all loynes, and baldnesse upon every head, and I wil make it as the mourning of an only sonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I wil send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirste for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shal wander from Sea to sea, and from the North even to the East, they shall run to and fro to seeke the word of the LORD, and shal not find it.

13 In that day shal the faire virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan liveth, and the manner of Beersheba liveth, even they shal fal and never rise againe.

CHAP. IX.

I Saw the LORD standing upon the Altar, and he said, Smite the lintell of the doore, that the postes may shake: and cut them in the head all of them, and I wil slay the last of them with the sword: hee that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and hee that escapeth of them, shal not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shal mine hand take them, though they climbe up to heaven, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they bee hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence wil I command the serpent, and hee shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captivitie before their enemies, thence will I command my sword, and it shall slay them, and I will set mine eyes upon them for evill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hostes is hee that toucheth the land, and it shal melt, and all that dwelleth therein shal mourne, and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shal be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his stones in the heaven, and hath founded his troupe in the earth, hee that calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

7 Are yee not as children of the Ethiopian unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines, from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold the eyes of the Lord GOD are upon the sinfull kingdome; and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Iacob saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I wil command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a sieve, yet shal not the least graine fal upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shal die by the sword, which say, The evil shal not overtake, nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day wil I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the branches thereof, & I will raise up his ruines, & I wil build it as in ỹ dayes of old

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, & of all ỹ heathen, which are called by my Name saith the Lord, that doth this.

13 Behold, ỹ dayes come saith the LORD, that the plowman shal overtake the reaper and the treader of grapes, him that soweth seed, and the mountaines shall droppe sweet wine, and all the hils shal melt.

14 And I wil bring againe the captivitie of my people of Israel: and they shall

build the waſte cities, and inhabite *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof, they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they ſhall no more be pulled up out of their land, which I have given them ſaith the LORD thy God,

OBADIAH.

THE viſion of Obadiah: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning Edom. We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an Ambaſſadour is ſent among the heathen: ariſe ye, and let us ariſe up againſt her in battell,

2 Behold, I have made thee ſmal among the heathen: thou art greatly deſpiſed,

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rock, whoſe habitation *is* high, that ſaith in his heart, who ſhal bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalteſt thy ſelfe as the Eagle, and though thou ſet thy neſt among the ſtars, thence wil I bring thee down, ſaith the LORD.

5 If theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not have ſtollen till they had enough? If the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave *ſome* grapes?

6 How are the things of Eſau ſearched out? how are his hid things ſought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee, have deceived thee: and prevailed againſt thee, they that eate thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none underſtanding in him.

8 Shal I not in that day, ſaith the Lord, even deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, & underſtanding out of the mount of Eſau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, ſhalbe diſmayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Eſau may be cut off by ſlaughter.

10 ¶ For thy violence againſt thy brother Iacob ſhame ſhall cover thee, and thou ſhalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day ẏ the ſtrangers carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and caſt lots upon Ieruſalem, even thou waſt as one of them,

12 But thou ſhouldeſt not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that hee became a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou have reioyced over the children of Iudah, in the day of their deſtruction: neither ſhouldeſt thou have ſpoken proudly in the day of diſtreſſe.

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not have entred into the gate of my people, in the day of their calamity; yea thou ſhouldeſt not have looked on their affliction, in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hand on their ſubſtance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou have ſtood in the croſſe way to cut off thoſe of his that did eſcape, neither ſhouldeſt thou have delivered up thoſe of his that did remaine in the day of diſtreſſe.

15 For the day of ẏ LORD is neere upon all the heathen: as thou haſt done, it ſhall be done unto thee, thy reward ſhal returne upon thy owne head,

16 For ye have dranke upon mine holy mountaine, ſo ſhall all the heathen drinke countinually, yea they ſhall drinke, and they ſhall ſwallow downe, and they ſhalbe as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion ſhalbe deliverance, and there ſhalbe holines, & the houſe of Iacob ſhall poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions.

18 And the houſe of Iacob ſhalbe a fire, and the houſe of Ioſeph a flame, and the houſe of Eſau for ſtubble, and they ſhall kindle in them, and devoure them, and there ſhall not be any remaining of the houſe of Eſau: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

19 And they of the South ſhall poſſeſſe the mount of Eſau, and they of the plaine, the Philiſtines, and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *ſhall poſſeſſe* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this hoſt of the children of Iſrael *ſhall poſſeſſe* that of the Canaanites even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Ieruſalem, which is in Sepharad ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the South.

21 And Saviours ſhal come up on mount Zion, to iudge the mount of Eſau, and the kingdome ſhalbe the LORDS.

IONAH.

CHAP. I.

NOw the word of the LORD came unto Ionah the ſonne of Ammittai, ſaying.

2 Ariſe, go to Nineveh ẏ great city, and cry againſt it: for their wickedneſſe is come up before me.

3 But Ionah roſe up to flee unto Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the LORD, & went downe to Ioppa, & he found a ſhip going to Tarſhiſh: ſo he payed the fare thereof, & went downe into it, to goe with them unto Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD ſent out a great wind into the Sea and there was a mighty tempeſt in the Sea, ſo that the ſhip was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid and cryed

cryed every man unto his god, and caſt foorth the wares that were in the ſhip, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the ſides of the ſhip, and he lay and was faſt aſleepe.

6 So the ſhip maſter came to him, and ſaid unto him; What meaneſt thou, O ſleeper? Ariſe, call upon thy God, If ſo be that God will thinke upon us that we periſh not

7 And they ſaid every one to his fellow, Come, & let us caſt lots, that we may know for whoſe cauſe this evill is upon us. So they caſts lots, and the lot fell upon Ionah.

8 Then ſaid they unto him, Tell us we pray thee for whoſe cauſe this evill is upon us: What is thine occupation? and whence commeſt thou? What is thy countrey? and of what people art thou?

9 And he ſaid unto them, I am an Hebrew and I feare the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the ſea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and ſaid unto him, why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe hee had told them.)

11 ¶ Then ſaid they unto him, What ſhal we doe unto thee, that the ſea may be calme unto us? (for the ſea wrought and was tempeſtuous.)

12 And he ſaid unto them; Take me up, and caſt me foorth into the ſea, ſo ſhall the ſea be calme unto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt is upon you.

13 Nevertheleſſe, the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: the ſea wrought, and was tempeſtous againſt them.

14 Wherefore they cryed unto ỹ LORD, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O LORD, we beſeech thee, Let us not periſh for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke up Ionah, and caſt him foorth into the ſea, and the ſea ceaſed from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a ſacrifice unto ỹ LORD and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow up Ionah; and Ionah was in the belly of the fiſh three dayes and three nights.

CHAP. II.

THen Ionah prayed unto the LORD his God, out of the fiſh es belly.

2 And he ſaid, I cryed by reaſon of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me, out of the belly of hell cryed I, and thou heardeſt my voyce.

3 For thou haſt caſt me into the deepe, in the midſt of the ſeas, and the floods compaſſed me about, all thy billowes and thy waves paſſed over me.

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The waters compaſſed mee about, even to the ſoule, the depth cloſed mee round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the bottomes of the mountaine: the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet haſt thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within mee, I remembred the LORD, and my prayers came in unto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obſerved lying vanities, forſake their owne mercy.

9 But I wil ſacrifice unto thee with the voyce of thankeſgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: ſalvation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto the fiſh, and it vomited out Ionah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

ANd the word of the LORD came unto Ionah the ſecond time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, goe unto Nineveh that great citie, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah aroſe and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineveh was an exceeding great city, of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a day iourney, and he cried and ſaid, Yet forty dayes, and Nineveh ſhall be overthrowne.

5 So the people of Nineveh beleeved God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackcloth, from the greateſt of them, even to the leaſt of them.

6 For word came unto the King of Nineveh, and he aroſe from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with ſackcloth, and ſate in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed it to be proclaimed & publiſhed through Nineveh, (by the decree of ỹ King & his nobles) ſaying, Let neither man nor beaſt, herd, nor flocke, taſte any thing: let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beaſt be covered with ſackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turne every one from his evill way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 Who can tel if God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger that we periſh not?

10 ¶ And God ſaw their workes ỹ they turned from their evill way, and God repented of ỹ evil that he had ſaid that he would doe unto them, and he didſt not.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt it diſpleaſed Ionah exceeding he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and ſaid, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before unto Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and

mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe and repenteſt thee of the evill,

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take I beſeech thee my life from me: for it is better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, Doeſt thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and ſate on the Eaſt ſide of the city, and there made him a booth, and ſate under it in ỹ ſhadow till he might ſee what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Ionah, that it might be a ſhadow over his head, to deliver him from his griefe. So Ionah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the Sun did ariſe, that God prepared a vehement Eaſt wind, and the Sunne beate upon the head of Ionah, that hee fainted and wiſhed in himſelfe to die, and ſaid, It is better for me to die, then to live.

9 And God ſaid to Ionah, Doeſt thou wel to be angry for the gourd? and he ſaid I doe well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then ſaid the Lord, thou haſt had pitty on the gourd for ỹ which thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt it grow, which came up in a night and periſhed in a night.

11 And ſhould I not ſpare Nineve · that great city, wherein are more then ſixeſcore thouſand perſons that cannot diſcerne between their right hand and their left hand and alſo much cattell?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the Lord that came to Micah the Moraſhite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which he ſaw concerning Samaria and Ieruſalem.

2 Heare all ye people, hearken, O earth and al that therein is, & let the Lord GOD be witneſſe againſt you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold the LORD commeth foorth out of his place, and will come downe and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountaines ſhall be molten under him, and the valleys ſhalbe cleft as waxe before the fire, and as waters that are powred downe a ſteepe place.

5 For the tranſgreſſion of Iacob is all this, and for the ſins of the houſe of Iſrael What is the tranſgreſſion of Iacob? Is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Iudah? are they not Ieruſalem?

6 Therefore I wil make Samaria as an heape of the field: and as plantings of a vineyard; and I wil powre downe the ſtons thereof into the valley, and I will diſcover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof ſhalbe beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof ſhall be burnt with fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay deſolate, for ſhe gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I wil waile and howle, I will go ſtript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owles.

9 For her wound is incurable, and it is come unto Iudah: he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Ieruſalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye it not in Gath, weepe ye not at all: in the houſe of Ophrah, roule thy ſelfe in the duſt.

11 Paſſe ye away thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy ſhame naked · the inhabitant of Zaanan came not foorth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, he ſhal receive of you his ſtanding.

12 For the inhabitants of Maroth waited carefully for good, but evill came downe from the Lord unto the gate of Ieruſalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh, bind the charet to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe is ỹ beginning of the ſin to the daughter of Zion · for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were found in thee.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou give preſents to Moreſheth-Gath, the houſe of Achzib *ſhall* be a lie to the Kings of Iſrael.

15 Yet wil I bring an heire unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſhah, he ſhall come unto Adullam, the glory of Iſrael.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, inlarge thy baldneſſe as the Eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

WOe to them that deviſe iniquity, and worke evill upon their beds · when the morning is light, they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take them by violence · and houſes, and take them away: ſo they oppreſſe a man, and his houſe even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Behold againſt this family do I deviſe an evil, from which yee ſhall not remoove your necks, neither ſhall ye goe hautily: for this time is evill.

4 ¶ In that day ſhal one take up a parable againſt you, and lament with a dolefull lamentation, and ſay, We be verely ſpoiled: hee hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? turning away, he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt have none that ſhall caſt a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 Pro-

6 Propheſie ye not, ſay they to them that propheſie: they ſhall not propheſie to them, that they ſhall not take ſhame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Iacob, is the ſpirit of the LORD ſtraitned? are theſe his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh vprightly?

8 Even of late my people is riſen up as an enemy: ye put off the robe with the garment from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men auerſe from warre.

9 The women of my people have ye caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Ariſe ye and depart, for this is not your reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhal deſtroy you, even with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man walking in ỹ ſpirit & falſehood, do lie, ſaying, I will propheſie vnto thee of wine and of ſtrong drinke, he ſhall even be the Prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midſt of their fold, they ſhall make a great noiſe by reaſon of *the multitude of men.*

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have paſſed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and the King ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

AND I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye Princes of the houſe of Iſrael, is it not for you to know iudgment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evill who pluck off their skin from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones.

3 Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, & flay their skin from off them, & they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry vnto the Lord, but he will not heare them: he will even hide his face from them at ỹ time, as they have behaved themſelves ill in all their doings.

5 Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the Prophets that make my people erre, and bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war againſt him:

6 Therefore night ſhalbe vnto you, that ye ſhall not have a viſion, and it ſhall be darke vnto you, that ye ſhall not divine, and the Son ſhall goe down over the Prophets, and the day ſhalbe dark over them.

7 Then ſhal the Seers be aſhamed, & the diviners confounded, yea, they ſhal al cover their lips, for there is no anſwere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am ful of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his tranſgreſſions, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the houſe of Iacob, and Princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhorre iudgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with blood, and Ieruſalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the Prieſts therof teach for hire, and the Prophets thereof divine for mony, yet wil they leane vpon the LORD, and ſay, is not the LORD among us? none evill can come vpon us.

12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſake be plowed as a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heaps, and the mountaine of ỹ houſe, as the high places of the forreſt.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt in ỹ laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mountaine of the houſe of the LORD ſhalbe eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines and it ſhalbe exalted above the hils, and people ſhall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations ſhal come, and ſay Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for the Law ſhall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And he ſhall iudge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong nations a far off, and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plowſhares, & their ſpeares into pruning hooks: nation ſhal not lift up a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhal they learn war any more

4 But they ſhal ſit every man under his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, and none ſhall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſts hath ſpoken it.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day ſaith the LORD wil I aſſemble her that halteth, and I wil gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I wil make her that halted a remnant, and her that was caſt far off a ſtrong nation: and the LORD ſhall reigne over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the ſtrõg hold of ỹ daughter of Zion, vnto thee ſhal it come, even ỹ firſt dominion: ỹ kingdom ſhal come to ỹ daughter of Ieruſalem.

9 Now why doeſt thou cry out aloud? is there no king in thee? is thy counceller periſhed? for pangs have taken thee, as a woman in travell.

10 Be in paine, & labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travell: for now ſhalt thou go forth out of the city and thou ſhalt dwell in the field, and thou ſhalt goe even to Babylon: there ſhalt thou be delivered: there the LORD ſhal redeem thee from the hand of the enemy.

11 ¶ Now

11 ¶ Now alſo many nations are gathered againſt thee, that ſay, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke upon Zion.

12 But they know not ỹ thoughts of the Lord, neither underſtand they his counſell: for he ſhall gather them as the ſheafe into the floore.

13 Ariſe and threſh, O daughter of Zion for I will make thine horne yron, & I will make thy hoofe braſſe, and thou ſhalt beat in pieces many people, and I wil conſecrate their gaine unto the LORD, and their ſubſtance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

NOw gather thy ſelfe in troopes, O daughter of troops: he hath laid ſiege againſt us, they ſhall ſmite the Iudge of Iſrael with a rod upon the cheeke.

2 And thou Beth-lehem-Ephrathah, though thou be little among the thouſands of Iudah, yet out of thee ſhall come forth unto me, he that is to be ruler in Iſrael: whoſe goings forth have bin from of old, from everlaſting.

3 Therefore wil he give them up, until the time that ſhe which travelleth hath brought forth, then the remnant of his brethren ſhal return unto ỹ children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And he ſhall ſtand and feed in the ſtrength of the LORD, in the maieſty of the Name of the LORD his God, & they ſhall abide: for now ſhall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this man ſhall be the peace when the Aſſyrian ſhal come into our land, and when hee ſhall tread in our palaces, then ſhal we raiſe againſt him ſeven ſhepherds, and eight principal men.

6 And they ſhal waſt the land of Aſſyria with the ſword, and the land of Nimrod to the entrances thereof, thus ſhall hee deliver us from ỹ Aſſyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob ſhalbe in the middeſt of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the ſhowers upon the graſſe, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the ſonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iudah ſhall be among the Gentiles, in the midſt of many people, as a yong lyon among the flocks of ſheep: who if he go thorow, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand ſhalbe lift up upõ thine adverſaries, & al thy counſellers ſhalbe cut off

10 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day ſaith the LORD, that I wil cut off thy horſes out of the midſt of thee, and I will deſtroy thy chariets.

11 And I wil cut off the cities of thy land and throw down all thy ſtrong holds.

12 And I wil cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou ſhalt have no more Sooth-ſayers.

13 Thy graven images alſo I wil cut off and thy ſtanding image out of ỹ midſt of thee: and thou ſhalt no more worſhip the work of thy hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the middeſt of thee: ſo will I deſtroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury upon the heathen, ſuch as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

HEare ye now what the LORD ſaith, Ariſe, contend thou before the mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voice.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines the Lords controverſie, and ye ſtrong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controverſie with his people, and he will plead with Iſrael.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? teſtifie againſt me.

4 For I brought thee out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the houſe of ſervants, and I ſent before thee Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people remember now what Balak King of Moab conſulted, and what Balaam the ſonne of Beor anſwered him from Shittim to Gilgal, that ye may know the righteouſneſſe of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith ſhall I come before the LORD, and bow my ſelfe before the high God? ſhall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves of a yeere old?

7 Will the LORD be pleaſed with thouſands of rammes, or with ten thouſands of rivers of oyle? ſhall I give my firſt borne for my tranſgreſſion, and the fruit of my body for the ſinne of my ſoule?

8 He hath ſhewed thee, O man, what is good: and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iuſtly, and to love mercy, and to walke humbly with thy God?

9 The Lords voice crieth unto the city, and ỹ men of wiſedome ſhal ſee thy Name heare ye the rod, and who appointed it.

10 ¶ Are there yet the treaſures of wickednes in the houſe of the wicked, and the ſcant meaſure that is abominable?

11 Shal I count them pure with the wicked ballances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights.

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have ſpoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make thee ſick in ſmiting thee, in making thee deſolate becauſe of thy ſinnes.

14 Thou ſhalt eate, but not be ſatisfied, and thy caſting downe ſhalbe in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest will I giue to the ſword.

15 Thou ſhalt ſow, but thou ſhal not reap:

reap: thou ſhalt tread the olive, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oyle: and ſweet wine, but thou ſhalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For the ſtatutes of Omri are kept, and all the workes of the houſe of Ahab: and yee walke in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore yee ſhall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the ſummer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluſter to eate: my ſoule deſireth the firſt ripe fruit.

2 The good man is periſhed out of the earth, & there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evill with both hands earneſtly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudges asketh for a reward: and the great man he uttereth his miſchievous deſire: ſo they wrap it up.

4 The beſt of them is as a briar, the moſt upright is ſharper then a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy viſitation commeth: now ſhalbe their perplexity.

5 Truſt ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

6 For the ſon diſhonoureth the father, the daughter riſeth up againſt her mother: the daughter in law againſt her mother in law: a mans enemies are the men of his own houſe.

7 Therefore will I looke unto ỹ LORD I will wait for the God of my ſalvation, my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not againſt me, O mine enemy, when I fall, I ſhall riſe, when I ſit in darkneſſe, The LORD ſhall be a light unto mee.

9 I will heare the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I have ſinned againſt him, untill he plead my cauſe, and execute iudgement for mee: hee will bring mee foorth to the light, and I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

10 Then ſhe that is mine enemy ſhal ſee it, and ſhame ſhal cover her which ſaid unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her, how ſhall ſhe be troden down as the mire in the ſtreets.

11 In the day that thy wals are to be built, in that day ſhall the decree be farre remooved.

12 In that day alſo he ſhal come even to thee from Aſſyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortreſſe, even to the river, and from ſea to ſea, and from mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithſtanding the land ſhalbe deſolate, becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell ſoritarily in the woods, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed in Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I ſhew unto him marveilous things.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee and be confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand upon their mouth: their eares ſhalbe deafe.

17 They ſhall lick the duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall move out of their holes, like wormes of the earth: they ſhalbe afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhal feare becauſe of thee.

18 Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſions of the remnant of his heritage: he retaineth not his anger for ever, becauſe he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will hope againe, he will have compaſſion on us, he will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſinnes into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt perform thy trueth to Iacob, and thy mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworne unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

THe burden of Nineveh. The booke of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

2 God is iealous, and the LORD revengeth: the LORD revengeth and is furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adverſaries, and he reſerveth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlewind, and in the ſtorme, and the clouds are the duſt of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the Sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are thrown downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ſtrong hold in the

the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an overflowing flood he wil make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkeneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What doe yee imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction ſhal not riſe up the ſecond time.

10 For while they be folden together as thornes, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they ſhalbe devoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evill againſt the LORD, a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſaith ỹ LORD, though they be quiet and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhal they be cut downe when he ſhal paſſe thorow: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now I will break his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder

14 And the LORD hath given a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name be ſowne: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, O Iudah, keepe thy ſolemne feaſts, performe thy vowes: for the wicked ſhal no more paſſe thorow thee, he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

HEe that daſheth in pieces, is come up before thy face? keepe the munition, watch the way: make thy loines ſtrong, fortifie thy power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Iſrael, for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in skarlet, the charets ſhalbe with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees ſhalbe terribly ſhaken.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall iuſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: they ſhall ſeeme like torches they ſhall run like lightnings.

5 He ſhall recount his worthies, they ſhall ſtumble in their walk, they ſhal make haſt to the Wall thereof, and the defence ſhalbe prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers ſhalbe opened, and the pallace ſhalbe diſſolved.

7 And Huzzab ſhalbe led away captive ſhe ſhalbe brought up, and her maids ſhall lead her, as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breaſts.

8 But Nineveh is of old like a poole of water: yet they ſhall flee away, Stand, ſtand ſhall they cry, but none ſhall looke backe.

9 Take ye the ſpoile of ſilver, take the ſpoile of gold: for there is no end of ỹ ſtore and glory out of all the pleaſant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waſt, and the heart melteth: and the knees ſmite together: and much paine is in all loines, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lyons, and the feeding places of the young lyons: where the lyon, even the yong lyon walked, and the lyons whels, and none made them afraid.

12 The lyon did teare in pieces enough for his whelps, and ſtrangled for his lyoneſſe, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I am againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will burne her charets in the ſmoake, and the ſword ſhall devoure the yong lyons, and I will cut off the prey from the earth, and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

WOe to the bloody city, it is all full of lies and robberies, the prey departeth not.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheels, and of the prancing horſes, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horſman lifteth up the bright ſword, and the glittering ſpeare, and there is a multitude of ſlain, & a great number of carkeiſes, and their is none end of their corpſes, they ſtumble upon their corpſes,

4 Becauſe of the multitude of ỹ Whoredomes of the wel-favoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I am againſt thee, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, and I wil diſcover thy skirts upon thy face, and I wil ſhew the nations thy nakednes, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhal come to paſſe that all they that looke upon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay, Nineveh is laid waſt, who wil bemoan her? whence ſhall I ſeek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populous No, that was ſituate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whoſe rampart was the Sea, & her wall was from the ſea.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her ſtrength and it was infinite, Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet was ſhe carried away, ſhe went into captivity, her yong children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of al the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemy,

12 All

12 All thy ſtrong holds ſhalbe like figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee,are women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open unto thine enemies, the fire ſhall devoure thy barres.

14 Draw the water for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds, goe into clay and tread the morter: make ſtrong the bricke kill.

15 There ſhall the fire devoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off, it ſhall eat thee up like the canker-worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker-worme: make thy ſelfe as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy marchants above the ſtarres of heaven: the canker-worme ſpoileth and fleeth away.

17 The crowned are as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſhoppers, which campe in the hedges in the cold day: but when the Sunne ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowne where they are.

18 Thy ſhepheards ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy nobles ſhall dwell in the duſt: thy people is ſcattered upon the mountaines, and no man gathereth them.

19 There is no healing of thy bruiſe, thy wound is greivous, all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hand over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not ſave?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquity, and cauſe me to behold grievance: for ſpoiling and violence are before me: and there are that raiſe up ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doth never goe forth: for the wicked doe compaſſe about the righteous: therefore wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellouſly: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, which ye will not beleeve, though it be told you.

6 For loe, I raiſe up the Caldeans, that bitter and haſtly nation, which ſhal march through the breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull, their iudgement and their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelves,

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the evening wolves: & their horſemen ſhal ſpread themſelves, and their horſemen ſhal come from farre, they ſhall flee like the Eagle that haſteth to eate.

9 They ſhal come all for violence: their faces ſhall ſup up as the Eaſt wind, and they ſhall gather the captivity as the land

10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the Kings, and the Princes ſhall be a ſcorne unto them they ſhall deride every ſtrong hold: for they ſhal heape duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhal his mind change, and he ſhall paſſe over, and offend, imputing this his power unto his God.

12 ¶ Art thou not from everlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we ſhall not die, O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgement, and O mighty God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to behold evill, and canſt not looke on iniquity: wherefore lookeſt thou upon them that deale treacherouſly, and holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked devoure the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the Sea, as the creeping things that have no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gathered them in their dragge, therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice unto their net, and burne incenſe unto their dragge: becauſe by them their portion is fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore emptie their net and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

I will ſtand upon my watch, and ſet mee upon the tower, and wil watch to ſee, what he will ſay unto me, and what I ſhal anſwer when I am reprooved:

2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid write the viſion, and make it plaine upon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeake, and not lie: though it tarry, waite for it, becauſe it wil ſurely come, it wil not tarry:

4 Behold, his ſoule which is lifted up, is not upright in him, but the iuſt ſhal live by his faith;

5 ¶ Yea alſo becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people,

6 Shal not all theſe take up a parable againſt him, and a taunting proverbe againſt

against him, and say: woe to him that increaseth that which is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke Clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt be for bootie unto them

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shal spoile thee: because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 Woe to him that coveteth an evil covetousnes to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soule.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the Wall, and the beame out of ỹ timber shal answere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with blood, & stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, it is not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shal weary themselves for very vanity?

14 For the earth shalbe filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to him, and makest him drunke also, that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drinke thou also, and let thy foreskinne be uncovered, the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shamefull spuing shall be on thy glory,

17 But the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee, and the spoyle of beasts which made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it: the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe unto him that sayeth to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD is in his holy Temple: let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech and was afraid: O LORD, revive thy worke in the midst of ỹ yeeres, in the midst of ỹ yeeres make knowne, in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran, Selah. His glory covereth the heavens: and the earth was full of his praise:

4 And his brightnesse was as the light: he had hornes comming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coales went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld and drove sunder ỹ nations, and ỹ everlasting mountaines were scattered, ỹ perpetual hils did bow, his ways are everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction and the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the Sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, and thy chaiers of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked according to the oathes of the tribes, even thy word, Selah. Thou dideſt cleave the earth w rivers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, and they trembled: the over-flowing of the water passed by: the deepe uttered his voyce, and lifted up his hands on high.

11 The Sunne and the Moone stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrowes they went, and at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didest march through the land in indignation, thou didest thresh the heathen in anger,

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine Anointed: thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the necke, Selah.

14 Thou didst stricke through with his staves the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlewind to scatter me: their reioycing was as to devoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou diddest walke through the Sea with thine horses, through ỹ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lipes quivered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in ỹ dayes of trouble: when he commeth up unto the people, he will invade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shal not blossome, neither shall fruit be in the vines: the labour of the Olive shall faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalles.

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD, I will ioy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds feet, and he will make me to walke upon mine high places, To the chiefe singer on my stringed instruments.

ZEPHA-

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP, I,

THE word of the LORD, which came to Zephaniah the ſonne of Cuſhi, the ſon of Gedaliah the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon King of Iudah.

2 I will utterly conſume all things from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the foules of the heaven, and the fiſhes of the ſea, and the ſtumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land ſaith the LORD.

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand upon Iudah, and upon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and I wil cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the Prieſts.

5 And them that worſhip the hoſte of heaven upon the houſe tops, and them that worſhip, and that ſweare by the LORD, and that ſweare by Malcham

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and thoſe that have not ſought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice: he hath bid his gheſts.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day of the LORDS ſacrifice, that I will puniſh the princes of the kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrang apparel.

9 In ỹ ſame day alſo wil I puniſh al thoſe that leape on the threſhold, which fill their maſters houſes with violence and deceit.

10 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day ſaith the LORD, that there ſhall bee the noiſe of a cry from the fiſh gate, and an howling from the ſecond, and a great craſhing of the hils.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Makteſh, for all the merchant people are cut downe all they that beare ſilver are cut off.

12 And it ſhal come to paſſe at that time, that I will ſearch Ieruſalem with candles, and puniſh the men that are ſetled on their lees, that ſay in their heart, The LORD wil not doe good, neither wil he doe evil.

13 Therefore their goods ſhall become a booty: and their houſes a deſolation: they ſhal alſo build houſes, but not inhabit them: & they ſhal plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD is neere, it is neere, and haſteth greatly, even the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man ſhal cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſteneſſe and deſolation, a day of darkneſſe & gloominess a day of clouds, and thicke darkeneſſe;

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme againſt the fenced cities, and againſt the high towers,

17 And I wil bring diſtreſſe upon men, that they ſhal walk like blind men, becauſe they have ſinned againſt ỹ LORD, and their blood ſhalbe powred out as duſt and their fleſh as the dung.

18 Neither their ſilver nor their gold ſhal bee able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath: but the whole land ſhalbe devoured by the fire of his iealouſie, for hee ſhal make even a ſpeedy riddance of al them that dwel in the land.

CHAP, II

GAther your ſelves together, yea gather together, O nation not deſired:

2 Before the decree bring foorth, before the day paſſe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD all ye meeke of the earth: which have wrought his iudgement ſeek righteouſneſſe, ſeeke meekneſſe, it may be ye ſhalbe hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhall bee forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation, they ſhall drive out Aſhod at the noone day, and Ekron ſhalbe rooted up.

5 Woe unto the inhabitants of the ſea coaſt: the nation of the Cherethites, the Word of the LORD is againſt you: O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I will even deſtroy thee, that there ſhall be no inhabitant.

6 And the ſea coaſt ſhalbee dwellings, and cottages for ſhephards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coaſt ſhall bee for the remnant of the houſes of Iudah: they ſhall feed there upon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie downe in the evening: for ỹ Lord their GOD ſhall viſite them, and turne away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab & the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themſelves againſt their border.

9 Therefore as I live, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael. Surely Moab ſhall be as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and ſalt pits: and a perpetual deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoile them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they have for their pride, becauſe they have reproached and magnified

fied themselves against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *wil be* terrible unto them: for he wil famish all the gods of the earth, and men shal worship him, every one from his place, even all the Iles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shalbe slaine by my sword.

13 And hee wil stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shal lie down in the midst of her: all the beasts of the nations; both the Cormorant, & the Bitterne shal lodge in the upper lintels of it: their voice shall sing in the windows, desolation shalbe in the thresholds: for he shall uncover the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in, every one that passeth by her, shall hisse and wagge his head.

CHAP. III.

WOe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 Shee obeyed not the voyce: she received not correction: shee trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neere to her God.

3 Her Princes within her are roaring lyons; her Iudges are evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her Prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have pollured the Sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The iust LORD is in the midst therof: he wil not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the uniust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate: I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, surely thou wilt feare me: thou shalt receive instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, untill the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to powre upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger, for all the earth shalbe devoured with the fire of iealousie.

9 For then wil I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the Name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the river of Ethiopia, my supplaiuts, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shal bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty because of mine holy mountain.

12 I wil also leave in the midst of thee, an afflicted and poore people, and they shal trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shal not doe iniquity, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitful tongue bee found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie downe, and none shal make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion, shout, O Israel, be glad and reioice with al thy heart O daughter of Ierusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgments, hee hath cast out thine enemie, the king of Israel, even the LORD is in the midst of thee, thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shalbe said to Ierusalem Feare thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty he wil save, he wil reioyce over thee with ioy he wil rest in his love, he wil ioy over thee with singing.

18 I wil gather them that are sorrowful for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I wil undoe all that afflict thee, and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and I will get them praise and fame in every land, where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time wil I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I wil make you a name, and a praise among al people of the earth, when I turne backe your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI,

CHAP. I.

IN the second yeere of Darius the King, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD, by Haggai the Prophet unto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, governour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, saying:

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD, by

by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

4 Is it time for you, O yee, to dwel in your fieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, Consider your wayes.

6 Yee have sown much, and bring in little: ye eate, but ye have not enough, yee drink, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye cloth you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe up to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I wil be glorified saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo it came to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it. Why saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man to his owne house.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountaine, & upon the corne, and upon the new wine, & upon the oyl, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattel, and upon al the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, with al the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger, in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son Shealtiel, governour of Iudah, & the spirit of Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of al the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God.

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II

IN the seventh moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by the Prophet Haggai, saying:

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Iudah, & to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the residue of the people, saying.

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in the first glory: and how do ye see it now? Is it not in your eyes, in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel saith the LORD, and be strong O Iosuah son of Iosedech the high Priest, and be strong all ye people of the land saith the LORD, and worke: (for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts.)

5 According to the word that I covenanted with you, when yee came out of Egypt so my Spirit remaineth among you? Feare yee not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts. Yet once, it is a little while, & I wil shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I wil shake al nations, and the desire of all nations shal come, and I wil fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hostes.

8 The siiver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 The glory of this latter house shalbe greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hostes and in this place wil I give peace saith the LORD of hostes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying.

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes Aske now the Priests concerning the Law, saying?

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment: and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meat, shal it be holy? and the Priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, if one that is unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shal it be uncleane? And the Priests answered, and said it shalbe uncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people: & so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so is every work of their hands, and that which they offer there is uncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those daies were, when one came to an heape of twenty measures, there were but ten; when one came to ỹ presse fat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you with blasting and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and upward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, even from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig tree, and the pomgranate, and ỹ Olive tree hath not brought foorth from this day wil I blesse you.

20 ¶ And

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel governour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth,

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I wil destroy the strength of the kingdome of the heathen, and I will overthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses, and their rider shall come downe, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and wil make thee as a signet, for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

ZECHARIAH,

CHAP. I.

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zachariah the son of Berachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith ỹ LORD of hostes, Turne ye unto me, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne unto you saith the LORD of hostes.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom ỹ former Prophets have cryed, saying Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turne ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings but they did not heare, nor hearken unto me saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers? where are they, and the Prophets doe they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants ỹ Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, & said; like as the LORD of hosts thought to doe unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings: so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius came the word of ỹ LORD unto Zechariah the sonne of Berachiah: the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the mirtle trees that were in the bottome, and behinde him were there red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with mee, said to me, I wil shew thee, what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the mirtle trees, answered and said, These are they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the mirtle trees, and said, Wee have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeares?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, & comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou saying Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am jealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion, with a great jealousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased with ỹ heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction,

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shalbe built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shalbe stretchd forth upon Ierusalem.

17 Cry ye, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts My cities through prosperity shal yet be spread abroad, & the Lord shal yet comfort Zion, and shal yet chuse Ierusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes and saw and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I said unto the Angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, these are ỹ horns which have scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed mee foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I what come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of ỹ Gentiles, which lift up their horne over the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

I Lift up mine eyes againe & looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, whither goest thou? And hee said unto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what is the breadth therof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went foorth, and another Angel went out to meet him

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Ierusalem shalbe inhabited as townes without wals; for the multitude of men and cattle therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her

her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come foorth and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the foure winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy selfe, O Zion, that dwelleth with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoile to their servants; and ye shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion, for loe, I come, and will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shal be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee: and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me unto thee,

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shal chuse Ierusalem againe,

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the Lord: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation

CHAP. III.

AND he shewed me Ioshua the high priest standing before the Angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee O Satan, even ỹ LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem, rebuke thee, Is not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him, And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will cloth thee with change of rainent.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mitre upon his hand, So they set a faire mitre upon head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by,

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested unto Ioshua: saying.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, if thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my courts, and I will give thee places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Ioshua the hie Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee, for they are men wondred at: for behold I wil bring forth my servant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Ioshua: upon one stone shall be seven eyes, behold, I wil engrave ỹ graving thereof saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day saith the LORD of hostes, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP IIII.

AND the Angel that talked with me, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said unto me, what seest thou? and I said, I have looked, and behold a candlesticke all of gold, with a bowle upon the top of it, and his seven lampes thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lampes, which were upon the top thereof,

3 And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowle, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, what are these my lord,

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered, and said unto me, knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my lord,

6 Then he answered and spake unto me saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying not by might, nor by power, but by the spirit, saith the LORD of hostes,

7 Who art thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plaine, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof w shouting s, crying, Grace, grace unto it

8 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house: his hands shal also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of smal things? for they shall reioyce, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven: they are the eyes of the LORD which runne to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him what are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlesticke, and upon the left side thereof.

12 And I answered againe, and said unto him, what be these two olive branches, which through the two golden pipes emptie the golden oyle out of themselves?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? & I said, no my lord.

14 Then said he, These are ỹ two anointed ones ỹ stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

THEN I turned and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roule.

2 And he said unto me, what doest thou see, and I answered, I see a fleeing roule, the length thereof is twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then said he unto mee, this is the curse

curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth, shal be cut off as on this side, according to it, and every on that sweareth shalbe cut off as on that side, according to it,

4 I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hostes, & it shal enter into ỹ house of the thiefe, and into ỹ house of him that sweareth falsly by my Name: and it shal remaine in the midst of his house, and shal consume it, with the timber thereof, and ỹ stons thereof

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me went forth and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, & see what is this ỹ goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? and he said, This is the Ephah that goeth forth, He said moreover, This is the resemblance thorow al the earth.

7 And behold there was lifted up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said this is wickednesse, and he cast it into the midst of the Ephah, & he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lifted up the Ephah betweene the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither do these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shalbe established, & set there upon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

AND I turned and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and Behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and ỹ mountains were mountaines of brasse

2 In the first charet were red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses;

3 And in the third charet white horses, & in the fourth charet grizled, & bay horses

4 Then I answered, and said unto ỹ Angel that talked w̃ me, what are these my Lord?

5 And the Angel answered and said unto mee, These are the foure spirites of the heavens, which goe forth from standing before the LORD of all the earth,

6 The blacke horses which are therein, goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the grizled goe forth toward the South countrey,

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to goe, that they might walk to and fro thorow the earth: and he said, Go ye hence, walk to and fro thorow the earth: so they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cryed he unto me and spake unto me, saying, Behold these that goe toward the North countrey, have quieted my Spirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity: even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe thou into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crownes and set them upon the head of Ioshua the son of Iosedech the high Priest:

12 And speake unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose Name is the BRANCH, and he shal grow up out of his place, and he shal build the Temple of the LORD.

13 Even he shal build the Temple of the LORD, and he shal beare the glory, & shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shalbe a Priest upon his throne, and the counsell of peace shalbe betweene them both.

14 And the crowne shalbe to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off shal come and build the Temple of the LORD, and ye shal know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me unto you, And this shall come to passe, If ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, even in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sharezer, and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the LORD.

3 And to speake unto the priests, which were in the house of the LORD of hostes, and to the prophets, saying, should I weepe in the fift moneth, seperating my selfe, as I have done those so many yeeres?

4 Then came the word of the LORD of hostes unto me, saying,

5 Speake unto all the people of the land and to the Priests, saying, when ye fasted and mourned in the fift and seventh moneth, even these seventy yeeres; did ye at all fast unto me, even to me?

6 And when ye did eate, and when ye did drinke, did ye eat for your selves, and drinke for your selves?

7 Should ye not heare the words which the LORD hath cryed by ỹ former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited & in prosperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when man inhabited ỹ South of the plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true iudgement, and shew mercy and compassion every man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger nor the poore, and let none of you imagine evill against his brother in his heart,

11 But

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their eares that they should not heare.

12 Yea they made their heads *as* an Adamant stone, lest they should heare ỹ Lawe, and the words which ỹ LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by ỹ former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from ỹ LORD of hostes.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cryed, and they would not heare, so they cryed, and I would not heare, saith ỹ LORD of hostes.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewind amongall nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came to *me* saying.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion with great iealousie: and I was iealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwel in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a city of trueth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, There shall yet old men, and old women dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, and every man with his staffe in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boyes, and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, if it be marveilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marveilous in mine eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will save the people from the East countrey, and from the west countrey.

8 And I wil bring them and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I wil be their God in trueth and righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was laid, that the Temple may be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was any* peace to him that went out or came in, because of the affliction, for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I wil not be unto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed shal be prosperous: the vine shal give her fruit, and ỹ ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shal give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel, so wil I save you, and ye shal be a blessing: feare not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith ỹ LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repent not.

15 So againe I have thought in these dayes to doe wel to Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shal doe: Speake ye every man the trueth to his neighbour, execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath; for all these are things, that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying.

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The fast of the fourth moneth, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shalbe to the house of Iudah, ioy and gladnesse, and cheareful feasts: therefore love trueth and peace.

20 Thus saith ỹ LORD of hosts, It shal yet come to passe, that there shal come people, and the inhabitants of many cities,

21 And the inhabitants of one citie shal goe to another, saying, Let us goe speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I wil goe also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shal come and seeke the LORD of hostes, In Ierusalem, and pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those dayes it shal come to passe, that ten men shal take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shal take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, we wil goe ẅ you: for we have heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shal be the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel shall be toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shal border thereby: Tyrus and Sidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streets.

4 Behold, the LORD wil cast her out, and he wil smite her power in the sea, and she shal be devoured with fire.

5 And Ashkelon, shal see it, & feare, Gaza also shal see it, and be very sorrowful, and Ekron for her expectation shal be ashamed and the king shal perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shal not be inhabited

6 And

6 And a baſtard ſhal dwel in Aſhdod, and I wil cut off the pride of the Philiſtines.

7 And I wil take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he ſhal be for our God, and he ſhal be as a governour over Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebuſite.

8 And I wil encampe about his houſe becauſe of the army, becauſe of him that paſſeth by, and becauſe of him that returneth: and no oppreſſour ſhall paſſe thorow them any more: for now have I ſeene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Reioyce greatly O daughter of Zion, ſhout, O daughter of Ieruſalem, behold thy King commeth unto thee, he is iuſt, and having ſalvation, lowly, and riding upon an aſſe, and upon a colt the foale of an aſſe.

10 And I wil cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horſe from Ieruſalem: & the battel bow ſhal be cut off, and he ſhal ſpeak peace unto the heathen, and his dominion ſhal be from ſea even to ſea, and from the river, even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee alſo, by the blood of thy covenant, I have ſent forth thy priſoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turne yet to the ſtrong hold, ye priſoners of hope, even to day doe I declare that I wil render double unto thee.

13 When I have bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raiſed up thy ſons, O Zion, againſt thy ſons, O Greece, and made thee as the ſword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD ſhal be ſeen over them and his arrow ſhal goe forth as ỹ lightning: and the Lord GOD ſhal blow the trumpet, and ſhal go with whirlewinds of ỹ South.

15 The Lord of hoſts ſhal defend them, and they ſhal devoure, & ſubdue with ſlingſtones & they ſhal drinke & make a noiſe, as through wine, and they ſhal be filled like bowles, and as the corner of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God ſhal ſave them in that day as the flocke of the people, for they ſhal be as the ſtones of a crowne lifted up, as an enſigne upon his land,

17 For great is his goodneſſe, and how great is his beauty; corne ſhal make ỹ young men cheereful, and new wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, ſo the LORD ſhall make bright clouds, and give them ſhowres of raine to every one graſſe in the field.

2 For the idoles have ſpoken vanity & the diviners had ſeene a lie, and have told falſe dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they were troubled, becauſe there was no ſhepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled againſt the ſhepherds, and I puniſhed the goates: for the LORD of hoſtes hath viſited his flocke the houſe of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horſe in the battel.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battel bow, out of him every oppreſſour together.

5 ¶ And they ſhal be as mighty men, which tread downe their enemies in ỹ mire of the ſtreets in the battell, and they ſhall fight, becauſe the LORD is with them, and the riders on horſes ſhal be confounded.

6 And I wil ſtrengthen the houſe of Iudah, and I will ſave the houſe of Ioſeph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I have mercy upon them: and they ſhal be as though I had not caſt them off: for I am the LORD their God, and wil heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim ſhall bee like a mighty man, and their heart ſhal reioyce as through wine: yea, their children ſhall ſee it, and be glad, their heart ſhall reioyce in the LORD.

8 ¶ I wil hiſſe for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they ſhall increaſe as they have increaſed.

9 And I wil ſow them among the people, and they ſhal remember mee in farre countreyes, and they ſhal live with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe alſo out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria, and I wil bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place ſhall not be found for them.

11 And he ſhal paſſe thorow the Sea with affliction, and ſhal ſmite the waves in the Sea, and all the deepes of the river ſhall dry up: and the pride of Aſſyria ſhall be brought downe, and the ſcepter of Egypt ſhal depart away.

12 And I wil ſtengthen them in the LORD, and they ſhal walke up and downe in his Name, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XI

OPen thy doore, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy Cedars.

2 Howle Firre-tree, for the Cedar is fallen becauſe all the mightie are ſpoiled: howle, O yee Oakes of Baſhan, for the forreſt of the vintage is come downe,

3 ¶ There is a voyce of the howling of the ſhepheards, for their glory is ſpoiled: a voyce of the roaring of yong lyons, for the pride of Iordan is ſpoiled.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD my God, Feed the flocke of the ſlaughter;

5 Whoſe poſſeſſours ſlay them, and hold themſelves not guiltie: & they that ſel them ſay, Bleſſed be the LORD, for I am rich: and their owne ſhepheards pity them not.

6 For I wil no more pity the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD: but loe, I wil deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, & into the hand of his king, and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I wil not deliver them.

7 And I wil feed the flocke of ſlaughter, even

ouer you, O poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto mee two staues: the one I called Beauty: and the other I called Bands, & I fed the flocke.

8 Their shepheards also I cut off in one moneth: and my soule loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I wil not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that is to bee cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate euery one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, euen Beauty and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant, which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day; and so the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I said vnto them, If yee thinke good, giue me my price; and if not, forbeare: so they weighed for my price, thirty pieces of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the potter: a godly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, euen Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

16 For loe, I wil raise vp a shepheard in the land, which shal not visit those that be cut off, neither shal seeke the yong one, nor heale that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth stil: but he shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 Wo to the idole shepheard, that leaueth the flocke: the sword shal be vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shal be cleane dryed vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heauens, & layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I wil make Ierusalem a cup of trembling vnto al ȳ people round about when they shal be in the siege, both against Iudah and against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day wil I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shal be cut in pieces, though al the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I wil smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnes, and I wil open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shal say in their heart, the inhabitants of Ierusalem shal be my strength in the LORD of hostes their God.

6 ¶ In that day wil I make ȳ gouernours of Iudah like a harth of fire among ȳ wood & like a torch of fire in a sheaf, and they shal deuoure all the people round about on the right hand, and on the left: & Ierusalem shal be inhabited againe in her owne place euen in Ierusalem.

7 The Lord also shal saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitantes of Ierusalem doe not magnifie themselues against Iudah.

8 In that day shal the LORD defend the inhabitantes of Ierusalem, and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David: and the house of David shall be as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shal come to passe in that day, that I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I wil powre vpon the house of David, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shal looke vpon me, whom they have pierced, & they shal mourne for him, as one mourneth for his onely son, & shal be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for his first borne.

11 In that day shal there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon, in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shal mourne, euery family apart, the family of ȳ house of David apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart.

13 The family of the house of Leui apart & their wiues apart, the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

IN that day there shalbe a fountaine opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem; for sinne, and for vncleanesse.

2 ¶ And it shal come to passe in that day, saith the Lord of hostes, that I will cut off the names of idoles out of the land, and they shall no more be remembred, and also I wil cause the prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shal come to passe, that when any shal yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begate him, shal say vnto him, thou shalt not liue, for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: & his father and his mother that begate him, shal thrust him thorow, when he prophesieth.

4 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the prophets shalbe ashamed euery

one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they weare a rough garment to deceive.

5 But he shal say, I am no Prophet, I am an husbandman, for man taught me to keep cattel from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him: what are these wounds in thine hands? then he shall answere, Those w which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hostes, smite the Shepheard and the sheepe shalbe scattered: and I will turne mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts therein shalbe cut off, and die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tryed, they shall call upon my Name, and I will heare them: and will say, It is my people: and they shall say, the Lord is my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

BEhold, the day of the Lord commeth and the spoile shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battel, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and halfe of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD goe foorth and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Ierusalem on y East, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof, toward the East and toward the west, & there shal be a very great valley, & halfe of the mountaine shall remoove toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And yee shall flee to the valley of the mountaines: for the valley of the mountaines shal reach unto Azel: yea, ye shal flee like as yee fled from before the earth quake in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and the Lord my God shall come, and all the Saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day that the light shall not be cleare, nor dark.

7 And it shall be one day, which shalbe knowne to the Lord, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at evening time it shalbe light.

8 And it shalbe in that day, that living waters shall goe out from Ierusalem, halfe of them toward the former sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in Summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shalbe King ouer all earth: in that day shall there be one LORD and his Name one.

10 All the land shalbe turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon South of Ierusalem: and it shalbe lifted up, and inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate, unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananeel, unto the Kings wine presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction: but Ierusalem shalbe safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shalbe the plague where with the LORD will smite all the people y have fought against Ierusalem, their flesh shall consume away, while they stand upon their feete, & their eyes shall consume away in their holes, & their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shalbe among them; and they shal lay holde every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Iudah also shall fight at Ierusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and silver, and apparell in great abundence.

15 ¶ And so shalbe the plague of the horse of the mule, and of the camell, and of the asse and of all the beasts that shall bee in these tents, at this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that every one that is left of al the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall even goe up from yeere to yeere to worship the King, the Lord of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be that who so will not come up of all the familes of the earth unto Ierusalem to worship the King the Lord of hostes, even upon them shalbe no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not up, and come not, that have no raine: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keepe the feast of the Tabernacles,

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the Lords house shall be like the bowels before the Altar,

21 Yea, every pot, in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall be holinesse unto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shal be no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hostes,

MALACHI.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, wherein hast thou loved us? was not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I loved Iacob.

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountaines and his heritage waste for ỹ dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, we are impoverished, but we will returne & build the desolate places: Thus saith the Lord of hostes They shal build, but I will throwe downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, the LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth his father and a servant his master, If then I be a father, where is my honour; and if I be a master, where is my feare, saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests that despise my Name? and ye say, wherein have we despised thy Name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread upon my Altar, and ye say, wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say the Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, is it not evill? offer it now unto thy governour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

9 And now I pray you, beseech God, that he will be gracious unto us: this hath beene by your meanes: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doores for nought; neither do ye kindle fire on mine Altar for nought, I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering of your hand,

11 For from the rising of the Sun, even unto the going downe of the same, my Name shall be great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense shall be offered unto my Name and a pure offering for my Name shal be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hoste.

12 ¶ But ye have prophaned it, in that ye say: the Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, even his meat is contemptible,

13 Ye said also, behold, what a wearinesse is it, and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torne and lame and the sicke: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD.

14 But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in the flocke a male & voweth & sacrificeth unto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hostes, and my Name is dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

AND now, O ye Priests, this commandement is for you.

2 If ye will not heare and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my Name saith the LORD of hostes, I will even send a curse unto you, and wil curse my blessings, yea, I have cursed them already, because ye doe not lay it to heart.

3 Behold I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, euen the dung of your solemne feasts, and one shal take you away with it.

4 And ye shal know that I have sent this commandement unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

5 My Covenant was with him of life & peace, and I gave them to him, for the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The Law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equitie, & did turne many away from iniquity,

7 For the Priests lippes should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But ye are departed out of the way, ye have caused many to stumble at the Law, ye have corrupted the Covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hostes,

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before al ỹ people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but have beene partiall in the Law,

10 Have we not all one Father? hath not one God created us? why doe we deale treacherously every man against his brother, by prophaning the Covenant of our fathers.

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, & an abomination is commited in Israel and in Ierusalem, for Iudah hath prophaned the holinesse of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strang god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the Master and the scholler out of the Tabernacle of Iacob, & him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done againe, covering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping & with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, wherefore? because the LORD hath beene witnes betweene thee & the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is shee thy companion, and the wife of thy Covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had the the residue of the spirit: & wherefore one? That he might seeke a goodly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garments, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit that ye deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your word: yet ye say, Wherein have wee wearied him? when yee say, every one that doeth evill, is good in ỹ sight of the LORD and he delighteth in them, or where is the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

BEhold, I wil send my messenger, and he shal prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seeke, shal suddenly come to his Temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in. Behold, he shal come saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shal stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, & like Fullers sope.

3 And he shal sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shal purifie the sonnes of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shal the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in former yeeres.

5 And I wil come neere to you to iudgement, and I wil be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppresse the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, & that turne aside the stranger from his right, and feare not mee, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I am the LORD, I chang not, therefore the sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances; and have not kept them. Returne unto me, and I wil returne unto you, saith ỹ LORD of hostes But ye said, wherein shall wee returne?

8 ¶ Wil a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue wee robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meate in mine house, and proove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I wil not open you the windowes of heaven, and powre you out blessings that there shall not be roome enough to receive it.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and hee shal not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruite before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 And all nations shall cal you blessed: for ye shal be a delightsome land, saith the Lord of hostes.

13 ¶ Your words have beene stout against mee, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee.

14 Ye have said, it is vaine to serve God and what profit is it, that we have kept his ordinances, & that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now we cal the proud happy: yea, they that work wickednesse, are set up, yea, they that tempt God, are even delivered

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared ỹ LORD, & that thought upon his Name.

17 And they shall bee mine, saith the LORD of hostes, in that day when I make up my iewels, and I wil spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serveth him.

18 Then shal ye returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an oven: & all the proud yea, and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that commeth shal burne them up, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shal leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that feare my Name: shal the Sunne of righteousnesse arise, with healing in his wings: and ye shal goe forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked for they shal be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shal doe this, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember yee the Law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the Statutes & Iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I wil send you Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shal turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

THE NEW TESTAMENT

of our Lord and Sauiour

IESUS CHRIST.

Newly tranſlated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former tranſlations diligently compared and reviſed.

By his Majeſties ſpeciall Commandement.

EDINBVRGH.

Printed by R. Y. Printer to the KINGS moſt excellent MAIESTIE.

CVM PRIVILEGIO.

Anno Dom. 1637.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

He booke of the generation of Ieſus Chriſt, the ſonne of David, the ſonne of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Iſaac, & Iſaac begate Iacob, and Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.

3 And Iudas begate Pharez, & Zara of Thamar, and Pharez begat Eſrom, & Eſrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naaſſon, and Naaſſon begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Ieſſe.

6 And Ieſſe begate David the King, and David the king begat Solomon, of her that had been the wife of Vriah.

7 And Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begat Aſa.

8 And Aſa begat Ioſaphat, and Ioſaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Iozias begat Ioatham, & Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begate Manaſſes, & Manaſſes begat Amon, & Amon begate Ioſias.

11 And Ioſias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, & Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioſeph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Ieſus, who is called Chriſt.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteene generations: And from David, untill the carrying away into Babylon are fourteene generations: And from the carrying away into Babylon unto Chriſt, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Ieſus Chriſt was on this wiſe: when as his mother Mary was eſpouſed to Ioſeph (before they came together) ſhee was found with child of the holy Ghoſt.

19 Then Ioſeph her husband being a iuſt man, & not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on theſe things behold the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dreame, ſaying, Ioſeph, thou ſonne of David, feare not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghoſt.

21 And ſhe ſhall bring forth a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his Name Ieſus: for he ſhal ſave his people from their ſinnes.

22 (Now al this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying,

23 Behold, a virgine ſhal be with child, and ſhall bring forth a ſon, and they ſhal call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is God with us.)

24 Then Ioſeph being raiſed from ſleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke unto him his wife,

25 And knew her not til ſhe had brought foorth her firſt borne ſon, and he called his Name Ieſus.

CHAP. II.

NOw when Ieſus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, Behold, there came Wiſe men from the Eaſt to Ieruſalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? for we have ſeene his Star in the Eaſt, and are come to worſhip him.

3 When Herod the king had heard theſe things, hee was troubled, and all Hieruſalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Chriſt ſhould be borne.

5 And they ſaid unto him, in Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, arenot the leaſt among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee ſhall come a Governour, that ſhall rule my people Iſrael.

7 Then Herod, when hee had privily called the Wiſemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared.

8 And hee ſent them to Bethlehem, and ſaid, Go, and ſearch diligently for the yong child, and when yee have found him, bring me word againe, that I may come, & worſhip him alſo.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and lo, the Starre which they ſaw in the Eaſt, went before them, till it came and ſtood over where the yong child was.

10 When they ſaw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the young child, with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their trea-

treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankinsence, and mirrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold the Angel of ỹ Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the young child, & his mother, & flee into Egypt, & be thou there until I bring thee word; for Herod wil seek ỹ young child to destroy him.

14 Then he arose, hee tooke the young child, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt, have I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew al the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old, and under, according to the time which hee had diligently enquired of the Wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, & weeping, & great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, & would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of ỹ Lord appeared in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt.

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong child and his mother, & goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong childs life.

21 And he arose, & tooke the yong child & his mother, & came into ỹ land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea, in ỹ room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee,

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, He shal be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

IN those dayes came Iohn the Baptist preaching in the wilderneſſe of Iudea.

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, The voyce of one crying in ỹ wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locusts & wild hony.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem & all Iudea, & al the region round about Iordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of ỹ Pharisees, and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And thinke not to say within your selves, we have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laide to the roote of the trees: Therefore every tree which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that commeth after me is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to beare, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he wil thorowly purge his floure, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne up the chaffe with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordan unto Iohn, to be baptized of him.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now, for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water, and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

THen was Iesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderneſſe to bee tempted of the devill.

2 And when he had fasted forty daies & forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shal not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devill taketh him up into the holy citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple.

6 And saith unto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, Cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, He shall give his Angels charge concerning thee, & in their hands they shal beare thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus

7 Iesus said unto him, it is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again the devill taketh him up into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus unto him, Get thee hence Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devill leaveth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, hee came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zebulon and Naphtali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zebulon, and the land of Naphtali, by the way of the sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people that sate in darkenesse saw great light: and to them that sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Iesus beganne to preach, and to say, Repent for the kingdome of heaven is at hand

18 ¶ And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the Kingdome, and healing all manner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease among the people,

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sicke people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying.

3 Blessed are the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meeke: for they shal inherite the earth.

6 Blessed are they which doe hunger & thirst after righteousnesse: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evill against you falsly for my sake.

12 Reioyce and bee exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Yee are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to bee cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men light a candle, and put it under a bushel but on a candlestick, and it giveth light to all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets, I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I say unto you, Till heaven and earth passe, one iote, or one title shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall breake one of these least Commandements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heaven: but whosoever shall doe, and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed the righteousnes of the Scribes and Pharisees, yee shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heaven.

21 ¶ Yee have heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill, and

whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the counsell: but whosoever shall say, Thou foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, & there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee.

24 Leave there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickely whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliver thee to the Officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say unto thee; thou shalt by no meanes come out thence till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Yee have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman, to lust after her, hath commited adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath beene said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, commiteth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, ye have heard that it hath beene said by them of old time. Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe unto the Lord thine oathes

34 But I say unto you, Sweare not at al, neither by heaven, for it is God throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his foote-stoole: neither by Ierusalem: for it is the city of the great King:

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make on haire white or blacke.

37 But let your communication bee Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these commeth of evill.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath bin said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth,

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evill: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloake also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Give to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Yee have heard, that it hath beene said: Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy,

44 But I say unto you. Love your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his Sun to rise on the evill, and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the unjust

46 For if yee love them which love you, what reward have yee? Doe not even the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what doe you more then others? Doe not even the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

TAke heed that yee doe not your almes before men, to be seene of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore: when thou doest thine almes, doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hyprocrites doe in the Synagogues, & in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verely, I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are, for they love to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verely I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vaine repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Bee not yee therefore like unto them

your Father knoweth what things yee haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray yee. Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come, Thy will bee done, in earth, as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if yee forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when yee fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad contenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare unto men to fast: Verely, I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves breake thorow; and steale.

20 But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven; where neither moth nor rust doeth corrupt, and where theeves doe not breake thorow, nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse: how great is that darkenesse?

24 No man can serve two masters: for either hee will hate the one and love the other, or els hee will hold to the one and despise the other. Yee cannot serve God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body what ye shall put on. Is not the life more then meat: and the body then raiment?

26 Behold, the foules of the ayre: for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite to his stature?

28 And why take yee thought for raiment? Consider the lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, what shall we eat? or what shal we drink? or wherewithall shal we be clothed?

32 (For after al these things do the Gentiles seeke:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that yee have need of all these things.

33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe; sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 IVdge not, that ye be not iudge.

2 For with what iudgement yee iudge, yee shall be iudged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considered not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto dogs: neither cast yee your pearles before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turne and rent you.

7 ¶ Aske, and it shal be given you: seek, and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall bee opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth, and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will hee give him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evill know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shal your Father, which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever yee would that men should doe to you, doe yee even so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that

leadeth to destruction, and many there be that goe in thereat.

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false Prophets which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth evill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruit, yee shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto mee, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heaven, but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord Lord have we not prophecied in thy name and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then will I profesſe unto them, I never knew you: depart from mee, ye that worke iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him to a wise man, which built his house upon a rocke.

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rocke.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand.

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one having authority and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will be thou cleane. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed

4 And Iesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a Centurion beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith unto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roofe: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having souldier under me, and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my servant Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verely I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the East, and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob in the kingdome of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into utter darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said unto the Centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the same houre.

14 ¶ And when Iesus was come into Peters house, and saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a feaver:

15 And he touched her hands, and the feaver left her: and shee arose and ministred unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils, and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandement to depart unto the other side,

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest,

20 And Iesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the ayre have nests, but the Son of man, hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go, and bury my father.

22 And Iesus said unto him, Follow me and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And

18 ¶ And when he was entred into a ſhip, his Diſciples followed him.

24 And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the Sea, inſomuch that the ſhip was covered with the waves: but he was aſleep.

25 And his Diſciples came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord ſave us, we periſh.

26 And he ſaith unto them, why are yee fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he aroſe and rebuked the windes and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marveiled, ſaying, what manner of man is this, that even the winds and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gergaſenes, there met him two poſſeſſed with devils comming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce ſo that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, ſaying, What have we to doe with thee, Ieſus thou Sonne of God: Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many ſwine feeding.

31 So the devils beſought him, ſaying, if thou caſt us out, ſuffer us to go away into the herd of ſwine.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go, And when they were come out, they went into ỹ herd of ſwine: and behold, the whole herd of ſwine ran violently down a ſteep place into the Sea, and periſhed in the waters.

33 And they ỹ kept them fled, and went their way into the city, and told every thing, and what had befallen to the poſſeſſed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Ieſus: and when they ſaw him, they beſought him that he would depart out of their coaſts.

CHAP. IX.

AND he entred into a ſhip, & paſſed over, and came into his owne city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man ſicke of the palſie, lying on a bed: and Ieſus ſeeing their faith, ſaid unto the ſicke of the palſie, Son, be of good cheere, thy ſins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes ſaid within themſelves, This man blaſphemeth.

4 And Ieſus knowing their thoughts, ſaid Wherefore think ye evill in your hearts?

5 For whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſins be forgiven thee, or to ſay, Ariſe and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive ſins, (then ſaith he to the ſick of the palſie) Ariſe take up thy bed, and go unto thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitude ſaw it, they marveiled, and glorified God, which had given ſuch power unto man.

9 ¶ And as Ieſus paſſed foorth from thence, hee ſaw a man named Matthew ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and he ſaith unto him, follow me, and he aroſe, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe as Ieſus ſate at meat in the houſe, behold many Publicanes and ſinners came, and ſate down with him and his diſciples.

11 But when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid unto his Diſciples, Why eateth your Maſter with Publicanes and ſinners?

12 But when Ieſus heard that, he ſaid unto them, They that be whole need not a Phyſician, but they that are ſick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the diſciples of Iohn, ſaying, why do we and the Phariſees faſt oft, but thy Diſciples faſt not?

15 And Ieſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? but the dayes will come, when the bridegroome ſhalbe taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth, into an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worſe.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: elſe the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles periſh: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preſerved.

18 While hee ſpake theſe things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and ſhe ſhall live.

19 And Ieſus aroſe, and followed him, and ſo did his Diſciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood twelve yeeres, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For ſhe ſaid within her ſelfe, If I may but touch his garment, I ſhalbe whole.

22 But Ieſus turned him about, & when he ſaw her, he ſaid, Daughter be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, and ỹ woman was made whole from ỹ houre.)

23 And when Ieſus came into the rulers houſe, and ſaw the minſtrels, and the people making a noiſe.

24 He ſaid unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but ſleepeth. And they laughed him to ſcorne.

25 But when the people were put forth he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid aroſe.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into ỹ house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devill.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marveiled saying, It was never so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said He casteth out the devils, through the Prince of the devils.

35 And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome and healing every sickenesse, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitude, he was mooved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheepe having no shepheard.

37 Then saith he unto his Disciples, The harvest truely is plenteous, but labourers are few.

38 Pray yee therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send foorth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

AND when hee had called unto him his twelve Disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits to cast them out, and to heale al manner of sicknes, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve Apostles are these: the first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother.

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publican, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying; The kingdome of heaven is at hand:

8 Heale the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves (for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoever city, or towne ye shal enter, enquire who in it is worthy, & there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 And whosoever shal not receive you nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verely I say unto you, it shalbe more tollerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of iudgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolves: be yee therefore wise as serpents, and harmeles as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they wil deliver you up to the Councels, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before Governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought, how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

20 For it is not you that speak, but ỹ spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And yee shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that endureth to the end shalbe saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee yee into another: for verely I say unto you, Yee shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, til the son of man be come.

24 The Disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple, that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, and hid that shall not be knowne.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, that speak ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye on the house tops.

28 And feare not them which kill the body: but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sould for a farthing: and one of them shall not fall on

on the ground without your Father?

30 But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrowes.

32 Whoſoever therefore ſhal confeſſe me before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whoſoever ſhal deny me before men, him wil I alſo deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Thinke not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt the mother in law.

36 And a mans foes ſhalbe they of his owne houſhold.

37 He that loveth father and mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth ſonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his croſſe, and followeth after me, is not worthy of mee.

39 He that findeth his life ſhal looſe it: and he that looſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall find it.

40 He that receiveth you, receiveth mee: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiveth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, ſhal receive a Prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 And whoſoever ſhal give to drinke unto one of theſe little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a diſciple, verely I ſay unto you, he ſhal in no wiſe looſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had made an end of commanding his twelve diſciples, he departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when Iohn had heard in priſon the workes of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples.

3 And ſaid unto him, Art thou he that ſhould come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Goe and ſhew Iohn againe theſe things which ye doe heare and ſee.

5 The blind receive their ſight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed up, and the poore have the Goſpel preached unto them.

6 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhal not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Ieſus began to ſay unto the multitude, concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe to ſee? A reed ſhaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they that weare ſoft clothing, are in Kings houſes.

9 But what went ye out for to ſee? A Prophet? yea, I ſay unto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold I ſend my meſſenger before thy face which ſhal prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I ſay unto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not riſen a greater then Iohn the Baptiſt: notwithſtanding he that is leaſt in the kingdom of heaven is greater then he.

12 And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptiſt untill now, the kingdome of heaven ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophecied untill Iohn.

14 And if ye wil receive it, this is Elias which was to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ But whereunto ſhal I liken this generation? it is like unto children ſitting in the market and called to their fellowes.

17 And ſaid, we have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, He hath a devil.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, Behold a man glutonous, and a wine biber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners; but wiſedome is iuſtified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein moſt of his mighty workes were done, becauſe they repented not.

21 Woe unto thee Chorazin, Woe unto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long agoe in ſackcloth and aſhes.

22 But I ſay unto you, it ſhalbe more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, ſhalt be brought downe to hell: for if the mighty workes which have beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodom, it ſhould have remained untill this day.

24 But I ſay unto you, that it ſhalbe more tollerable for the land of Sodom in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, I thanke thee: O Father, lord of heaven and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes.

26 For even ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: neither knoweth any man

the

the Father, saue the Son, and he to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I wil give you rest

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your soules.

30 For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

AT that time Iesus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eat.

2 But when ỹ Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do ỹ which is not lawfull to do on the Sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read, what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him.

4 How he entred into the house of God and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them y were with him, but onely for the Priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse:

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy and not sacrifice, yee would not have condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went up into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, what man shal there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawful to do well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all.

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet saying,

18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soule is well pleased: I wil put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 Hee shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and smoaking flaxe shall he not quench: till he send forth iudgement unto victory.

21 And in his Name shal ỹ Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devill, blind and dumb, and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb, both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the sonne of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the Prince of devils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it selfe is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against it selfe shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himselfe: how then shall his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore they shalbe your iudges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except hee first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me, and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All maner of sin, and blasphemy shalbe forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shalbe forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against ỹ holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, nor in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good, or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being evill speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth foorth good things: and an evill man out of the evill treasure, bringeth forth evill things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speake, they shal give account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, & by thy words, thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But

39 But he answered & said unto them, An evill & adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but ỹ signe of ỹ Prophet Ionas.
40 For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three dayes and three nightes in the heart of the earth.
41 The men of Nineve shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.
42 The Queene of the South shall rise up in iudgement against this generation, and shal condemne it: for she came from the uttermost partes of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.
43 When the uncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest and findeth none.
44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house, from whence I came out. And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.
45 Then goeth he, and taketh with him seuen other spirites, more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first: even so shall it be also to this wicked generation.
46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.
47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to speake with thee.
48 But he answered, and said unto him that told him, who is my mother? and who are my brethren?
49 And he stretched foorth his hands toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.
50 For whosoever shall doe the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

THe same day came Iesus out of ỹ house and sate by the sea side.
2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate, and ỹ whole multitude stood on the shore.
3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold a sower went foorth to sow.
4 And when he sowed, some seed fell by the way side, and the foules came, and devoured them up.
5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprang up, because they had no deepenesse of earth.
6 And when the Sun was up, they were scorched: and because they had no roote, they withered away.
7 And some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprang up and choaked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruit, some an hundred fold some sixty fold, some thirtie fold.
9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And the disciples came and said unto him, why speakest thou unto them in Parables?
11 He answered, and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.
12 For whomsoever hath, to him shalbe given, and he shall have more abundantly: but whosoever hath not, from him shalbe taken away, even that he hath.
13 Therefore speak I to them in parables, because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they understand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, by hearing, ye shall heare, and shall not understand, and seeing, ye shall see, and not perceive.
15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heale them.
16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see and your eares, for they heare:
17 For verely I say unto you, that many Prophets, and righteous men have desired to see these things which ye see, and have not seene them: and to heare these things which ye heare, and have not heard them.
18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the Parable of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, & catcheth away that which is sown in their heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.
20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anone with ioy receiveth it:
21 Yet hath he not roote in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth, because of the word by and by he is offended.
22 He also that received seed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnes of riches choake the word, and he becommeth unfruitful.
23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixtie, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he foorth unto them, saying, The kingdome of heaven is like unto a man, which sowed good seed in his field.

25 But while men slept, his enemie came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up and brought foorth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the housholder came, and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field; from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servant said unto him, wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay, lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them

30 Let both grow together untill the harvest; and in the time of harvest, I wil say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdome of heaven is like a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field.

32 Which is indeed the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbes, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman tooke, and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Iesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house, and his disciples came unto him, saying, declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man.

38 The field is the world, The good seed, are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sow them, is the devill, The harvest is the end of the world, And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of the world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquity.

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire, there shalbe wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sun in the kingdome of their Father, who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field, the which, when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof, goeth and selleth all that hee hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a marchant man, seeking goodly pearles.

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the Sea, and gathered of every kind.

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world the Angels shall come foorth, and sever the wicked from among the iust.

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire, there shalbe wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, LORD.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every Scribe which is instructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure, things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his owne country, he taught them in the Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, & said, whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty workes?

55 Is not this the Carpenters son? Is not his mother called Mary, and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said unto them, A Prophet is not without honour, save in his owne country, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mighty workes there, Because of their unbeleefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Herod the Tetrach heard of the fame of Iesus.

2 And said unto his servants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and

and therefore mighty workes doe ſhew ſtoothemſelves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him and put him in prison, for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn ſaid unto him, It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death he feared the multitude, becauſe they counted Iohn as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to give her whatſoever ſhe would aske.

8 And ſhe being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Give me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorry, Nevertheles, for the oathes ſake, and them that ſate with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he ſent, and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damoſell, and ſhee brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and tooke up the body, and buried it, and went and told Ieſus.

13 ¶ When Ieſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip into a deſart place apart, & when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Ieſus went foorth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was mooved with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his Diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt, ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelves victuals.

16 But Ieſus ſaid unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eate.

17 And they ſaid unto him, we have here but five loaves, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and took the five loaves, and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his Diſciples, and the Diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled, and they tooke up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about five thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Ieſus conſtrained his Diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to goe before him unto the other ſide, while hee ſent the multitude away.

23 And when he had ſent the multitude away, he went up into a mountaine apart to pray, and when the morning was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the Sea, toſſed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Ieſus went unto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Diſciples ſaw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit, and they cryed out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake unto them, ſaying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter anſwered him, and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come to thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ſhip, he walked on the water to go to Ieſus.

30 But when he ſaw the wind boiſterous he was afraid: and beginning to ſinke, hee cryed, ſaying, Lord ſave me.

31 And immediately Ieſus ſtretched forth his hand and caught him, and ſaid unto him O thou of little faith, Wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the wind ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhip, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a trueth, thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genaſareth.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diſeaſed.

36 And beſought him that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched: were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

THen came to Ieſus Scribes & Phariſees which came from Hieruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why do thy Diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But he anſwered and ſaid unto them: Why doe ye alſo tranſgreſſe the commandements of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, ſaying, Honour thy father and mother: and hee that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, It is a gift by whatſoever thou mighteſt be profited by me.

6 And honour not his father or his mother, he ſhalbe free. Thus have ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Eſaias propheſie of you, ſaying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto mee with

with their mouth, and honour me with their lipes: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine doe they worſhip me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and ſaid unto them, Heare and underſtand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his diſciples, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

13 But he anſwered, and ſaid, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone, they be blind leaders of the blinde, and if the blind leade the blind, both ſhall fall into the ditch.

15 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Ieſus ſaid, Are ye alſo yet without underſtanding?

17 Doe ye not underſtand, that whatſoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceed out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the mouth proceed evill thoughts, murthers, adulteries, formications, theefts, falſe witneſſes, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: But to eat with unwaſhen hands defile not the man.

21 ¶ Then Ieſus went thence, and departed into the coaſt of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cryed unto him, ſaying, Have mercy on me, O Lord thou Sonne of David, my daughter is grievouſly vexed with a devill.

23 But he anſwered her not a word, And his diſciples came, and beſought him, ſaying, ſend her away, for ſhe crieth after us

24 But he anſwered, and ſaid, I am not ſent, but unto the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael.

25 Then came ſhe, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord help me.

26 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to the dogs.

27 And ſhe ſaid, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbes which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt, And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 And Ieſus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the Sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountaine, and ſate downe there

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and caſt them downe at Ieſus feete, and he healed them.

31 Inſomuch that the people wondred, when they ſaw the dumbe to ſpeake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

32 ¶ Then Ieſus called his diſciples unto him, and ſaid, I have compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eate, and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way.

33 And his diſciples ſay unto him, whence ſhould we have ſo much bread in the wilderneſſe, as to fill ſo great a multitude.

34 And he ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye, And they ſaid, Seven, and a few little fiſhes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the ſeven loaves, and the fiſhes, and gave thankes, and brake them and gave to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat and were filled: and they tooke up of the broken meat that was left, ſeven baskets full.

38 And they that did eate were foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

39 And he ſent away the multitude, and tooke ſhip, and came into the coaſt of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

THe Phariſees alſo with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, deſired him that he would ſhew them a ſigne from heaven.

2 He anſwered, and ſaid unto them, when it is evening, ye ſay, It will be faire weather, for the ſkie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foule weather to day for the ſkie is red and lowring, O ye hypocrites, can ye diſcerne the face of the ſkie, and can ye not diſcerne the ſignes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhal no ſigne be given unto it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas, and he left them and departed.

5 And when his Diſciples were come unto the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Ieſus ſaid unto them, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelves, ſaying, It is becauſe we have taken no bread

8 Which when Ieſus perceived, he ſaid unto them, O ye of little faith, why reaſon ye among your ſelves, becauſe ye have brought no bread.

9 Doe ye not underſtand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thouſand and how many baskets ye tooke up.

10 Neither

20 Neither the seaven loaves of 4 foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke up?

11 How is it that ye doe not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leaven of bread but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, hee asked his Disciples saying, Whom doe men say that I the Son of man am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, & other Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith unto them, but whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, & said, Thou art Christ the Sonne of the living God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my father which is in heaven.

18 And I say unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rocke I wil build my Church: and the gates of hell shal not prevaile against it.

19 And I will give unto thee, the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shal bound in heaven: whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shal be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his Disciples that they should tell no man that hee was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Iesus to shew unto his Disciples, how that hee must goe unto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and chiefe priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: This shal not be unto thee.

23 But hee turned, and said unto Peter: Get thee behinde me, Satan, Thou art an offence unto mee: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Iesus unto his Disciples, If any man will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, & take up his crosse, & follow me,

25 For whosoever wil save his life, shal lose it: and whosoever wil lose his life for my sake, shal find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shal gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shal come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels. And then he shal reward every man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shal not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

AND after six dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart

2 And was transfigured before them: & his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them, Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Iesus, Lord, It is good for us to be here: If thou wilt, let us make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, & one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son in whom I am wel pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fel on their faces, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, & said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tel the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered and said unto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they know him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shal also ¶ Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came unto him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, saying,

15 Lord have mercy on my sonne for he is lunaticke, and sore vexed, for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shal I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the devil, and hee departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And

20 And Iesus said unto them, Because of your unbeliefe: for verely I say unto you, If ye have faith, as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountaine, Remove hence to yonder place: and it shall remove, and nothing shal be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said unto them, The sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day hee shal be raised againe: and they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your Master pay tribute?

25 He saith Yes, And when he was come into the house, Iesus prevented him, saying, what thinkest thou, Simon; Of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers, Iesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the Sea and cast an booke, and take up the fish that first commeth up, and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of money: that take and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

AT the same time came the Disciples to Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

2 And Iesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them.

3 And said, verely I say unto you Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himselfe as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my Name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or mained, rather then having two hands or two feet, to bee cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee, it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to bee cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven the Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How thinke ye? If a man have an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth hee not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that hee find it, Verely I say unto you, hee reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone, if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it to the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a Publican.

18 Verely I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever yee shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall bee done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter unto him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him, till seven times?

22 Iesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Vntill seven times: but untill seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likned unto a certaine King, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made,

26 The servant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was mooved

moved with compassion, and loosed him and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow servant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not, but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sory, and came and told unto their Lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wrath, and delivered him to the tormenters, till hee should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shal my heavenly Father doe also unto you, If yee from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharises also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered, & said unto them, Have ye not read, that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twaine shall be on flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then commanded to give a Writting of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and who so marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His Disciples say unto him, If the case of the man bee so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But hee said unto them, All men can not receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which have made themselves Eunuches, for the kingdome of heavens sake. Hee that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 He saith unto him, which? Iesus said, Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith unto him: All these things have I kept from my youth up: What lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull, for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus unto his Disciples Verely I say unto you, that a rich man shall heardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And againe I say unto you, It is easier for a camell to go thorow the eye of a needlee, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed: saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, wee have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shal we have therefore?

28 And Iesus said unto them, Verely I say unto you: that ye which have followed mee in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, yee also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And

29 And every one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names ſake, ſhall receive an hundred fold, and ſhall inherite everlaſting life.

30 But many that are firſt, ſhalbe laſt and the laſt ſhall be firſt.

CHAP. XX.

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man y is an houſholder, which went out earely in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he ſent them into his vineyard,

3 And hee went out about the third houre, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market place.

4 And ſaid unto them, Goe ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right I will give you and they went their way.

5 Againe, hee went out about the ſixth and ninth houre and did likewiſe,

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, and found others ſtanding idle, and ſaith unto them. Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſay unto him, Becauſe no man hath hired us, Hee ſaith unto them: Goe ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right, that ſhall yee receive,

8 So when Even was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith unto his ſteward, call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the laſt, unto the firſt.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould have received more, and they likewiſe received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe.

12 Saying: theſe laſt have wrought but one houre, and thou haſt made them equall unto us which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he anſwered one of them, and ſaid Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give this laſt even as unto thee:

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye evill, becauſe I am good?

16 So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt: for many be called, but few choſen.

17 ¶ And Ieſus going up to Hieruſalem, tooke the twelve diſciples apart in the way and ſaid unto them,

18 Behold, we goe up to Hieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall be betrayed unto the chiefe Prieſts and unto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemne him to death,

19 And ſhal deliver him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to ſcourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he ſhal riſe againe.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſonnes, worſhipping him, and deſiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And hee ſaid unto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith unto him, grant that theſe my two ſonnes may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid Ye know not what ye aske, Are yee able to drinke of the cup that I ſhall drinke of, & to be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with? They ſay unto him, We are able.

23 And he ſaith unto them, Ye ſhal drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give: but it ſhal be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were mooved with indignation againſt the two brethren.

25 But Ieſus called them unto him, and ſaid, Yee know that the Princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion over them, and they that are great, exerciſe authoritie upon them.

26 But it ſhall not be ſo among you: but whoſoever will bee great among you: let him be your miniſter:

27 And whoſoever will be chiefe among you, let him be your ſervant.

28 Even as the Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a ranſome for many.

29 And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him:

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Ieſus paſſed by, cryed out, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord thou ſonne of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould hold their peace: but they cryed the more, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord thou Sonne of David.

32 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and called them and ſaid, What will ye that I ſhall doe unto you?

33 They ſay unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened,

34 So Ieſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes received ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when they drew nigh unto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethphage unto the mount of Olives, then ſent Ieſus two diſciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over againſt you, and ſtraightway ye ſhall finde

shal ye finde tied, and a coalt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying

5 Tell ye the daughters of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth unto thee, meeke, & sitting upon an asse, & a colt, ỹ foale of an asse

6 And the disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them.

7 And brought the asse, and the coalt, & put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in ỹ way, others cut down branches from ỹ trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitude that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David: Blessed is hee that commeth in ỹ Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the city was mooved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude saith, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

13 And said unto them, It it written, My house shal be called ỹ house of prayer, but ye have made it a denne of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priestes and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David, they were sore displeased.

16 And said unto him, Heares thou what these say? And Iesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, Out of ỹ mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 And when he saw a figtree in the way he came to it, & found nothing thereon but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the figtree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marveiled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?

21 Iesus answered & said unto them, Verely I say unto you, If ye have faith, & doubt not ye shal not onely do this which is done unto the figtree, but also, if ye shal say unto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whosoever ye shall aske in prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.

23 And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching and said, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Iesus answered, and said unto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise wil tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say from heaven, he will say unto us, why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we shal say, Of men, we feare the people, for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell, and hee said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sons and he came to ỹ first, & said, Son, go worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I wil not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise: and he answered and said, I goe Sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say unto him, the first. Iesus saith unto them, Verely, I say unto you, that the Publicans and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For Iohn came unto you in the way of righteousnes, and ye beleeved him not but the Publicans & the harlots beleeved him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable: There was a certaine housholder, which planted a vineyard, & hedged it round about, & digged a winpresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, & went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, hee sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it

35 And the husbandmen tooke his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants moe then the first: and they did unto them likewise

37 But last of all hee sent unto them his son, saying, they wil reverence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselves, This is the heire, come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vine-

yard

yard commeth, what wil he doe unto those husband men?

41 They say unto him, He wil miserably destroy those wicked men, & wil let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith unto them, Did yee never read in the Scriptures, the stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of ỹ corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marveilous in our eyes,

43 Therfore say I unto you, the kingdome of God shalbe taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruit thereof.

44 And whosoever shal fall on this stone shall bee broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Iesus answered, & spake unto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certaine king which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent foorth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe hee sent foorth other servants, saying, Tel them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner, my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready, come unto the marriage,

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his servants, and intreated them spitefully, & slew them.

7 But when the King heard thereof, hee was wroth, and hee sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt up their citie.

8 Then saith hee to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, & as many as ye shall find, bid to ỹ marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all, as many as they found, both bad & good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 And when the King came in to see the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he saith unto him, Friend how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the servant, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into utter darknes, there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke,

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know ỹ thou art true, & teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man, for thou regardest not ỹ person of men

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou, is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew mee that tribute money. And they brought unto him a peny.

20 And he said unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them. Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesars, & unto God, the things which are Gods.

22 When they had heard these words, they marveiled, and left him, & went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadduces, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him.

24 Saying, Master, Moses said If a man die having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethem, and the first when hee had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, & the third unto the seventh.

27 And last all the woman died also.

28 Therfore in ỹ resurrection whose wife shal she be of the seven? for they al had her.

29 Iesus answered and said unto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are give in marriage, but are as the Angel of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living,

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked him a question tempting him, and saying.

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind.

38 This

38 This is ỹ first & great commandement
39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe.
40 On these two commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.
41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked of them,
42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? they say unto him, The sonne of David.
43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?
45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?
46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day foorth) aske him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, the Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.
3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and doe? but doe not yee after their workes: for they say, and doe not.
4 For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselves will not move themwith one of their fingers.
5 But all their workes they doe, for to bee seene of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge ỹ borders of their garments.
6 And love the uppermost roomes at feasts, and ỹ chiefe seats in the Synagogues.
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not yee called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father upon the earth; for one is your father which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.
11 But hee that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.
12 And whosoever shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and be that shall humble himselfe shall be exalted
13 But woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites; for yee shut up the kingdome of heaven against men for ye neither goe in your selves, neither suffer yee them that are entring to goe in.
14 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.
15 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee compasse sea and land to make one Proselyte, and when hee is made, yee make him twofold more the child of hel then your selves.
16 Woe unto you ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shal sweare by the Temple it is nothing: but whosoever shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debtor.
17 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple, which sanctifieth the gold?
18 And whosoever shal sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by ỹ gift that is upon it, he is guilty.
19 Ye fooles and blinde, for whether is greater the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shal sweare by ỹ Altar sweareth by it, & by al things thereon.
21 And whoso shal sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall sweare by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites: for ye pay tithe of mint, and annise, and cummin, & have omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy, and faith, these ought yee to have done, and not to leave the other undone.
24 Ye blinde guides which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell,
25 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.
26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.
27 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautiful outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of uncleanesse,
28 Even so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.
29 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous.
20 And say, If we had bin in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have bin partakers with them in the blood of ỹ Prophets
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are ỹ children of them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fill yee up then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hel?
34 Wherefore behold, I send unto you Prophets, and Wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some

16 Then let them that be in Iudea, flee
vnto the mountaines.
17 Let him which is on ỹ house top, not
come downe, to take any thing out of his
house.
18 Neither let him which is in the field,
returne back to take his clothes.
19 And woe vnto them ỹ are with child,
and to them that give sucke in those dayes.
20 But pray you that your flight be not
in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day.
21 For then shall bee great tribulation,
such as was not since the beginning of the
world to this time, no nor never shall be.
22 And except those dayes should be
shortened, there should no flesh be saved:
but for the elects sake those dayes shall be
shortened.
23 Then if any man shall say unto you,
lo here is Christ, or there, beleeve it not.
24 For there shall arise false Christs, and
false Prophets, & shal shew great signs and
wonders, insomuch ỹ (if it were possible)
they shall deceive the very elect.
25 Behold, I haue told you before.
26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you,
Behold, he is in the desart, goe not forth:
Behold he is in the secret chambers, beleeve
it not.
27 For as ỹ lightning commeth out of the
East, & shineth even unto the west, so shall
also the comming of the Sonne of man be.
28 For wheresoever the carkeise is, there
will the Eagles be gathered together.
29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of
those dayes, shall the Sun be darkened, and
the Moone shall not give her light, and the
Starres shall fall from heaven, and the
powers of the heavens shall be shaken.
30 And then shall appeare the signe of
ỹ Son of man in heaven & then shall al the
tribes of the earth mourne and they shall
see the Son of man comming in the clouds
of heaven, with power and great glory.
31 And he shall send his Angels with a
great sound of a trumpet, and they shal ga-
ther together his elect from ỹ foure winds,
from one end of heaven to the other.
32 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree:
when his branch is yet tender, and putteth
forth leaves, ye know that Summer is nigh
33 So likwise ye when ye shal see al these
things, know ỹ it is neere, even at ỹ doore.
34 Verely I say unto you, This generation
shal not passe, til al these things be fulfilled
35 Heaven and earth shal passe away, but
my word shall not passe away.
36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth
no man, no not the Angels of heaven, but
my Father onely.
37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shal
also the comming of the Sonne of man be.
38 For as in the dayes that were before
the flood, they were eating and drinking,
marrying, and giving in marriage, until the
day that Noe entred into the Arke.

30 And

16 Then let them that be in Iudea, flee
some of them shall ye scourge in the Syna-
gogues, & persecute them from city to city.
35 That upon you may come all the righ-
teous blood shed upon the earth, from the
blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of
Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew
betweene the Temple and the Altar.
36 Verely I say unto you, all these things
shall come upon this generation.
37 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that
killest the Prophets, & stonest them which
are sent unto thee, how oft would I have
gathered thy children together, even as an
hen gathereth her chickens under her wings
and ye would not?
38 Behold, your house is left unto you
desolate.
39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see
me hence forth, till ye shall say, Blessed is
he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Iesus went out, and departed from
ỹ Temple, and his Disciples came to
him for to shew him ỹ building of ỹ temple
2 And Iesus said unto them, See ye not
all these things? Verely I say unto you,
There shall not be left here one stone upon
another, that shall not be throwne downe.
3 ¶ And as he sate upon the mount of
Olives, the disciples came unto him privat-
ly, saying, Tell us, when shall these things
be? and what shalbe the signe of thy com-
ming, and of the end of the world?
4 And Iesus answered, and said unto
them, Take heed that no man deceive you.
5 For many shall come in my Name, say-
ing, I am Christ, and shall deceive many.
6 And ye shall heare of warres, and ru-
mours of warres? see that ye be not trouble-
for all these things must come to passe,
but the end is not yet.
7 For nation shall rise against nation,
and kingdome against kingdome, and there
shall be famines, and pestilences, and earth-
quakes in divers places:
8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes
9 Then shall they deliver you up to be
afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be
hated of all nations for my Names sake.
10 And then shal many be offended, and
shall betray one another, and shal hate one
another.
11 And many false Prophets shal rise,
and shall deceive many.
12 And because iniquity shall abound, the
love of many shall waxe cold.
13 But he that shall endure unto the
end, the same shalbe saved.
14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shal
be preached in all the world, for a witnes
unto all nations, and then shal ỹ end come.
15 When ye therefore shal see the abo-
mination of desolation spoken by Daniel
the Prophet, stand in the holy place (whoso
readeth let him understand.)

39 And knew not until the flood came, and tooke them all away: So shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 Then shall be two in the field, the one shall be taken the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your LORD doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had knowne in what watch the theefe would come, he would have watched and would not to have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Son of man commeth.

45 Who then is a faithfull & wise servant whom the Lord hath made ruler over his houshold, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he commeth shall find him so doing.

47 Verely I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evill servant shal say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming:

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken.

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall cut him a sunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

THen shall the kingdome of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went out to meet the bridgroome.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them.

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridgroome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold the bridgroome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.

7 Then those virigns arose and trimed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyle, for our lampes are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not enough for us, and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, LORD, LORD, open unto us.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Son of man commeth.

14 ¶ For *the kingdome of heaven is as* a man travelling into a farre country, who called his owne servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his severall ability, and straight way tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants commeth, & reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, lord, thou deliveredst unto mee five talents, behold I have gained besides them, five talents moe.

21 His Lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast beene faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things, enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast beene faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things, enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowne, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His Lord answered, and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant: thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my mony to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should have received mine owne with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it to him that hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shal be given, and he shall have abundantly: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant

into vtter darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separat them one from another, as a shepheard divideth the sheepe from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goates on the left.

34 Then shall the King say to them on his right hand, come ye blessed of my father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drinke: I was a stranger, and yee tooke me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick and ye visited me: I was in prison, and yee came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drinke?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely, I say vnto you, inasmuch as ye have done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it vnto me.

41 Then shall hee say also to them on the left hand, Depart from me ye cursed into everlasting fire prepared for the devill and his angels,

42 For I was an hungred, & ye gave me no meat, I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink

43 I was a stranger, & ye took me not in, naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then he shall answere them, saying, Verely, I say vnto you, inasmuch as ye did it not vnto one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall goe away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples.

2 Ye know that after two dayes is the Feast of the Passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people vnto the palace of the high Priest, who is called Caiaphas.

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper.

7 There came vnto him a woman having an alabaster boxe of very precious ointment, & powred it on his head, as he sate at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have beene sold for much, and given to the poore.

10 When Iesus understood it, he said vnto them: Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 For ye have the poore alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely, I say vnto you, Wheresoever this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests.

15 And said vnto them, What will yee give me, and I will deliver him vnto you? and they covenanted with him for thirtie pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the feast of vnleavened bread, the disciples came vnto Iesus saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeover?

18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him: The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeover at thy house with my Disciples.

19 And the Disciples did as Iesus had appointed them: and they made ready the Passeover.

20 Now when the Even was come, he sate downe with the twelve.

21 And as they did eate he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull and began every one of them to say vnto him Lord, Is it I?

23 And he answered and said, Hee that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not bin borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Iesus tooke bread and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to his Disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And

27 And he tooke the cup, and gave thanks & gave vnto them, saying, drinke ye all of it.

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drinke it new with you in my fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an hymne, they went into the mount of Olives.

31 Then said Iesus unto them, All yee shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said unto him Though all men should be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Iesus said unto him, Verely I say unto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Thou I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee, Like wise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then commeth Iesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face and prayed, saying O my father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth to his disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith unto Peter, what, could ye not watch with me one houre.

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit is indeed willing but the flesh is weake.

42 He went away againe the second time and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe, for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away againe and prayed the third time, saying, the same words.

45 Then commeth he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold the houre is at hand and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going, behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, loe Iudas, one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords & staves from the chiefe Priests, and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, whosoever, I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold one of them which were with Iesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strooke a servant of the high Priest, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish by the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he will presently give me more then twelve legions of Angels.

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it might be?

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitude, Are ye come out as against a theef, with swords and staves for to take me? I sate daily with you, teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled, then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Iesus led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes & Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him a farre off unto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chiefe priests and Elders and all the counsell, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death.

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none, At the last come two false witnesses.

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee:

63 But Iesus held his peace, And the high Priest answered, and said unto him, I adiure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Son of God.

64 Iesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: Nevertheless, I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see ỹ Sonne of Man sitting on ỹ right hand of power & comming in ỹ clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy, what further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now we have heard of his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye; They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spite in his face, and buffeted him; others smote him with the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophese unto us, Thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came to him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when hee was gone out into the Porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also was with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said unto him, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said unto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And hee went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII

WHen the morning was come, all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of silver to the chiefe Priests and Elders.

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, what is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And hee cast downe the pieces of silver in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasure, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood unto this day.

9 ¶ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying, And they tooke the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value,

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 ¶ And Iesus stood before the governour, and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests, and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And hee answered him to never a word: insomuch that the governour marveiled greatly.

15 Now at that feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had there a notable prisoner called Barrabas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, whom will ye that I release unto you? Barrabas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When hee was set downe on the iudgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that iust man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dreame because of him.

20 But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barrabas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? they said Barrabas.

22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I do with Iesus which is called Christ. They all said unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust man, see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released hee Barrabas unto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the souldiers of the governour took Iesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of souldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they spate upon him, and tooke the reed and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They

him vinegre to drinke
and when he had tasted
would not drinke.

crucified him, and parted his
cast lots: that it might be ful-
spoken by the Prophet:
garments among them, and
upon vesture they cast lots.

sitting down they watched him
there.

37 And set up over his head, his accusati-
on written, THIS IS IESVS THE
KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeves crucifi-
ed with him: one on the right hand, and
another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him,
wagging their heads.

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the
temple, and buildest it in three dayes, save
thy selfe. If thou be the Sonne of God, come
downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise the chiefe Priests mocking
him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saved others, himselfe he cannot
save. If he be the King of Israel let him now
come downe from the crosse, and we will
believe him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliver him
now if he will have him: for he said, I am
the Sonne of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified
with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixt houre there was
darkenesse over all the land unto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cryed
with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli lamasa-
bachthani? that is to say, My God my God,
why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they
heard that, said, this man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and
took a sponge, and filled it with vineger,
and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, let be, let us see, whether
Elias will come and save him.

50 Iesus when he had cryed againe with
a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 ¶ And behold the vaile of the Temple
was rent in twaine, from the top to the bot-
tome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks
rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many
bodies of saints that slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his
resurrection, and went into the holy city,
and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they
that were with him, watched Iesus, saw the
earthquake, and those things that were done
they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was
the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (behol-
ding afarre off) which followed Iesus from
Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene,
and Mary the Mother of Iames and Ioses, and
the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the Even was come, there came
a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph,
who also himselfe was Iesus disciple.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body
of Iesus. Then Pilate commanded the body
to be delivered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body,
he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe,
which he had hewen out of the rocke, and
he rolled a great stone to the doore of the
sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and
other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed,
the day of Preparation, the chiefe Priests
and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember, that that
deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After
three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre
be made sure, until the third day, lest his
disciples come by night, and steale him a-
way, and say unto the people, He is risen
from the dead: so the last error shalbe worse
then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch
goe your way make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the Sepulchre
sure, sealing the stone, and setting watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

IN the end of the Sabbath, as it began to
dawne, toward the first day of the weeke,
came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary
to see the Sepulchre.

2 And behold there was a great earth-
quake, for the Angell of the Lord descended
from heaven, and came and rolled back the
stone from the doore, and sate upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning,
and his raiment white as snow,

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did
shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered and said unto
the women, Feare not ye, for I know that
ye seeke Iesus which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen as he said.
Come see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly and tell his disciples
that he is risen from the dead. And behold,
he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall
ye see him. Lo I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the
sepulchre with feare and great joy, and did
run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples
behold, Iesus met them saying, All haile. And
they came and held him by the feet, and
worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus unto them, Be not a-
fraid. Goe tell my brethren that they go into
Galilee, and there shall ye see me.

11 ¶ Now

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chiefe Priest all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say yee, His disciples came by night, and stoole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught: And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost.

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, ỹ Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.

5 And there went out unto him, all the land of Iudea, and they of Hierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

6 And Iohn was clothed in camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: and he did eate locusts, and wild hony.

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after mee, the latchers of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoope downe to unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water but he shal baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straightway comming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voyce from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediatly the Spirit driveth him into the wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse forty dayes tempted of Satan: and was with the wilde beasts; and the Angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came to Galilee, Preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God:

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeve the Gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said unto them, Come ye after mee: and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in the Synagogue a man with an uncleane spirit, & he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou Art, The holy one of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the uncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, in so much that they questioned among themselves, saying, what thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sicke of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fe-
ver left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at even when the Sun did set, they brought unto him all y were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils:

33 And all the city was gathered toge-
ther at the doore.

34 And hee healed many that were sicke of diverse diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I foorth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throrowout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying to him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus mooved with compassion, put foorth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forth with sent him away.

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 But hee went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

AND againe hee entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receive them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they came unto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was born of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him, for the presse, they uncovered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said unto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts.

7 Why doeth this man thus speake blasphemies? who can forgive sinnes, but God alone?

8 And immediately when Iesus perceived in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason yee these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (He saith unto the sick of the palsie,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and goe thy way unto thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God saying, we never saw it on this fashion.

13 And hee went forth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the sonne of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custome, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for they were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes & Pharisees saw him eate with Publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, how is it y he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith unto them They that are whole, have no need of the Phisician, but they that are sick, I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come, and say unto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of y Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride chamber fast, while y bride groome is with them? As long as they have the Bridegroom with them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridgroome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles, will be marred: But new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to passe that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the eares of corne.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid unto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid unto them, Have yee never read what Dauid did, when hee had need, and was an hungred, hee, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the high Prieſt, and did eate the Shewbread, which is not lawfull to eat but for the Prieſts, and gave alſo to them which were with him?

27 And he ſaid unto them, the Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

AND he entred again into the Synagogue, and there was a man which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And he ſaith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And he ſaith unto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe evill? to ſave life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardneſſe of their hearts, He ſaith unto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And hee ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

6 And the Phariſees went foorth, and ſtraightway took counſell with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelfe with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things hee did, came unto him.

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, in ſo much that they preſſed upon him for to touch him as many as had plagues.

11 And uncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cryed ſaying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And hee ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowne.

13 And hee goeth up into a mountaine, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And hee ordained twelve, that they ſhould be with him: and that hee might ſend them to preach,

15 And to have power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out devils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is the ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite.

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him, and they went into an houſe.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of devils caſteth hee out devils.

23 And hee called them unto him, and ſaid unto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be divided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe bee divided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelfe, and be divided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he will firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe,

28 Verely I ſay unto you, All ſinnes ſhall be forgiven unto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies wherewith ſoever they ſhall blaſpheme.

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſaid, he hath an uncleane ſpirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſate about him, and they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeek for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, who is my mother, or my brother?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaid, Behold, my mother, and my brother.

35 For whoſoever ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

AND he began againe to teach by the Sea ſide, and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the ſea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by

and said unto them in his doctrine,

and there went out a sower

it came to passe as he sowed, some

and the foules of the

ayre came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where

it had not much earth, and immediately it

sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sun was up, it was scorched,

and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the

thornes grew up and choaked it, & it yealded

no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and

did yeald fruit that sprang up and increa-

sed, and brought foorth some thirty, and

some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, Hee that hath

eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that

were about him, with the twelve, asked of

him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Vnto you is

given to know the mystery of the kingdome

of God: but unto them that are without, all

these things are done in parables.

12 That seeing, they may see, and not per-

ceive, and hearing, they may heare, and not

understand, lest at any time they should be

converted, and their sinnes should be forgi-

ven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not

this parable? And how then will ye know

all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side,

where the word is sowen, but when they

have heard, Satan commeth immediately,

and taketh away the word that was sowen

in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are

sowen on stony ground, who when they

have heard the word, immediatly receive it

with gladnesse.

17 And have no root in themselves, and

so endure but for a time, afterward when

affliction or persecution ariseth for the words

sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen

among thornes: such as heare the word.

19 And the cares of this world, and the

deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lustes of

other things entring in, choak the word, and

it becommeth unfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen

on good ground, such as heare the word, and

receive it, and bring foorth fruit, some thirty

fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle

brought to be put under a bushell, or under

a bed, and not be set on a candlesticke?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall

not be manifested: neither was any thing kept

secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to heare, let him

heare.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed

what you heare: With what measure ye

mete, it shall be measured to you: And un-

to you that heare, shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shalbe given,

and he that hath not, from him shalbe ta-

ken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is y kingdome of God,

as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and

day, and the seed should spring and grow

up he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of

her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after

that the full corne in the eare.

29 And when the fruit is brought foorth

immediately he putteth in the sickle, because

the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, whereunto shall wee

liken the kingdome of God? Or with what

comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard seede,

which when it is sowne in the earth, is lesse

then all the seedes that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowne, it groweth up &

becommeth greater then all herbes, and shoo-

teth out great branches, so that foules of

the ayre may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he

the word unto them, as they were able to

heare it.

34 But without a parable spake he not

unto them, and when they were alone, he

expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day when the Even was

come, he said unto them. Let us passe over

unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the

multitude, they tooke him, even as he was

in the ship, and there were also with him

other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of

winde, and the waves beat into the ship, so

that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the

ship a sleepe on a pillow: and they awoke

him, and said unto him. Master, carest thou

not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind,

and said unto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the

wind ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said unto them, why are ye so

fearefull) How is it that yee have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said

one to another, what maner of man is this,

that even the wind and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

AND they came over unto the other side

of the Sea, into the countrey of the

Gardarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship,

immediatly there met him out of the tombes

a man with an unclean spirit.

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that he had beene often bound with fetters, and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when he saw Iesus a farre off, hee came and worshipped him.

7 And cried with a loud voyce, and said, What have I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man thou uncleane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, ỹ he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountaines a great herd of Swine, feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the Swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gave them leave, And the uncleane spirits went out, and entred into the Swine; and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the Sea.

14 And they ỹ fed the Swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the devill, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devill, and also concerning the Swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the devill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffred him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord had done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marveile.

21 And when Iesus was passed over again by ship, unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, & he was nigh unto ỹ Sea.

22 And behold there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him he fell at his feet.

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death I pray thee come, and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelve yeeres.

26 And had suffred many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse.

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the presse behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, if I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he said to her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues house, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he suffred no man to follow him, save Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept, & wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entred in Where the damosell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damosell by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumy, which is being interpreted, Damosell (I say unto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the Damosell arose and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be given her to eate.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey: and his Disciples followed him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisedome is this which is given unto him, that even such migaty works are wrought by his hands.

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames, and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 And Iesus said unto them, A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house,

5 And he could there doe no mighty works, save that he laid his hands upon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he merveiled because of their unbeliefe. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them foorth by two and two, and gave them power over uncleane spirits.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, save a staffe onely, no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But bee shod with sandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever yee enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare you when ye depart thence? shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them: Verely I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom, and Gomortha in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and annointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 And King Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad) and he said, that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew foorth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias, And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of Prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, hee said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth & laid hold upon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said unto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, his captaines and chiefe states of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in and danced, and pleased Herod, & them that sate with him, the King said unto the Damosell, Aske of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt aske of me, I will give it thee, unto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the King, and asked, saying, I will that thou give mee by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his oathes sake, and for their sakes that sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the King sent an executioner and commanded his head to bee brought, and hee went, and beheaded him in the prison:

28 And brought his head in a charger, & gave it to the damosell, and the damosell gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and tooke up his corpes, and laid it in a tombe.

30 And the Apostles gathered themselves together unto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desart place, and rest a while. For there were many comming & going, & they had no leasure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desart place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a foot thither out of all cities, and out went them, and came together unto him.

34 And Iesus when he came out, saw much people and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when y day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desart place, and now the time is far passed.

36 Send them away that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages,

villages, and buy themselves bread, for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered, and said unto them, Give yee them to eate, And they say unto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred penyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? goe, and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit downe by companies upon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate down in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them, and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke up twelve baskets ful of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway hee constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, hee departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 And when even was come, the shippe was in the midst of Sea, and hee alone on the land.

48 And hee saw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary unto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee commeth unto them, walking upon the Sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the Sea, they supposed it had beene a Spirit, and cryed out,

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediately he talked with them and said unto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went up unto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him.

55 And ranne through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred in villages, or cities, or countrey, they laide their sicke in the streetes, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

THen came together unto him the Pharises, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen hands) they found fault.

3 For the Pharises and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the traditions of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy Disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is farre from mee.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship mee, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And hee said unto them, Full well yee reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father & thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me, *he shall be free.*

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother.

13 Making the word of God of none effect thorow your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, hee said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his Disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And hee saith unto them, Are yee so without understanding also? Doe yee not perceive y whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him.

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates.

20 And

20 And hee ſaid, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers.

22 Theeft, covetouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, laciviouſneſſe an evill eye, blaſphemy, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

23 All theſe evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 But a certaine woman, whoſe young daughter had an uncleane ſpirit, heard of him and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenican by nation:) and ſhee beſought him that he would caſt foorth the devill out of her daughter.

27 But Ieſus ſaid unto her, Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, & to caſt it unto the doge.

28 And ſhe anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eate of the childrens crums.

29 And he ſaid unto her, For this ſaying, goe thy way, the devill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come to her houſe, ſhee found the devill gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe, departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the Sea of Galilee, through the middeſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeech, and they beſeech him to put his hands upon him.

33 And he tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpate and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he ſighed, and ſaith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed and he ſpake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more he charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it.

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed ſaying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

IN thoſe dayes the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eate, Ieſus called his diſciples unto him, and ſaith unto them.

2 I have compaſſion on the multitude, Becauſe they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from farre.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread here in the wilderneſſe?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? and they ſaid, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and he tooke the ſeven loaves, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gave to his diſciples, to ſet before them: and they ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and he bleſſed, and commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eat and were filled: and they tooke up of the broken meat that was left, ſeven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thouſand. and he ſent them away.

10 And ſtraightway he entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Phariſees came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he ſighed deeply in his ſpirit, & ſaith, Why doeth this generation ſeek after a ſigne? Verely I ſay unto you, There ſhall no ſigne be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into ſ ſhip againe, departed to the other ſide.

14 ¶ Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhippe with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelves ſaying, It is becauſe we haue no bread.

17 And when Ieſus knew it, he ſaith unto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe yee have no bread? Perceive ye not yet, neither underſtand? Have ye your hearts yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, ſee ye not? & having eares heare ye not? and doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves, among five thouſand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye up? They ſay unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the ſeven among foure thouſand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye up? And they ſaid, Seven.

21 And he ſaid unto him How is it that ye doe not underſtand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethſaida, & they bring a blind man unto him, and beſought him to touch him:

23 And hee tooke the blind man by the hand & led him out of the towne, and when hee had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he ſaw ought

24 And

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put his handes againe upon his eyes, and made him looke up: and he was restored and saw every man clearely.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ And Iesus went out, and his disciples into the townes of Cesarea Philippi? and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them. Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answered and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoever shall save his life, shal lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall save it.

36 What shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine ỹ whole world, & lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soule?

38 Whosoever therefore shal be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

ANd he said unto them, Verely I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them up into an high mountaine apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered and said unto Iesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For hee wist not what to say: for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud ỹ overshadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Iesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man, were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him saying, Why say the Scribes, that Elias must first come.

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him, whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 And when hee came to his Disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him,

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whersoever hee taketh him, hee teareth him, and hee foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away, and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 Hee answered him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when hee saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and hee fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came unto him? And hee said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him, but if thou canst doe any thing, have compassion on us, and helpe us.

23 Iesus said unto him, If thou canst beleeve, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe

childe cryed out, and said with teares, Lord, I believe, help thou mine unbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when hee was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his Disciples, and said unto them, The Sonne of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 And hee came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace, For by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

35 And hee sate downe, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he tooke a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said unto them.

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my Name, receiveth mee: and whosoever shall receive mee, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us, and we forbad him because he followeth not us.

39 But Iesus said; Forbid him not, for there is no man which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake evill of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: Verely I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in mee, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maymed, then having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched.

44 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, & the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 And every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

AND he rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort unto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said unto them, What did Moses commanded you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shal a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put a sunder.

10 And in the house his Disciples asked him again of the same matter,

11 And hee saith unto them, whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, shee committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought yong children to him that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and saith unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verely I say unto you, whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them up in his armes,

put

put his hands upon them and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Iesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, that is God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements: Doe not commit adultery, Do not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, & said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: Goe thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, & went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith unto his Disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answered againe, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle: then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God;

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, who then can be saved?

27 And Iesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Loe: we have left all and have followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered and said, Verely, I say unto you. There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels.

30 But hee shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mother, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:

31 But many, that are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him.

33 Saying, Behold, we goe up to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shalbe delivered unto the chiefe Priests, and unto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles,

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, & shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee came unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us, that we may sit one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, Weeen. And Iesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise Lordship over them: and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you, but whosoever shall be great among you, shall be your minister.

44 And whosoever of you will bee the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Iericho: and as hee went out of Iericho with his Disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: but hee cryed the more great deale, Thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called; and they called the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, arose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said unto him. What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Iesus said unto him? Goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: And immediatly he received his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

AND when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth foorth two of his Disciples.

2 And said unto them, Goe your way into the village over against you, and assoone as ye enter into it, ye shall find a Colt tyed, whereon never man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, why doe ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straight way he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, & found ỹ colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: & they loosed him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said unto them, What doe yee loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them, even as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, & cast their garments on him, and he sate upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father David that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, & into the Temple, and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a figtree a farre off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, hee found nothing but leaves, for the time of figges was not yet.

14 And Iesus answered and said unto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heardit.

15 And they came to Hierusalem, and Iesus went in the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the Tables of the mony changers, and the seates of them that sold doves.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell through the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and the chiefe Priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him, for they feared him, because al ỹ people was astonied at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the citie.

20 ¶ And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed up from the rootes.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedest, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verely I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountaine, Bee thou removed, and be thou cast into the Sea, and shal not doubt in his heart, but shal beleeve that those things which he saith shal come to passe: he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, what things soever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve that yee have them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive if ye have ought against any: that your Father which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you doe not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive you your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they came againe to Hierusalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there came to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

28 And say unto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? & who gave thee this authority to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said unto them, I will also aske of you one question, and answere me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things?

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heaven, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shall say of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Iesus, wee cannot tell: and Iesus answering, saith unto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

AND he began to speake unto them by parables, A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the vinefat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruite of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away emptie.

4 And againe he sent unto them another ser-

ſervant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head: and ſent him away ſhamfully handled

5 And againe he ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Having yet therefore one ſonne, his welbeloved, he ſent him alſo laſt unto them, ſaying, They will reverence my ſonne.

7 But theſe husbandmen ſaid among themſelves, This is the heire, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance ſhalbe ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marveilous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: & they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they ſent unto him certaine of the Phariſees, and of Herodians to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay unto him, Maſter, Wee know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of man, but teacheſt the way of God in trueth, is it lawfull to give tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or ſhall we not give? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid unto them, why tempt ye me? bring me a peny that I may ſee it.

16 And they brought it: & he ſaith unto them, whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid unto him, Ceſars.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Render unto Ceſar, the things that are Ceſars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marveiled at him.

18 ¶ Then came unto him the Sadduces, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they asked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeven brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, & dying left no ſeed:

21 And the ſecond took her, & died, neither left he any ſeed: and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeven had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman dyed alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeven had her to wife.

24 Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto them Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are given in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: have ye not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake unto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob.

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reaſoning together, and perceiving that he had anſwered them wel, asked him, which is the firſt commandement of all?

29 And Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord.

30 And thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God withall thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt Commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like it, namely this, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelfe, there is none other Commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid unto him, Well Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the trueth, for there is one God, and there is none other but he,

33 And to love him with all the heart, & with all the underſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to love his neighbour as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſaw that he anſwered diſcreetly, he ſaid unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God, and no man after that durſt aske him any queſtion:

35 ¶ And Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid, while he taught in the temple, How ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the ſonne of David?

36 For David himſelfe ſaid by the holy Ghoſt, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

37 David therefore himſelfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his ſonne? and the Common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he ſaid unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which love to goe in long clothing: and *loue* ſalutation in the market places.

39 And the chiefe ſeates in the Synagogues, and the uppermoſt roomes at feaſts.

40 Which devoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: theſe ſhall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Ieſus ſate over againſt the treaſury, and beheld how the people caſt money

money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verely I say unto you, that this poore widowe hath cast more in, then all they that have cast into the treasury,

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

AND as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples said unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Iesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shal not be throwen downe.

3 And as he sate upon the mount of Olives, over against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him privately.

4 Tell us, when shall these things bee, And what shall be the signes when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, take heed lest any man deceive you,

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres & rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: For such things must needs be, but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shal rise against nation, & kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles, these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to Counsels, and in the Synagogues ye shal be beaten, and ye shal be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall leade you, and deliver you up, take no thought before hand, what ye shall speake, neither do you premeditate, but whatsoever shalbe given you in that houre that speake yee: for it is not yee that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shal betray the brother to death, and the Father the Sonne: & Children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And they shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shal endure unto the end the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Iudea flee to the mountaines.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him y is in the field, not turne backe againe to take up his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that give sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shalbe.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the Elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortned the dayes.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe here is Christ, or loe he is there, beleeve him not.

22 For false Christs, and false Prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes & wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the Elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those dayes after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkned, and the Moone shall not give her light,

25 And thee starres of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of men comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shal he send his Angels, and shall gather together his Elect from y foure winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree, when her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaves, ye know that Summer is neere.

29 So ye in like manner when yee shall see these things come to passe, know that it is neere, even at the doores.

30 Verely I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my word shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day, & that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heaven, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 Take yee heed, watch and pray, for ye know not when the time is,

34 For the Sonne of man is as a man taking a farre journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the Master of the house commeth: at even, or at midnight, or at the cock crowing or in the morning.)

36 Lest comming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

AFter two dayes was ỹ feast of the Passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chiefe Priests & the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, & put him to death.

2 But they said not on the feast day, lest there be an uproare of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leaper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster boxe of ointment of spikenard very precious, and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, why was this waste of the oyntment made.

5 For it might have beene sold for more then three hundred pence, and have beene given to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye have the poore with you alwayes, and whensoever you will ye may doe them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could, shee is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say unto you, wheresoever this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ And Iudas Iscariot one of the twelve, went unto the high Priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money, And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and said unto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him,

14 And wheresoever he shal go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper roome furnished and prepared, there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he commeth with the twelve.

18 And as they sate, and did eat, Iesus said, Verely, I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, & to say to him, one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, it is on of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is Written of him, but woe to that man, by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed. Good were it for that man, If he had never been borne.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and beake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat, This is my body.

23 And he tooke the Cup, and when hee had given thankes, he gave it to them: and they dranke of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say unto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymne they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Iesus said unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Iesus said unto him, Verely I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, if I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise, Likewise so said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemany, and he said to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed and to be very heavy.

34 And said unto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fel on the ground, and I he prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this Cup from me: Neverthelesse, not that I wil, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth & findeth them sleeping, & said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest thou not watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation

temptation: The spirit is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith unto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, Commeth Iudas one of the twelve, & with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, & saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not, but the Scripture must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, having a linning cloth about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 ¶ And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 ¶ And Peter followed him afarre off, even unto the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the servants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 And the chiefe priests, and all the Counsell sought for a witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, but found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying.

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood up in the midst, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee.

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed;

62 And Iesus said, I am, and ye shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, & comming in ỽ clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, & said, what need we any further witnesse?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy, what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, & to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there came one of the maids of the high Priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked on him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest, and he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say unto them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denyed it againe. And a little after, they that stood by said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them, for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he begun to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Iesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice, And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

AND straight way in the morning, the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders, and Scribes, and the whole counsell, and bound Iesus, and carryed him away and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold, how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marveiled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whosoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barrabas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murther in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began

gan to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, will ye that I release unto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had delivered him for envy)

11 But the chiefe Priests mooved the people that he should rather release Barrabas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe unto them, what will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes.

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, why what evill hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barrabas unto them, and delivered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they called together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and plated a crowne of thornes, and put it upon his head.

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him,

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compelled one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus to beare his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them what every man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucified two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other one his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railed on him wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Save thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, He saved others himselfe he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse over the whole land, untill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lamasabacthani, which is being interpreted, my God my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, behold he calleth Elias.

36 And one ranne, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, and gave up the Ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gave up the ghost, hee said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on a farre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him, and many other women which came up with him to Hierusalem.

42 And now when the Even was come (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the Sabath,)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which waited also for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marveiled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gave the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a Sepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone unto the doore of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke, they came unto the Sepulchre,

Sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 And when they looked they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, cloathed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted:

6 And he saith unto them, be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to to any man, for they were afraid.

9 * Now when Iesus was risen early the first day of the weeke, hee appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had bin with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had beene seene of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another forme unto two of them as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the the residue, neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ Afterward hee appeared unto the eleven as they sate at meat, and upbraided them with their unbeleefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeved not them which had seene him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature.

16 He that beleeveth and is baptised, shall be saved, but he that beleeveth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeve: In my Name shall they cast out devils, they shall speake with new tongues.

18 They shall take up serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sate one the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved amongst us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses and ministers of the word.

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of things from the very first, to write to thee in order, most excellent Theophilus.

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in al the commaodements, and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while hee executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course.

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the house of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell upon him.

13 But the Angel said unto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt have ioy and gladnes, and many shall reioice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shalbe filled with the holy Ghost even from his mothers wombe.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And hee shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisedome of the iust to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And

19 And the Angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, untill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleevest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marveiled that he stayed so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake unto them: and they perceived that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for hee beckened unto them, & remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the day of his ministration was accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceived and hid her selfe five moneths saying.

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth.

27 To a virgin espoused to a man, whose name was Ioseph, of the house of David, and the virgins name was Mary?

28 And the Angel came in unto her, and said, Haile, Thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee; Blessed art thou among women,

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said unto her, Feare not Mary, for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And behold thou shalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring foorth a son, and shalt cal his name Iesus.

32 He shalbe great, and shall be called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he shal reigne over the house of Iacob for ever, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the Angell, How shall this bee, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said unto her, the holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shal overshadow thee. Therefore also that Holy thing which be borne of thee, shall bee called the sonne of God:

36 And behold thy cousin Elizabeth, shee hath also conceived a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing [illegible] impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word, and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Iudah.

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and Saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe that when Elizabeth heard ỹ salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my LORD should come to me?

44 For lo, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she that beleeveth, for there shalbe a performance of those things which were told her from the LORD.

46 And Mary said, My soule doth magnifie the LORD.

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his hand-maid: for behold, from henceforth all generationes shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arme, he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts

52 He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree,

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and ỹ rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy,

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a sonne,

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eight day they came to circumcise the child, and they called his Name Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this Name,

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, what maner of child shall this be? And the hand of the LORD was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and Prophesied saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

69 And hath raised up an horne of salvation for us in the house of his servant David.

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which have beene since the world began.

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of al that hate us.

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Covenant.

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham.

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies might serve him without feare.

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalbe called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes.

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the tender mercies of our God, whereby the day springing from on high hath visited us.

79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet in the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desarts, til the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was first governour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one unto his owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and lineage of David.)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe,

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first borne son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepheards abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flockes by night.

9 And lo, the Angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said unto them, feare not; for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shalbe to al people.

11 For unto you is borne this day in the city of David, a Saviour which is Christ the LORD.

12 And this shalbe a signe unto you, ye shal find the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heavenly hoste praising God, and saying.

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, and good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them unto heaven, the shepheards said one to another, Let us now go? even to Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which ỹ Lord hath made knowne unto us.

16 And they came with haste and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made knowne abroad the saying which was told them concerning the childe.

18 And al they that heard it, wondred at these things which were told them by the shepheards.

19 But Mary kept al these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcision of the childe, his name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the day of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the wombe, shalbe called holy to the Lord.

24 And to offer sacrifice according to that which is said in the Law of the Lord a paire of turtle doves, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the

ſame man was iuſt and deuout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was upon him.

26 And it was reuealed unto him by the holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death before he had ſeene the Lords Chriſt:

27 And he came by the ſpirit unto the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Ieſus, to do for him after the cuſtome of the Law.

28 Then tooke he him up in his armes, and bleſſed God, and ſaid.

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſeruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue ſeene thy ſalvation

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to light the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people of Iſrael.

33 And Ioſeph and his mother marueiled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him,

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is ſet for the fall and riſing againe of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne which ſhalbe ſpoken againſt,

35 (Yea, a ſword ſhal pierce thorow thy owne ſoule alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aſer, ſhe was of a great age, and had lived with an husband ſeuen yeers from her virginity.

37 And ſhe was a widow of about foure ſcore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but ſerued God with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhe comming in that inſtant, gaue thankes likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hieruſalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſedome, and ỹ grace of God was upon him

41 Now his parents went to Hieruſalem every yeere to the feaſt of the paſſeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeers old they went up to Hieruſalem after the cuſtom of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Ieſus tarried behind in Hieruſalem, and Ioſeph and his mother knew not of it,

44 But they ſuppoſing that he had beene in company, went a dayes iourney, and they ſought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe to Hieruſalem ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple ſitting in the midſt of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them queſtions.

47 And all they that heard him, were aſtoniſhed at his vnderſtanding, & anſwers

48 And when they ſaw him they were amazed, and his mother ſaid unto him, Sonne why haſt thou thus dealt with us? Behold thy father and I haue ſought thee ſorrowing

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought mee? wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my fathers buſineſſe.

50 And they vnderſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubiect unto them: But his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Ieſus increaſed in wiſedome and ſtature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the raigne of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrach of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrach of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the Tetrach of Abilene.

2 Annas, and Caiphas being the high Prieſts, the word of God came unto Iohn the ſon of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 And he came into al the country about Iordan preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, prepare ye the way of the Lord, and make his paths ſtraight.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountaine and hill ſhalbe brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhal be made ſmooth.

6 And al fleſh ſhal ſee the ſalvation of God

7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came foorth to be baptized of him, O generation of viper, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come.

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, & begin not to ſay within your ſelves, we haue Abraham to our father, for I ſay unto you, ỹ God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

9 And now alſo the axe is laid unto the roote of the tree: Every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruite, is hewen downe and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people aſked him, ſaying, what ſhal we doe then.

11 He anſwereth and ſaith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, And he that hath meat, let him doe likewiſe.

12 Then came alſo Publicanes to be baptized, and ſaid unto him, Maſter what ſhall we doe?

13 And

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said unto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be contend with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all the people mused in their hearts of Iohn, whither he was Christ, or not.

16 Iohn answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchets of whose shoes I am not worthy to loose, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floure, and will gather the wheate into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the Tetrach being reproved by him, for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done.

20 Added this above all, that he shut up Iohn in prison.

21 Now when al the people were baptized, and it came to passe that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heavens was opened.

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was supposed) ỹ son of Ioseph, which was the son of Heli

24 Which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Levi, which was the sonne of Melchi which was the son of Ianna, which was the son of Ioseph.

25 Which was the sonne of Matthias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Naum, which was the sonne of Esli, which was the sonne of Nagge.

26 Which was the son of Maath, which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Simei, which was the son of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Iudah.

27 Which was the sonne of Ioana, which was the sonne of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the sonne of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri

28 Which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Adbi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the sonne of Elmodam, which was the sonne of Er.

29 Which was the sonne of Iose, which was the sonne of Eliezar, which was the son of Iorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the sonne of Levi.

30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the sonne of Iuda, which was the son of Ioseph, which was the son of Ionan, which was the sonne of Eliakim.

31 Which was the son of Melea, which was sonne of Menam, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the sonne of Nathan, which was the sonne of David.

32 Which was the sonne of Iesse, which was the sonne of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the sonne of Naason.

33 Which was the sonne of Aminadab, which was the sonne of Aram, which was the sonne of Esran, which was the son of Pharez, which was the sonne of Iuda.

34 Which was the sonne of Iacob, which was the sonne of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the sonne of Thara, which was the sonne of Nachor:

35 Which was the sonne of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phaleg, which was the sonne of Heber, which was the sonne of Sala.

36 Which was the son of Cainan, which was the sonne of Arphaxad, which was the sonne of Shem, which was the son of Noe, which was the sonne of Lamech.

37 Which was the son of Methusela, which was the sonne of Enoch, which was the son of Iarad, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the sonne of Cainan.

38 Which was the sonne of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the sonne of Adam, which was the sonne of God.

CHAP IIII.

AND Iesus being ful of the holy Ghost returned from Iordan, and he was led by the spirit in the wildernesse.

2 Being forty dayes tempted of the devil and in those dayes he did eat nothing and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devill said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it may be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not live by bread alone but by every word of God.

5 And the devill taking him up into an hie mountaine, shewed unto him al ỹ kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devill said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whosoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, al shall be thine.

8 And Iesus answered, and said unto him Get thee behind mee, Satan, for it is written, Thou shalt worship ỹ Lord thy God and him onely shalt thou serve,

9 And he brought him to Hierusalem, and set him one a pinacle of the Temple, and said unto him, If thou be the son of God, cast thy selfe downe hence,

10 For it is written: He shall give his Angels charge over thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the LORD thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptations, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in the Synagogue, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth where he had beene brought up, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, And stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written:

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon mee because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to ỹ poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised.

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and he gave it againe to the Minister, and sate downe, and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is the Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words which proceed out of his mouth, And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverbe, Physician, heale thy selfe. Whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in this country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, no Prophet is accepted in his owne country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias when the heavens were shut up three yeers and sixe monethes, when great famine was throughout all the land.

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus ỹ Prophet, & none of them was cleansed saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things were filled with wrath.

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him to the brow of the hill (whereon the city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them, went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unhappie devill, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, The holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him, and when the devill had throwne him in the middest, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What word is this? for with authority and power, he commandeth the uncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place and countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the Synagogue and entred into Simons house, and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her, and immediately she arose and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sun was setting, all they that had any sicke with divers diseases brought them unto him, and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God, and he rebuked them, suffering them not to speake: for they knew that he was the Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, & went into a desart place, and the people besought him, & came to him, and staied him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to passe, that as the people pressed upon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth.

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from land: and he sate downe and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deepe and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him Master, wee have toyled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes & their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners which were in the other ship, ỹ they should come and help them. And they came & filled both these ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, hee fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames & Iohn, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners w̃ Simon. And Iesus said unto Simon, Feare not from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe when he was in a certaine city, behold a man full of leprosie, who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand, & touched him saying I will: be thou cleane, And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man, but goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, & offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe unto ỹ wildernesse and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and Doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of every towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem, and the power of the Lord was present to heale them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude they went upon the house top, and let him downe thorow the tilings with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when hee saw their faith, he said unto him, Man thy sins are forgiven thee?

21 And the Scribes & the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemy? who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceived their thoughts, hee answering, said unto them, what reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sinnes (he said unto the sicke of the palsie) I say unto thee Arise, and take up thy bed, and goe unto thine house.

25 And immediately he arose up before them, and tooke up that whereon he lay & departed to his own house glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, we have seene strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth and saw a Publican named Levi, sitting at the receit of custome, and he said unto him follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his owne house & there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But the Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, why do ye eat and drinke with Publicanes and sinners.

31 And Iesus answering, said unto them They that are whole need not a Phisician: but they that are sicke,

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees, but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of ỹ bride chamber fast while the bridegrom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridgrome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, no man putteth a piece of a new garment, unto an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserved.

39 No man having drunke old wine straight way desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI

AND it came to passe on the second sabbath after ỹ first, that he went thorow

the corne fields · and his diſciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſaid unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Ieſus anſwering them, ſaid, have ye not read ſo much as this what David did, when himſelfe was an hungred, and they which were with him.

4 How he went into the houſe of God and did take and eat the ſhew bread, and gaue alſo to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid unto them, That the Son of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue and taught · and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day· that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe up, and ſtand foorth in the mids. And he aroſe, and ſtood foorth.

9 Then ſaid Ieſus unto them, I wil aske you one thing. Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe evill, to ſaue life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he ſaid unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did ſo· and his hand was reſtored whole as the other,

11 And they were filled with madneſſe and communed one with another, what they might doe to Ieſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that he went out unto a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his Diſciples · and of them hee choſe twelve · Whom alſo he named Apoſtles.

14 Simon (whom alſo he ſurnamed Peter) and Andrew his brother· Iames, and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew.

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the ſon of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes.

16 And Iudas the brother of Iames, & Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, & ſtood in the plaine, and the company of his Diſciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hieruſalem and from the Sea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes.

18 And they that were vexed with uncleane ſpirits and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him · for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his Diſciples, and ſaid, Bleſſed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Bleſſed are ye that hunger now· for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are yee that weep now· for ye ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are ye when men ſhal hate you, and when they ſhal ſeparate you from their companies, and ſhal reproach you, & caſt out your name as evill, for the Son of mans ſake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy· for behold, your reward is great in heaven· for in the like manner did their fathers unto the Prophets.

24 But woe unto you that are rich· for ye have received your conſolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full· for yee ſhal hunger, woe unto you that laugh now for ye ſhall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe unto you when all men ſhall ſpeake well of you· for ſo did their fathers to the falſe Prophets.

27 ¶ But I ſay unto you which heare: Loue your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you.

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you.

29 And to him that ſmitteth thee on the one cheeke· offer alſo the other· and to him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not againe.

31 And as ye would that men ſhould do to you, doe to them likewiſe.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thanke have ye? for ſinners alſo love thoſe that love them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which do good to you, what thanke have ye? for ſinners alſo doe even the ſame.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thanke have ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receive as much againe.

35 But love ye your enemies and do good and lend, hoping for nothing againe· and your reward ſhall be great, and ye ſhall be the children of the higheſt: for he is kind unto the unthankfull, and to the evil,

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 Iudge not, and ye ſhall not be iudged · condemne not, and yee ſhall not bee condemned: forgive, and yee ſhall be forgiven,

38 Give, and it ſhalbe given unto you, good meaſure, preſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running over, ſhall men give into your boſom · for with the ſame meaſure ye mete withall, it ſhalbe meaſured to you againe.

39 And hee ſpake a parable unto them,

Can

Can the blind lead the blind? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The Diſciple is not above his Maſter: but every one that is perfect, ſhalbe as his Maſter.

41 And why beholdeſt thou ỹ mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiveſt not the beame that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, but thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beam out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his owne fruit: for of thornes men do not gather figs, nor of the bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evill man out of the evill treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evill; For of the abundance of the heart, the mouth ſpeaketh.

46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoever commeth to me and heareth my ſayings, and doeth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built a houſe and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtreame beat exceedingly upon the houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded upon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that without foundation built an houſe upon the earth: againſt which the ſtreame did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when he had ended all his ſayings, in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſervant, who was deare unto him, was ſick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, he ſent unto him the Elders of the Ievves, beſeeching him that he would come and heale his ſervant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, that he was worthy for whom he ſhould do this.

5 For he loved our nation, and he hath built us a Synagogue.

6 Then was Ieſus with them. And when he was now not farre from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying unto him, Lord trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter under my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelfe worthy to come unto thee, but ſay in a word, and my ſervant ſhalbe healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet under authority having ſouldiers under me, and I ſay unto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth, and to my ſervant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, hee marvelled at him, and turned him about, & ſaid unto the people that followed him, I ſay unto you: I have not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning into the houſe, found the ſervant whole that had been ſicke.

11 And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim, and many of his Diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he was come to the gate of the city, behold there was a dead man carried out, the onely ſonne of his mother, and ſhe was a widow, and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſaid unto her, weep not.

14 And he came and touched the biere, (and they that bare him ſtood ſtill.) And he ſaid, Yong man, I ſay unto thee, Ariſe.

15 And he that was dead, ſate up, and began to ſpeake: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came feare on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, That a great Prophet is riſen among us, and that God hath heard his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the Diſciples of Iohn ſhewed him of all theſe things.

19 And Iohn calling unto him two of his Diſciplss, ſent them to Ieſus, ſaying, art thou he that ſhall come, or looke wee for another.

20 When the men were come unto him, they ſaid, Iohn the Baptiſt hath ſent us unto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that ſame houre he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evill ſpirits, and unto many that were blind, he gave ſight.

22 Then Ieſus anſwering ſaid unto them, Go your way and tel Iohn what things ye have ſeene and heard, how that the blind ſee, the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed, to the poore the Goſpell is preached,

23 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhal not be offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the wind.

25 But what went yee out to see? A man clothed in soft raiment, behold, they which are gorgeously apparrelled, and live delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like.

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, we have piped unto you, and ye have not danced, wee have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say [illegible] a devill.

34 The son of man is come eating, and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him ỹ he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharises house, and sate down to meat.

37 And behold a woman in the city which was a sinner, when she knew ỹ Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster boxe of ointment.

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, If he were a Prophet would have knowne, who or what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said unto him: Simon, I have some what to say unto thee, And he saith, Master say on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debtors, the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore which of them will love him best.

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast iudged rightly.

44 And he turned to the woman, & said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gavest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sinnes which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sinnes are forgiven.

49 And they that sate at meat with him began to say within themselves, who is this that forgiveth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

A Nd it came to passe afterward that he went throughout every city & village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God, and the twelve were with him.

2 And a certaine woman which had bin healed of evill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chosa, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred to him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed, and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden down, and the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rocke, and as soone as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fel among thorns, and the thornes sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cryed, He ỹ hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is given to know the misteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing

they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: the seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the devill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, least they should believe and be saved.

13 They on ye rocke, are they which when they heare, receive the word with ioy and these have no roote, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they have heard, goe foorth, and are choaked with cares & riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart having heard the word, keepe it and bring foorth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it w a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shal not be made manifest neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowen, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare? for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse.

20 And it was told him by certaine, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them My mother & my brethren are these, which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certaine day that he went into a ship with his Disciples: and he said unto them. Let us go over unto the other side of the lake; and they launched foorth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell a sleepe: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered saying one to another, What maner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of ye city, a certaine man which had devils a long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cryed out, and fell down before him, & with a loud voyce said, What have I to doe with thee Iesus, thou Sonne of God most High, I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of ye man: For often times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines and in fetters: and hee brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, what is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the lake and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went up into the ship and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him ye he might be with him, but Iesus sent him away, saying.

39 Returne to thine owne house, & shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Iesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell down at Iesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house.

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelve yeeres of age, and she lay a dying (But as he went the people thronged him.)

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve yeeres, which had spent all her living upon Physicians, neither could be healed of any:

44 Came behinde him, and touched the

border of his garment, and immediatly the issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, who touched mee? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master ỹ multitude throng thee and presse thee, and saiest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said Some body hath touched me for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, shee came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared unto him before al the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from ỹ ruler of the Synagogues house saying to him, thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him saying, Feare not, beleve onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, save Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father, and the mother of the maiden

52 And all wept and bewailed her but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne: knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise,

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway, and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

THen he called his twelve Disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staves, nor scrip: neither bread, neither money, neither have two coates a piece,

4 And whatsoever house yee enter into there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feete, for a testimony gainst them.

6 And they departed, & went thorow the towne, preaching the Gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrach heard of all that was done by him and he was perplexed, because that is was said of some that Iohn was risen from the dead,

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared, and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn have I beheaded but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, tolde him all that they had done And he tooke them, & went aside privately into a desart place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, & he received them, & spake unto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the townes & countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desart place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eate, And they said, We have no more but five loves, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were al filled, and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his Disciples were with him and he asked them, saying: Whom say the people that I am.

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist, But some say, Elias, and others say, that one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am, Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And hee straitlie charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing.

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, & be slaine, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, if any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, take up his crosse daily and follow me.

24 For whosoever wil save his life, shal lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe or be cast away.

26 For whosoever shall bee ashamed of me, and of my Words of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his

his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 But I tell you of a trueth, there bee ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe, about an eight dayes after theſe ſayings, hee tooke Peter, and Iohn and Iames, and went up into a mountaine to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, & ſpake of his deceaſe, which he ſhould accompliſhed at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter and they that were w him were heavy with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe as they departed from them, Peter ſaid unto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud and overſhadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Son, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of theſe things which they had ſeene.

37 And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold a man of the company cried out ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee to looke upon my ſon, for he is mine onely child.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and hee ſuddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him that he foameth againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy Diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and perverſe generation, how long ſhal I be with you, & ſuffer you, bring thy ſon hither

42 And as he was yet comming, ỹ devil threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the uncleane ſpirit, and healed the child, and delivered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God; but while they wondred every one at all this which Ieſus did, he ſaid unto his Diſciples:

44 Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the ſon of man ſhall be delivered into the hands of man.

45 But they underſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to aske him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be the greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiving the thoughts of their hearts, tooke a child, & ſet him by him

48 And ſaid unto them, whoſoever ſhal receive this childe in my Name receiveth me, and whoſoever ſhal receive me, receiveth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhal be great.

49 ¶ And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter we ſaw one caſting out devils in thy Name, and we forbad him, becauſe he followeth not us.

50 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt us, is for us:

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the time was come that he ſhould be received up, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem.

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritians to make ready for him

53 And they did not receive him: becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem

54 And when his diſciples, Iames & Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heaven, and conſume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned and rebuked them, and ſaid, Yee know not what manner of ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to deſtroy mens lives, but to ſave them. And they went to another village.

57 And it came to paſſe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid unto him, Lord I wil follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaith unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the aire have neſts, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he ſaid unto another; Follow me: but he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father.

60 Ieſus ſaid unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord I wil follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewel which are at home at mine houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, No man having put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

AFter theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeventy alſo, and ſent them, two and two before his face, into every city, and place whither he himſelfe would come.

2 Therefore ſaid he unto them, The harveſt truely is great, but the labourers are few: Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harveſt that he would ſend forth labourers into his harveſt.

3 Goe your wayes: behold I send you foorth as lambes among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shooes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shal turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire, Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter & they receive you, eate such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, & say unto them, the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, & they receive you not: go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say.

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we doe wipe off against you, notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that y kingdome of God is come nigh unto you:

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that city.

13 Wo to thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which have beene done in you, they had a great while a goe repented, sitting in sackcloth & ashes,

14 But it shall be more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust downe to hel:

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you despiseth mee, and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent mee.

17 ¶ And the seven returned againe which ioy, saying, Lord even the devils are subiect unto us through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shal by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect unto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heaven:

21 In that houre Iesus reioyced in Spirit, & said I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father and no man knoweth who the Son is: but the Father, and who the Father is but the Sonne, and hee to whom the Sonne wil reveale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him to his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tel you that many Prophets and Kings have desired to see these things which yee see, and have not seene them, and to heare those things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life? He said unto him.

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered aright, this doe and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to iustifie himself, said unto him, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fel among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, & departed, leaving him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And Likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him.

34 And went to him: and bound up his wounds, powring in oyle & wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed hee tooke out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come againe I wil repay thee.

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus unto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, & came to him and said, Lord dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? Bid her therefore y she help me.

41 And

41 And Iesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his Disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heaven so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sinnes; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, which of you shall have a friend, and shal goe unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine in his iourney is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shal answere & say, trouble me not, the doore is now shut and my children are with me in bed, I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though hee will not rise, and give him because hee is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you: Aske and it shalbe given you: seeke and ye shal find: knocke, and it shal be opened unto you,

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and hee that seeketh findeth: and to him that knocketh it shal be opened.

11 If a sonne shal aske bread of any of you that is a father, will ye give him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will hee for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if hee aske for an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If yee then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shal your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And hee was casting out a devil, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the devil was gone out, the dumbe spake, and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the devils.

16 And others tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house divided against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himselfe, how shal his kingdome stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sonnes cast them out? therefore shal they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than hee shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour, wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: & he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the uncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne unto mine house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, hee findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himselfe, and they enter in, and dwel there, and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift up her voyce, and said unto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

29 And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seeke a signe, & there shal no signe be given it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shal also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shal rise up in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shal rise up in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater than Ionas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye, therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is ful of light, but when thine eye is evil, thy body is ful of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be ful of light, having no part darke, the whole shal be ful of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: & he went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when ỹ Pharisee saw it, he marveiled, ỹ he had not first washed before dinner

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now doe ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is ful of ravening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he ỹ made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give almes of such things as your have: and behold, all things are cleane unto you.

42 But wo unto you Pharisees, for yee tithe Mint and Rue, and all manner of herbs and passe over iudgement, and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and to leave the other undone.

43 Woe unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites: for yee are as graves which appeare not, & the men that walke over them, are not ware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reprocheſt us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, ye Lawyers, for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you: for yee build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I wil send them Prophets and Apostles and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 From the blood of Abel unto ỹ blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say unto you it shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you Lawyers: for yee have taken away the key of knowledge; ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, & to provoke him to speak of many things.

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch some thing out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

IN the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shal not be revealed? neither hid, that shal not be knowne.

3 Therefore, whatsoever yee have spoken in darknes, shal be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the eare in closets, shal bee proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can doe

5 But I wil forewarne you whom ye shal feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hel, yea, I say unto you, Feare him.

6 Are not five sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 And I say unto you, whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shal the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But hee that denieth mee before men, shalbe denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoever shal speake a word against the Son of man, it shalbe forgiven him: but unto him that blaspheme th against the holy Ghost, it shal not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the Synagogues, and unto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shal answer, or what ye shall say

12 For the holy Ghost shal teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed & beware of covetousnesse, for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And hee spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, what shal I doe, because I have no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pul downe my barnes, and build greater and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I wil say to my Soule, Soule thou hast much goods laid up for many yeeres

ease, take, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou foole this night they soule shall bee required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that laieth up treasure for himselfe, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And hee said unto his Disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shal eate, neither for the body, what ye shal put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then rayment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither have storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit.

26 If yee then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take yee thought for the rest.

27 Consider the Lillies, how they grow, they toile not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more wil he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shal eate or what ye shal drinke, neither be ye of doubtful minde.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shal be added unto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdome.

33 Sel that ye have, and give almes, provide your selves bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heavens, which faileth not, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there wil your heart be also.

35 Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And yee your selves like unto them that wait for their Lord, when he wil returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open unto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he commeth shal finde watching: Verely I say unto you, That he shal gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and wil come foorth and serve them.

38 And if hee shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowne what houre the thiefe would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shal make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meate in due season.

43 Blessed is that servant whom his Lord when he commeth, shal find so doing.

44 Of a trueth I say unto you, that he wil make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shal begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken.

46 The Lord of that servant wil come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and wil cut him in sunder, and wil appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

47 And that servant which knew his Lords wil, and prepared not himselfe, neither did according to his wil, shal be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shal be beaten with few stripes. For unto whosoever much is given, of him shal be much required: and to whom men have commited much, of him they wil aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what wil I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I straitned till it be accomplished?

51 Suppose yee that I am come to give peace on earth? I tel you, Nay, but rather devision.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shal bee divided against the sonne: and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, & the daughter against the mother, the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When yee see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a shower, and so it is.

55 And when yee see the South wind blow, ye say, There wil be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face

of

of the earth? but how is it

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the ruler, as thou art in the way give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliver thee to the officer, & the officer cast thee into prison:

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 There were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans: whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene upon whom the tower in Siloe fell and slew them, thinke ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certain man had a figge tree planted in his vineyard, & he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this figtree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight, & glorified God.

14 And the Ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, & said unto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke, in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and lead him away

16 [illegible] from this bond on the Sabbath?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke, & cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman tooke and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hierusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, & hath shut to the doore, and ye begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord open unto us, and he shall answer & say unto you, I know you not whence you are.

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are, depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you your selves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East and from the West, and from the North and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 And behold there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certaine of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Goe ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walke to day and to morrow, and the day following

[illegible] a Prophet perish out
[illegible] ill
[illegible] have
[illegible] a hen
[illegible] her wings,
and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: And verily I say unto you, ye shall not see me, till the time come, when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

And it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And there was a certaine man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake unto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him goe.

5 And answered them, saying, which of you shall have an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to those things.

7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chiefe roomes, saying unto them.

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roome, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him.

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, give this man place, & thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit downe in the lowest roome, that when hee that bade thee commeth, he may say unto thee, Come up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himselfe shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe shalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they bid thee againe, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind.

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they can not recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them which sate at meat with him heard these things, hee said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many,

17 And sent his [illegible] for all things now are ready.

18 And they all [illegible] consent began to make excuse: the first said unto him, I have bought a peece of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I goe to prove them, I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, lord it is done as thou hast commanded, & yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high wayes, and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him, and he turned and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my Disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after hee hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that beholde it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what King going to make warre against another King, sitteth not downe first and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that commeth against him with twenty thousand.

32 Or else while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whatsoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my Disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. Who that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

Then drew neere to him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

2 And

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he spake this parable unto them saying,

4 What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in ỹ wildernes, and go after that which is lost, untill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulder reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Reioyce with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, That likewise ioy shal be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth more then over ninety and nine iust persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having tenne pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doeth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seeke diligently till she find it.

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends & her neighbours together, saying, Reioice with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sonnes.

12 And the yonger of them said to his father, father give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And hee divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there rose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that countrey, and he sent him into his field to feed swine.

16 And he would faine have filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eat, and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himselfe, he said How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise and goe unto my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee.

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son, make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And he arose and came to his father but when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said unto him, Father I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to ỹ [illegible] forth the best robe, and put on [illegible] a ring on his hand, and shoes [illegible]

23 And bring hither the fa[illegible] kill it, and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive againe, he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field and as he came and drew nigh to the house he heard musicke and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what those things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not goe in, therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father Lo these many yeers have I served thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement: and yet thou never gavest me a kid that I might make merry with my friends.

30 But assoone as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him ỹ fatted calfe.

31 And he said unto him, Son thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It were meet that we should make merry, and be glad, for this my son was dead, and is alive againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

AND he said unto his Disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the same was accused unto him, that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him How is it that I heare this of thee? Give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himselfe What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me my steward-ship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of my stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said an hundred measures of oyle, and he said unto him, take thy bill and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another. And how much owest thou, and he said, an hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for ỹ children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make not to your selves

[illegible] of unrighteousnesse, that when ye fayle, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not beene faithfull in the unrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who shal give you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The Law and the Prophets were until Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one tittle of the Law to faile.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another committeth adultery and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband: commiteth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple, & fine linnen and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores.

21 And desiring to be fed with the crums which fell from the rich mans table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe, that the beggar died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome, the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off and Lazarus in his bosome.

24 And he cryed and said, Father Abraham have mercy on mee, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, Remember that thou in thy life time receivest thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evill things: But now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene us and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot: neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house,

28 For I have five brethren, that he may testifie unto them, least they also come into this place of torments.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses & the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he said, Nay, Father Abraham, but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

THen said he to his Disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and hee cast into the Sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves. If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turne again to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the Apostles said unto the Lord, increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye have faith as a graine of mustard, ye might say unto this Sycamore tree, Be thou plucked up by the root and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattel, will say unto him by and by, when he is come in from the field, Goe, and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe and serve me till I have eaten and drunke, and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doeth he thank that servant, because he did the things which were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when yee shall have done al those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants, wee have done that which was our duty to doe.

11 And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem: that he passed thorow ȳ midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village there met him ten men that were lepers which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted up their voice, and said, Iesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew your selves unto the Priests. And it came to passe, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when hee saw that

...he was healed, returned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God.

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giving him thankes, &c. he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them, and said, the kingdome of God commeth not w observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo, here, or lo there: for behold the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the Disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them: nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Sonne of man be in that day.

25 But first must hee suffer many things and be reiected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe, so shall it be also in the dayes of ỹ Son of man

27 They did eate, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot; they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they solde, they planted, they builded.

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is revealed.

31 In that day hee which shall be upon the house top, & his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: & he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoever shall seeke to save his life shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 I tell you in that night that there shal be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken the other shalbe left.

35 Two women shalbe grinding together, the one shall be taken and the other left.

36 Two men shalbe in the field, the one shall be taken and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said unto him, where LORD? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a citie a iudge which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me I wil avenge her, lest by her continual coming, she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the iniust iudge saith,

7 And shall not God avenge his own Elect, which cry day and night unto him though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Sonne of man commeth, shal he find faith on y earth

9 And hee spake this parable unto certaine which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others.

10 Two men went up into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, & the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this Publicane.

12 I fast twice in the weeke, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publican standing a farre off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be mercifull unto me a sinner.

14 I tell you this man went downe to his house iustified rather then ỹ other: for every one that exalteth himselfe shalbe abased: & he that humbleth himselfe shalbe exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his Disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me & forbid them not, for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I say unto you, Whosoever shal not receive the kingdome of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good master, What shal I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 And Iesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, that is God.

20 Thou knowest the commandements. Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Do not steale, Do not beare false witnes, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

[illegible] he was very
[illegible]
24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches, enter into the kingdome of God.

25 For it is easier for a camell to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, who then can be saued?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible for men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verely, I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods sake.

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he tooke unto him the twelue, and said unto them, Behold we goe up to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the son of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be deliuered unto the Gentiles and shall be mocked, & spitefully intreated and spited on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shal rise againe.

34 And they understood none of these things, and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things that were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh to Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the way begging.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passed by.

38 And he cryed saying, Iesus thou Son of David have mercy on me.

39 And they that went before, rebuked him that he should hold his peace: but he cryed so much the more, thou Sonne of David have mercy on me.

40 And Iesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him, and when he was come nere: he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shal doe unto thee? And he said, Lord that I may receive my sight.

42 And Iesus said unto him, receive thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight and followed him glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Iesus entred and passed through Iericho.

2 And behold there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus, who he was, and could not for the presse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ranne before, and climbed up into a Sycamore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste and came downe and received him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be ghest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood and said unto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I give to the poore, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him foure fold.

9 And Iesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to thy house, forasmuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

10 For the Sonne of man is come to seeke and to save that which is lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, & because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediately appeare.

12 He said therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre country, to receive for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But the citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reigne over us.

15 And it came to passe, when he was returned having received the kingdome, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well thou good servant, because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came saying, Lord, thy pound have gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise unto him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came saying, Lo, reho-

hold here thy pound, which I have kept laid up in my napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man, thou takest up that thou laydst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he said unto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might have required mine owne with usury.

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pound.

25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pound.

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath shal be taken from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 And when he had this spoken, he went before, ascending up to Hierusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples.

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, why doe ye loose him? Thus shal ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, the LORD hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus, and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty workes that they had seene.

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, if these should hold their peace, the stones should immediately cry out.

41 And when he was come nigh, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, if thou hadst knowne, even thou at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the day shal come upon thee that thine enemies shal cast a trench about thee, and compasse the ground, and keepe thee in on every side.

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children with thee, and they shal not leave one stone upon another, because thou knowest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and they that bought.

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is a house of prayer, but ye have made it a denne of theeves.

47 And he taught dayly in the Temple, But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes: and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him.

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were very attentive to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that on one of these dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came upon him with the Elders.

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that giveth thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I wil aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heaven or of men?

5 And they reasoned among themselves saying, if we shal say, from heaven, he will say, why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But, and if we say, of men, all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speake unto the people this parable: A certaine man planted a vineyard, & let it foorth to husbandmen, & went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to ỹ husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beate him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another servant, and they beate him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And

what shal I do? I will send my beloued son
it may be they will reuerence him when
they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him,
they reasoned among themselues, saying, This
is the heir, come let us kill him, that the in-
heritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard,
and killed him, what therefore shall the
lord of the vineyard doe unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these hus-
bandmen, and shall giue ỹ vineyard to others.
And when they heard it, they said, God for-
bid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, what is
this then that is written, the stone which
the builders reiected, the same is become the
head of the corner.

18 Whosoeuer shall fall upon that stone,
shall be broken: but on whosoeuer it shall
fall, it shall grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe priests and the
Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands
on him, and they feared the people: for they
perceiued that he had spoken this parable
against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth
spies, which should faine themselues iust
men, that they might take hold of his words
that so they might deliuer him unto ỹ power
and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, master,
we know ỹ thou sayest and teachest right ly,
neither accepiest thou the person of any, but
teachest the way of God truely.

22 Is it lawfull for us to giue tribute unto
Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and
said unto them, why tempt ye me.

24 Shew me a peny, whose image and su-
perscription hath it? They answered and
said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render there-
fore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars,
and unto God the things which are Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his
words before the people, and they merueil-
led at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came unto him certaine of the
Sadducees (which denied that there is any re-
surrection) and they asked him.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us
If any mans brother die hauing a wife, and
he die without children, that his brother
should take his wife, and raise up seed unto
his brother.

29 There was therefore seuen brethren
and the first tooke a wife, and he died with-
out children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and
he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like
manner the seuenth also, and they left no
children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose
wife of them is shee? for seuen had her to
wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said unto them,
The children of this world marry, and are
giuen in marriage.

35 But they which shall be accounted
worthy to obtaine that world, and the re-
surrection from the dead, neither marrie, nor
are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for
they be equall with the Angels, and are the
children of God, being the children of the
resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, euen
Moses shewed at the bush, when he called
the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God
of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not the God of the dead
but of the liuing: for all liue unto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answe-
ring, said, Master thou hast well said.

40 ¶ And after that, they durst not aske
him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, How say they
that Christ is Dauids sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in his booke
of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit
thou on my right hand.

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foot-
stoole.

44 Dauid therefore called him Lord, how
is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of the people
he said unto his disciples.

46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to
walke in long robes, and loue greeting in
the markets, and the highest seats in the Sy-
nagogue, and the chiefe roome at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and
for a shew make long prayers: the same shal
receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

ANd he looked up, and saw the rich men
casting in their giftes into ỹ treasurie.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore wi-
dow cast in thither two mites.

3 And he said, of a trueth I say unto
you, that this poore widow hath cast in
more then they all,

4 For all they haue of their aboundance
cast in unto the offerings of God, but shee
of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that
she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the Temple,
how it was adorned with goodly stones,
and gifts, he said,

6 And for these things which ye behold,
the daies will come, in the which there
shall not be left one stone upon another, that
shall not be throwne downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master

but

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceaued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and Kingdome against Kingdome.

11 And great earthquakes shalbe in diuers places, and famine and pestilence: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands upon you & persecute you, and deliver you up into the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall come to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdome, which your aduersaries shall not be able to gaine-say nor resist.

16 And ye shalbe betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolkes, and friends, and some of you shal they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

20 And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys enter there into.

22 For these be the dayes of vengence, that all things which are written, may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with childe, and to them that give sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shalbe led away captive into all nations, and Hierusalem shalbe troden under of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be a signe in the Sun and in the Moone, and in the starres, and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea, and the waves roaring,

26 Men hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake unto them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees:

30 When they now shoote forth, ye see and know of your owne selves, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeover.

2 And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

3 Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way and communed with the chiefe Priests, and the Captaines, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the feast of unleavened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare the Passeover, that we may eate.

9 And they said unto him, where wilt thou that we prepare:

10 And

10 And he said unto them, Behold when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house; the Master saith unto thee, where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples.

12 And he shall shew you a large upper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the Passeover.

14 And when the houre was come, hee sate downe, and ỹ twelve Apostles wᵗ him.

15 And he said unto them, with desire I have desired to eat this Passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I wil not any more eate thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gave thanks and said, Take this, and devide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 And he tooke bread and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, This doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, this cup is the new testament in my blood which is shed for you.

21 But behold, the hand of him that betrayed me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors:

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as hee that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome as my father hath appointed unto me.

30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdome, and sit on thrones iudging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath a desire to have you, that he might sift you as wheat.

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art converted strengthen thy brethren,

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, when I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? and they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, but now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and by one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me: and he was reckoned among the transgressours. For the thing concerning me, have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords, and he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out and went as hee was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his Disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that yee enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawne from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed.

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great dropes of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his Disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow.

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye, Rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelve went before them, and drew neere unto Iesus to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said unto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre, and he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said unto the chiefe Priests

and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as againſt a thiefe with ſwords and ſtaves?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, yee ſtretched foorth no hands againſt me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkneſſe.

54 ¶ Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Prieſts houſe, and Peter followed a farre off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the hall, and were ſet downe together, Peter ſate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked upon him, and ſaid, This man alſo was with him.

57 And he denied him, ſaying, woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of an houre after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a trueth this fellow alſo was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediately while he yet ſpake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned and looked upon Peter, and Peter remembred ỹ word of the Lord, how he had ſaid to him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Ieſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blind folded him they ſtrooke him on the face, & asked him, ſaying, prophefie, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

66 ¶ And aſſoon as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes came together, and led him into their counſell, ſaying,

67 Art thou the Chriſt? Tell us. And he ſaid unto them, if I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I alſo aske you, you will not anſwere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhall the ſonne of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then they ſaid all. Art thou then the Sonne of God? and he ſaid unto them, Ye ſay that I am.

71 And they ſaid, What need we any further witneſſe? For we our ſelves have heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We found this fellow perverting the nation and forbidding to give tribute to Ceſar ſaying, that hee himſelfe is Chriſt a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chiefe Prieſts and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth up the people, teaching thorow out all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoone as he knew that he belonged to Herods jurisdiction, hee ſent him to Herod, who himſelfe alſo was at Hieruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod ſaw Ieſus, he was exceeding glad, for he was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have ſeene ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then he queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſtood, and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his men of war ſet him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity betweene themſelves.

13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the chiefe Prieſts, and the rulers and the people.

14 Said unto them, Yee have brought this man unto mee, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him.

15 No nor yet Herod: for I ſent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſſity he muſt releaſe one unto them at the feaſt.

18 And they cried out all at once, ſaying, away with this man, and releaſe unto us Barrabas.

19 Who for a certaine ſedition made in the city, and for murder was caſt into priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Ieſus, ſpake againe to them.

21 But they cryed, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he ſaid unto them the third time, Why, what evill hath he done? I have found no cauſe of death in him: I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him goe.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chiefe Prieſts prevailed.

24 And

24 And Pilate gave ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

25 And he releaſed vnto them, him that for ſedition and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but he deliuered Ieſus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the the croſſe, that he might beare it after Ieſus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Ieſus turning vnto them, ſaid Daughters of Hieruſalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your ſelues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they ſhal ſay; Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombes that never bare, and the papes which never gave ſucke.

30 Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountaines, fal vpon us, and to the hils, cover us.

31 For if they doe theſe things in a green tree, what ſhall be done in the dry?

32 And there was alſo two other maleſactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him and the maleſactors, one, on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiments, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding, and the rulers alſo with them deriding him, ſaying, He ſaved others, let him ſave himſelfe, if he be Chriſt the choſen of God.

36 And the Souldiers alſo mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger.

37 And ſaying, if thou be the king of the Iewes, ſave thy ſelfe.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the maleſactors, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſave thy ſelfe and us,

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt thou not feare God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed iuſtly, for we receive the due reward of our deed, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid unto Ieſus. Lord remember mee when thou commeſt into thy kingdome,

43 And Ieſus ſaid unto him. Verely, I ſay unto thee, to day ſhalt thou be with me in Paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixt houre, and there was a darkeneſſe over al the earth, untill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midſt.

46 And when Ieſus had cryed with a loud voice, he ſaid, Father, into thine hands I commend my Spirit, and having ſaid thus, he gave up the Ghoſt.

47 Now when the Centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainely this was a righteous man,

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breſts and returned.

49 And all the acquaintance, and the women that followed him to Galilee, ſtood afarre off, beholding theſe things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Ioſeph, a Counſeller: and he was a good man, and a iuſt.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes) (who alſo himſelfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went to Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen. and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, & beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned and prepared ſpices, and ointment, and reſted the Sabbath day according to the commandement,

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw upon the firſt day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came unto ỹ Sepulchre, bringing the ſpices which they had prepared, And certaine others with them.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the Sepulchre,

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Ieſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were much perplexed there about, behold two men ſtood by them in ſhining garments.

5 And as they were afraid and bowed down their faces to ỹ ground, they ſaid unto them, why ſeeke yee ỹ living among ỹ dead?

6 He is not here, but is riſen: Remember how he ſpake unto you when he was yet in Galilee.

7 Saying the Son of man muſt be delivered into the hands of ſinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe again.

8 And then they remembred his words.

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told al theſe things unto the eleven, and to all the reſt,

10 It was Mary Magdalen, and Ioanna, and Mary the mother of Iames, and other women that were with them, which tolde theſe things unto the Apoſtles.

11 And these words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran to the Sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselves, and departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold two of them went that same day to a village called Emaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs,

14 And they talked together, of al those things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went to them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, what maner of communication are these that ye have one to another as ye walke and are sad;

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answered and said unto him. Art thou a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, what things? And they said unto him concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word, before God and al the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests and rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene he which should have redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things was done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels which said that he was alive

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fooles, & slow of heart, to beleeve all that the Prophets have spoken.

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and al the Prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scripture the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs for it is towards evening, and ỹ the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meat with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave it to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight

32 And they said one to another, Did not our hearts burne within vs while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scripture.

33 And they rose up the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and they that were with them.

34 Saying the LORD is risen indeed, & and hath apeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, why are yee troubled? and why do thoughs arise in your hearts.

39 Behold my hands, and my feet, that it is I my selfe, handle me, and see. for a spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye see mee have,

40 And when he had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for ioy, and wondred: he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey combe.

43 And he took it, & did eate before them,

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, all these things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in ỹ Psalmes concerning me,

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures.

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should bee preached in his Name among al nations, beginning at Ierusalem.

48 And yee are witnesse of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tary yee in the city of Hierusalem, until yee be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe while he blessed them, he was parted from them, & carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshiped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy.

53 And were continually in the temple, Praising and blessing God, Amen

THE

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to Saint Iohn.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning was the Word, & the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
2 The ſame was in the beginning with God.
3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light ſhineth in darkeneſſe, and the darkeneſſe comprehended it not.
6 ¶ There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn.
7 The ſame came for a witneſſe, to beare witneſſe of the Light, that all men through him might beleeve.
8 Hee was not that light, but *was ſent* to beare witneſſe of that Light.
9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that commeth into ỹ world.
10 Hee was in the world, and the world was made by him, and ỹ world knew him not.
11 Hee came unto his owne, & his owne received him not.
12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the ſons of God *eum* to them that beleeve on his Name:
13 Which were borne not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 And the Word was made fleſh, and dwelt amongſt us (& we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.
15 ¶ Iohn bare witnes of him and cryed ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, Hee that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.
16 And of his fulneſſe have all wee received, and grace for grace,
17 For the Law was given by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Ieſus Chriſt.
18 No man hath ſeene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne which is in the boſome of ỹ Father he hath declared him.
19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent Prieſts and Levites from Hieruſalem, to aske him, Who art thou?
20 And hee confeſſed and denyed not: but confeſſed, I am not that Chriſt.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaid, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he anſwered, No.
22 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou that we may give an anſwere to them that ſent us? What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?
23 He ſaid, I am the voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſayas.
24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.
25 And they asked him, and ſaid unto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou bee not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?
26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you whom ye know not,
27 Hee it is who comming after mee, is preferred before mee, whoſe ſhoes latchets I am not worthy to unlooſe,
28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming unto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which taketh away the ſinne of the world.
30 This is hee of whom I ſaid, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.
31 And I knew him not: but that hee ſhould be made manifeſt unto Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water,
32 And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the ſpirit deſcending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.
33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid unto me, upon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending, and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.
34 And I ſaw and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.
35 ¶ Againe, the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his diſciples.
36 And looking upon Ieſus as he walked he ſaith, behold the Lambe of God,
37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeake, and they followed Ieſus.
38 Then Ieſus turned and ſaw them following, and ſaith unto them, what ſeeke ye? They ſaid unto him, Rabby, (which is to ſay being interpreted, Maiſter) where dwelleſt thou?
39 He ſaith unto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.
40 One of the two which heard Iohn ſpeake, and followed him, was Andrew Simon Peters brother,
41 He firſt findeth his owne brother Simon, and ſaith unto him, Wee have found the Meſſiah, which is being interpreted, the Chriſt.
42 And hee brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Iona: thou ſhalt bee

called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a ſtone.

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would goe foorth into Galilee, and findeth Philip and ſaith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and ſaith unto him, Wee have found him of whom Moſes in the Law and the Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth the ſon of Ioſeph.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid unto him: Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith unto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſralite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaith unto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Before that Philip called thee when thou waſt under the figtree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaith unto him, Becauſe I ſaid unto thee, I ſaw thee under the figtree, beleeveſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith unto him, Verely verely I ſay unto you hereafter ye ſhall ſee heaven open, and the Angels of God aſcending and deſcending upon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his diſciples to the marrige.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith unto her, Woman, what have I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith unto the ſervants, Whatſoever he ſaith unto you doe it.

6 And there was ſet there ſixe water pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of ỹ Iewes, containing two or three firkins a piece.

7 Ieſus ſaith unto them, Fil the water-pots with water, and they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he ſaith unto them, Draw out now, and beare unto the governour of the feaſt, and they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but ỹ ſervants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feaſt called the bridegrome.

10 And ſaith unto him, Every man at the beginning doeth ſet forth good wine, and when men have well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept ỹ good wine until now.

11 This begining of Miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galile, and manifeſted forth his glory, and his diſciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After that, he went downe into Capernaum, hee, and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeover was at hand, and Ieſus went up to Hieruſalem.

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doves, and the changers of mony ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cordes, he drove them all out of the Temple, and the ſheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables.

16 And ſaid unto them that ſold doves, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandize.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid, unto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou unto us, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it up.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, forty and ſixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it up in three dayes?

21 But hee ſpake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that hee had ſaid this unto them, and they beleeved the ſcripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeover, in the feaſt day, many beleeved in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe, unto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes,

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Verely, verely I ſay unto thee: except a man be borne againe, hee cannot ſee the kingdome of God,

4 Nicodemus ſaith unto him, How can a man be borne when he is olde? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verely I ſay unto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh is fleſh, and ỹ which is borne of ỹ Spirit is ſpirit.

7 Marveile not that I ſaid unto thee, Yee muſt be borne againe.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tel whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is every one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, how can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou a maſter in Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely I ſay unto thee, Wee ſpeake that we doe know, and teſtifie ỹ we have ſeene, and ye receive not our witnes.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not, how ſhal ye beleeve, if I tel you heavenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Sonne of man which is in heaven

14 And as Moſes lifted up the Serpent in the wildernes, Even ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted up.

15 That whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ For God ſo loved the world that he gave his onely begotten Sonne, that whoſoever beleeveth in him ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life.

17 For God ſent not his ſonne into the world to condemne the world but that the world through him might be ſaved.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleveeth not, is condemned already, becauſe hee hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkeneſſe rather then light, becauſe their deeds are evill.

20 For every one that doeth evill, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reprooved.

21 But hee that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made maſeſt, that they are wrought o God.

22 ¶ After theſe things came Ieſus and his Diſciples iuto the land of Iudea, and he tarried with them and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon neere unto Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, aud were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion betweene ſome of Iohns Diſciples, and the Iewes about purifying.

26 And they came unto him, and ſaid unto him Rabbi, he ỹ was with thee beyond Iordan, to whom thou beareſt witneſſe, behold the ſame baptizeth, and al men come to him.

27 Iohn anſwered and ſaid, A man can receive nothing except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your ſelves beare me witnes, that I ſaid I am not the Chriſt, But that I am ſent before him

29 Hee that hath the bride is the bridegroome, but the friend of the bridegroome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, becauſe of the bridegroomes voice this my ioy is therefore fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe

31 He that commeth from above is above al: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of ỹ earth: he that commeth from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath ſeene and heard, ỹ he teſtifieth, and no man receiveth his teſtimony.

33 Hee that hath received his teſtimony, hath ſet to his ſeale that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by meaſure *unto him*.

35 The father loveth the Sonne, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeveth on the Sonne, hath everlaſting life, and hee that beleeveth not the Sonne, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen therefore ỹ Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Ieſus made & baptized moe Diſciples then Iohn.

2 (Though Ieſus himſelfe baptized not, but his Diſciples.)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he muſt needs go thorow Samaria

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria which is called Sychaa, neere to the parcel of ground that Iacob gave unto his ſonne Ioſeph.

6 Now Iacobs wal was there, Ieſus therefore being wearied with his iourney, ſate thus on the well, and it was about the ſixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water, Ieſus ſaith unto her, Give me to drinke:

8 For his Diſciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaid the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askeſt drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, if thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith unto thee, Give me to drinke,

thou wouldeſt have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with and the well is deepe: from whence then haſt thou that living water.

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gave us the well, and drunke thereof himſelfe, and his children and his cattel?

13 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, Whoſoever drinketh of this water, ſhall thirſt againe,

14 But whoſoever drinketh of the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall never thirſt but the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall be in him a well of water ſpringing up into everlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Ieſus ſaith unto her, Goe call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered and ſaid, I have no husband. Ieſus ſaid unto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I have no husband

19 For thou haſt had five husbands, and he whom thou now haſt is not thy husband, in that ſaidſt thou truely.

18 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountaine, and ye ſay that in Ieruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

21 Ieſus ſaith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the houre commeth when ye ſhall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hieruſalem, Worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: wee know what we worſhip: for ſalvation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit and in truth for ý Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him,

24 God is a Spirit and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit and in trueth.

25 The woman ſaith unto him, I know that Meſſias commeth, which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Ieſus ſaith unto her, I that ſpeake unto thee am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his Diſciples, and marveiled that he talked with the woman, yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou or why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the city, and ſaith to the men,

29 Come ſee a man which told mee all things that ever I did, Is not this the Chriſt

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his Diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter eate.

32 But he ſaid unto them, I have meat to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the Diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Ieſus ſaid unto them, my meat is to doe the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harveſt. Behold, I ſay unto you. Lift up your eyes: and looke on the fields, for they are white already to harveſt.

36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true, One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that whereon yee beſtowed no labour, other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labour.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him for the ſaying of the woman which teſtified, he told mee all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him they beſought him that he would tarry with them, and hee abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeved, becauſe of his owne word.

42 And ſaid unto the woman now wee beleeve, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for wee have heard him our ſelves, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee,

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having ſeene all the things that he did at Hieruſalem at the feaſt: for they alſo went unto the feaſt.

46 So Ieſus came againe unto Cana of Galile, where hee made the water wine, And there was a certain noble man whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

47 When hee heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went unto him and beſought him that he would come downe, and heale his ſonne, for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus unto him, Except yee ſee ſignes and wonders ye will not beleeve.

49 The Noble man ſaith unto him, Sir, come downe ere my childe die.

50 Ieſus ſaith unto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liveth, and the man beleeved the word that Ieſus had ſpoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his ſervants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liveth.

52 Then

52 Then enquired he of them the houre, when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, yeſterday at the ſeventh houre the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liveth, and himſelfe beleeved, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when hee was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AFter this there was a feaſt of the Iewes and Ieſus went to Hieruſalem.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe market, a poole which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In theſe lay a multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mooving of the water.

4 For an Angel went down at a certaine ſeaſon into the pool, and troubled the water: whoſoever then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoever diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had now been a long time in that caſe, he ſaith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled to put me into the poole: but when I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith unto him, Riſe, take up thy bed and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whoe, and tooke up his bed and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid unto him that was cured, it is the Sabbath day, it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed,

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid unto me, Take up thy bed and walke.

12 Then they asked him, what man is that which ſaid unto thee, Take up thy bed and walke.

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was, for Ieſus had conveyed himſelfe away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art made whole, ſin no more, leſt a worſe thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed and told the Iewes that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid unto them, Verely, verely I ſay unto you. The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe. For what things ſoever he doeth, thoſe alſo doth the Sonne alſo.

20 For the Father loveth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth, and he will ſhew him greater works then theſe, that ye may marveil.

21 For as the Father raiſeth up the dead, and quickneth them: even ſo the Sonne quickneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man, but hath committed all iudgement unto the Sonne.

23 That all men ſhould honour the Son even as they honour the Father, He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which ſent him.

24 Verely, verely I ſay unto you, He that heareth my words, and beleeveth on him that ſent me, hath everlaſting life, and ſhal not come into condemnation, but is paſſed from death unto life.

25 Verely, verely I ſay unto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voice of the Sonne of God, and they that heare ſhall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe, ſo hath he given life to the Sonne to have life in himſelfe.

27 And hath given him authority to execute iudgement alſo, becauſe he is the Son of God.

28 Maruell not at this, for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graves, ſhall heare his voice.

29 And ſhall come forth, they that have done good, unto the reſurrection of life, and they that have done evill unto the reſurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne ſelfe do nothing, as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, becauſe I ſeek not mine own will: but the will of my father which hath ſent mee.

31 If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me, is true.

33 Ye ſent unto Iohn, and he bare witneſſe unto the trueth.

34 But I receive not teſtimony from man? but theſe things I ſay ỹ ye might be ſaved.

35 He was a burning, and a ſhining light and yee were willing for a ſeaſon to reioice in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witneſſe then that of Iohn: for the works which the Fa-

ther hath given me to finiſh, the ſame works that I doe, beare witneſſe of me, that the Father hath ſent me.

37 And the Father himſelfe which hath ſent me, hath borne witneſſe of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor ſeene his ſhape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him ye beleeve not.

39 Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye have eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.

40 And ye ſhal not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men:

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another ſhall come in his owne name, him ye will receive,

44 How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and ſeeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, even Moſes in whom ye truſt.

46 For had ye beleeved Moſes, ye would have beleeved me: for he wrote of me,

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how ſhal ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

AFter theſe things Ieſus went over the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:

2 And againe the multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which he did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Ieſus went up into a mountaine, and there he ſate with his diſciples,

4 And the Paſſeover, a feaſt of the Iewes was nigh.

5 ¶ When Ieſus then lifted up his eyes, and ſaw a great company come to him, he ſaid unto Philip, whence ſhall we buy bread that theſe may eate?

6 (And this he ſaid to proove him: for he himſelfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred peny worth of bread is not ſufficient for them, that every one may take a little.

8 One of his diſciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, ſaid unto him.

9 There is a lad here which hath fixe barley loaves, and two ſmal fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?

10 And Ieſus ſaid, Make the men ſit downe. Now there was much graſſe in that place. So the men ſate downe, in number about five thouſand.

11 And Ieſus tooke the loaves and when he had given thankes, he diſtributed to the Diſciples, and the Diſciples to them that were ſet down, and likewiſe of the fiſhes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he ſaid unto his Diſciples, Gather up the fragments that remaine, that nothing be loſt.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then thoſe men when they had ſeene the miracles that Ieſus did, ſaid, This is of a trueth that prophet ỹ ſhould come into the world.

15 ¶ When Ieſus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine himſelfe alone.

16 And when even was now come: his diſciples went downe unto the Sea.

17 And entred into a ſhip, and went over the Sea toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Ieſus was not come to them

18 And the ſea aroſe, by reaſon of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twentie, or thirty furlongs, they ſaw Ieſus walking on the ſea, and drawing nigh unto the ſhip, and they were afraid.

20 But he ſaid unto them, it is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ſhip, and immediately the ſhip was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which ſtood on the other ſide of the Sea, ſaw that there was noe other boat there, ſave that one whereinto his Diſciples were entred, and ỹ he went not with his Diſciples into the boat, but that his diſciples were gone away alone.

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the LORD had given thankes.

24 When the people therefore ſaw that Ieſus was not there, neither his diſciples, they alſo tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, ſeeking for Ieſus.

25 And when they had found him on the other ſide of the ſea, they ſaid unto him, Rabbi, whence commeſt thou hither?

26 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſaid, Verely, verely, I ſay unto you, yee ſeeke me, not becauſe ye ſaw my miracles, but becauſe ye did eat of the loaves and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meate which periſheth: but for the meate which endureth unto everlaſting life, which the Sonne of man ſhal give unto you: for him hath God the Father ſealed.

28 Then ſaid they unto him, what ſhal we doe that we might doe the workes of God.

29 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, This is worke of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath ſent.

30 They

30 They ſaid therefore unto him, what ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that we may ſee: and beleeve thee? what doeſt thou worke?

31 Our Fathers did eat Manna in the deſart, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eate.

32 Then Ieſus ſaid unto them, Verely, verely, I ſay unto you, Moſes gave you not that bread from heaven: but my father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then ſaid they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Ieſus ſaid unto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, ſhall never hunger: and he that beleeveth on mee ſhal never thirſt.

36 But I ſay unto you, that ye alſo have ſeene me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth mee, ſhall come to mee: and him that commeth to mee, I wil in no wiſe caſt out.

38 For I came downe from heaven, not to doe mine owne wil: but the wil of him that ſent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all which he hath given me, I ſhould looſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it up againe at the laſt day,

40 And this is the will of him that ſent mee, that every one which ſeeth the Sonne, and beleeveth on him, may have everlaſting life: and I wil raiſe him up at the laſt day.

41 The Ievves then murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread which came downe from heaven.

42 And they ſaid Is not this Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſeph, whoſe father and mother we know? how is it then that hee ſaith, I came downe from heaven.

43 Ieſus therefore anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Murmure not among your ſelves.

44 No man commeth unto mee, except the father which hath ſent me, draw him: and I wil raiſe him up at the laſt day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, And they ſhal be all taught of God, every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth unto me.

46 Not that any man hath ſeene the Father, ſave he which is of God, he hath ſeene the Father.

47 Verely, verely I ſay unto you, He that beleeveth on me, hath everlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your Fathers did eat Manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heaven, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came downe from heaven, if any man eate of this bread, hee ſhal live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my fleſh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Ievves therefore ſtrove amongſt themſelues, ſaying, How can this man give us his fleſh to eate?

53 Then Ieſus ſaid unto them, Verely, verely I ſay unto you, Except yee eate the fleſh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, you have no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I wil raiſe him up at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath ſent mee, and I live by the Father: ſo hee that eateth me, even he ſhal live by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heaven: not as your Fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhal live for ever.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Diſciples, when they had heard this, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can heare it?

61 When Ieſus knew in himſelfe that his Diſciples murmured at it, hee ſaid unto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 What and if ye ſhal ſee the Sonne of man aſcend up where he was before?

63 It is the ſpirit that quickeneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeake unto you, they are the ſpirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeve not, For Ieſus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, therefore ſaid I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my father.

66 From that time many of his Diſciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Ieſus unto the twelve, Wil ye alſo goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord to whom ſhal we goe? thou haſt the words of eternal life.

69 And wee beleeve and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the Sonne of the living God.

70 Ieſus anſwered them, Have I not choſen you twelve, and one of you is a devil.

71 He ſpake of Iudas Iſcariot the Sonne of Simon: for it is he that ſhould betray him being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

AFter theſe things, Ieſus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury: becauſe the Ievves ſought to kil him.

2 Now the Ievves feaſt of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy Disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: if thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Iesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alwayes ready

7 The world cannot hate you, but mee it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are evill.

8 Goe ye up unto this feast: I goe not up yet to this feast: for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast: not openly, But as it were in secret.

11 And the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man, others said, Nay but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marveled, saying, how knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Iesus answered them, my doctrine is not mine but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God or whether it be of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you a Law? and yet none of you keepeth the Law? why goe ye about to kill me.

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devill, who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said unto them, I have done one worke, and ye all marveile.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you Circumcision, (not because it is of Moses: but of the Father) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receive Circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken, are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the Sabbath day.

24 Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, is not this he whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Doe the rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is,

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye know both me and yee know whence I am, I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will hee doe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me, and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselves, Whither will he goe, that wee shall not find him, Will he goe unto the dispersed among the Gentiles and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke mee, and shall not finde me, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto mee, and drinke.

38 He that beleeveth on me as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shal flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeve on him should receive; For the holy Ghost was not given, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth, this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, shall Christ come out of Galilee.

42 Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of David, and out of the towne of Bethelem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees. and they said unto them, Why have ye not caught him?

46 The

46 The officers anſwered, Never man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceived?

48 Have any of the Rulers, or the Phariſees beleeved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith unto them, (He that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doeth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

52 They anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And every man went unto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

IEſus went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came unto him, and hee ſate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the mids.

4 They ſay unto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moſes in the Law commanded us, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might have to accuſe him, But Ieſus ſtooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he left up himſelfe and ſaid unto them, Hee that is without ſinne among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And againe hee ſtooped downe and wrote on the ground,

9 And they which heard it, being convicted in their owne conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, even unto the laſt, and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When Ieſus had left up himſelfe, & ſaw none but the woman, ſaid unto her, woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 Shee ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid unto her, Neither do I condemne thee, goe, and ſinne no more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieſus againe unto them ſaying, I am the light of the world, he that followeth me, ſhal not walke in darkeneſſe but ſhal have the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

14 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them Though I beare record of my ſelfe, Yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but yee cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after ȳ fleſh, I iudge no man

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

17 It is alſo writen in your Law, that the teſtimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, Ye neither know me nor my Father: if ye had knowne me, ye ſhould have knowne my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the treaſury, as he taught in the Temple, and no man laid hands on him: for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe unto them, I goe my way, and ye ſhall ſeeke me: & ſhall die in your ſinnes, Whither I goe ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, wil he kil himſelfe? becauſe he ſaid, whither I goe ye cannot come.

23 And he ſaid unto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from above: yee are of this world: I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore unto you, that ye ſhal die in your ſinnes. For if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye ſhal die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they unto him, who art thou? and Ieſus ſaid unto them, Even the ſame that I ſaid unto you from ȳ beginning.

26 I have many things to ſay, and to iudge of you: but he that ſent me is true: and I ſpeake unto the world thoſe things which I have heard of him.

27 They underſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus unto them, when yee have lift up the ſonne of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and I doe nothing of my ſelfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me, the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to thoſe Iewes which beleeved on him, If yee continue in my word, Then are ye my diſciples indeed.

32 And yee ſhal know the trueth, and the trueth ſhal make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, and were never in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhalbe made free.

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verely, verely, I ſay unto you, whoſoever committeth ſinne is the ſervant of ſinne.

35 And the ſervant abideth not in the houſe for ever, but the Son abideth for ever.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhal make you free, yee ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams ſeed:

but

but, yee seeke to kil mee, because my word hath no place in you,

38 I speake that which I have seene with my Father: and ye doe that which yee have seene, with your Father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father, Iesus saith unto them, If yee were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now yee seeke to kil me, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deedes of your father. Then said they unto him, we be not borne of fornication, we have one father, even God.

42 Iesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why do yee not understand my speech, even because ye cannot heare my word.

44 Yee are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your Father ye wil doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in ȳ trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, hee speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, & the father of it

45 And because I tell you the trueth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeve mee?

47 Hee that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said unto him, Say we not wel that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil.

49 Iesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, & ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say unto you, if a man keepe my saying he shal not see death.

52 Then said the Iewes unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil, Abraham is dead and the Prophets, and thou sayest, if a man keepe my saying, hee shal never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe.

54 Iesus answered, if I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say that he is your God.

55 Yet ye have not knowne him, But I know him, and if I should say, I know him not, I shal be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad,

57 Then said the Iewes unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeeres old, & hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said unto them, Verely, verely I say unto you, before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they up stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth,

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the workes of God should be manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent,) he went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged

9 Some said, This is he, others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened.

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought unto ȳ Pharisees him that afore time was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight, He said unto them, he put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees: This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day, Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a devision among them.

17 They say unto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, he is a prophet

18 But the Iewes did not beleeve concerning him, that he had beene blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your Sonne, who yee say was borne blind? how then doeth he see?

20 His

20 His parents answered them, and said, we know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blind.

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, That if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, whither he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, what did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it againe: will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said unto them, why, here is a marveilous thing that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes,

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blind.

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said unto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinne, and doest thou teach us? and they cast him out?

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out? and when he had found him, he said unto him, Doest thou beleeve on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Iesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeve, and hee worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For Iudgement am I come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, we see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

VErely, verely I say unto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climeth up some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber:

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out

4 And when he putteth forth his owne sheepe he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they heare his voice,

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voyce of strangers,

6 This parable spake Iesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then Iesus said unto them againe, Verely, verely I say unto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that ever came before mee, are theeves and robbers: but the sheep did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shal be saved, and shal goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepheard: the good Shepheard giveth his life for his sheepe,

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepheard whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaveth the sheepe and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth: because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepheard, and I know my sheepe, and I am knowne of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for my sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shal heare my voice, and there shall be one fold, and one shepheard.

17 Therefore doeth my Father love me, because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I have power to lay it downe, and I have power to take it againe, This commandement have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, he hath a devil, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devill, can a devill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Ierusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter,

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Salomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said unto him: How long doest thou make us to doubt? If thou bee the Christ tell us plainly.

25 Iesus answered them I told you, and ye beleeved not, the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnes of me

26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them and they follow me,

28 And I give unto them eternall life and they shall never perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of mine hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all, and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes took up stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them many good works have I shewed you from my Father: for which of these workes do you stone me.

33 The Iewes answered him saying, For good works wee stone thee not, but for blasphemy: & because that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in your Law, I said, ye are gods.

35 If he called them gods, unto whom ỹ word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken.

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the workes, that ye may know and beleeve, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him, but he escaped out of their hand.

40 And went away againe beyond Iorden, into the place where Iohn at first baptized, and there hee abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle, but all things that Iohn spake of this man, are true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany the towne of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sister sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, hee whom thou lovest is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickenesse is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loved Martha, and her sister and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke: hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith hee to his Disciples, Let us goe into Iudea againe.

8 His Disciples say unto him, Master, the Iewes sought of late to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any walke in ỹ day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that hee said unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his Disciples, Lord, if hee sleepeth, he shal doe wel.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus unto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent that ye may beleeve) Nevertheless let us goe unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow Disciples, Let us also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh unto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off.)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him; but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene here my brother had not dyed.

22 For I know, ỹ even now whatsoever thou wilt aske of God, God will give it thee.

23 Iesus saith unto her, Thy brother shal rise againe.

24 Martha said unto him, I know that he shal rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus saith unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: hee that beleeveth in me though he were dead, yet shall he live.

26 And whosoever liveth and beleeveth in me, shal never die, beleevest thou this?

27 She-

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way and called Mary her sister secretly saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, shee arose quickly and came unto him,

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then that were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not dyed.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he groaned in spirit, and was troubled.

34 And saith, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, Come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, behold how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have dyed?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the grave, it was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone, Martha the sister of him that was dead, said unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I know that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he had thus spoken, he cryed with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came foorth bound hand and foot with grave clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Iesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a counsell, and said, What doe we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, al men wil beleeve on him, and the Romanes shal come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas being the high Priest that same yeere, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all.

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, he Prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation.

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scatteted abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsell together to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence into a countrey neere to the wilderneſſe, into a city called Ephraim. and there continued with his Disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Hierusalem before the Passeover to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he will not come to the feast.

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had given commandement, ỹ if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

THen Iesus sixe dayes before the Passeover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served, but Lazarus was one of them that sate at table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment of Spikenard very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then saith one of his Disciples Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him.

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore.

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thiefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwaies yee have with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there, and they came not for Iesus sake onely: but that they might see

see Lazarus also, whom hee had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeved on Iesus

12 On the next day much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem.

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when he had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written.

15 Feare not daughter of Zion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, perceive ye how ye prevaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him

20 And there were certain Greekes among them, that came up to worship at the Feast.

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, We would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew & againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the Sonne of men should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say unto you, Except a corne of wheat fal into the ground and die it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth foorth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life shal loose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shal keepe it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve mee, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shal I say, Father save me from this houre, but for this cause came I unto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name, Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, & heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him,

30 Iesus answered and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes

31 Now is ỹ iudgement of this world, now shal the Prince of this world be cast out

32 And I, if I be lifted up from ỹ earth will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift up? who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye have the light, lest darkenesse come upon you: for hee that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have the light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them: yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esayas the Prophet might be fulfilled which hee spake, Lord who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esayas said againe.

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their hearts, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chiefe rulers also many beleeved on him: but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should bee put out of the Synagogue.

43 For they loved the praise of man, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on mee, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever abideth on mee: should not abide in darkenesse.

47 And if any man heareth my words, & beleeve not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that receiveth mee, and receiveth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my selfe: but the Father which sent me, he gave mee a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life everlasting: whatsoever I speake therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speake.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw before the feast of the Passeover when Iesus knew that the houre was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his owne which were in the world, hee loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the devill having now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towel, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powred water into a basin, & began to wash the Disciples feet, and to wip them with the towell where with he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and said unto him, what I do thou knowest not now, But thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet, Iesus answered him, if I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands & my head

10 Iesus saith unto him, He that is washed needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is cleane every whit, and yee are cleane: but not all.

11 For hee knew who should betray him therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down againe, he saith unto them, know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord, and ye say well for so I am.

14 If then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, yee also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should doe as I have done unto you.

16 Verely, verely I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent greater then he y sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I have chosen, but that y Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heele against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee may beleeve that I am he.

20 Verely, verely I say unto you, Hee that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth mee: receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Iesus had thus said, hee was troubled in Spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome, one of his disciples whom Iesus loved

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should bee of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith unto him, Lord who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop when I have dipped it, and when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickely,

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said unto him, Buy those things that wee have need of against the feast, or that he should give something to the poore.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out, and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus saith, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, And God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shal also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, and as I said unto the Iewes, whether I goe, yee cannot come. so now I say to you.

34 A new commandement I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one to another.

35 By this shal all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye love one another,

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whether goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whether I goe, thou canst not follow mee now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards

37 Peter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say unto thee, The cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: If it were not so, I would have told you. I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe & prepare a place for you I will come againe, & receive you unto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also

4 And whither I goe, yee know, and the way ye know

5 Thomas ſaith unto him, Lord we know not whither thou goeſt, & how can wee know the way,

6 Ieſus ſaith unto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the life: no man commeth unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowne me, ye ſhould have knowne my father alſo, and from hence-forth ye know him, and have ſeene him,

8 Philip ſaith unto him, Lord, ſhew us the Father, and it ſufficeth us,

9 Ieſus ſaith unto him, Have I beene ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not knowne me, Philip, he that hath ſeene me, hath ſeene the Father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew us the Father;

10 Beleeveſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I ſpeake unto you, I ſpeake not of my ſelfe, but the Father that dwelleth in mee, he doth the workes.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or elſe beleeve me for the very workes ſake

12 Verely, verely, I ſay unto you, Hee that beleeveth in me, the workes that I do ſhall he doe alſo, and greater workes then theſe ſhall he doe, becauſe I goe unto my Father.

13 And whatſoever yee ſhall aske in my Name, that wil I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne,

14 If yee ſhall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If yee love me, keep my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father and hee ſhall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 *Even* the Spirit of trueth whom the world cannot receive, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more, but yee ſee me: becauſe I live, ye ſhall live alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you,

21 Hee that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them: hee it is that loveth mee and he that loveth me; ſhalbe loved of my Father, and I wil love him, and will manifeſt my ſelfe to him.

22 Iudas ſaith unto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelfe unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, If a man love me, hee will keepe my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 Hee that loveth me not, keepeth not my ſayings, & the word which you heare, is not mine: but the Fathers which ſent me

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my Name: he ſhall teach you all things, and bring al things to your remembrance, what ſoever I have ſaid unto you,

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you, let not your heart bee troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Yee have heard how I ſaid unto you I goe away, and come againe unto you. If ye loved me, yee would reioyce, becauſe I ſaid, I goe unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I wil not talk much with you: for the prince of the world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave mee commandement, even ſo I doe, Ariſe, let us goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in mee that beareth not fruit, hee taketh away, and every branch that beareth fruit; he purgeth it that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now yee are cleane through the word which I have ſpoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot beare fruit of it ſelfe, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: hee that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, hee is caſt forth as a branch and is withered; and men gather them and caſt them into the fire & they are burned.

7 If yee abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aske what ye wil and it ſhalbe done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples

9 As the father hath loved me ſo have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, yee ſhall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers Commendements, and abide in his love.

11 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you that my ioy might remaine in you, & that your ioy might be full.

12 This is my commandement, that yee love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you,

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made knowne unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen mee, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoever yee shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his owne: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, the servant is not greater then the lord: If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: If they keepe my saying, they wil keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe unto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sinne: but now they have no cloak for their sinne.

23 He that hateth mee, hateth my Father also,

24 If I had not done among them the works which noe man did, they had not had sinne but now have they both seene, and hated both mee and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, they hated me without a cause,

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I wil send unto you from the Father, the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shal testifie of mee.

27 And they also shal beare witnesse, because you have beene with mee from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, ỹ whosoever killeth you, wil thinke that he doeth God service.

3 And these things wil they doe unto you, because they have not knowen the Father, nor mee.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shal come, yee may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh mee, whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I wil send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse & of Iudgement.

9 Of sinne because they beleeve not on mee.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye shal see me no more.

11 Of Iudgement, because the Prince of this world is Iudged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you: but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when the Spirit of trueth is come, he wil guide you in all truth: For he shal not speake of himselfe: but whatsoever he shall heare, that shal hee speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 Hee shal glorifie mee, for he shal receive of mine, and shal shew it unto you.

15 Al things that the father hath, are mine, therefore said I that he shal take of mine, and shal shew it unto you.

16 A little while and ye shal not see me, and againe a little while, and ye shall see mee: because I goe to my Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, what is this that he saith unto us: A little while and ye shall not see mee: and againe, A little while and ye shall see mee, And because I goe to the Father.

18 They said therefore, what is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tel what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said unto them, doe ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while, and ye shal not see mee: and againe, A little while, and ye shal see mee?

20 Verely, verely I say unto you, That ye shall weepe, and lament, but the world shal reioyce: and ye shal be sorrowful, but your sorrow shal be turned into ioy.

21 A women when shee is in travel, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the child, shee remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I wil see you againe, and your heart shal reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 In that day yee shall aske mee nothing: Verely verely I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto ye have asked nothing in my Name: Aske and ye shall receive, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in Proverbes: the time commeth, when I shall no more speake unto you in proverbs: but I shall shew you plainely of the father.

26 At that day ye shal ask in my Name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray my Father for you,

27 For the Father himselfe loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leave the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His Disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no proverbe.

30 Now we are sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee, By this wee beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them: Doe yee now beleeve.

32 Behold, the houre commeth. yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace: in the world yee shall have tribulation: but be of good cheere, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

THese words spake Iesus and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father the houre is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast given him power over al flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Ie us Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the worke which thou gavest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father glorifie thou me with thine own selfe, with ỹ glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of ỹ world thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have knowne that al things whatsoever thou hast given mee, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them ỹ words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have knowne surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didest send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given mee, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world but they are in the world, and I come to thee: Holy Father keepe through thine own Name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gavest mee, I have kept, and none of them is lost, But the sonne of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world: that they might have my ioy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from all evill.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth, thy word is trueth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world even so have I sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes, I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be sanctified through the trueth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone? but for them also which shall beleeve on mee, through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us, that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them, that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given mee: for thou lovedst mee before the foundation of the word.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have knowne thee, and these have knowne that thou hast sent mee.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, he went foorth with his Disciples over the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his Disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his Disciples.

3 Iudas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, & said unto them, whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith unto them, I am hee. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them I am he, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way.

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, I have lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high Priests servant and cut off his right eare? the servants name was Malcus.

11 Then said Iesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath, the cup which my Father hath given unto me, shall I not drinke it.

12 Then the band, and the Captain and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus, and bound him.

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas (which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another Disciple: that Disciple was knowne unto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without Then went out the other Disciple, which was known to the high Priest, and spake unto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then said the damosell that kept the doore, unto Peter. Art thou not also one of this mans Disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers, who had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warme themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest asked Iesus of his Disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resorted, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou mee? Aske them which heard mee, what I have said unto them, behold they know what I said.

22 And when they had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strook Iesus with the palme of the hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so.

23 Iesus answered him, If I have spoken evill, beare witnes of the evill: but if well why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound to Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe. They said therefore unto him, Art thou also one of his disciples? Hee denyed it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high Priest (being his kinsman, whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denyed againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

28 Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgement: And it was early, and they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the Passeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, what accusation bring you against this man.

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law The Iewes therfore said unto him, it is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests have delivered thee unto mee, what hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, my kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight that I should not be delivered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate

37 Pilate therefore ſaid unto him, art thou a King then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould beare witneſſe unto the trueth: euery one that is of the truth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate ſaid unto him, what is truth. And when he had ſaid this, he went out againe unto the Iewes, and ſaid unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But yee have a coſtome that I ſhould releaſe unto you one at the Paſſeover: will yee therefore that I releaſe unto you the King of the Iewes?

40 Then cryed they all againe, ſaying, Not this man, but Barrabas, now Barrabas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Pilate therefore tooke Ieſus, and ſcourged him.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe.

3 And ſaid haile King of the Iewes: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went out againe, and ſaid unto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Ieſus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and Pilate ſaith unto them, behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Prieſts therefore and officers ſaw him, they cryed out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaid unto them, Take him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes anſwered him, we have a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was ſore afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and ſaid unto Ieſus, whence art thou, But Ieſus gave him no anſwere.

10 Then ſaith Pilate unto him: ſpeakeſt thou not unto me? Knoweſt thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to releaſe thee?

11 Ieſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt have no power at all againſt me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered mee unto thee, hath the greater ſinne.

12 And from thence foorth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Iewes cryed out, ſaying, if thou let this man goe, thou art not Ceſars friend: whoſoever maketh himſelfe a King, ſpeaketh againſt Ceſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he brought Ieſus foorth, and ſate downe in the iudgement ſeat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Paſſeover, and about the ſixt houre: and he ſaith unto the Iewes, behold your King.

15 And they cried out away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, ſhall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Prieſts anſwered, we have no King but Ceſar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified; and they tooke Ieſus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his croſſe, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha,

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either ſide one, and Ieſus in the middeſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe, and the writting was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Ieſus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chiefe Prieſts of the Iewes to Pilate, write not the King of the Iewes; but that he ſaid, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate anſwered, what I have written, I have written.

23 Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Ieſus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to every ſouldier a part) and alſo his coat: Now his coat was without ſeame, woven from the top throughout.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelves Let us not rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall be, that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, which ſaith, they parted my raiment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots. Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Ieſus, his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalen.

26 When Ieſus therefore ſaw his mother and the Diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loved, he ſaid unto his mother, woman, behold thy ſonne.

27 Then ſaid he to the Diſciple, Behold thy mother, and from that houre that Diſciple tooke her unto his owne houſe.

28 ¶ After this, Ieſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſell full of vineger, And they filled a ſponge with viniger, and put it upon hyſſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Ieſus therefore had received the vineger, hee ſaid, It is finiſhed, and hee bowed

bowed his head, and gaue vp the Ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day, (for that Sabbath day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legges might bee broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the souldiers tooke a speare and pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that hee saith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And againe another Scripture saith, they shall looke on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

THe first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Iesus loued, and said vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other Disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together: and the other Disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linning clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linning clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in that other Disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw and beleeved:

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away again vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping, and as she wept, she stouped downe, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeing two Angels in white, sitting the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had lyen.

13 And they say vnto her, woman, why weepest thou? She said vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 Then when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and said vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus said vnto her: Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Disciple, that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had said so, he shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, peace be vnto you: As my father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and said vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, we haue seene the Lord. But he said

said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger; and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, my God.

29 Iesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleeved: blessed are they that have not seene, and yet have beleeved.

30 ¶ And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeving, ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to his Disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the Sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter said unto them, I goe a fishing. They said unto him, we also goe with thee. They went foorth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the Disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus said unto them, Children, have ye any meat? they answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other Disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith unto them, bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus said unto them, Come and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and gave them, and fish likewise.

14 This is then the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, lovest thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith unto him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said unto him the third time: Simon son of Ionas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou mee? And he said unto him Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Iesus saith unto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely verely, I say unto thee, when thou wast yong thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkest whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death hee should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he said unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple whom Iesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper and said, Lord which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe.

22 Iesus saith unto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die. yet Iesus said not unto him, he shall not die, but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimonie is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen.

THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THE former Treatiſe have I made O Theophilus, of all that Ieſus began both to doe and teach.

2 Vntil the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had given commandement unto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelf alive after his paſſion, by many infallible proofs being ſeene of them forty dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God.

4 And being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, *Which ſaid he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For Iohn truely baptized with water but ye ſhalbe baptized with the holy Ghoſt not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, ſaying, Lord wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdome to Iſrael.

7 And he ſaid unto them, It is not for you to know ỹ times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye ſhall receive power after that the holy Ghoſt is come upon you, and yee ſhalbe witneſſes unto me both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermoſt parts of the earth.

9 And when he had ſpoken theſe things while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heaven, as he went up, behold two men ſtood by them in white apparrell.

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing up into heaven. This ſame Ieſus which is taken up from you into heaven, ſhall ſo come in like maner as ye have ſeen him goe into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Hieruſalem from ỹ mount called Olivet, which is from Hieruſalem, a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the ſonne of* Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood up in the midſt of the diciples, and ſaid, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture muſt needs have beene fulfilled, which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of David ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Ieſus.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

18 Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the midſt, and all his bowels burſt out.

19 And it was known to all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Acheldama that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in ỹ booke of Pſalms Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein, and his biſhopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of thoſe men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among us.

22 Beginning from the Baptiſme of Iohn unto that ſame day he was taken up from us, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with us of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two: Ioſeph called Barnabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou Lord which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen.

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fel upon Matthias and he was numbred with the eleven Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heaven as of a ruſhing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and beganne to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Iewes, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noiſed abroad the multitude came together, and were confounded, becauſe that every man heard them ſpeak in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, ſaying one to another, Behold are

not all these which speake, Galileans.

8 And how heare we every man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia.

10 Phrigia and Pamphilia, in Egypt and in the parts of Lydia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes.

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do heare them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, what meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them. Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken unto my words.

15 For these are not drunken as ye suppose, seing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will poure out of my Spirit upon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames.

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens, I wil poure out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie.

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapours of smoake.

20 The Sun shall be turned into darknesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to passe that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words: Iesus of Nazareth a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you as ye your selves also know:

23 Him being delivered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the bands of death, because it was not possible he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him: I foresaw the Lord alwaies before my face for he is on my right hand, that I should not be mooved.

26 Therefore did my heart reioice, and my tongue was glad: Moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soule in hell, Neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowne to me the way of life: thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the Patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God hath sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soule was not left in hell, neither did his flesh see corruption.

32 This Iesus God hath raised up, whereof we are all witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed forth this, which now ye see and heare.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himselfe, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand.

36 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ,

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter saith unto them, Repent and be baptized every one of you, in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and yee shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as our Lord Iesus shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized, and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread and in prayer.

43 And feare came upon every soule, and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together and had all things common.

45 And sold their possessions, and goods and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And

46 And they continued daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

NOw Peter and Iohn went up together into the Temple at the houre of prayer being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they laid daily at the gate of ỹ Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him with Iohn, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee, In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand and lifted him up, and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength,

8 And he leaping up, stood and walked and entred with them into ỹ Temple, walking, and leaping and prasing God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple, and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had hapened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together unto them in the proch that was called Solomons greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel why marvell ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk,

13 The God of Abraham and of Isaac & of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Iesus whom ye delivered up & denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murtherer to be granted unto you,

15 And killed the Prince of life, Whom God hath raised from ỹ dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see, and know, yea ỹ faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets that Christ should suffer, he hath also fulfilled,

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shal come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before us preached unto you.

21 Whom the heavens must receive untill the times of restitution of al things which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said to the fathers A Prophet shall ỹ Lord your God raise up to you of your brethren like unto me, him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever hee shall say unto you.

23 And it shal come to passe, that every soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and al the Prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken have likewise foretold of those dayes,

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God having raised up his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

AND as they spake unto the people, the Priests and the captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus, the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men were about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of ỹ hie Priest were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, ye rulers of the people and Elders of Israel.

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

37 Pilate therefore ſaid unto him, art thou a King then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould beare witneſſe unto the trueth: euery one that is of the truth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate ſaid unto him, what is truth. And when he had ſaid this, he went out againe unto the Iewes, and ſaid unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But yee have a coſtome that I ſhould releaſe unto you one at the Paſſeover: will yee therefore that I releaſe unto you the King of the Iewes?

40 Then cryed they all againe, ſaying, Not this man, but Barrabas, now Barrabas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Pilate therefore tooke Ieſus, and ſcourged him.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe.

3 And ſaid haile King of the Iewes: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went out againe, and ſaid unto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Ieſus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and Pilate ſaith unto them, behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Prieſts therefore and officers ſaw him, they cryed out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaid unto them, Take him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes anſwered him, we have a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was ſore afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and ſaid unto Ieſus, whence art thou, But Ieſus gave him no anſwere.

10 Then ſaith Pilate unto him: ſpeakeſt thou not unto me? Knoweſt thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to releaſe thee?

11 Ieſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt have no power at all againſt me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered mee unto thee, hath the greater ſinne.

12 And from thence foorth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Iewes cryed out, ſaying, if thou let this man goe, thou art not Ceſars friend: whoſoever maketh himſelfe a King, ſpeaketh againſt Ceſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he brought Ieſus foorth, and ſate downe in the iudgement ſeat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Paſſeover, and about the ſixt houre: and he ſaith unto the Iewes, behold your King.

15 And they cried out away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, ſhall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Prieſts anſwered, we have no King but Ceſar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified; and they tooke Ieſus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his croſſe, went forth into a place called the place of a ſkull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha,

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either ſide one, and Ieſus in the middeſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe, and the writting was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Ieſus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chiefe Prieſts of the Iewes to Pilate, write not the King of the Iewes; but that he ſaid, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate anſwered, what I have written, I have written.

23 Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Ieſus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to every ſouldier a part) and alſo his coat: Now his coat was without ſeame, woven from the top throughout.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelves Let us not rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall be, that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, which ſaith, they parted my raiment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots. Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Ieſus, his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalen.

26 When Ieſus therefore ſaw his mother and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loved, he ſaid unto his mother, woman, behold thy ſonne.

27 Then ſaid he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother, and from that houre that diſciple tooke her unto his owne houſe.

28 ¶ After this, Ieſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſell full of vineger, And they filled a ſponge with vineger, and put it upon hyſſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Ieſus therefore had received the vineger, hee ſaid, It is finiſhed, and hee bowed

bowed his head, and gave up the Ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day, (for the Sabbath day was a high day,) besought Pilate, that their legges might bee broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first: and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers tooke a speare and pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that hee saith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And againe another Scripture saith, they shall looke on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Iesus, and secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of mirrhe and aloes about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

THe first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Iesus loved, and said unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other Disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other Disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stouping downe, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linning clothes lie.

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linning clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in that other Disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw and beleeved:

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away again unto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping, and as she wept, she stouped downe, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeing two Angels in white, sitting the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She said unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 Then when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith unto her, woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and said unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus said unto her: Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Disciple, that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, peace be unto you.

20 And when he had said so, he shewed unto them his hands, and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, peace be unto you: As my father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and said unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever sinnes ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whose soever sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, we have seene the Lord. But he said

said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger; and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, my God.

29 Iesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleeved: blessed are they that have not seene, and yet have beleeved.

30 ¶ And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeving, ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe again to his Disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the Sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter said unto them, I goe a fishing. They said unto him, we also goe with thee. They went foorth and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the Disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus said unto them, Children, have ye any meat? they answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other Disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith unto them, bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus said unto them, Come and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and gave them, and fish likewise.

14 This is then the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, lovest thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith unto him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said unto him the third time: Simon son of Ionas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou mee? And he said unto him Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Iesus saith unto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely verely, I say unto thee, when thou wast yong thou girdest thy selfe, and walkest whither thou wouldest: But when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death hee should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he said unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple whom Iesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper and said, Lord which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe.

22 Iesus saith unto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not unto him, He shall not die, but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimonie is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not containe the books that should be written. Amen.

THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THE former Treatiſe have I made O Theophilus, of all that Ieſus began both to doe and teach.

2 Vntil the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had given commandement unto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelf alive after his paſſion, by many infallible proofs being ſeene of them forty dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God.

4 And being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, *Which ſaid he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For Iohn truely baptized with water but ye ſhalbe baptized with the holy Ghoſt not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, ſaying, Lord wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdome to Iſrael.

7 And he ſaid unto them, It is not for you to know ỹ times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye ſhall receive power after that the holy Ghoſt is come upon you, and yee ſhalbe witneſſes unto me, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermoſt parts of the earth.

9 And when he had ſpoken theſe things while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heaven, as he went up, behold two men ſtood by them in white apparrell.

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing up into heaven. This ſame Ieſus which is taken up from you into heaven, ſhall ſo come, in like maner as ye have ſeen him goe into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Hieruſalem from ỹ mount called Olivet, which is from Hieruſalem, a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the ſonne of* Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood up in the midſt of the diciples, and ſaid, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture muſt needs have beene fulfilled, which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of David ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Ieſus.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

18 Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the midſt, and all his bowels burſt out.

19 And it was known to all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Acheldama that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in ỹ book of Pſalms Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein, and his biſhopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of thoſe men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among us.

22 Beginning from the Baptiſme of Iohn unto that ſame day he was taken up from us, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with us of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two: Ioſeph called Barnabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou Lord which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen.

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fel upon Matthias and he was numbred with the eleven Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heaven as of a ruſhing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and beganne to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Iewes, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noiſed abroad the multitude came together, and were confounded, becauſe that every man heard them ſpeak in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, ſaying one to another, Behold are

not all theſe which ſpeake, Galileans.

8 And how heare we every man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Aſia.

10 Phrigia and Pamphilia, in Egypt and in the parts of Lydia, about Cyrene, and ſtrangers of Rome, Iewes and Proſelytes.

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do heare them ſpeak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter ſtanding up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and ſaid unto them. Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hieruſalem, be this known unto you, and hearken unto my words.

15 For theſe are not drunken as ye ſuppoſe, ſeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes (ſaith God) I will poure out of my Spirit upon all fleſh, and your ſounes, and your daughters ſhall propheſie, and your yong men ſhall ſee viſions, and your old men ſhall dreame dreames.

18 And on my ſervants, and on my handmaidens, I wil poure out in thoſe dayes of my Spirit, and they ſhall propheſie.

19 And I will ſhew wonders in heaven above, and ſignes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapours of ſmoake.

20 The Sun ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe that who ſoever ſhall call on the name of the Lord ſhall be ſaved.

22 Ye men of Iſrael, heare theſe words: Ieſus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders & ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you as ye your ſelves alſo know,

23 Him being delivered by the determinate counſell and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and ſlaine;

24 Whom God hath raiſed up, having looſed the bands of death, becauſe it was not poſſible he ſhould be holden of it.

25 For David ſpeaketh concerning him: I foreſaw the Lord alwaies before my face for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be mooved.

26 Therefore did my heart reioice, and my tongue was glad: Moreover alſo my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope.

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leave my ſoule in hell, Neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made knowne to me the way of life: thou ſhalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely ſpeak unto you of the Patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God hath ſworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the fleſh, he would raiſe up Chriſt to ſit on his throne.

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, that his ſoule was not left in hell, neither did his fleſh ſee corruption.

32 This Ieſus God hath raiſed up, whereof we are all witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, hee hath ſhed forth this, which now ye ſee and heare.

34 For David is not aſcended into the heavens, but he ſaith himſelfe, The Lord ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footſtoole.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Ieſus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid unto Peter and to the reſt of the Apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we do?

38 Then Peter ſaith unto them, Repent and be baptized every one of you, in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſinnes, and yee ſhall receive the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as our Lord Ieſus ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did he teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Save your ſelves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized, and the ſame day there were added unto them about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread and in prayer.

43 And feare came upon every ſoule, and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeved were together and had all things common.

45 And ſold their poſſeſſions, and goods and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And

46 And they continued daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

NOw Peter and Iohn went up together into the Temple at the houre of prayer being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they laid daily at the gate of ỹ Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to go into the Temple asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him with Iohn, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee, In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand and lifted him up, and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength,

8 And he leaping up, stood and walked and entred with them into ỹ Temple, walking, and leaping and prasing God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple, and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had hapened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together unto them in the proch that was called Solomons greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel why marvell ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk,

13 The God of Abraham and of Isaac & of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Iesus whom ye delivered up & denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murtherer to be granted unto you,

15 And killed the Prince of life, Whom God hath raised from ỹ dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see, and know, yea ỹ faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets that Christ should suffer, he hath also fulfilled,

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shal come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before us preached unto you.

21 Whom the heavens must receive untill the times of restitution of al things which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said to the fathers A Prophet shall ỹ Lord your God raise up to you of your brethren like unto me, him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever hee shall say unto you.

23 And it shal come to passe, that every soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and al the Prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken have likewise foretold of those dayes,

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God having raised up his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

AND as they spake unto the people, the Priests and the captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came upon them.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus, the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word, beleeved, and the number of the men were about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of ỹ hie Priest were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name haye ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, ye rulers of the people and Elders of Israel.

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowne unto you all, and to al the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth whom ye crucified whom God raise from the dead, even by him, doeth this man stand here before you whole,

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other, for there is none other Name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled & they took knowledge of them that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselves.

16 Saying, What shal we doe to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speake hencefoorth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them & commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered and said unto them, Whether is be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we have seene and heard,

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of ỹ people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was about forty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said unto them,

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voyces to God with one accord, & said. Lord thou art God, which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea and all that in them is;

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth stood up and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord and against his Christ.

27 For of a trueth against the holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel were gathered together.

28 For to doe whatsoever thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant unto thy servants, that w all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale, and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of the holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were al filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart and of one soule, neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed was his owne, they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of ỹ Lord Iesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked, for as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold.

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet, and distribution was made unto every man, according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is being interpreted The sonne of consolation) a Levite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land sold it and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Saphira his wife, sold a possession.

2 And kept backe part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certaine part and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said Ananias why hath Satan filled thine heart, to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe part of the price of the land,

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gave up the ghost, and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and caried him out and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me

me whether yee sold the land for so much, And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that yee have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold the feet of them that have buryed thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghost: And the young men came in and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came on all the Church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch,

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least ỹ shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Ierusalem bringing sick folke, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits, and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with indignation.

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doore, and brought them foorth and said.

20 Goe stand, and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning and taught, but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the counsel together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, the prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores? but when we had opened we found no man within,

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple and ỹ chiefe Priest heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers and brought them without violence, for they feared the people, lest they should have beene stoned)

27 And when they had brought them they set them before the Counsell, and the high Priest asked them.

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, ỹ you should not teach in this Name? And behold ye have filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, we ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveneſſe of sinnes.

32 And wee are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost whom God hath given to them that obey him,

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the Counsell, a Pharisee named Gamaliel a Doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles foorth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel take heed to your selves what ye intend to doe, as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes, rose up Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men about foure hundred ioyned themselves, who was slaine and all as many as obeyed him, were scattered and brought to nought.

37 After this man, rose up Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him, he also perished, and all even as many as obeyed him were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this councell, or this worke be of men it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God ye cannot overthrow it, lest happily ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in every house they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI

AND in those dayes, when the number of the Disciples was multiplied there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebreves, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of Disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that wee should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke yee out among you seven men of honest reports, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom we may appoint over this businesse,

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude and they chose Steven, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a Proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them,

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Ierusalem greatly and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the Faith.

8 And Steven full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steven,

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome, and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said wee have heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the Elders, and Scribes and came upon him and caught him, and brought him to the Counsell.

13 And set up false witnesses, which said This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place and shall change the customes which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sate in the Counsell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

THen said the high Priest, are these things so?

2 And hee said, Men brethren and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto your father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran.

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran, and from thence, when his father was dead, hee removed him into this land wherein ye dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foot on, yet hee promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land and that they should bring them into bondage and intreat them evill foure hundred yeers.

7 And the nation to whom they shalbe in bondage, will I iudge, saith God and after that shall they come forth and serve me in this place.

8 And hee gave him the covenant of circumcision, and so Abraham begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day, and Isaac begate Iacob, and Iacob begate the twelve Patriarches.

9 And the Patriarches mooved with envie, sold Ioseph into Egypt but God was with him.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions and gave him favour & wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh King of Egypt and he made him governour over Egypt and al his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan and great afflictions, and our fathers found no sustenance,

12 But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, hee sent out our Fathers first.

13 And at the second time Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Iosephs kindred was made knowne unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and al his kindred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 So Iacob went downe into Egypt, & dyed, he and our Fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre, that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sons of Emor, the Father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

18 Till another King arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred and evill entreated our fathers so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

20 In which time Moses was borne, & was exceeding faire, and nourished up in his fathers house three monethes.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharoahs daughter tooke him up, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and deeds.

23 And when he was ful fourty yeeres old, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian,

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they understood not.

26 But the next day he shewed himselfe unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, yee are brethren, why doe ye wrong one to another.

27 And he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, who made thee a ruler and a iudge over us?

28 Wilt thou kil mee as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begate two sonnes.

30 And when fourty yeeres were expired there appeared unto him in the wilderneſſe of mount Sinai, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came unto him.

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and ¶ God of Isaac, & the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I have seene, I have seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hand of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shal the Lord our God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me: him shall ye heare.

38 This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with ¶ Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received the lively Oracles, to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turne backe againe into Egypt.

40 Saying unto Aaron, make us gods to goe before us: for as for this Moses, wh ch brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes and offered sacrifice unto the idole, and rejoyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them vp to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slaine beastes and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wilderneſſe?

43 Yea, ye take up the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: & I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, & desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Solomon built him a house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in the Temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet.

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstoole, what house wil yee build mee, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hands made all these things?

51 Ye stiffe necked and uncircumcised in heart and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the Prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slaine them which shewed before the comming of the iust one, of whom ye have beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the Law by the disposition of Angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed upon him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God.

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens

opened and the ſoone of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ranne unto him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laide downe their clothes at a yong mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steven, calling *upon God*, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receive my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this ſinne to their charge, And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul was conſenting unto his death, and at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, & they were all ſcattered abroad through the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And devout men carryed Steven to *his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul he made havok of the Church, entring into every houſe, & hailing men and women, committed them to priſon

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went every where preaching ȳ word

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Chriſt unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For uncleane ſpirits crying with loud voices came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them, and many taken with paines, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the ſame city uſed Sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himſelfe was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with Sorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeved alſo, and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done,

14 Now when the diſciples which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they ſent unto them Peter and Iohn,

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them and they received the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was given, he offered them money;

19 Saying, Give me alſo this power, that on whomſoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in ȳ ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhapes the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I preceive that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bonds of iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, pray ye to the Lord for mee, that none of theſe things which ye have ſpoken, come upon mee.

25 And they when they had teſtified & preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem: and preached the Goſpell in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake unto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe and goe toward the South, unto the way that goeth downe to Hieruſalem unto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And he aroſe, and went and behold a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority under Candace Queene of the Ethiopianes, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip.

28 Was returning and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the ſpirit ſaid unto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, underſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, Except ſome man ſhould guide me? And he deſired Philip that he would come up and ſit with him

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read was this, He was led as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away, & who ſhall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip and ſaid, I pray thee of whom ſpeaketh the Prophet this? of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water, and the Eunuch said, See here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleevest with all thine heart, thou maiest. And he answered and said, I beleeve that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still, and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more, and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus, and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, til he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the hie Priest.

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, he came neere to Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, who art thou, Lord, And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise and goe into the citie, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight and neither did eat nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, *I am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise and goe into the street which is called straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas for one called Saul of Tarsus, for behold, he prayeth.

12 And hath seene in a vision, a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias said, Lord I have heard by many of this man, how much evill hee hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chiefe priests to bind all that call vpon thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way, for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, & kings and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples that were at Damascus.

20 And straight way he preached Christ in ỹ Synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring us bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes that dwelt at Damascus, proouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

24 But their laying waite was knowne of Saul: and they watched the gate day and night to kill him.

25 Then the Disciples tooke him by night and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himselfe to ỹ Disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved him not that he was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how he had seene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeares, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron saw him, and turned to the LORD.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine Disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sicke and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was neere to Ioppa, and the disciples heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him, that he would not delay to come to them.

39 And Peter arose and went to them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turned him to the body, saying, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter she sate up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her alive.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe that he tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea called Cornelius, a Centurion of a band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much almes to the people, and prayed to God alwayes.

3 He saw in a vision about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid & said, what is it, Lord. And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thy almes are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout souldier of them, that waited on him continually:

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them unto Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their iourney, and drew neere to the city, Peter went up upon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a trance.

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certaine vessell descending unto him, as it had beene a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth.

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creepings things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise Peter kill and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so Lord, for I have never eaten any thing that is common or uncleane.

15 And the voyce spake unto him againe the second time, what God hath cleansed that call thou not common.

16 This was done thrice, and the vessell was received up againe into heaven.

17 Now when Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which he had seene, should meane, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seeke, what is the cause wherefore are ye come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, & certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him,

24 And

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him up, saying, Stand up, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or uncleane.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gaine saying, assoone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting until this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in mine house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing.

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose name is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner by the Sea side, who when he commeth shall speake unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent unto thee and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth, I perceive that God is no respecter of persons.

35 But in every nation, he y feareth him, and worketh righteousnes, is excepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) ye know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached.

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Iewes, and in Ierusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly.

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the iudge of the quicke and the dead.

43 To him give all Prophets witnesse that through his name, whosoever beleeveth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out of the gifts of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter.

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him.

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didest eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying?

5 I was in the city of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision. A certaine vessell descended, as it had beene a great sheet let downe from heaven by foure corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voyce saying unto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, not so Lord? for nothing common nor uncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me againe from heaven, what God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And that was done three times; and all was drawne up againe into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto y house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bad me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreover these five brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house.

13 And

13 And he shewed us how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell upon them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, Iohn indeed baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they that were scattered abroad upon the persecution which arose about Steuen, travailed as farre as Phenice, & Cyprus, & Antioch, preaching the word to none, but to the Iewes only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the eares of the Church which was in Hierusalem, and they sent forth Barnabas that he should goe as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch, and it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselves with the Church, & taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 § And in those dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the Disciples every man according to his ability determined to send relefe unto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did and sent it to the Elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

NOw about that time Herod the King stretched forth his hand to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter also (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping, betweene two souldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came upon him, and light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickely, And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said unto him, Gird thy selfe, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he said unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and second ward, they came unto the yron gate, that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his owne accord, and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety ỹ the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had considered the things, he came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a Damosel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so, Then said they it is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when

when they had opened the doore, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: and he ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things unto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed and went into another place.

18 Now as ſoon as it was day there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him and found him not, he examined the keepers and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre & Sidon, but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blaſtus the Kings Chamberlaine their friend deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the kings countrey.

21 And upon the ſet day, Herod arrayed in royall apparell, ſate upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voyce of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angell of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gave not God the glory and he was eaten of wormes, and gave up the Ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their miniſtery, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch certaine Prophets and teachers, as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene brought up with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they miniſtered to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, ſeperate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had faſted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they ſent them away.

4 So they being ſent forth by the holy Ghoſt, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they ſayled to Cyprus

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in ỹ Synagogues of the Iewes and they had alſo Iohn to their Miniſter.

6 And when they had gone through the yle unto Paphos, they found a certaine ſorcerer, and falſe Prophet, a Iew, whoſe name was Barieſus.

7 Which was with the Deputy of the country Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turne away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is *called* Paul) filled w the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him.

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtilteie and all michiefe, thou child of the devill, thou enemy of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou ſhalt be blind, not ſeeing the Sun for a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fell on him a miſt and a darkeneſſe, and he went about, ſeeking ſome to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy when he ſaw what was done, believed, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hieruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga they came to Antiochia in Piſidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſate down.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the ruler of the Synagogue ſent unto them ſaying, Ye men and bretbren if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood up and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that feare God give audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our Fathers, and exalted the people when they dwele as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty yeeres ſuffered he their maners in the wildernesſe.

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided their land to them by lot,

20 And after that he gave unto them Iudges about the ſpace of foure hundred & fifty yeeres, untill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they deſired a King, and God gave unto them Saul the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the ſpace of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had removed him, hee raiſed up unto them David to be their King, to whom alſo he gave teſtimony, and ſaid, I have found David the ſonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which ſhall fulfill all my wil.

23 Of this mans ſeed hath God according to his promiſe raiſed unto Iſrael a Saviour, Ieſus,

24 When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid: whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he, But behold, there commeth one after me, whoſe ſhooes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtocke of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you are the words of ſalvation ſent.

27 For they that dwel at Hieruſalem, & their Rulers, becauſe they know him not nor yet the voice of the Prophets, which are redde every Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him a ſepulcher.

30 But God raiſed him from the dead.

31 And he was ſeene many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his witneſſes unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings how that the promiſe which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he hath raiſed up Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the ſecond Pſalme, Thou art my ſonne this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him up from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, I will giue you the ſure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another Pſalme, Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

36 For David after he had ſerued his owne generation by the will of God, fell on ſleep and was layed unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption.

37 But he whom God raiſed againe, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowne unto you therefore men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiuenneſſe of ſins.

39 And by him all that beleeve are iuſtified from all things, from which ye could not be iuſtified by the law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come upon you which is ſpoken of in the Prophets

41 Behold ye diſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you ſhal in no wiſe beleeve though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that thoſe words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken up, many of the Iewes and religious Proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almoſt the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with enuy, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold and ſaith, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt haue beene ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and iudge your ſelues unworthy of everlaſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, ſaying: I haue ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation vnto the end of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came to Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Iewes, ſtirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therfore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gave teſtimonie unto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes & wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was devided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was any aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes with their Rulers, to uſe them deſpitefully and to ſtone them.

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the regions that lyeth round about:

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeak, who ſtedfaſtly

fully beholding him, & perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voyce, Stand upright on thy feet? & he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voyce, saying in the speech of Lycaonia The gods are come downe to us in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen & garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying Sirs, why doe ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you and preach unto you, that yee should turne from their vanities unto ỹ living God, which made heaven and earth and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Nevertheless, hee left not himselfe without witnesse in that he did good, and gave us raine from heaven and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch & Iconium, who perswaded the people and having stoned Paul drew him out of the city, supposing he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the Disciples stood round about him, he rose up and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when he had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch.

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that wee must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in every Church, & had prayed w fasting, they commended them to the Lord on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when he had preached the word in Perga, they went downe unto Attalia.

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they had fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God hath done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith unto the Gentiles,

28 And there they abode long time with the Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, and said, Except yee be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them should goe up to Hierusalem unto the Apostles, & Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice & Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles, and they caused great ioy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were received of the Church, & of the Apostles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there arose up certaine of ỹ sect of the Pharisees which beleeved, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know that a good while a goe, God made choice among us, that ỹ Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeve.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us,

9 And put no difference betweene us & them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the necke of the Disciples, which neither our Fathers, nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeve that through ỹ grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, wee shal be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles & wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren hearken unto mee.

14 Simon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written.

16 After this I wil returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of David, which is fallen downe: and I will build

againe the ruines thereof, and I wil ſet it up:

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeeke after the Lord and all the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doth all theſe things.

18 Knowne unto God are al his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.

20 But that wee write unto them, that they abſtaine from pollution of Idols, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled and from blood.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues every Sabbath day.

22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and Elders whith the whole Church, to ſend choſen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas, namely, Iudas ſurnamed Barſabas, & Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apoſtles and Elders, and brethren ſend greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we have heard, that certaine which went out from us, have troubled you w̄ words ſubverting your ſoules, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed & keep the Law, to whom we gave no ſuch commandment:

25 It ſeemed good to us, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul:

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 We have ſent therefore Iudas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth,

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt & to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things.

29 That yee abſtaine from meats offered to idoles, and from blood, and from things ſtrangled, & from fornications, from which if yee keep your ſelves, yee ſhal doe well, Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch; & when they had gathered the multitude together they delivered the Epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the conſolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas being Prophets alſo themſelves, exhorted ỹ brethren with many words and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a ſpace they were let goe in peace from ỹ brethren unto the Apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord with many others alſo.

36 ¶ And ſome dayes after, Paul ſaid unto Barnabas, Let us goe againe and viſite our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, & ſee how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take w̄ them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharpe betweene them, that they departed aſunder one from the other and ſo Barnabas tooke Marke, and ſailed unto Cyprus

40 And Paul choſe Silas and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And hee went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

THen came he to Derbe and Lyſtra: and behold a certaine Diſciple was there named Timotheus, the ſonne of a certaine woman which was a Ieweſſe and beleeved, but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra, and Iconium

3 Him would Paul have to goe foorth with him, and tooke and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Iewes which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep that were ordained of ỹ Apoſtles and Elders which were at Hieruſalem.

5 And ſo were the Churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and ỹ region of Galatia, & were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the words to Aſia

7 After they were come to Myſia they aſſayed to goe into Bithinia: but the Spirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night, There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him ſaying, Come over into Macedonia and helpe us.

10 And after hee had ſeene the viſion, immediately we endevoured to goe in Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the Goſpel unto them,

11 Therefore looſing from Troas, wee came w̄ a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia and the next day to Neapolis.

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia and

and a Colonie: and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we were out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us, whose heart the Lord opened, that shee attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought us, saying, If yee have iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord come into mine house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her master much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul & us, and cryed, saying, These men are the servants of ỹ most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And thus did shee many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her, And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place, unto the Rulers.

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying: These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city.

21 And teach customes which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them; and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, & commanded to beat them:

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylor to keepe them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, & made their feet fast in the stockes,

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of ỹ prison were shaken: and immediatly all the dores were opened, and every ones hands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison dooras open, hee drew out his swords, and would have killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cried w a loud voice, saying Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are al here.

29 Then he called for a light, & sprang in, and came trembling, and fel downe before Paul and Silas.

30 And brought them out, & said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saved?

31 And they said, beleeve on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shal be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, & was baptized, he, and al his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeving in God w all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent ỹ Sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying, to Paul, The Magistrates have sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned being Romans, and have cast us into prison, & now doe they thrust us out privily? Nay verely but let them come themselves, and fetch us out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words unto ỹ Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into the house of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes,

2 And Paul as his manner was, went in unto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeved, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeved not, mooved with envy, tooke unto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproare, and assaulted the house of Iason and sought to bring them out to the people

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren unto the Rulers of the citie, crying, These that have turned the world upside downe, are come hither also.

7 Whom

7 Whom Iaſon hath receiued and theſe al doe contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, That there is another King, one Ieſus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecuritie of Iaſon and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ Then the brethren immediatly ſent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea? Who comming thither went into ỹ Synagogue of the Ieuves,

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they receiued ỹ word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the Scripture daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued alſo of honourable women which were Greeks and of men not a few.

13 But when the Ieuves of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Bera, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul to go as it were to the ſea, but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandement unto Silas, and Timotheus for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him when he ſaw the city wholly given to idolatrie.

17 Therefore diſputed he in ỹ Synagogue with the Ieuves, & with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 And certaine Philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes encountred him, and ſome ſaid what will this babler ſay? Other ſome, he ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods becauſe he preached unto them Ieſus and the reſurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him unto Areopagus, ſaying, we know what this new doctrine whereof thou ſpeakeſt is.

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares, we would know therefore what theſe things mean.

21 For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, (either to tell or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in ỹ midſt of Mars hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are ſuperſtitious.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an Altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein: ſeeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands.

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giueth to all life and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord, if happily they might feele after him, and find him, though he be not farre from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and moove, and haue our being, as certaine alſo of your own Poets have ſaid, For we are alſo his off-ſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then as we are ỹ off-ſpring of God, we ought not to thinke that the God head is like unto gold or ſilver or ſtone graven by art and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent.

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge ỹ world in righteouſneſſe, by that man, whom he hath ordined, whereof he hath given aſſurance unto al men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead ſome mocked and others ſaid, we will heare thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men clave unto him, and beleeved, among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certaine Iew named Aquila borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Ieuves to depart from Rome) and came unto them,

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent makers)

4 And he reaſoned in the Synagogue every Sabbath, and perſwaded the Ieuves and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come to Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Ieuves, that Ieſus, was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelves, and blaſphemed, he ſhook his raiment, and ſaid unto them, your blood be upon your owne heads, I am cleane from henceforth, I will goe unto the Gentiles;

7 ¶ And he departed thence and entred into

into a certaine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 And Criſpus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue beleeved on the Lord, with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeak and hold not thy peace.

10 And I am with thee, and no man ſhal ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a yeere and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the Deputy of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the iudgement Seat.

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to ſerve God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid unto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And he drove them from the iudgement Seat.

17 Then all the Greeks tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement ſeat. And Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leave of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila, having ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but hee himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this Feaſt that commeth in Ieruſalem: but I will returne againe unto you, if God will, and he ſayled from Epheſus.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone up, and ſaluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after hee had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went over all the countrie of Galatia, and Phrigia in order, ſtrengthening all the Diſciples.

24 ¶ And a certaine Iew named Apollos borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the Baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And he began to ſpeak boldly in the Synagogue, whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe unto Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the Diſciples to receive him, who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Iewes and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having paſſed thorow the upper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certain diſciples,

2 Hee ſaid unto them, Have yee received the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeved? And they ſaid unto him, We have not ſo much as heard, Whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns Baptiſme.

4 Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying unto the people: that they ſhould beleeve on him that ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them and they ſpake with tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths diſputing and perſwading the people concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when divers were hardned, and beleeved not, but ſpake evil of this way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they that dwelt in Aſia heard the word of the Lord Ieſus both Iewes and Greeks.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hand of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought unto the ſick handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the evill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes exorciſts, tooke upon them to call over them which had evill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sonnes of one Sceva a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the evill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know: but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, lept upon them and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all ỹ Iewes and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men, and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I have been there I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him, Timotheus, and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius a silver smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine unto the craftsmen.

25 Whom he called together, with all workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, yee know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and heare that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, This Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods which are made with handes.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought, but also that ỹ temple of ỹ great godnesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom al Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings they were full of wrath, and cryed out saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the Disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia which were his friends, sent unto him desiring him, that he would not adventure himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore crying one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with his hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne Clarke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is here, that knoweth not, how that ỹ city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the Image which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this daies uproare, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, hee dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

AND after the uproare was ceased, Paul called unto him the Disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid waite for him, as he was to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus, and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the dayes of unleavened bread, & came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And

7 And upon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together to breake bread, Paul preached unto them, readie to depart on the morow, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certain young man, named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleep, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even til breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sayled unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe a foot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos we tooke him in, and came to Mytelene.

15 And we sayled thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia, for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye knowe from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have beene with you at all seasons:

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many teares and temptations, which befell me by the laying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, & faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit unto Hierusalem, not knowing the thing that shall befall me there.

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every citie, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things moove me, neither count I my life deare unto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministerie which I have received of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all among whom I have gone preaching y kingdome of God, shal see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flocke, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the Church of God which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grievous wolves entred in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, remember that by the space of three yeares, I ceased not to warne every one night and day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among al them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold or apparrell.

34 Yea, yon your selves know, that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, it is more blessed to give, then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 ¶ And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboord, and set forth,

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sayled into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding Disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not goe up to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished these

dayes, we departed and went one way, and they all brought us on our way with wives and children, till wee were out of the city, and we kneeled downe, on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Evangelist, (which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarryed there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands, and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to goe up to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, what meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? For I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we tooke up our carriage and went up to Hierusalem.

16 There went with us also certaine of the Disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old Disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with us unto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought unto the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of the Iewes there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children neither to walke after the custome.

22 What is it then? the multitude must needs come together; for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee, we have foure men which have a vowe on them,

24 Them take and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keepe themselves from things offered to Idoles, and from blood and from strangled, and fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of Purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe, this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place, and further brought Greekes also into the Temple, & hath polluted this holy place.

29 For they had seene before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul brought into the Temple.

30 And all the citie was moved, and the people ranne together: and they tooke Paul and drew him out of the Temple: and foorth with the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came to the chiefe Captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an uproare.

32 Who immediately tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chiefe Captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when hee could not know y certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be caried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the staires, so it was, that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And

37 And as Paul was to be led into the caſtle, he ſaid unto the chiefe captaine, May I ſpeake unto thee? Who ſaid, canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an uproare, and leddeſt out into the wildernesse foure thouſand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarſus, a city of Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beſeech thee, Suffer me to ſpeake unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtaires, and beckned with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying:

CHAP. XXII.

MEn brethren and fathers, heare yee my defence which I ſpeake now unto you,

2 (And when they heard that he ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence: and he ſaid.)

3 I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarſus, *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I perſecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into priſons, both men and women:

5 As alſo the high Prieſt doth beare me witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the Elders: from whom alſo I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound to Hieruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh to Damaſcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell to the ground, and heard a voice ſaying unto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid unto me, I am Ieſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me, ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid what ſhall I do, Lord? And the Lord ſaid unto me, Ariſe, and goe into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things that were apointed for thee to doe,

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by ỹ hand of them that were with me, I came to Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias a devout man according to the Law, having a good report of all the Iewes, which dwelt there.

13 Came unto me, and ſtood and ſaid unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked up upon him.

14 And he ſaid, the God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt knowe his will, and ſee that iuſt one, and ſhouldeſt heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſſe unto all men, of what thou haſt ſeene and heard.

16 And now, why tarrieſt thou? Ariſe and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, even while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance.

18 And ſaw him, ſaying unto me, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Hieruſalem: for they will not receive thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned, and beat in every Synagogue them that beleeved on thee.

20 And when the blood of that Martyr Steven was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by and conſented unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

21 And he ſaid unto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and ſaid, away with ſuch a fellow from the earth, for it is not fit that he ſhould live.

23 And as they cryed out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the aire.

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould be examined by ſcourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed ſo againſt him,

25 And as they bound him with thonges, Paul ſaid unto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, ſaying, Take heed what thou doſt, for this man is a Roman,

27 And the chiefe Captaine came, and ſaid unto him, Tell me, Art thou a Roman? He ſaid, yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine anſwered, with a great ſumme obtained I this freedom And Paul ſaid, But I was free borne,

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould have examined him: and the chiefe Captaine alſo was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and becauſe he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, becauſe he would have knowen the certainety wherefore hee was accuſed of the Iewes, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Prieſts, and all their Counſell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the Counſell, ſaid, Men and brethren, I

have liued in all good conſcience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaith Paul vnto him, God ſhal ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt.

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not brethren, that he was the high Prieſt: For it is written, Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euill of the rulers of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Phariſees, he cryed out in the councill, men and brethren, I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſention betweene the Phariſees and the Sadducees, and the multitude was diuided.

8 For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel nor ſpirit: but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes that were on the Phariſees part, aroſe, and ſtroue, ſaying, We find no euill in this man: but if a Spirit or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let us not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſention, the chiefe Captaine feering leſt Paul ſhould haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to goe downe, and take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the Caſtle.

11 And the night following, The Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of mee at Hieruſalem: ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, & bound themſelues vnder a curſe, ſaying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

13 And there were more then forty which had made this conſpiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and ſaid, Wee haue bound our ſelues vnder a great curſe, that wee will eat nothing till we haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, ſignifie to the chiefe Captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſome thing more perfectly concerning him: and we or euer he come neere are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their laying wait, he went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and ſaid, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe Captaine, for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So hee tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called mee vnto him, and praied me to bring this yong man vnto thee, Who hath ſomething to ſay vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aſide priuately, and aſked him, What is it that thou haſt to tell mee?

20 And he ſaid, The Iewes haue agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring downe Paul to morrow into the Counſell, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them, for there lie in wait for him of them, more then fourty men, which haue bound themſelues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him. See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed thoſe things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to goe vnto Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And hee wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lyſias, vnto the moſt excellent Gouernour, Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and ſhould haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an army, and reſcued him, hauing vnderſtood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would haue knowne the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their Counſell.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accuſed of queſtions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway vnto thee, and gaue commandement to his accuſers alſo to ſay before thee, what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horſemen to goe with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and delyuered the Epiſtle to the Gouernour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the gouernour read *the letter*, he aſked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderſtood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I

35 I will heare thee, saith he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herodes iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are don unto this nation by thy prouidence.

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places most noble Felix, with all thankfullnesse.

4 Notwithstanding that I be not farther tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest heare us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of Nazarens

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would have iudged according to our law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lysias came upon us, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee, by examining of whom thy selfe mayst take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeeres a iudge unto this nation, I do the more cheerefully answer for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie.

13 Neither can they proove the thinges whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the Prophets.

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and the vniust.

16 And herein do I exercise my selfe to have alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have beene here before thee, & object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Counsell.

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way he deferred them, and said, when Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion, to keepe Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent to Paul, and heard him concerning the faith of Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, & iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I have a covenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have beene given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome, and Felix willing to shew ye Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes, he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him.

3 And desired favour against him, that they should send him to Hierusalem, laying waite in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he went downe unto Cesarea, and ye next day sitting in ye iudgement seate, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, & laid many & grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proove,

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Iew, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a

pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou goe up to Hieruſalem, and there be iudged of thoſe things before me?

10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars iudgement ſeat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes have I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof theſe excuſe me, no man may deliver me unto them, I appeale unto Ceſar.

12 Then Feſtus when he had conferred with the Counſell, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed unto Ceſar? unto Ceſar ſhalt thou go.

13 And after certaine daies, King Agrippa and Bernice came unto Ceſarea, to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Feſtus declared Pauls cauſe unto the King ſaying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix.

15 About whom when I was at Hieruſalem, the chiefe Prieſts and the Elders of the Iewes informed me, deſiring to have iudgement againſt him.

16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accuſed, have the accuſers face to face, and have licenſe to anſwere for himſelf concerning the crime laid againſt him,

17 Therefore when they were come hither without any delay, on the morrow I ſate on the iudgement ſeat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Againſt whom when the accuſers ſtood up, they brought no accuſation of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed.

19 But had certain queſtions againſt him of their own ſuperſtition, & of one Ieſus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And becauſe I doubted of ſuch matter of queſtions, I asked him, whether he would goe to Hieruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reſerved unto the hearing of Auguſtus, I commanded him to be kept till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

22 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Feſtus, I would alſo heare the man my ſelfe. To morrow, ſaid he, thou ſhalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captaines, and principall men of the citie, at Feſtus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa and al men which are preſent with us, yee ſee this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes have dealt with mee, both at Hieruſalem and alſo here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himſelfe hath appealed to Auguſtus, I have determined to ſend him.

26 Of whom I have no certaine thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you: and ſpecially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have ſome what to write.

27 For it ſeemeth to me unreaſonable to ſend a priſoner, and not withall to ſignifie the crimes laid againſt him

CHAP. XXVI.

THen Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeake for thy ſelfe, Then Paul ſtretched fot the hand, and anſwered for himſelfe:

2 I thinke my ſelfe happy, King Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwere for my ſelfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Iewes:

3 Eſpecially, becauſe I know thee to be expert in all cuſtomes and queſtions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beſeech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the firſt among mine owne nation at Hieruſalem, know all the Iewes.

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would teſtifie) that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our religion, I lived a Phariſee.

6 And now I ſtand, and am iudged for the hope of the promiſe made of God unto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promiſe our twelve tribes inſtantly ſerving God day and night hope to come: For which hopes ſake, King Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Iewes,

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the dead?

9 I verely thought with my ſelfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Ieſus of Nazareth,

10 Which thing I alſo did in Hieruſalem, and many of the Saints did I ſhut up in priſon, having received authority from the chiefe Prieſts, and when they were put to death, I gave my voyce againſt them.

11 And puniſhed them oft in every Synagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme, and being exceedingly againſt them, I perſecuted them even unto ſtrange cities.

12 Where upon, as I went to Damaſcus with authority and commiſſion from the chiefe Prieſts.

13 At midday, O King, I ſaw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightneſſe of the Sunne ſhining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me,

14 And When we were all fallen to the earth I heard a voyce ſpeaking unto mee, and ſaying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? It is hard for

for thee to kicke against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou Lord? And he said, I am Iesus, whom thou persecutest,

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnes, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare unto thee.

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles unto whom now I send thee.

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknes to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgivenesse of sins, & inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith, that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision.

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Ierusalem, and throughout all the coast of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the King knoweth these things before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleevest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleevest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose up, and the Governour and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND when it was determined that wee should saile into Itali, they delivered Paul and certaine other prisoners, unto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarcus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with us.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: and Iulius curteously intreated Paul, and gave him liberty to goe to his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when wee had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria saying into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Creet, over against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The faire heavens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when saying was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past: Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeved the master and owner of the ship, more then those things, which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the most part advised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter: which is an haven of Creet, and lyeth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the Southwind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creet.

14 But not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare up in the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certaine Iland which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat.

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship, and fearing least they should fall into the quicksands, strake saile, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt the next day, they lightened the ſhip

19 And the third day we caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on us: all hope that wee ſhould be ſaved was taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs ye ſhould have hearkened unto me, and not have looſed from Creet, & have gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night, the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve.

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath given thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore ſirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeve in God, that it ſhall be even as it was told mee.

26 Howbeit, wee muſt be caſt upon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and downe in Adria, about midnight the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found twenty fathomes. and when they had gone a little farther, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathomes.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould have fallen upon rockes they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne and wiſhed for day.

30 And as the ſhip-men were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let down the boat into the Sea, under a colour as though they would have caſt ancres out of the foreſhip.

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion and to the ſouldiers, except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaved.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them al to take meat, ſaying, This is the fourteenth day that yee have tarried and continued faſting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, hee took bread, and gave thankes to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meat.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcovered a certaine creeke with a ſhore, into the which they were minded (if it were poſſible) to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had taken up the ancres, they committed *themſelves* to the Sea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed up the maineſaile to the wind, and made toward ſhore.

41 And ſailing into a place where two Seas met, they ran the ſhip a ground, and the forepart ſtooke faſt, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves:

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kil the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſave Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelves firſt into the Sea, and get to land.

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew the Iland was called Melita,

2 And the Barbarous people ſhewed us no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire: and received us every one, becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſtickes and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venomous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelves, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath eſcaped the Sea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.

5 And he ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looking when he ſhould have ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid, That hee was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſick of a fever, and of a bloody fluxe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the Iland, came and were healed.

10 Who

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we set a compasse, and came to Reghium, and after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoly:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as farre as Appii Forum, and the three Tavernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion delivered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffred to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people or customes of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would have let me goe, because there was no cause of death in mee.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale unto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you, because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Iurie concerning thee neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some beleeved the things which were spoken, and some beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet unto our fathers.

26 Saying, Goe unto this people, & say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see & not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowne therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and received all that came unto him.

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbiding him.

The end of the Acts of the Apostles.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

PAul a servant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, separated unto the Gospel of God.

2 (Which hee had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures.)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh.

4 And declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace and Apostleship, for obedience to the Faith, among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, *called to be* Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout in the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve with my spirit in the Gospell of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you, alwayes in my prayers.

10 Making request, if by any meanes

now at length, I might have a proſperous iourney by the will of God (to come unto you.)

11 For I long to ſee you, that I may impart unto you ſome ſpirituall gift to the end you may be eſtabliſhed.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purpoſed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have ſome fruit among you alſo, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wiſe, and to the unwiſe.

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Goſpel to you that are at Rome alſo.

16 For I am not aſhamed of the Goſpel of Chriſt: for it is the power of God unto ſalvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteouſneſſe of God revealed from faith to faith, as it is written, The iuſt ſhall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven againſt all ungodlines, and unrighteouſneſſe of men, who hold the trueth in unrighteouſneſſe.

19 Becauſe that which may bee knowne of God, is manifeſt in them, for God hath ſhewed it unto them.

20 For the inviſible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely ſeene, being underſtood by the things that are made even his eternall power and Godhead, ſo that they are without excuſe:

21 Becauſe that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their fooliſh heart was darkened:

22 Profeſſing themſelves to be wiſe, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and to foure footed beaſts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God alſo gave them up to uncleanneſſe, through the luſts of their owne hearts, to diſhonour their owne bodies betweene themſelves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worſhipped and ſerved the creature more then the Creator, who is bleſſed for ever Amen.

26 For this cauſe God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall uſe into that which is againſt nature:

27 And likewiſe alſo the men, leaving the naturall uſe of the woman, burned in their luſt one towards another, man with man, working that which is unſeemely, and receiving in themſelves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retaine God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do thoſe things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteouſneſſe, fornication, wickednеſſe, covetouſneſſe, maliciouſneſſe, full of envy, murther, debate, deceit, malignity, Whiſperers.

30 Backbiters, haters of God, deſpitefull, proud, boaſters, inventers of evill things, diſobedient to parents?

31 Without underſtanding, covenant-breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God (that they which commit ſuch things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the ſame, but have pleaſure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

THerefore thou art inexcuſeable, O man, Whoſoever thou art that iudgeſt, for wherein thou iudgeſt another, thou condemneſt thy ſelfe, for thou that iudgeſt, doeſt the ſame things.

2 But we are ſure that the iudgement of God is according to truth, againſt them which commit ſuch things.

3 And thinkeſt thou this, O man, that iudgeſt them which do ſuch things, and doeſt the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the iudgement of God:

4 Or deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſſe, and forbearance, and long ſuffering, not knowing that the goodneſſe of God leadeth thee to repentance.

5 But after thy hardneſſe, and impenitent heart, treaſureſt up unto thy ſelfe wrath, againſt the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds.

8 To them, who by patient conſidence in well doing, ſeeke for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey unrighteouſneſſe, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguiſh upon every ſoule of man that doeth evill, Of the Iew firſt and alſo of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the Gentile.

11 For there is no reſpect of perſons with God:

12 For as many as have ſinned without Law, ſhall alſo periſh without Law: and as many as have ſinned in the Law, ſhall bee iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iuſt before God, but the doers of the Law ſhall be iuſtified.

14 For

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these having not the Law are a Law unto themselves.

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shal iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest his will, and approovest the things that are more excellent, being instructed of the Law.

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe, thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking the Law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written:

25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law: Circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his uncircumcision bee counted for Circumcision?

27 And shal not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee who by the letter and Circumcision doest transgresse the Law?

28 For he is not a Iew which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

WHat advantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much every way, chiefly, because that unto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, and every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest bee iustified in thy saying, and mightest overcome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall wee say? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)

6 God forbid, for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not rather as wee be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, let us doe evill, that good may come, whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are wee better then they, No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all under sinne.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of aspes is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not knowne:

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the Law saith, it saith to them who are under the Law: that every mouth may bee stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law is the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set foorth to bee a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse, for the remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God:

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righ-

teousnesse: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him that beleeveth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? of workes? Nay, but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore wee conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is hee the God of the Iewes onely? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yea, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shal iustifie the Circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe wee then make voide the Law through faith? God forbid; Yea, wee establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by works, hee hath whereof to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeved God; and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that iustifieth the ungodly: his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousnes without workes:

7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 Commeth the blessednesse then upon the Circumcision onely, or upon the uncircumcision also? for wee say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in Circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in Circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And hee received the signe of Circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnes might be imputed to them also:

12 And the father of Circumcision, to them who are not of the Circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps of the faith of our father Abraham: which hee had being yet circumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, was not to Abraham or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law bee heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is there is no transgression.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only, which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeved, even God who quickeneth the dead, and called those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, So shal thy seed be.

19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when hee was about an hundred yeeres old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs wombe.

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through unbeliefe: but was strong in faith giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, hee was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Iesus our Lord from the dead:

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

THerefore being iustified by faith, wee have peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the holy Ghost which is given unto us,

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man, some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son:

much

much more being reconciled, wee shall bee saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed upon all men for that all have sinned.

13 For untill the Law, sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned, after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto iustification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *iudgement* came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the righteousnes of one, the free gift came upon all men unto iustification of life,

19 For as by one mans disobedience, many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the Law entred, that the offence might abound, but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne, hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reigne through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

WHat shall we say then? shall wee continue in sinne: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sinne, live any longer therein?

3 Know yee not, that so many of us as were baptised into Iesus Christ, were baptized unto his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme unto death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so wee also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: wee shall bee also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth wee should not serve sinne.

7 For hee that is dead, is freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeve that we shall also live with him.

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sinne once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sinne: but alive unto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sin: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.

14 For sinne shall not have dominion over you, for yee are not under the Law, but under Grace.

15 What then? shall wee sinne, because wee are not under the Law, but under Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sinne: but ye have obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the servants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as yee have yeelded your members servants, to uncleannesse and to iniquity, unto iniquity: even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto Holinesse.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin ye were free from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become servants to God ye have your fruit unto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

KNow yee not brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the Law to her husband so long as hee liveth: but if the husband bee dead, she is looſed from the Law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adultreſſe: but if her husband be dead, shee is free from that Law, so that she is no adultreſſe though shee be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that yee should be married to another, even to him who is raiſed from the dead, that wee should bring foorth fruits unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes, which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring forth fruit unto death:

6 But now wee are delivered from the Law, that being dead, wherein we were held, that we should serve in the newneſſe of spirit, and not in ỹ oldneſſe of the letter,

7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowne sin, but by the Law: for I had knowne luſt; except the Law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sinne taking occaſion by the commandement, wrought in mee all manner of concupiſcence. For without the Law sinne was dead.

9 For I was a live without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne revived and I died:

10 And the commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sinne taking occaſion by the commandement deceived me, and slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iuſt and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid, But sinne, that it might appeare sin, working death in mee by that which is good: that sinne by the Commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold under sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I,

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I conſent unto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in mee (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing, For to will is preſent with mee: but how to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the evill which I would not, that I doe,

20 But if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in mee.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would doe good evill is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring againſt the Law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the Law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Ieſus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serve the Law of God: but with the flesh the Law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Ieſus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Ieſus, hath made mee free from the Law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not do in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne in the likeneſſe of sinfull flesh, and for sinne, condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

6 For to bee carnally minded, it death: but to be spiritually minded, is life & peace

7 Becauſe the carnall minde is enmity againſt God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So they then that are in the flesh, cannot pleaſe God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the spirit of God dwel in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead becauſe of sinne: but the spirit is life becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed up Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raiſed up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, by the Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if yee live after the flesh, ye shal die: but if ye through the spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage againe to feare, but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, where by we cry, Abba, father.

16 The ſpirit it ſelfe beareth witnes with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God,

17 And if the children then heires, heires of God and ioynt heires with Chriſt: if ſo be that we ſuffer with *him*, that wee may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which ſhall be reveaſed to us.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubiected the ſame in hope.

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelfe alſo ſhal be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in paine together untill now

23 And not onely they, but our ſelves which have the firſt fruits of the Spirit, even we our ſelves grone within our ſelves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are ſaved by hope: but hope that is ſeene, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doeth he he yet hope for?

25 But if wee hope for that wee ſee not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewiſe the ſpirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for wee know not what wee ſhould pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it ſelfe, maketh interceſſion for us, with groanings, which cannot be uttered.

27 And hee that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, becauſe he maketh interceſſion for the Saints according to the will of God.

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpoſe,

29 For whom he did fore-know, he alſo did predeſtinate to bee comformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the firſt borne amongſt many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predeſtinate, them he alſo called: and whom hee called, them he alſo iuſtified: and whom he iuſtified them he alſo glorified.

31 What ſhal we then ſay to theſe things? if God be for us, who can be againſt us;

32 He that ſpared not his owne Son, but delivered him up for us all: how ſhal hee not with him alſo freely give us all things?

33 Who ſhal lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iuſtifieth.

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Chriſt that died, yea, rather that is riſen againe, who is even at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for us,

35 Who ſhall ſeparate us from the love of Chriſt? ſhall tribulation, or diſtreſſe, or perſecution, or famine, or nakedneſſe, or perill, or ſword?

36 As it written, For thy ſake wee are killed all the day long; wee are accounted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.)

37 Nay in all theſe things wee are more then conquerors through him that loved us,

38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come.

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, ſhalbe able to ſeparate us from the love of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

I Say the trueth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing mee witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt.

2 That I have great heavineſſe, and continuall ſorrow in my heart,

3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren, my kinſmen according to the fleſh:

4 Who are Iſraelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the Covenants, and the giving of the Law, and the ſervice of God, and the promiſes.

5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt came, who is over all, God bleſſed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect, For they are not all Iſraelites which are of Iſrael:

7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham are they all children: but in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

8 That is, they which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed:

9 For this is the word of promiſe, At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall have a ſonne.

10 And not onely this, but when Rebecca alſo had conceived by one, even by our father Iſaac.

11 (For the children being not yet borne neither having done any good or evill, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was ſaid unto her, The elder ſhall ſerve the younger.

13 As it is written, Iacob have I loved, but Eſau have I hated.

14 What ſhall we ſay then? Is there unrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid.

15 For he ſaith to Moſes, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compaſſion on whom I will have compaſſion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth,

nor

nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, hee hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto mee: Why doeth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that replyest against God? shall the thing formed, say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessel unto honour, and another to dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, indured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make knowne the riches of the glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called not of the Iewes only, but also of Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Yee are not my people, there shal they be called, the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the Number of the children of Israel bee as the sand of the Sea, a remnant shal be saved.

28 For he will finish the worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabbath had left us a seed, we had beene as Sodom, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith.

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnes, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore, because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumble at that stumbling stone:

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence; and whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not bee ashamed.

CHAP. X.

BRethren my hearts desire, & prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I beare them record that they have a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse, to every one that beleeveth.

5 For Moses discribeth the righteousnes which is of the Law, that the man which doth these things shall live by them.

6 But righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: Say not in thine heart, who shall ascend into heaven? That is to bring Christ downe from above.

7 Or who shall descend into the deepe? That is, to bring up Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach:

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeve in thine heart: that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew, and the Greeke: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon th Name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shal they call on him on whom they have not beleeved? and how shall they beleeve in him, of whom they have not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shal they preach except they be sent? As it is written: How beautifull are the feete of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things?

16 But they have not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleeved our report?

17 So then faith commeth by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yea verely, their sound went into all the earth, and their wordes unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But

21 But to Israel hee saith, All day long I have stretched foorth my hands unto a disobedient and gaine-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying.

3 Lord, they have killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

4 But what saith the answere of God unto him? I have reserved unto my selfe seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant, according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then it is no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see; and eares, that they should not heare unto this day.

9 And David said, Let their table bee made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompence unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to emolation.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office.

14 If by any meanes I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Olive tree, wert grafted in amongst them, and with them partakest of the roote and fatnesse of the Olive tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the roote, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of unbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Bee not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, take heed lest hee also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and severity of God, on them which fell, severity: but towards thee, goodnesse: if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbeliefe, shall bee grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Olive tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Olive tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall branches, be grafted into their owne Olive tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that yee should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened unto Israel, untill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shal bee saved, as it written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shal turne away ungodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sake.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in time past have not beleeve God, yet have not obtaine mercy through their unbeliefe:

31 Even so have these also now not beleeved, that through your mercy, they also may obtaine mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbeliefe, that hee might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God: how unsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out:

34 For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller?

35 Or, who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy acceptable unto God

God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be yee transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may proove what is that good, acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto mee, to every man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then hee ought to thinke. but to thinke soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So wee being many, are one body in Christ, and every one, members one of another,

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophesie, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministery let us waite on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation he that giveth, let him doe it with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: hee that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse.

9 Let love bee without dissimulation: abhorre that which is evill, cleave to that which is good.

10 Bee kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer,

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints, given to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate, Bee not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Recompense no man evill for evill, Provide things honest in ỹ sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lyeth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloved avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay saith the LORD.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drinke: For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evill, but overcome evill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt every soule be subiect unto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that bee, are ordained of God,

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For Rulers are not a terrour of good workes, but to the evill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For hee is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is evill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evill,

5 Wherefore yee must needs be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake:

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing,

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare honour to whom honour,

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for hee that loveth another, hath fulfilled the Law,

9 For this. Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shall not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefely comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour therefore love is the fulling of the Law

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our salvation neerer then when wee beleeved.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand; let us therefore cast off the workes of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walke honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, nor in chambering and wantonnesse, nor in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the LORD Iesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lustes thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

HIm that is weake in the faith receive you, but not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeveth that hee may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes:

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who

4 Who art thou that iudgeſt another mans ſeruant? to his owne maiſter hee ſtandeth or falleth: yea, hee ſhall be holden up: for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day aboue another: another eſteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man bee fully perſwaded in his owne minde.

6 Hee that regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and hee that regardeth not the day to the Lord, he doth not regard it. Hee that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thankes: and he that eateth not to the Lord, hee eateth not, and giveth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liveth to himſelfe, and no man dieth to himſelfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe, and reuiued, that he might be Lord, both of the dead and the liuing.

10 But why doeſt thou iudge thy brother? or why doeſt thou ſet at naught thy brother? we ſhall all ſtand before the iudgement ſeat of Chriſt.

11 For it is written. As I liue ſaith the Lord, every knee ſhall bow to me, and every tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.

12 So then every one of vs ſhall giue an account of himſelfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more, but iudge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling block, or an occaſion to fal in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perſwaded by the Lord Ieſus, that there is nothing vncleane of it ſelfe, but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with thy meat: now walkeſt thou not charitably: Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt dyed.

16 Let not then your good be euil ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God it not meat and drinke: but righteouſneſſe, and peace, & ioy, in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For hee that in theſe things ſerueth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approoued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, deſtroy not the worke of God: all things indeed are pure: but it is euill for that man, who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eate fleſh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Haſt thou faith? haue it to thy ſelfe, before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himſelfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eate, becauſe *he eateth not of faith*: For whatſoeuer is not of faith is ſinne.

CHAP. XV.

WE then that are ſtrong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to pleaſe our ſelues.

2 Let euery one of vs pleaſe his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For euen Chriſt pleaſed not himſelfe, but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell vpon mee.

4 For whatſoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that wee through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 Now the God of patience and conſolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Chriſt Ieſus.

6 That we may with one mind and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Chriſt alſo receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I ſay, that Ieſus Chriſt was a Miniſter of the Circumciſion for the trueth of God, to confirme the promiſe *made* vnto the fathers.

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cauſe I will confeſſe thee among the Gentiles and ſing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he ſaith, Reioyce ye Gentiles with the people.

11 And againe, Praiſe the Lord, all yee Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe Eſaias ſaith There ſhall be a root of Ieſſe, and he that ſhall riſe to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

13 Now the God of hope, fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelfe alſo am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that yee alſo are full of goodneſſe, filled with all knowledge, able to admoniſh one another.

15 Neuertheleſſe, brethren I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in mind, becauſe of the grace that is giuen to me of God.

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtring the Goſpel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles may be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Ieſus Chriſt, in thoſe things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to ſpeake of any of thoſe things which Chriſt hath not wrought

wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed.

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem: and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have beene much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeeres to come unto you.

24 Whensoever I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be some what filled with your *company*.

25 But now I goe to Hierusalem, to minister to the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia to make a certaine contribution, for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verely, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have beene made partakers of their spiritual things their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come into the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with mee, in your prayers to God for me.

31 That I may be delivered from them that doe not beleeve in Iudea, and that my service which I have for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints.

32 That I may come unto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you bee refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is servant of the Church which is Cenchrea:

2 That yee receive her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye may assist her in whatsoever businesse shee hath need of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus.

4 (Who have for my life laid downe their owne neckes, unto whom not onely I give thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first fruit of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus, Iunia my kinsman, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before mee.

8 Greet Amplius my welbeloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, & Stachys my welbeloved.

10 Salute Appelles approved in Christ Salute them which are of Aristobulus household.

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord, Salute the welbeloved Persis which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the bretheren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus and his sister, and Olimpas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse, The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you brethren, marke them which cause division and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned: and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words, and faire speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men, I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evill.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to establish

with you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the everlasting God, made knowne to all nations for the obedience of faith.

27 To God, onely wise, be glory through Iesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, servant of the Church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL. the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ through the wil of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother.

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Iesus Christ, called *to be* Saints, with all ỹ in every place call upon ỹ Name of Iesus Christ our Lord: both theirs & ours

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalfe for the grace of God which is given you by Iesus Christ.

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge.

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

8 Who shall also confirme you, unto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull, by whom yee were called to the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you: but that yee be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath beene declared to mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ devided? was Paul crucified for you? or were you baptized in the Name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas, besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisedome of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and wil bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 For after that in the wisedome of God the world by wisdome knew not God; it pleased God by the foolishnes of preaching, to save them that beleeve.

22 For the Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and unto the Greeks foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God, is wiser then men: and the weaknes of God, *is* stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty.

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God, is made unto us wisedome, and Righteousnesse, and Sanctification, and Redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

ANd I brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring unto you the testimony of God:

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ſaue Ieſus Chriſt, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weaknes, and in feare and much trembling.

4 And my ſpeech and my preaching, was not with entiſing words of mans wiſedome: but in demonſtration of the Spirit, and of power.

5 That your faith ſhould not ſtand in the wiſedome of men: but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we ſpeak wiſedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wiſdom of this world, nor of the Prince of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we ſpeake the wiſedome of God in a myſtery, *euen* the hidden *wiſedome* which God ordained before the world, unto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not ſeene, nor eare heard, neither hath entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by the Spirit: for the Spirit ſearcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ſaue the ſpirit of a man which is in him? Even ſo the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the ſpirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God that we might know the things that are ſurely given to us of God.

13 Which things alſo we ſpeake, not in the words which mans wiſedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghoſt teacheth, compaſing ſpirituall things with ſpirituall.

14 But the naturall man perceiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are fooliſhneſſe unto him: neither can he know *them*, for they are ſpiritually diſcerned.

15 But he that is ſpirituall, iudgeth all things, yet hee himſelfe is iudged of no man.

16 For who knoweth the mind of the Lord, that he may inſtruct him? But we have the mind of Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

AND I, brethren, could not ſpeake unto you as unto ſpirituall, but as unto carnall, *euen* unto babes *in* Chriſt.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and ſtrife, and diviſions, are ye not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one ſaith I am of Paul, and nother I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but the miniſters by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man.

6 I have planted, Apollo watered, but God gave the increaſe,

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increaſe.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and every man ſhall receive his owne reward according to his owne labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are all Gods husbandy, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given to me, as a wiſe maſter builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every one take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, ſilver, precious ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble:

13 Every mans worke ſhall be made maniſeſt, for the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it ſhall be revealed by fire, and the fire ſhall try every mans worke of what ſort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he ſhall receive a reward.

15 If any man work ſhall be burnt, he ſhall ſuffer loſſe: but he himſelfe ſhall bee ſaved, yet ſo, as by fire

16 Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the Temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himſelfe: If any man among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wiſe.

19 For the wiſedome of this world is fooliſhnes with God: for it is written, He taketh the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe.

20 And againe the Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Chriſts, and Chriſt is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

LEt a man ſo account of us, as of the Miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the miſteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in ſtewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing that I ſhould be iudged of you, or of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne ſelfe.

4 For

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore iudge nothing, before the time untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God

6 And these things brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in us not to thinke *of men*, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receiue it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it.

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as Kings without us, and I would to God ye did reigne: that we also might reigne with you,

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth us the Apostles last: as it were apointed to death. For we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ, We are weake, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but wee are dispised.

11 Euen unto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certaine dwelling place.

12 And labour, working with our owne hands: being reviled, we blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it.

13 Being defamed, we intreat: wee are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off scouring of all this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, But as my beloved sonnes I warne you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I have begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus: who is my beloved sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every Church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 what will ye? Shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP V.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, have iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath hath done this deed.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ

5 To deliver such *an one* unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good, know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lumpe: as ye are unleauened, For *euen* Christ our Passeover is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keepe the Feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickednesse: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and trueth

9 I wrote unto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters, for then must ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you; not to keepe company, If any man that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or covetous, or an Idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a man, no not to eate.

12 For what have I to doe to iudge them also ỹ are without? doe yee not iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth, Therefore put away from amoug your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, goe to law before the uniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall be iudged by you, are ye unworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? how much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye have iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame, Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no

not

not one that shalbe able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: why doe ye not rather take wrong? why doe ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded.

8 Nay, you doe wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Bee not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but yee are iustified in the name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of God.

12 All things are lawfull for mee, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them Now the body is not for fornication: but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ; shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot; God forbid.

16 What know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body, for two (saith he) shalbe one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned to the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your owne;

20 For ye are bought with the price, therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me; it is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his owne wife, and let every woman have her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render to his wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath no power of her owne body, but the husband, and likewise also the husband hath no power of his owne body but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one another, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my selfe: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widowes: it is good for them that they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord If any brother have a wife that beleeveth not and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath a husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children uncleane, but now are they holy,

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart, A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what hast thou O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband, or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife:

17 But as God hath distributed to every man: as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walke, and so order I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised, let him not become uncircumcised: Is any called in uncircumsion? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandement of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called of the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lords freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruant of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein hee is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord, yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent diſtreſſe, I ſay, that it is good for a man ſo to be.

27 Art thou bound to a wife? ſeeke not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh, but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as they that haue none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that uſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world, paſſeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulneſſe. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo betweene a wife, and virgine, the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhee that is married careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeak for your owne profit, not that I might caſt a ſnare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himſelfe uncomely toward his virgine, if ſhe paſſe the flowre of her age, and need ſo require, let him doe what he will hee ſinneth not, let them marry.

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, having no neceſſity, but hath power over his owne will; and hath ſo decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in marriage, doeth well: but hee that giueth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: for if her husband be dead, ſhee is at liberty to be married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happy if ſhe ſo abide, after my iudgment: and I thinke alſo that I haue the ſpirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw as touching things offered unto idoles, Wee know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up: but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinketh that he knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice unto idols, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But unto us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and wee in him, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole unto this houre, eate it as a thing done unto an idole, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eate, are we the better, neither if we eat not, are we the worſe.

9 But take heed, leaſt by any meanes this liberty of yours become a ſtumbling blocke to them that are weake.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idols Temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake, be emboldened to eate thoſe things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weake brother periſh for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound the weake conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eate no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leaſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be an Apoſtle unto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to lead about a ſiſter, a wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charge? who plaunteth a vineyeard, and

and eateth not of the fruits thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſake, for our ſakes no doubt *this is* written: that he that ploweth ſhould plow in hope, and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould bee partaker of his hope.

11 If we have ſowen with you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if we ſhall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are we not rather? Nevertheleſſe, we have not uſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the Goſpell of Chriſt.

13 Doe ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the Altar, with the things of the Altar.

14 Even ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Goſpell, ſhould live of the Goſpell.

15 But I have uſed none of thoſe things, neither have I written theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo done unto me, for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glory void.

16 For though I preach the Goſpell, I have nothing to glory of: for neceſſity is laid upon mee, yea, woe is come upon me, if I preach not the Goſpell.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I have my reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the Goſpell* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely that when I preach the Goſpell, I may make the Goſpell of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not your power in the Goſpell.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my ſelfe a ſervant to all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And unto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are under the Law, as under the Law, that I might gaine them that are under the Law:

21 To them that are without the Law, as without Law (being not without the Law to God, but under the Law to Chriſt) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſave ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, all runne, but one receiveth the prize? ſo run that ye may obtaine.

25 And every man that ſtriveth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things: Now they *doe it* to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo run, as not uncertainly, ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe under my body, and bring it into ſubiection: leaſt that by any meanes, when I have preached to others, I my ſelfe ſhould be a caſt away.

CHAP. X.

MOreover brethren, I would not that ye ſhould be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all paſſed thorow the Sea,

2 And were all baptized unto Moſes in the cloud, and in the Sea.

3 And did all eate the ſame ſpirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the ſame ſpirituall drinke (for they dranke of that ſpirituall Rocke that followed them: and the Rocke was Chriſt,

5 But with many of them God was not well pleaſed: for they were overthrowne in the wilderneſſe.

6 For theſe things were our examples, to the intent we ſhould not luſt after evill things, as they alſo luſted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* ſome of them, as it is written, the people ſate downe to eate and to drinke, and roſe up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as ſome of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thouſand

9 Neither let us tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted, and were deſtroyed of ſerpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as ſome of them alſo murmured, and were deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.

11 Now all theſe things happened unto them for enſamples: and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come,

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he ſtandeth, take heed leſt he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you; but ſuch as is common to man: But God is faithfull, who will not ſuffer you to bee tempted above that yee are able: but will with the temptation, alſo make a way to eſcape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I ſpeake as to wiſe men: iudge yee what I ſay.

16 The cup of bleſſing which we bleſſe, it is not the Comunion of the blood of Chriſt? The bread which we breake, is it not the Comunion of the body of Chriſt?

19 For we being many are one bread:

and

and one body: for wee are partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Iſrael after the fleſh: are not they that eat of the ſacrifices, partakers of the Altar.

19 What ſay I then? that the idole is any thing: or that which is offered in ſacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But I ſay, that the things which the Gentiles ſacrifice, they ſacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye ſhould have fellowſhip with devils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord and the cup of devils, ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealouſie? are we ſtronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man ſeeke his own: but every man anothers wealth.

25 Whatſoever is ſold in the ſhambles, that eat, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you to a feaſt, and ye be diſpoſed to goe, whatſoever is ſet before you, eat, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

28 But if any man ſay unto you, This is offered in ſacrifice to idoles, eat not for his ſake that ſheweth it, and for conſcience ſake, the earth is the Lords with the fulneſſe thereof.

29 Conſcience, I ſay, not thine owne, but of others: for why is thy liberty judged of another mans conſcience.

30 For if I by grace be a partaker? why am I euill ſpoken of, for that for which I give thankes?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatſoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give no offence, neither to the Iewes nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God.

33 Euen as I pleaſe al men in all things, not ſeeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be ſaved.

CHAP. XI.

BEe ye followers of me, even as I alſo am of Chriſt.

2 Now I pray you brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know that the head of every man is Chriſt: and the head of the woman is the man. and the head of Chriſt is God.

4 Every man praying or prophecying, having his head covered, diſhonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth, or propheſieth with her head uncovered, diſhonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if ſhe had been ſhorne.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her alſo be ſhorne: but if it be a ſhame for a woman to be ſhorne or ſhaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, foraſmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to have power on her head, becauſe of the Angels.

11 Nevertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even ſo is the man alſo by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your ſelves, Is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncouered?

14 Doeth not even nature it ſelfe teach you, that if a man have long haire, it is a ſhame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is given unto her for a covering.

16 But if any man ſeeme to be contentious, we have no ſuch cuſtome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare unto you I praiſe you that you are come together: not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all, when you come together in the Church, I heare that there be diviſions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

19 For there muſt be alſo hereſies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifeſt among them.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eate the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before other his owne ſupper, and one is hungry and another is drunken.

22 What have ye not houſes to eat, & drinke in? or deſpiſe yee the Church of God, and ſhame them that have not? What ſhall I ſay unto you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which alſo I delivered unto you, that the Lord Ieſus ỹ ſame night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread.

24 And when he had given thankes, hee brake it, and ſaid. Take eate, this is my body, which was broken for you: this doe in remembrance of me.

25 After the ſame manner alſo he tooke

the cup when he had ſupped: ſaying, This cup is the New Teſtament in my blood: this doe ye as oft as ye drinke it in remembrance of me.

26 For as oft as ye eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ye doe ſhew the Lords death till he come

27 Wherefore, whoſoever ſhal eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelfe, and ſo let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth & drinketh damnation to himſelfe, not diſcerning the Lords body.

30 For this cauſe many are weake, and ſickly among you, and many ſleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our ſelves, we ſhould not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren: when yee come together to eat, tarry one for another

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

NOw concerning ſpirituall gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carryed away unto theſe dumbe idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore, I give you to underſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the ſpirit of God calleth Ieſus accurſed, and that no man can ſay, that Ieſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

4 Now there are diverſities of gifts, but the ſame ſpirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtration, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diverſities of operations but it is the ſame God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit with all.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wiſdome, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame Spirit.

9 To another faith by the ſame Spirit to another the gift of healing by the ſame Spirit.

10 To another the working of miracles to another propheſie, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another divers kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelfe ſame Spirit, dividing to every man ſeverally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body, ſo alſo is Chriſt.

13 For by one Spirit are all we baptized into one body, whether we be Iewes or Gentiles, whether wee be bond or free, and have been all made to drinke into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling.

18 But now hath God ſet the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now they are many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay to the hand, I have no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeeme to be more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe members of the body which wee thinke to be leſſe honourable, upon thoſe we beſtow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelineſſe.

24 For our comely parts have no need, but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked.

25 That there ſhould be no ſchiſme in the body, but that the members ſhould have the ſame care one for another.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it, or one member be honoured, al ỹ members reioice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the Church firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily prophets, thirdly Tearchers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps of governments, diverſities of tongues.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all gifts of healing? doe all ſpeake with tongues? do all interpret.

31 But covet earneſtly the beſt things. And yet ſhew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

THough I ſpeake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and have not charity, I am become as ſounding braſſe, or a tinckling cymball,

2 And

2 And though I have the gift of Prophecie: and understand all misteries, and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remoove mountaines, and have no charitie I am nothing,

3 And though I bestow al my goods to feed the poore, and though I give my body to be burned, and have no charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long and is kinde: charitie envieth not, charitie vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed up,

5 Doeth not behave it selfe unseemely, seeking not her own, is not easily provoked, thinking no evill.

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth in the trueth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth al things hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie never faileth: but whither there be prophesies, they shall faile: whither there be tongues, they shall cease: whether there be knowledge, it shal vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shalbe done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child but when I became a man, I put away childish things

12 For now we see thorow a glasse, darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am knowne.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, & charitie, these three, but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOllow after charitie, & desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh with an unknown tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him: howbeit in spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto man to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknowne tongue edifieth himselfe; but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee al spake with tongues but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then that he speaketh with tongues, except ye interpret, that the Chutch may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you except I shal speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine.

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they give a distinction in the sound: how shall it be knowne what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell.

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words easie to be understood, how shal it be knowne what is spoken, for ye speake in the ayre.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them are without signification,

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of ỹ voice, I shalbe unto him that speaketh a Barabarian, and he that speaketh shalbe a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknowne tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknowne tongue my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with ỹ spirit, & wil pray with understanding also I will sing with the spirit, and will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the Spirit, how shall he that occupieth the roome of the unlearned, say, Amen, at thy giving of thankes, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely givest thankes well but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake ẅ tongues more then ye all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teachothers also, then ten thousands words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding; howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the Law it is written, with men of other tongues, & other lips wil I speake unto the people? and yet for all that, will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeve, but to them ỹ beleeve not: but prophecying serveth not for them that beleeve not, but for them that beleeve.

23 If therefore the whole Church bee come together in some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not say that ye are mad.

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all,

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, hee will worship God, and report ỹ God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, every one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake in an unknowne tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three and let the other iudge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that al may learne, & al may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not the author of confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches, for it is not permited unto them to ſpeak: but they are committed to be under obedience: as alſo ſaith the Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in ỹ Church

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it to you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to be a Prophet, or ſpiritual, let him acknowledge that ỹ things that I write unto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Therefore brethren, covet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeak with tongnes:

40 Let all things bee done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the Goſpel which I preached unto you which alſo you have received, and wherein ye ſtand.

2 By which alſo ye are ſaved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unleſſe ye have beleeved in vaine.

3 For I delivered unto you firſt of all, that which I alſo received, how that Chriſt died for our ſins, according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that hee roſe againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And hee was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was ſeene of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine unto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleepe.

7 After that he was ſeene of Iames, then of all the Apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all he was ſeen of me alſo, as one borne out of due time,

9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God, I am what I am: and his grace which was beſtowed upon me was not in vaine, But I laboured more abundantly then they al, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, ſo we preached, and ſo ye beleeved,

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is alſo vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe wee have teſtified of God ỹ he raiſed up Chriſt: whom he raiſed not up, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed:

17 But if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is in vaine, and ye are yet in your ſinnes.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleepe in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now Chriſt is riſen from ỹ dead and becóme the firſt fruits of them that ſleepe.

21 For ſince by man came death, by man came alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even ſo in Chriſt ſhal all be made alive.

23 But every man in his owne order: Chriſt the firſt fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts at his comming.

24 Then commeth the end, when he ſhal have delivered up ỹ kingdome to God, even the Father, when he ſhall have put downe all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For hee muſt reigne til he hath put all enemies under his feet,

26 The laſt enemy that ſhalbe deſtroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet: but when he ſaith, All things are put under him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things ſhalbe ſubdued unto him, then ſhal the ſon alſo himſelfe be ſubiect unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhal they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all, why are they baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in ieopardy every houre?

31 I proteſt by your reioicing, which I have in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die dayly

32 If after ỹ maner of men I have fought with

with beaſts at Epheſus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? Let us eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: evill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſin not: for ſome have not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man wil ſay, How are the dead raiſed up? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not the body that ſhalbe, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of ſome other graine.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, and to every ſeed his owne body

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one kind of fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: But the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Stars, for one ſtarre differeth from another ſtarre in glory.

42 So alſo in the reſurrection of ỹ dead, it is ſowne in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption.

43 It is ſowne in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory: it is ſowne in weakneſſe, it is raiſed in power.

44 It is ſowne a natural body, it is raiſed a ſpiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a ſpiritual body.

45 And ſo it is written: The firſt man Adam was made a living ſoule, the laſt Adam was made a quickning ſpirit,

46 Howbeit, that was not firſt which is ſpirituall, but that which is naturall, and afterward that which is ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man is of the earth, earthy: The ſecond man is the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, ſuch are they alſo that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy: ſo alſo ſhall we beare the image of the heavenly,

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery: we ſhal not all ſleepe, but we ſhall all be changed.

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the laſt trumpe, (for the trumpet ſhal ſound, and the dead ſhal be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhal be changed.)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on incorruption, and this mortal ſhall have put on immortality, then ſhall bee brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, Death is ſwallowed up in victory.

55 O death where is thy ſting? O grave where is thy victory?

56 The ſting of death is ſinne, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the Law,

57 But thanks be to God which giveth us the victory through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, bee ye ſtedfaſt, unmoveable, alwayes abounding iu the work of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I have given order to the Churches of Galatia, even ſo do ye.

2 Vpon the firſt day of the weeke, let every one of you lay by him in ſtore, as God hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoever you ſhal approove by your letters, them will I ſend to bring your liberality unto Hieruſalem.

4 And if it be meet that I goe alſo, they ſhall goe with me.

5 Now I wil come unto you, when I ſhal paſſe thorow Macedonia: for I ſhall paſſe thorow Macedonia

6 And it may be that I wil abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney whitherſoever I goe.

7 For I wil not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit,

8 But I wil tarry at Epheſus until Pentecoſt.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adverſaries.

10 Now if Timothie come, ſee that hee may be with you without feare, for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I alſo doe:

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him, but conduct him foorth in peace, that hee may come unto me: for I looke for him with the brethren

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his wil was not at all to come at this time: but he wil come when he ſhall have convenient time.

13 Watch yee, ſtand faſt in the faith, quite you like men, be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted

themſelves to be miniſters of the Saints.)
16 That ye ſubmit your ſelues unto ſuch and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.
17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on our part, they have ſupplied.
18 For they have refreſhed my ſpirit, & yours, therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.
19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with ỹ Church that is in their houſe
20 All the brethren greet you, greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.
21 The ſalutation of me Paul with mine owne hand.
22 If any man love not the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.
23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you.
24 My love be with you all in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas and Fortunatus, & Achaicus and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timothy our brother unto the Church of God, which it at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia.
2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt
3 Bleſſed be God, even the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.
4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that wee may bee able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our ſelves are comforted of God.
5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in us, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.
6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your conſolation and ſalvation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the ſame ſufferings which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your conſolation & ſalvation.
7 And our hope of you is ſtedfaſt, knowing, that as you are pertakers of the ſufferings, ſo ſhal ye be alſo of the conſolation
8 For we would not brethren have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Aſia, ỹ we were preſſed out of meaſure above ſtrength, inſomuch that we diſpaired even of life.
9 But we had the ſentence of death in our ſelves, that wee ſhould not truſt in our ſelves, but in God, which raiſed the dead:
10 Who delivered us from ſo great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we truſt that he wil yet deliver us:
11 You alſo helping together by prayer for us, that for the gifts beſtowed upon us by the meanes of many perſons, thankes may be given by many on our behalfe.
12 For ourreioycing is this, the Teſtimony of our conſcience, that in ſimplicity and godly ſincerity, not with fleſhly wiſedome, but by the grace of God, wee have had our converſation in the world, and more abundantly to you wards.
13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you reade or acknowledge and I truſt you ſhal acknowledge even to the end.
14 As alſo you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your reioicing, even as ye alſo are ours in the day of the Lord Ieſus:
15 Aud in confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a ſecond benefit:
16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia and to come againe out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.
17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I uſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, doe I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with me there ſhould be, yea, yea, and nay, nay?
18 But as God is true, our word toward you, was not yea, and nay.
19 For the Sonne of God, Ieſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea, and nay, but in him was, Yea.
20 For all the promiſes of God in him are, yea, and in him, Amen, unto the glory of God by us.
21 Now he which eſtabliſheth us ẇ you in Chriſt, and hath anointed us, is God.
22 Who hath alſo ſealed us, and given the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.
23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my ſoule, that to ſpare you I came not yet unto Corinth.
24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

BVt I determined this with my ſelfe, that I would not come againe to you in heavineſſe,

2 For

4 For if I make you sorry, who is hee then that maketh mee glad, but the same which is made sorry by mee;

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I come, I should have sorrow from them of whom I hope to reioyce, having confidence in you al, that my joy is the ioy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrot unto you with many teares not that ye should be grieved, but that yee might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused griefe, he hath not grieved me but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is the punishment which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, & comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme your love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whō I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, in the presence of Christ.

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Chirits Gospel, and a doore was opened unto me of the Lord.

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Tytus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be to God, which alwayes causeth us to triumph in Christ, & maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ to them that are saved, & in them that perish.

16 To the one we are the savour of death unto death: and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things.

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sinceritie, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

DO we begin again to cōmend our selves or need wee as some other, Epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowne and read of men.

3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the Epistle of Christ ministred by us, written not with ynke, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of stone but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God ward,

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to thinke any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency is of God:

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glorie of his countenance, which glory was to be done away,

8 How shal not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious.

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth:

11 For if ỹ which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious,

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainenesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile over his face, that the children of Israel cloud not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vaile untaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shal turne to the Lord, the vaile shalbe taken away.

17 Now the Lord is ỹ spirit, & where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But wee al, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, as changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

THerefore seeing we have their ministery as we have received mercy, we faint not.

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftines, not handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the trueth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine upon them.

5 For wee preach not our ſelves, but Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, and our ſelves your ſervants for Ieſus ſake.

6 For God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darkeneſſe, hath ſhined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Ieſus Chriſt,

7 But wee have this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 Who are touched on every ſide: yet not diſtreſſed, we are perplexed, but not in deſpaire.

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken, caſt down but not deſtroyed,

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Ieſus, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For wee which live, are alway delivered unto death for Ieſus ſake, that ỹ life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 Who having the ſame ſpirit of faith according as it is wrttten: I beleeved, and therefore have I ſpoken: we alſo beleeve, & therefore ſpeake.

14 Knowing that he which raiſed up the Lord Ieſus, ſhall raiſe up us alſo by Ieſus, and ſhal preſent us with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the abundant grace might through the thankeſgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day,

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for us a farre more exceeding and eternall weight of glory.

18 While wee looke not at the things which are ſeene, but at the things which are not ſeene: for the things which are ſeen are temporal, but the things which are not ſeene, are eternal.

CHAP. V.

FOr we know, that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle were diſſolved, wee have a building of God, an houſe not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earneſtly, deſiring to bee cloathed upon with our houſe which is from heaven.

3 If ſo be that being cloathed, wee ſhal not be found naked,

4 For we that are in this Tabernacle, do groane being burdened, not for that wee would be uncloathed, but cloathed upon, that mortalitie might bee ſwallowed up of life,

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the ſelfe ſame thing is God, who alſo hath given unto us the earneſt of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilſt we are at home in the houſe, we are abſent from the Lord?

7 (For we walke by faith, not by ſight)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing, rather to bee abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

9 Wherefore wee labour, that whether preſent or abſent, we may be accepted of him

10 For wee muſt all appeare before the iudgement ſeat of Chriſt, that every one may receive the things done in his body according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men: but we are made manifeſt unto God, and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we commend not our ſelves again unto you, but give you occaſion to glory on our behalfe, that you may have ſomewhat to anſwere them, which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beſides our ſelves it is to God: or whether we be ſober, it is for your cauſe.

14 For the love of Chriſt conſtraineth us, becauſe we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he dyed for all, that they which ſhould not henceforth live unto themſelves, but unto him which dyed for them, and roſe againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the fleſh, yea, though wee have knowne Chriſt after the fleſh: yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Chriſt, he is a new creature: old things are paſt away behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God who hath reconciled us to himſelfe by Ieſus Chriſt, & hath given to us the miniſterie of reconciliation.

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world unto himſelfe, not imputing their treſpaſſes unto them, and hath commited unto us ỹ word of reconcilation

20 Now then wee are ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by us, we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For hee hath made him to be ſinne for us, who knew no ſiune, that wee might be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WEe then, as workers together with him, beſeech you alſo that yee receive not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he ſaith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſalvation have I ſuccoured thee: Behold, now

is

is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving our selves, as the Ministers of God in much patience, in afflictions, in necessity, in distresses.

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults in labours, in watchings, in fastings.

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfained.

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left.

8 By honour, and dishonour, by evill report, and good report; as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknowne, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, wee live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged,

12 Yee are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as unto my children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be yee not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknes

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth with an Infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for ye are the Temple of the living God, as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walke in them & I wil be their God, and they shalbe my people

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be yee separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the uncleane thing, and I wil receive you.

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shalbe my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you, for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speach toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioy, full in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side, without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted us by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the consolation wherewith hee was comforted in you, when hee told us your earnest desires, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent for I perceive that ỹ same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance, for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your selves: yea, what indignation, yea, what feare, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeale, yea, what revenge; in all things ye have approved your selves to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all,

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we speake all things to you in trueth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a trueth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest hee remembreth the obedience of you al, how with feare and trembling you received him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreover, brethren, we doe you to wit, of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power (I beare record), yea and beyond their power, they were willing of themselves.

4 Praying us with much entreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon

us the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.

5 And this they did not as we hoped, but firſt gave their owne ſelves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that wee deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo hee would alſo finiſh in you, the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as ye abounde in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge and in all diligence, & in all your love to us) ſee that ye abound in this grace alſo

8 I ſpeake not by commandement, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, & to proove the ſincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that ye thorow his poverty, might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice; for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to doe, but alſo to bee forward a yeere agoe,

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as there was a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you have.

12 For if there be firſt a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, & not according to that he hath not.

13 For I meane not that other men bee eaſed and you burdened.

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be a ſupply for their want, that their abundances alſo may bee a ſupply for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, He that hath gathered much: had nothing over. and he that had gathered little had no lacke,

16 But thankes be to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more froward, of his owne accord he went unto you.

18 And wee have ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the Goſpel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the Churches to travell with us with this grace which is adminiſtred by us to the glory of the ſame Lord, and declaration of your ready minde:

20 Avoyding this, that no man ſhould blame us in this abundance, which is adminiſtred in us.

21 Providing for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men,

22 And we have ſent with them our brother, whom wee have often times prooved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you,

23 Whether any doe enquire of Titus; he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren bee enquired of: they are the meſſengers of the Churches, and the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew yee to them, and before the Churches the proofe of your love, & of our boaſting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX

For as touching the miniſtring to the Saints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your mind, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere a goe, and your zeale hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I ſaid, ye may be ready.

4 Leſt happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we ſay not, you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before unto you, and make up before hand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the ſame might bee ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetouſneſſe.

6 But this I ſay, he which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reape ſparingly, and he which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reape bountifully

7 Every man according as hee purpoſeth in his heart, ſo let him give, not grudgingly, or of neceſſity: for God loveth a chearefull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you, that yee alwayes having all ſufficient in all things, may abound to every good worke.

9 (As it is written, He hath diſperſed abroad, Hee hath given to the poore: his righteouſneſſe remaineth for ever.

10 (Now hee that miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, doth miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſowen, and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe.)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through us thankeſgiving to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of his ſervice not onely ſupplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant alſo by many thankeſgivings unto God.

13 Whileſt by the experiment of this miniſtration, they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubiection unto ỹ Goſpel of Chriſt and for your liberall diſtribution unto them and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes be unto God for his unſpeakable gift:

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with the confidence where with I thinke to be bold against some, which thinke of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, wee doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our war-fare are not carnall, but mighty through God to the pulling downe of strong holds,)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought in the obedience of Christ.

6 And having in readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himselfe that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed,

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weightie and powerfull, but his bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters: when we are absent, such wil we be also indeed when we are present,

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and compare themselves among themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule, which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you, we are come as farre as to you also in preaching the Gospel of Christ,

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that it is other mens labours, but have hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you & not to boast in another mans line, of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorifieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himselfe is approoved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed beare with me.

2 For I am iealous over you with godly iealousie: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ,

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtiltie, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Iesus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another Spirit, which ye have not received, or another Gospel which yee have not accepted, ye might well beare with him.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but we have beene throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my selfe that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the Gospell of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you & wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I have kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and so I will keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of God is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia,

11 Wherefore? because I loved you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvell: for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as ŷ ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe: Let no man thinke me a foole: otherwise, yet as a foole receive me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh I will glory also,

19 For

19 For ye ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing yee your ſelves are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face,

21 I ſpeake as concerning reproach, as though wee had beene weake: howbeit, wherein ſoever any is bold, I ſpeake foolishly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo am I: are they Iſraelites? ſo am I: are they of the ſeed of Abraham? ſo am I.

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes above meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in death oft.

24 Of the Iewes five times received I forty ſtrips ſave one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned: thrice ſuffered I ſhipwracke: a night and a day have I beene in the deepe:

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my owne countrey men, in perils by ỹ heathen, in perils in the city, in perils of the wildernesse, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren.

27 In wearineſſe and painefullneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſting often, in cold and nakedneſſe.

28 Beſide thoſe things that are without, that which commeth upon me dayly, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 I muſt needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for evermore knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the Governour under Aretas the king, kept the city with a garriſon, deſirous to apprehend me.

33 And thorow a window in a basket, was I let downe by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

IT is not expedient for me doubtleſſe to glory, I will come to viſions and revelation of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt above foureteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whither out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth, ſuch a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth,

4 How that he was caught up into Paradiſe, and heard unſpeakable words, which is not lawfull for a man to utter.

5 Of ſuch an one will I glory, yet of my ſelfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not be a foole: for I will ſay the trueth. But now I forbeare, leſt any man ſhould think of me above that which he ſeeth me to be: or that he heareth of me.

7 And leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure, through the aboundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorne in the fleſh, The meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he ſaid unto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakeneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in mine infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſures in infirmities, in reproach, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee have compelled mee. For I ought to have beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing,

12 Truely the ſignes of the Apoſtles were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders and mighty deeds,

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except it be that I my ſelfe was not burdenſome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you and I will not be burdenſome to you: for I ſeeke not yours: but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend, and be ſpent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the leſſe I am beloved.

16 But be it ſo: I did not burden you: nevertheleſſe, being craftie, I caught you with guile,

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I ſent unto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? walked we not in the ſame Spirit, walke we not in the ſame ſteps.

19 Againe, Thinke you that we excuſe our ſelves unto you? wee ſpeake before God in Chriſt: but we doe all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying

20 For I feare, leſt when I come, I ſhall not find you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall be found unto you ſuch as yee would not, leſt there be debate, envyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backſlidings, whiſperings, ſwellings tumults.

21 And leaſt when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I ſhall bewaile many that have ſinned already

already, and have not repented of the uncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciviouſneſſe, which they have commited.

CHAP. XIII.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhal every word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and fortell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent now, I write to them which hereto fore have ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you ward is not weake but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakneſſe, yet hee liveth by the power of God: for we alſo are weake in him, but we ſhal live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your ſelves, whether ye be in the faith: proove your owne ſelves. Know yee not your owne ſelves: how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates,

7 Now I pray to God that yee doe no evill, not that we ſhould appeare approved: but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For wee can doe nothing againſt the trueth but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo wee wiſh, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould uſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally brethren, farewel, be perfect, be of good comfort, be of our mind, live in peace: and the God of love and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, & the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt be with you all, Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, a Citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle: not of men, neither by man but by Ieſus Chriſt, and God the father, who raiſed him from the dead.

2 And all the brethren which are with me unto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 Who gave himſelfe for our ſins, that hee might deliver us from this preſent evil world according to the wil of God and our Father

5 To whom bee glory for ever and ever Amen,

6 I marveile, that you are ſo ſoone remooved from him, that called you into the grace of Chriſt unto another Goſpel.

7 Which is not another: but there bee ſome that trouble you, and would pervert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heaven preach any other Goſpel unto you then that which wee have preached unto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, if any man preach any other Goſpel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accurſed.

10 For do I now perſwade men, or God, or do I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſervant of Chriſt

11 But I certifie you brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For ye have heard of my converſation in time paſt, in the Iewes religion, how that beyond meaſure I perſecuted ȳ Church of God, and waſted it.

14 And profited in the Iewes religion, above any my equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleaſed God who ſeparated mee from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace.

16 To reveale his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with fleſh and blood.

17 Neither went up to Hieruſalem, to them which were Apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe unto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres: I went up to Hieruſalam to ſee Peter, and abode with them fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none, ſave Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterward I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And.

22 And was unknowne by face unto the Churches of Iudea, which are in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which he destroyed,

24 And they glorified God in me,

CHAP. II.

THen fourteene yeeres after I went up againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles; but privatly to them that are of reputation, least by any meanes I should run, or had run in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to becircumcised.

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our libertie, which we have in Christ Iesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subiection no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospell might continue with you.

6 But of those, who seemed to be some what? (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God excepteth no mans person) for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing unto me,

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that that the Gospel of uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter.

8 (And he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision: the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas, and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and to Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should goe unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely they would that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed

12 For before certaine came from Iames, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and seperated himselfe, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled like wise with him, in somuch as Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the trueth of the Gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew, livest after ẏ manner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as doe the Iewes.

15 We who are Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles:

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, even we have beleeved in Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid:

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressor.

19 For if I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Sonne of God who loved me, and gave himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse come by the Law; then Christ is dead in vaine,

CHAP. III.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that yee should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Received ye the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so fooliſh? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vaine? If it be yet in vaine.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Law: or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham served God, and it was accounted to him for righteousnesse,

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scriptures forseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel unto Abraham, saying, in thee shall all nationes be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith? are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law are under the curse, for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the Law, to doe them.

11 But ẏ no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God: it is evident; for the iust shall live by faith,

12 And

12 And the Law is not of faith: but the man that doeth them ſhall live in them.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed us from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for us, for it is written, Curſed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Ieſus Chriſt: that we might receive the promiſe of the Spirit of Chriſt.

15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the manner of men though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made, he ſaith not, And to ſeedes, as of many, but as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot diſanull that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law: it is no more of the promiſe: but God gave it to Abraham by promiſe,

19 Wherefore then ſerveth the Law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, til the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a Mediatour of one, but God is one,

21 Is the Law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law given which could have given life, verely righteouſneſſe ſhould have beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all under ſinne, that the promiſe by faith in Ieſus Chriſt might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the Law, ſhut up unto the faith which ſhould afterward be revealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was not our Schoolemaſter to bring us unto Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a Schoolemaſter,

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 For as many of you as have beene baptized into Chriſt, have put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Ieſus,

29 And if ye be Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heires according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw I ſay, that the heire, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſervant, though he be lord of all,

2 But under Tutours and governours untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even ſo wee, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fullneſſe of the time was come? God ſent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made under the Law.

5 To redeeme them that were under the Law: that ye might receive the adoption of ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſonnes, God hath ſent foorth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father,

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſervant, but a ſonne; and if a ſonne, then an heire of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when he knew not God, ye did ſervice unto them which by nature are no Gods.

9 But now after that ye have knowen God, or rather are knowne of God, how turne ye againe to the weake and beggarly elements, whereunto ye deſire againe to bee in bondage?

10 Yee obſerve dayes, and monethes, and times and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, leſt I have beſtowed upon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I am, for I am as ye are; ye have not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the fleſh, I preached the Goſpel unto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh, ye deſpiſed not, nor reiected, but received me as an Angel of God, even as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Where is then the bleſſednes you ſpake of? for I beare you record, that if it had been poſſible, ye would have plucked out your owne eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becauſe I told you the trueth.

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children of whom I travell in birth again, until Chriſt be fonned in you

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ſtand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be under the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two ſonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he that was of the bondwoman, was borne after the fleſh: but he of the free woman, was by promiſe,

24 Which

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two Covenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Hierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Hierusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake forth and cry thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many moe children, then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was borne after ✝ flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what said the Scripture? Cast out the bond woman and her son: for the sonne of the bond woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to doe the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of none effect unto you, whosoever of you are iustified by the Law, ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the spirit waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision: but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you that ye should not obey the trueth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lumpe.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none other wise minded, but he that troubled you, shall beare his iudgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye have beene called unto liberty, onely use not liberty for an occasion to ✝ flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled is one word, even is this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if ye bite and devoure one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, walke in the spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 The flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not under the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adultery, fornication, uncleanesse, lasciviousnesse.

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strifes, seditions, heresies

21 Envyings, murthers, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like, of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the spirit is love, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith.

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no Law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh with the affections and lustes.

25 If we live in the spirit, let us also walke in the spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vaine glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

BRethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also bee tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfil all the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be some thing, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himselfe.

4 But let every man proove his owne workes, and then shal he have reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked, for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to the flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the spirit reape life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary of well doing, for in due season we shall reape, if wee faint not.

10 As we have therefore oppertunity, let us doe good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the houshold of Faith.

11 Yee

11 Ye ſee how large a letter I have written unto you with mine owne haud.
12 As many as deſire to make a faire ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtraine you to be circumciſed, onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the croſſe of Chriſt.
13 For neither they themſelves who are circumciſed, keep the Law, but deſire to have you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.
14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſave in the croſſe of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.
15 For in Chriſt Ieſus neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but a new creature.
16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, & upon the Iſrael of God.
17 From hencefoorth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Ieſus.
18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with your ſpirit: Amen.

¶ Vnto ỹ Galatians, written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Epheſians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God to the Saints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Ieſus Chriſt,
2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt
3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpiritual bleſſings in heavenly places in Chriſt.
4 According as he hath choſen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould be holy and without blame before him in love.
5 Having predeſtinated us unto the adoption of children by Ieſus Chriſt to himſelfe, according to the good pleaſure of his will.
6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.
7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace.
8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us, in all wiſedome and prudence,
9 Having made known unto us the myſtery of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelfe.
10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulnes of times, he might gather together in one al things in Chriſt, both which are in heaven and which are on earth, even in him:
11 In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated, according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſell of his owne will.
12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt truſted in Chriſt,
13 In whom ye alſo truſted after that yee heard the word of trueth, the Goſpell of your ſalvation: in whom alſo after that ye beleeved, ye were ſealed with that holy ſpirit of promiſe.
14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, unto the praiſe of his glory
15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard your faith in the Lord Ieſus, and love unto all the Saints.
16 Ceaſe not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers.
17 That the God of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wiſedome, and revelation in the knowledge of him.
18 The eyes of your underſtanding being inlightned: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints.
19 And what is the exceeding greatnes of his power to usward who beleeve, according to the working of his mighty power
20 Which he wrought in Chriſt, when he raiſed him from the dead, & ſet him at his owne right hand in the heavenly places.
21 Far above all principalitie & power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but alſo in that which is to come?
22 And hath put al things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over al things to the Church.
23 Which is the body, the fulnes of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

AND you hath he quickened, who was dead in treſpaſſes and ſinnes.
2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience.
3 Among whom alſo we all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath even as others.
4 But God, who is rich in mercy for his great love, wherewith he loved us.
5 Even when wee were dead in ſinnes, hath quickened us together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaved.)

6 And

6 And hath raiſed us up together, and made us ſit together in heavenly places in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 That in the ages to come, hee might ſhew the exceeding riches of grace, in his kindnes towards us through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 For by grace yee are ſaved through faith, and that not of our ſelves: it is the gift of God.

9 Not of workes, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For we are his workmanſhip created in Chriſt Ieſus unto good works, which God hath before ordained, that we ſhould walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in times paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called uncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh, made by hands.

12 That at that time yee were without Chriſt, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the covenant of promiſe, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Ieſus, ye who ſome times were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wal of partition betweeue us:

15 Having aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmity, even the law of commandements, contained in ordinances, for to make in himſelfe of twaine, one new man, ſo making peace

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the croſſe, having ſlaine the enmity thereby.

17 And came and preached peace to you which were a farre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an acceſſe by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore yee are no more ſtrangers & forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and houſhold of God.

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe being the chiefe corner ſtone.

21 To whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy Temple in the Lord.

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

FOr this cauſe I Paul the priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt for you Gentiles.

2 If ye have heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is given me to you ward:

3 How that by revelation hee made knowne unto me the myſtery, (as I wrote afore in few words.

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may underſtand my knowledge in the miniſterie of Chriſt.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowne to the ſons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit.

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellowheires, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the Goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a miniſter according to the gift of the grace of God, given unto mee by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto mee who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is the grace given, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the unſearchable riches of Chriſt.

9 And to make all men ſee what is the fellowſhip of the miſtery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created al things by Ieſus Chriſt.

10 To the intent that now unto ỹ principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be knowne by the Church the manifold wiſedome of God.

11 According to ỹ eternal purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:

12 In whom wee have boldneſſe and acceſſe, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire ỹ ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glorie.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Of whom the whole familie in heaven and earth is named

16 That hee would grant you according to ỹ riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might by his ſpirit in the inner man.

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love.

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height.

19 And to knew the love of Chriſt which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, above al that we aſk or thinke according to ỹ power that worketh in us.

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all ages world without end, Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

I Therefore the priſoner of the Lord, beſeech you that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called.

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in love.

3 Endeavouring to keepe the unitie of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, & one ſpirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One

5 One Lord, one faith, one Baptisme.
6 One God, and father of all, who is above al, and through all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ,
8 Wherefore he saith, when he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up farre above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)
11 And he gave some, Apostles, and some Prophets, and some Evangelists: and some Pastors, and teachers.
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till wee all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulnesse of Christ.
14 That we henceforth be no more children tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine by the slight of men and cunning craftines whereby they lie in wait to deceive?
15 But speaking the trueth in love: may grow up into him in all things which is the head, even Christ:
16 From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together and compacted, by that which every ioint supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of it selfe in love,
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walke, in the vanity of their minde.
18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from ỹ life of God thorow the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindnesse of their hearts.
19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousnes, to work all uncleanesse with greedinesse,
20 But ye have not so learned Christ.
21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the trueth is in Iesus.
22 That ye put off, concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:
23 And be renewned in the spirit of your minde:
24 And that yee put on that new man which after God is created in righteousnesse and true holinesse.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man trueth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another,
26 Be angrie, and sinne not: let not the Sun goe downe upon your wrath.
27 Neither give place to the devil.
28 Let him that stole, steale no more, but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing that is good, that hee may have to give to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.
30 And grieve not the holy spirit of God, whereby yee are sealed unto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evill speaking be put away from you with all malice.
32 And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

BE yee therefore followers of God, as deare children,
2 And walke in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himselfe for us an offering, and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour:
3 But fornication and all uncleannes, or covetousnesse, let it not bee once named among you, as becommeth Saints.
4 Neither filthinesse, nor fooliſh talking, nor iesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thankes,
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger nor uncleane person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.
6 Let no man deceive you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.
7 Bee not yee therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darknes: but now are ye light in the Lord, walke as children of light.
9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and trueth,)
10 Proving what is acceptable to the Lord:
11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darknesse, but rather reproove them.
12 For it is a shame euen to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.
13 But all things that are reprooved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.
14 Wherefore he saith; Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.
15 See then that ye walke circumspectly not as fooles: but as wise.
16 Redeeming the time, because the daies are evil,

17 Where-

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit.

19 Speaking to your selves in Psalmes, and Hymnes and spirituall songs, singing, and making melodie in your hearts to the Lord

20 Giving thankes alwaies for all things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wives submit your selves unto your owne husbands as unto the Lord,

23 For the husband is the head of the wife even as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Saviour of the body,

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect unto Christ: so let the wives be to their owne husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the Church, and gave himselfe for it.

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word:

27 That hee might present to himselfe a glorious Church, not having spot or wrinkle: or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their owne bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himselfe,

29 For no man yet ever hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shalbe ioyned unto his wife and they shalbe one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery, but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular, so love his wife, even as himselfe, and the wife see that shee reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.

2 Honor thy father and mother: (which is the first commandement with promise.)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live on the earth.

4 And ye fathers provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient unto them that are your masters according to the flesh, w feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men pleasers: but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men.

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free,

9 And ye masters do the same things unto them, forbearing threatning, knowing that your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devill.

12 For we wrastle not against flesh and blood: but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against spiritual wickednesse in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God that ye may be able to withstand in the evill day, and having done all to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loines girt about with trueth, and having on the brestplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospell of peace.

16 Above all taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye may be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for the Saints.

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the misterie of the Gospel:

20 For which I am ambassadour in bonds, that therein I might speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires and how I doe, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithfull Minister in the Lord, shal make knowne to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye may know our affairs and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love w faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace, be with all them that love our Lord Iesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Timotheus the ſervants of Ieſus Chriſt, to all the Saints in Chriſt Ieſus, which are at Philippi with the Biſhops and Deacons.

2 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you.

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all making requeſt with ioy.

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel, from the firſt day untill now.

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will performe it untill the day of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 Even as it is meet for me to thinke this of you all · becauſe I have you in my heart, in aſmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpel, all are pertakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Ieſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in al iudgement.

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and with out offence till the day of Chriſt.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſneſſe, which are by Chriſt Ieſus unto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would ye ſhould underſtand, brethren, the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the Goſpel.

13 So that my bonds in Chriſt are manifeſt in all the palace, and in all other places.

14 And many of the brethren of the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeake the word without feare.

15 Some, indeed preach Chriſt, even of envy and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preacheth Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds.

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding every way, whether in pretence. or in trueth, Chriſt is preached, and I therein do reioyce yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this ſhal turne to my ſalvation, through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall be aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, ſo now Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Chriſt, and to die, is gaine.

22 But if I live in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what ſhal I chuſe? I wote not.

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, having a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is far better.

24 Nevertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh is more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance, and ioy of faith.

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your converſation be as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, ỽ whither I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one mind, ſtriving together for the faith of the Goſpel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your adverſaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of ſalvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeve in him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake.

30 Having the ſame conflict, which ye ſaw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

IF there be therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies.

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the ſame love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be done through ſtrife, or vaine glory: but in lowlineſſe of mind, let each eſteeme others better then themſelves.

4 Looke not every man on his owne things, but every man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was in Chriſt Ieſus.

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to bee equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke upon him the forme of a ſervant and was made in the likeneſſe of man.

8 And being found in faſhion as a

man,

man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and gave him a Name, which is above every name.

10 That at the Name of Ieſus every knee ſhould bow: of things in heaven, & things on earth, and things under the earth.

11 And that every tongue ſhould confeſſe that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence: work out your ſalvation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God that worketh in you both to will and to doe, of his own pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmuring, and diſputing.

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and harmleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke in the midſt of a crooked and perverſe nation among whom ye ſhine as lights in the world.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt that I have not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the ſacrifice and ſervice of your faith, I ioy and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus to ſend Timotheus ſhortly unto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

20 For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care of your ſtate.

21 For all ſeek their own, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſonne with his father, he hath ſerved with me in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore, I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſe it neceſſary to ſend unto you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed for you all, and was full of heavineſſe, becauſe that yee have heard that he had beene ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſicke nigh unto death: but God had mercy upon him, and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould have ſorrow upon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord, with all gladneſſe, and hold ſuch in reputation.

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſervice towards me.

CHAP. III.

FInally my brethren, reioyce in the Lord to write the ſame things unto you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evill workers, beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the Circumciſion, which worſhip God in Spirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and have no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo have confidence in the fleſh, If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtock of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law a Phariſee.

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſnes which is in the Law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord, for whom I have ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Chriſt.

9 And be found in him, not having mine owne righteouſneſſe which is in the Law, But that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith.

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſuffrings, being made conformable unto his death.

11 If by any meanes I might attaine unto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelf to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting thoſe things which are behind, and reaching foorth unto thoſe things which are before.

14 I preſſe toward the mark, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded, and if in any thing

ye

ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reveale euen this unto you.

16 Nevertheleſſe, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the ſame rule, let us mind the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me and marke them which walk ſo, as ye have us for an enſample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt.

19 Whoſe end is deſtruction, whoſe God is their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, which mind earthly things.

20 For our converſation is in heaven, from whence alſo we looke for the Saviour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able even to ſubdue all things unto himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloved, and longed for: my ioy and crowne, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearely beloved.

2 I beſeech Evodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke fellow, help thoſe women which laboured with me in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo & with other my fellow labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord, and againe I ſay, Reioice:

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men, The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing, but in every thing by prayer and ſupplication, with thankeſgiving, let your requeſt be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhal keep your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally brethren, whatſoever things are true, whatſoever things are honeſt, whatſoever things are iuſt, whatſoever things are pure, whatſoever things are lovely, whatſoever things are of good report, if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, thinke on theſe things.

9 Thoſe things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and ſeene in mee, doe, and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly: that now at the laſt your care of mee hath flouriſhed againe, wherein ye alſo were carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I ſpeak in reſpect of want: for I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can do all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye nave well done that ye did communicate with mine affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giving, and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For even in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once and againe to my neceſſity.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am ful having received of Epaphroditus the things which were ſent from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now unto God and our Father, be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every Saint in Chriſt Ieſus, the brethren which are with mee, greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all, Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Coloſſians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the wil of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt which are at Coloſſe: grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you.

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the love which ye have to all the Saints.

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the trueth of the Goſpel.

6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit,

fruit, as it doth in you, ſince the day yee heard of it, and knew the grace of God in trueth.

7 As yee alſo learned of Epaphras our deare fellow ſervant, who is for you a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt.

8 Who alſo declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cauſe we alſo ſince the day we heard it, do not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that ye might be led with the knowledge of his wil, in all wiſdome, and and ſpirituall underſtanding.

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord unto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in every good worke, and increaſing in the knowledge of God.

11 ¶ Strengthened in all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long ſuffering with ioyfulneſſe

12 Giving thanks unto the father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light.

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkeneſſe, and hath tranſlated us into the kingdome of his deare Son.

14 In whom we have redemption thorow his blood, even the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes.

15 Who is the image of the inviſible God the firſt borne of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in the earth viſible, and inviſible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church, who is the beginnigg, the firſt borne from the dead, that in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleaſed the Father that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell.

20 And (having made peace through the blood of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things to himſelfe, by him, I ſay, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were ſometimes alienated, and enemies in your mind by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled

22 In the body of his fleſh thorow death to preſent you holy, and unblameably, and unreproveable in his ſight.

23 If you continue in the faith grounded and ſealed, and be not moved away from the hope of ỹ Goſpel, which ye haue heard and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am a miniſter.

24 Who now reioyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his bodies ſake which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a miniſter, according to the diſpenſation of God, which is given to me for you: to fulfill the word of God,

26 Even the miniſtry which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made maniſeſt unto his Saints.

27 To whom God would make known, what is the riches of the glory of this myſtery among the Gentiles, which is Chriſt in you, the hope of glory.

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wiſedome, that we may preſent every man perfect in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriving according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

FOr I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not ſeen my face in the fleſh.

2 That their hearts may be comforted being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the ful aſſurance of underſtanding to the acknowledgement of the myſtery of God, and of the Father, and of Chriſt.

3 In whom are hid all treaſures of wiſdome and knowledge.

4 And this I ſay, leſt any man ſhould beguile you with entiſing words.

5 For though I be abſent in the fleſh, yet am I with you in the ſpirit, joying and beholding your order, and the ſtedfaſtneſſe of your faith in Chriſt,

6 As ye have therefore received Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, ſo walke ye in him,

7 Rooted and built up in him, and ſtabliſhed in the faith, as ye have beene taught, abounding therein with thankſgiving.

8 Beware leſt any man ſpoyle you thorow Philoſophy and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Chriſt.

9 For in him dwelleth all fulneſſe of the God-head bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him which is the head of principality and power.

11 In whom yee alſo are circumciſed with the circumciſion made without hands, in putting off the body of the ſinnes of the fleſh, by the Circumciſion of Chriſt.

12 Buried with him in Baptiſme, wherein alſo you are riſen with him, through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your ſinnes, and the uncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath he quickned together with him, having forgiven you all treſpaſſes.

14 Blotting out the hand writing of ordinances,

dinance that was against us, which was contrary to us, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse.

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meat or in drinke, or in respect of an Holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath dayes.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath seene, vainely puft up in his fleshly minde.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands having nourishment minister'd, and knit together, increasing with the increase of God,

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, tast not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisedome, in will-worship and humility, & neglecting of the body not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affections on things above, not on the things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth, fornication, uncleanesse inordinate affection, evill concupiscence, & coveteousnesse, which is idolatry.

6 For which things sake the wrath of God commeth upon the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye having put off the old man with his deeds.

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greeke nor Iew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision. Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free; but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenesse, long suffering.

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrell against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do yee.

14 And above all these things, put on charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of God dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, & Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye doe in word or deed, doe all in the name of the Lord Iesus, giving thankes to God, and the Father by him.

18 Wives submit your selves to your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart fearing God.

23 And whatsoever ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men.

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance; for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also have a master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving:

3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a doore of utterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am in bonds.

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome towards them that are without redeeming the time,

6 Let your speech be alwayes with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answere every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is the beloved brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow servant in the Lord,

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the

ſame purpoſe, that he might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Oneſimus a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They ſhal make knowne unto you all things which are done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my follow-priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſter ſonne to Barnabas, (touching whom yee received commandements; if he come unto you, receive him.)

11 And Ieſus which is called Iuſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my follow-workers unto ỹ kingdome of God, which have beene a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſervant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes labouring fervently for you in prayers, that yee may ſtand perfect, and compleat in all the wil of God.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved Phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren that are in Laodicea, and Nymphas and the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in ỹ Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewiſe read the Epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heede to the miniſtery, which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace bee with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians by Tychicus, and Oneſimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the Church of the Theſſalonians; which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt. Grace be unto you, & peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We give thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our Goſpel came not unto you in word onely, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as yee know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye becauſe followers of us, & of the Lord, having received ỹ word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in every place your faith to Godward is ſpread abroad ſo that wee need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelves ſhew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how yee turned to God from idoles, to ſerve the living and true God.

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heaven, whom hee raiſed from the dead, even Ieſus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

FOr your ſelves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But even after that wee had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeak unto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleaneneſſe, nor in guile.

4 But as we are allowed of God to be put in truſt with the Goſpel: even ſo we ſpeak not as pleaſing men, but God which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time uſed wee flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of covetouſneſſe, God is witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have beene burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the Goſpell of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe yee were deare unto us.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour, and travile: for labouring night and day, becauſe wee would not be chargeable unto any of you, wee preached unto you ỹ Goſpell of God.

10 Yee are witneſſes, and God alſo how holily, and iuſtly, and unblameably we behaved our ſelves among you that beleeve.

11 As you know, how we exhorted, & comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doeth his children.)

12 That

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you to his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke we God, without ceasing, because when ye receive the word of God, which ye heare of us, yee receive it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeve.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your owne countrey men, even as they have of the Iewes.

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and have persecuted us: and they pleased not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbiding us to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fil up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, indevoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, (even I Paul) once and againe, but Satan hindred us.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore, when we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone,

2 And sent Timotheus our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith,

3 That no man should be mooved by these afflictions: for your selves know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and yee know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter have tempted you, and your labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith, and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith.

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanke can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy where with we ioy for your sakes before our God.

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking of your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we doe towards you,

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holinesse before God, even our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

FVrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as ye have received of us, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandements we gave you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God.

6 That no man goe beyond, and defraud his brother in any matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such: as we also have forewarned you, and testified.

7 For God hath not called us to uncleanesse, but unto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another.

10 But indeed ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you brethren, that ye increase more and more.

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to doe your own businesse, and to worke with your owne hands (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without? and that ye may have lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Iesus died, and rose againe: even so them also that sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remaine unto the comming of the Lord, shal not prevent them that are sleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heaven with a ſhout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt,

17 Then we that are alive, and remaine ſhalbe caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

BVt of the times and of the ſeaſons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your ſelves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace, and ſafty, then ſudden deſtruction commeth upon them, as travaile upon a woman with childe and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenes ỹ that day ſhall overtake you as a thiefe:

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let us not ſleepe as doe others: but let us watch, and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that are drunke, are drunke in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day be ſober, putting on the breaſtplate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of ſalvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtaine ſalvation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

10 Who died for us, that whither wee wake or ſleepe, we ſhould live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your ſelves together, and edifie one another, even as ye alſo doe.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in love for their workes ſake, and be at peace among your ſelves.

14 Now we exhort you brethren, warne them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evill for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your ſelves, and to al men.

16 Reioyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceaſing.

18 In every thing give thankes: for this is the wil of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings.

21 Prove all things, hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of evill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholy: and I pray God your whole ſpirit, and ſoule, and body be preſerved blameleſſe unto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The Grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle to the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians

CHAP. I.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth.

4 So that we our ſelves glory in you in the Church of God: for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 Which is a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God for which ye alſo ſuffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God, to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you.

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with us, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall be reveiled from heaven with his mighty Angels.

8 In flaming fire, taking vengence on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with everlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Where

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the name of our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, & ye in him, according to the grace of God, and ỹ Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

NOw we beseech you brethren, by the commming of our Lord Iesus Christ, & by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soone shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any meanes, for ỹ *day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne be revealed, the sonne of perdition,

4 Who opposeth, and exalteth himselfe above al that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mysterie of iniquity doeth already worke: onely he who now letteth, will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shal consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming.

9 *Even* him whose comming is after the workes of Satan, with all power & signes and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveableneſse of unrighteousnesse, in them that perish, because they received not the love of the trueth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shal send them strong delusion, that they should beleeve a lye:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeve not the trueth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to give thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the spirit, and belief of the trueth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of ỹ Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren, stand fast, & hold the traditions which ye have beene taught, whether by word, or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himselfe, & God even our Father, which hath loved us, & hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, & establish you in every good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you,

2 And that we may be deliverd from unreasonable and wicked men: for al men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, Who shall establish you, and keepe you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe, and wil do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he receive of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you.

8 Neither did we eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travel night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, if that any would not worke, neither should he eate,

11 For we heare ỹ there are some which walke among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie bodyes.

12 Now they which are such, we command, and exhort by the Lord Iesus Christ that with quietnesse they worke, and eate their owne bread,

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in wel doing.

14 And if any man obey not your word by this Epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himselfe, give you peace alwayes, by all meanes, the Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in every Epistle, so I write,

18 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to Timothie.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commandement of God our Saviour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope.

2 Vnto Timothie *my own* ſon in the faith. Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine.

4 Neither give heed to fables and endleſſe genealogies which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the Commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and faith unfained.

6 From which ſome having ſwarved, have turned aſide unto vaine iangling.

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the Law, underſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good if a man uſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the Lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the ungodly, and for ſinners, and unholy, and prophane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, and manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelves with mankind, for menſtealers, for liars, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine.

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord who hath enabled me; for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious: but I obtained mercy becauſe I did it ignorantly, in unbeleefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and love, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying and worthy of all acceptation, that Ieſus Chriſt came into the world to ſave ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long ſuffering, for a paterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeve in him to life everlaſting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortall, inviſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour, and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, ſon Timothie, according to the propheſies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt war a good warfare.

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome having put away, concerning faith have made ſhipwrake.

20 Of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

I Exhort therefore, that firſt of all ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions and giving of thanks be made for all men.

2 For Kings, and all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life, in all godlineſſe and honeſty

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Saviour.

4 Who will have all men to be ſaved and to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For there is one God, and one Mediator, betweene God and man, the man Chriſt Ieſus.

6 Who gave himſelfe a ranſome for al to be teſtified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordeined a Preacher and an Apoſtle (I ſpeak the truth in Chriſt and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner that women adorne themſelves in modeſt apparell, with ſhamefaſtneſſe and ſobriety, not with broidered haire, or gold, or pearles, or coſtly array.

10 But (which becommeth women profeſſing godlineſſe) with good workes:

11 Let the women learne in ſilence with all ſubiection.

12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to uſurpe authority over the man: but to be in ſilence.

13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived, was in the tranſgreſſion.

15 Notwithſtanding ſhe ſhalbe ſaved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holineſſe with ſobriety.

CHAP. III.

THis is a true ſaying if a man deſire the office of a Biſhop, he deſireth a good worke.

2 A Biſhop muſt be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, vigilant, ſober, of good behaviour, given to hoſpitality, apt to teach.

3 Not given to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy

greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous.

4 One that ruleth wel his owne house, having his children in subiection with all gravity.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shal he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devill.

7 Moreouer, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fal into reproach and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre.

9 Holding the mystery of God in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne house well.

13 And they that have used the office of a Deacon wel, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the trueth.

16 And without controversie great is the mysterie of godlinesse. God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seen of Angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw the spirit speaketh expresly, that in the last times some shal depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, & doctrines of devils.

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with an hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to be received with thankesgiving of them which beleeve, and know the trueth.

4 For every creature of God is good, & nothing to be refused, if it be received with thankesgiving.

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put ỹ brethren in remembrance of those things, thou shalt be a good Minister of Iesus Christ, nourished up in the wordes of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wives fables, and exercise thy selfe rather unto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore wee both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of al men, specially of those that beleeve.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of ỹ Presbytrie.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare to all.

16 Take heed unto thy selfe, and unto the doctrine, continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy selfe and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren.

2 The Elder women as mothers, ỹ yonger as sisters with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes in deed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew pity at home, and to requite their parents for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, & desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications, and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any provide not for his owne, and especially for those of his owne house he hath denyed the faith, and is worse then an Infidell.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore yeeres old, having beene the wife of one man.

10 Wel reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the Saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they have begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they wil marry.

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And then with all learne to be idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe, and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſie-bodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yong women marry, beare children, guide the houſe, give no occaſion to the adverſary to ſpeake reproachfully.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have widowes, let them relieve them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and the labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Againſt an Elder receive not an accuſation, but before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſin, rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the Elect Angels, that thou obſerve theſe things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſins: keepe thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but uſe a little wine for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſins are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and ſome mens they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good workes of ſome are manifeſted before hand, and they that are otherwiſe cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 LEt as many ſervants as are under the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving maſters, let them not deſpiſe them: becauſe they are brethren: but rather to do them ſervice, becauſe they are faithfull and beloved partakers of the benefit: Theſe things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholſome words, even the word of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe.

4 He is proud knowing nothing but doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words whereof commeth envy, ſtrife, railings evill ſurmiſings,

5 Perverſe diſputing of men of corrupt mindes, and deſtitute of trueth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: from ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we bring nothing into the world, and it is certaine wee can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that wil be rich, fal into temtation and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the love of mony is the root of all evill, which while ſome covéted after, they having erred from the faith and pierce themſelves thorow with many ſorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things and follow after righteouſnes, godlineſſe, faith love, patience, meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God who quickneth all things, & before Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good confeſſion.

14 That thou keep this commandement without ſpot unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his time he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords.

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee: to whom be honour and power everlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor truſt in uncertaine riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enioy.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, willingly to communicate.

19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy keep that which is committed to thy truſt, avoiding prophane and vaine bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſely ſo called.

21 Which ſome profeſſing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefe city of Phrigia-Pacaciana.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timothy my dearely beloved son: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy.

5 When I call to remembrance the unfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stirre up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of feare, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the affliction of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his owne purpose & grace, which was given us in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light through the Gospel.

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apostle, a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neverthelesse, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that which I have commited unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound words which thou hast heard of mee, in faith and love which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keepe, by the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asie be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine,

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me,

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministred unto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

THou therefore my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth intangleth himselfe with the affaires of this life, that hee may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evill doer, even unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the salvation which is in Christ Iesus with eternall glory.

11 It is a faithfull saying: for if wee be dead with him, we shall also live with him

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne with him: if we deny him, he will also deny us.

13 If we beleeve not, yet he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profite, but to the subverting of the hearer.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approved unto God, a workeman that needeth not to bee ashamed, rightly dividing the word of trueth.

16 But shunne prophane and vaine bablings: for they will increase to more ungodlinesse.

17 And their word will eate as doeth a canker, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the trueth have erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Neverthelesse, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seale, The Lord

knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of wood and of earth, and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall be a vessel vnto honour, sanctified and meet for the Masters vse, prepared vnto every good worke.

22 Flie also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace, with them that cal on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions avoide, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, patient.

25 In meekenesse, instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth:

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devill, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For many shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy.

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God,

5 Having a forme of godlines, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts.

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further, for their folly shall be manifest to all men, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charity, patience.

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea and all that will live godly in Christ Iesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But wicked men and seducers, shal wax worse & worse, deceiving, & being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them.

15 And that from a childe thou hast knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse.

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall judge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, & his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselves teachers, having itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions: doe the worke of an Evangelist, make full proof of thine ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous iudge shall give mee at that day, and not to mee onely, but vnto them also that love his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto mee:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world: and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee, for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest bring with thee, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Coppersmith did mee much evill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answere no man stood with mee, but all men forsooke me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all

all the Gentiles might heare: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliver mee from every evill worke, and will preſerve mee unto his heavenly kingdome, to whom bee glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter, Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with thy ſpirit, Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle unto Timotheus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

PAul a ſervant of God, and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of ỹ trueth, which is after godlineſſe.

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promiſed before the world began.

3 But hath in due times manifeſted his word through preaching, which is committed unto mee, according to the commaund of God our Saviour.

4 To Titus mine owne ſonne after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt our Saviour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Creet, that thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that are wanting, and ordaine Elders in every city as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accuſed of riot, nor unruly,

7 For a Biſhop muſt be blameleſſe, as the ſteward of God: not ſelfe willed, not ſoone angry: not given to wine, no ſtriker, not given to filthy lucre.

8 But a lover of Hoſpitality, a lover of good men, ſober, juſt, holy, temperate,

9 Holding faſt the faithfull word, as hee hath beene taught, that hee may be able by ſound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainſayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vaine talkers and deceivers, eſpecially they of the Circumciſion:

11 Whoſe mouthes muſt be ſtopped, who ſubvert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres ſake.

12 One of themſelves, even a Prophet of their owne, ſaid: The Cretians are alwayes lyars, evill beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witnes is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharply, ỹ they may be ſound in ỹ faith.

14 Not giving heed to Iewiſh fables, and commaundements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbeeleeving, is nothing pure; but even their minde, and conſcience is defiled.

16 They profeſſe that they know God: but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and diſobedient, and unto every good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

BVt ſpeak thou the things which become ſound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ſober, grave, temperate, ſound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged woman likewiſe, that they be in behaviour as becommeth holineſſe, not falſe accuſers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things.

4 That they may teach the yong women to be ſober, to love their husbands, to love their children.

5 To be diſcreet, chaſte, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Yong men, likewiſe exhort to be ſober minded,

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelfe a patern of good workes: in doctrine ſhewing uncorruptneſſe, gravitie, ſincerity,

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot be condemned: that he that is of the contrary part may be aſhamed, having no evill thing to ſay of you.

9 Exhort ſervants to be obedient unto their maſters, and to pleaſe them well in all things, not anſwering againe:

10 Not purloining, but ſhewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, that bringeth ſalvation, hath appeared unto all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlineſſe, and worldly luſts, we ſhould live ſoberly, righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world,

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Ieſus Chriſt,

14 Who gave himſelfe for us, that he might redeeme us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himſelfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 Theſe things ſpeak & exhort, & rebuke with all authority. Let no man deſpiſe thee:

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

PVt them in mind to be ſubiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magiſtrates, to be ready to every good work.

2 To ſpeake evill of no man, to bee no brawler: but gentle, ſhewing all meeknes unto all men.

3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceiving, ſerving divers luſts, and pleaſures, living in malice, and envy, hatefull, and hating one another

4 But after that the kindneſſe and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared

5 Not by workes of righteouſnes which we have done, but according to his mercy, he ſaved vs, by the waſhing of regeneration and renewing of the holy Ghoſt.

6 Which hee ſhed on us abundantly, through Ieſus Chriſt our Saviour.

7 That being iuſtified by his grace, wee ſhould be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull ſaying, & theſe things I will that thou affirme conſtantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the Law: for they are unprofitable & vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the firſt, and ſecond admonition, reiect.

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubverted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelfe.

12 When I ſhal ſend Artemas unto thee or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicapolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to maintaine good workes for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitfull.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be w you all. Amen.

¶ It is written to Titus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Gretians from Nicapolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearely beloved, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow ſouldiers, and to the Church in thy houſe,

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, & toward all Saints,

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For we have great ioy and conſolation in thy love, becauſe y bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt, to enioyne thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves ſake, I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one, as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus whom I have begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee & to me

12 Whom I have ſent againe: thou therefore receive him, that is mine own bowels

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might have miniſtred unto me in the bonds of the Goſpel,

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receive him for ever.

16 Not now as a ſervant, but above a ſervant: a brother beloved, eſpeciall to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my ſelfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not ſay to thee, how thou oweſt to me even thine owne ſelfe beſides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in y Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But with all prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be given unto you.

23 There ſalute thee, Epaphras, my fellow priſoner in Chriſt

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with your ſpirit, Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſervant.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers maners spake in time past unto the Fathers by the Prophets.

2 Hath in these last daies spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the world.

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glorie, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the majesty on high.

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For unto which of the Angels said he at any time, thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and hee shal be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, and let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Sonne, he saith, Thy throne O God, is for ever and ever: a scepter of righteousnesse, is the Scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God, even thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse above thy fellowes.

10 And thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shal perish, but thou remainest, and they all shall waxe old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footestoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent foorth to minister for them, who shall be heires of salvation?

CHAP. II.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which wee have heard, lest at any time wee should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and every transgression & disobedience received a iust recompence of reward

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him.

4 God also bearing them witnesse both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles & gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For unto the Angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we spake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, what is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the Angels, thou crowndest him with glory and honour, and didst set him over all the workes of thine hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection under his feet. For in that he put all in subiection under him, hee left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory & honour, that hee by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, & by whom are al things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the captaine of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren

12 Saying I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the middest of the Church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And againe, I will put my trust in him. And againe, Behold I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil.

15 And deliver them who through feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verely he tooke not on him the nature of Angels, but he tooke on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For

18 For in that he himselfe hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, Consider the Apostle, and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus.

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses: inasmuch as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man, but he that buildeth all things, is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after,

6 But Christ as a Sonne over his owne house, whose house we are, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firme unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will heare his voyce.

8 Harden not your hearts as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse.

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooved me, and saw my workes, fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, they doe alwayes erre in their hearts, and they have not knowne my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath; They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of you an evill heart of unbeleefe, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called to day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 While it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce harden not your hearts as in the provocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeeres? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in,

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

2 For unto us was the Gospel preached as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profite them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have beleeved, do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seventh day on this wise: And God did rest the seventh day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If ye shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached enter not in, because of unbeleefe.

7 Againe he limitteth a certaine day, saying in David; To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Iesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same ensample of unbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soule and spirit, and of the joynts, and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight; but all things are naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to doe.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high Priest that is passed into the heavens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not an high Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all poinctes tempted like as we are, yet without sinne.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

FOr every high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he might offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who can have compassion upon the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the

the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himselfe, but hee that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an high Priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him.

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you againe which be the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For every one that useth milke is unskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth unto them that are of full age, even those, who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discerne both good and evill.

CHAP. VI.

1 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us goe on unto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, & of faith towards God.

2 Of the doctrine of baptisme, and of laying on of hands, & of the resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gifts, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe unto repentance, seeing they crucifie to themselves the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that commeth oft upon it, and bringeth foorth herbs meete for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, wee are perswaded better things of you: and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your worke and labour of love, which yee have shewed toward his Name, in that ye have ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made a promise to Abraham, because hee could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation, is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heires of promise, the immutability of his counsell, confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soule, both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, even Iesus, made an high Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 For this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without discent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life, but made like unto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was unto whom even the Patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sonnes of Levi, who receive the office of the Priesthood, have a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But he whose discent is not counted

from

from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes, but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical Priesthood (for under it the people received the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and unprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath he was made Priest.

21 (For those Priests were made without an oath, but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truly were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became us, who is holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high Priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sinnes, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which have infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, maketh the Sonne, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw of the things which we have spoken, this is the summe: we have such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens.

2 A minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle with the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have some what also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law,

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when hee was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also hee is the mediatour of a better Covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first Covenant had beene faultlesse, then should no place have beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Covenant that I made with their Fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand, to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my lawes into their mind, and write them in their hearts, and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me from the least to the greatest of them.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sinnes, and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new Covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

THen verely the first Covenant had also ordinances of Divine service, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlestick, and the

the

the Table, and the shewbread which is called the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle, which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Ark of the Covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that was budded, and the Tables of the Covenant.

5 And over it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat: of which wee cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second went the high Priest alone once every yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way of the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while the first Tabernacle was yet standing,

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stood* onely in meates and drinkes, and divers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them, until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his own blood he entred in once into the holy place: having obtained eternall redemption for us.

13 For if the blood of buls and of goats and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the uncleane: sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh.

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit, offered himselfe without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God.

15 And for this cause he is the Mediator of the new Testament, that by meanes of death for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first Testament, they which are called, might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of ỹ Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the Testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first Testament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the Law: he tooke the blood of calves and of goats, with water and skarlet woolle, and hysop, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament, which God hath enioined unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood, and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therfore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves, with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy place made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it selfe, now to appeare in ỹ presence of God for us

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entred into the holy place every yeere with blood of others.

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the iudgement,

28 So Christ once was offered to beare the sins of many, and unto them that look for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

FOr the Law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually make the commers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sinnes.

3 But in those sacrifices *there* is a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes every yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and goats should take away sins.

5 Wherfore whē he cōmeth into ỹ world he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me

6 In burnt offrings and sacrifices for sin, thou hast no pleasure.

7 Then said I, loe, I come, (in the volume of thy booke it is written of me) to do thy will, O GOD.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings, and offerings for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law,

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God) he taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offring of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And

11 And every Prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtring and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices which never can take away ſinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſin for ever, ſate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witnes to us: for after that he had ſaid before

16 This is the Covenant that I will make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord I wil put my Law into their hearts and in their minds wil I write them:

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I remember no more,

18 Now where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

19 Having therefore brethren, boldneſſe to enter into the Holieſt by the blood of Ieſus:

20 By a new and living way which he hath conſecrated for us, through the vaile, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

21 And *having* an high Prieſt over the houſe of God:

22 Let us draw neere with a true heart in ful aſſurance of faith, having our hearts ſprinkled from an evill conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let us hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wavering (for he is faithful that promiſed)

24 And let us conſider one another, to provoke vnto love, and to good workes:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelves together, as ỹ manner of ſome is, but exhorting one another, & ſomuch the more as ye ſee the day approach.

26 For if we ſinne willingly after that we have received the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſins.

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which ſhal devoure the adverſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes Law, died without mercy under two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment, ſuppoſe yee, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Covenant wherwith he was ſanctified an unholy thing, and hath done deſpite unto ỹ Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, Vengeance belongeth unto mee, I will recompence: ſaith the Lord: and againe, The Lord ſhall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fal into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated ye endured a great fight of afflictions.

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing ſtocke, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.

34 For ye had compaſſion of mee in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves that ye have in heaven a better, and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the wil of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhal come, wil come, and wil not tarry.

38 Now the iuſt ſhal live by faith: but if any man draw backe, my ſoule ſhal have no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve to the ſauing of the ſoule.

CHAP. XI.

NOw faith is the ſubſtance of things hoped for, ỹevidence of things not ſeene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by ỹ word of God, ſo that things which are ſeene, were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſſe that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts, and by it, he being dead yet ſpeaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he ỹ commeth to God, muſt beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeene, as yet mooved with feare, prepared an Arke to the ſaving of his houſe, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteouſneſſe, which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he ſhould after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ſoiourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrang countrey, dwelling in Tabernacles w Iſaac & Iacob, the heires with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelfe received ſtrength to conceive ſeed, & was delivered of a child, when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe

because he iudged him faithfull, who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is on y sea shore innumerable.

13 They all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them a farre off, and was perswaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrimes on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainely that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truly if they had beene mindfull of that countrey, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better country that is an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed offered up Isaac, and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten Sonne.

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* upon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph, when he died made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gave commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, and they not afraid of the kings commandement

24 By faith, Moses when he was come to yeeres refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter.

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season.

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches then the treasures of Egypt, for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red Sea, as on dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that beleeved not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tel of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Iephthah, of David also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

32 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again, and other were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others have triall of cruel mockings and scourgings: yea, moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword, they wandred about in sheep-skins and goat-skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy they wandered in desarts, and in mountaines and in dens, and caves, of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise.

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

2 Looking unto Iesus the author, and finisher of our faith: who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endureth such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Yee have not resisted unto blood, striving against sinne.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every sonne whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the Father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, where-

whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtards, and not ſonnes.

9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our fleſh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: ſhall we not much rather be in ſubiection vnto the Father of ſpirits and live?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chaſtened us after their owne pleaſure, but he for our profit, that ye might be partakers of his holineſſe.

11 Now no chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: nevertheleſſe, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruits of righteouſneſſe vnto them which are exercifed thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ſtraight pathes for your feet, leſt that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, & holineſſe, without which no man can ſee the Lord.

15 Looking diligently leſt any man faile of the grace of God, leſt any roote of bitterneſſe ſpringing vp, trouble you, & thereby many be defiled.

16 Leſt there be any fornicatour, or prophane perſon, as Eſau, who for a morſell of meat ſolde his birthright.

17 For ye know, how that afterward when he would have inherited the bleſſing he was refected: for he found no place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, & that burned with fire, nor vnto blackeneſſe, and darkeneſſe, & tempeſt.

19 And the ſound of the trumpet, & the voyce of words, which voyce they that heard entreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded, & if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountaine, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible is the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, & vnto the citty of the living God, ỹ heavenly Hieruſalem, & to an innumerable company of Angels.

23 To the generall aſſembly, and Church of ỹ firſt borne, which are written in heaven, and to God the Iudge of all, & to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect.

24 And to Ieſus, the Mediatour of the new Covenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that yee refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not, who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we eſcape, if we turne away from him that ſpeaketh from heaven.

26 Whoſe voyce then ſhooke the earth: but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heaven.

27 And this word, yet once more ſignifieth the removing of thoſe things that are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things that cannot be ſhaken, may remaine.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome, which cannot be mooved, let us have grace whereby we may ſerve God acceptably, w̃ reverence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine ſtrangers, for thereby ſome have entertained Angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound w̃ them, and them which ſuffer adverſity, as being your ſelves alſo in ỹ body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, & the bed undefiled: but whoremongers & adulterers God wil iudge.

5 Let your converſation be without covetouſnes, and be content with ſuch things as ye have. For he hath ſaid, I will never leave thee, nor forſake thee.

6 So that we may bodly ſay, The Lord is my helper, & I wil not feare what man ſhal doe unto mee.

7 Remember them which have ỹ rule over you, who have ſpoken unto you the word of God, whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their converſation.

8 Ieſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, & to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed w̃ grace, not with meat, which have not profited them ỹ have beene occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eate, which ſerve ỹ Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe blood is brought ro the Sanctuary by the high Prieſt for ſinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Ieſus alſo that he might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let us goe foorth therefore unto him without the campe bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city but we ſeeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is the fruit of our lipes, giving thankes to his Name.

16 But to doe good, & to communicate, forget not: for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your soules, as they that must give account, that they may doe it with joy, and not with griefe: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience in all things, willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you ỹ sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great shepherd of the sheepe, through the blood of the everlasting Covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to doe his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever, Amen.

22 And I beseech you brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the Saints: They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be unto you all, Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy: by Timothy.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE of Iames.

CHAP. I.

IAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelve tribes that are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations.

3 Knowing this, that the tryall of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect work, ỹ ye may be perfect & entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giveth to all men liberally and upbraideth not, and it shalbe given him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wavering, for he that wavereth, is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, reioyce in that he is exalted.

10 But the rich in that he is made low: because as ỹ flour of ỹ grasse he shal passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shal receive the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evill, neither tempteth hee any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawen away of his owne lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth foorth sinne: and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begat he us, with the word of trueth, that we should be a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse and superfluitie of naughtinesse: and receive with meekenesse the ingraven word, which is able to save your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your owne soules.

23 For if any man be a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse.

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straight way forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But who so looketh unto the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shalbe blessed in his deed.

26 But if any man among you seeme to be religious, & bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God, and the Father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, and keepe himselfe unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For

2 For if there come vnto your assembly a man w a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment.

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, sit thou here in a good place, and say to the poor, stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole,

4 Are ye not partiall in your selves and are become iudges of evill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen ỹ poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poore, Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seats?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name by which ye are called.

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well,

9 But if ye have respect of persons, yee commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressours,

10 For whosoever shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill, Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of Liberty.

13 For he shall have iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mery & mercy reioiceth against iudgement.

14 What doeth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith and have not works, can faith save him?

15 If a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of bodily food.

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed & filled notwithstanding, ye give them not the things which are needful to ỹ body what doeth it profite?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being alone,

18 Yea a man may say, Thou hast faith & I have workes, shew me thy faith without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou doest well, the devils also beleeve and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead.

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he offered Isaac his sonne upon the Altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

MY brethren, be not many masters knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very smal helm, whithersoever the governour listeth,

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, & boasteth great things. behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so isỹ tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hel,

7 For of every kind of beasts, & of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea is tamed, and hath beene tamed of mankinde:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly evill, full of deadly poyson,

9 Therewith blesse we God: even the Father, and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God,

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing & cursing, my brethren, these things ought not to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can a figtree, my brethren, beare olive berries? either a vine figs? so *can* no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye have bitter envying & strife in your hearts, glory not, & lie not against the trueth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensuall, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is there is confusion, and every evill worke.

17 But the wisedome that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good

fruits without partiality and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnes is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

FRom whence come wars, and fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your lusts that warre in your members;

2 Yee lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue: and cannot obtaine: ye fight & war, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not,

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, & adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God, whosoever therefore will be a friend of ỹ world is the enemy of God

5 Do you thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh unto you: cleanse your hands yon sinners and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned into mourning and your ioy into heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speake not evill one of another (brethren:) he that speaketh evill of his brother and iudgeth his brother, speaketh evill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law: but a Iudge.

12 There is one Law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another.

13 Goe to now, ye that say to day, or to morrow, we wil goe into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sel, & get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall* be on the morrow. for what is your life? It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord wil, we shal live, and doe this or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings; all such reioycing is evill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

GOe to now, ye rich men, weepe and howle, for your miseries that shal come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankred, and the rust of them shal be a witnesse against you, and shal eate your flesh as it were fire ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: And the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton, ye have nourished your heart as in a day of slaughter.

6 Yee have condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren unto the comming of the Lord, behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter raine.

8 Be yee also patient; establish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Iudged standeth before the doore.

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord for an ensample of suffering affliction, & of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure, Ye have heard of the patience of Iob and have seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, Neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, lest yet enter into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray? Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shal save the sicke, and the Lord shal raise him up: and if he have committed sinnes, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much,

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as wee are: and hee prayed earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres & sixe moneth.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gave raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth and one convert him.

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way shal save a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENE-rall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

PEter an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt to the ſtrangers ſcattered thorow out Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bethinia.

2 Elect according to the fore-knowledge of God ȳ Father through ſanctification of ȳ ſpirit unto obedience, & ſprinkling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us againe unto a livly hope, by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead.

4 To the inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, & that fadeth not away, reſerved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto ſalvation, ready to be revealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heavineſſe through manifold temptation.

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it be tryed with fire, might be found unto praiſe, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Who having not ſeene, ye love, in whom though now ye ſee him not, yet beleeving, ye reioyce with ioy unſpeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith: even the ſalvation of your ſoules:

10 Of which ſalvation the prophets have enquired, and ſearched diligently, who prophecied of the grace that ſhould come unto you.

11 Searching what, and what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified before hand the ſuffering of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Vnto whom it was revealed, that not unto themſelves, but unto us, they did miniſter the things which was not reported unto you, by them that have preached the Goſpel unto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heaven, which thing the Angels deſire to looke into,

13 Wherefore gird up the loynes of your minde, be ſober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you, at the revelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelves according to the former luſts in your ignorance.

15 But as he which called you, is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation,

16 Becauſe it is written: Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to every mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiourning here in feare.

18 For aſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſilver, and gold, from your vaine converſation received by tradition from your fathers.

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a lambe with out blemiſh, and without ſpot:

20 Who verely was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeve in God that raiſed him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your ſelves in obeying the trueth, through the Spirit unto unfained love of the brethren: ſee that ye love one another with a pure heart, fervently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all fleſh is as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the Goſpel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

WHerefore, laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and envies, and evill ſpeakings;

2 As new borne babes deſire the ſincere milke of ȳ word, that ye may grow thereby.

3 If ſo be that ye have taſted that the Lord is gracious,

4 To whom comming as unto a living ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God, and precious.

5 Ye alſo as lively ſtones, are built up a ſpirituall houſe and holy Prieſthood, to offer up ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner ſtone, elect, precious, and he that beleeveth on him, ſhall not be confounded,

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeve, he is precious; but unto them which are diſobedient, the ſtone which the builder diſallowed, the ſame is the head of ȳ corner,

8 And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which ſtumble at the

the word, were disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the praises of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marvelous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers & pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule.

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that whereas they speake against you as evil doers, they may by your good workes which they shal behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king as supreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that doe wel.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as ✝ servants of God.

17 Honour all men, Love the brotherhood, Feare God, Honour the King.

18 Servants be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke worthy, if a man for conscience toward God, endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when yee be buffeted for your faults, ye shal take it patiently? but if when ye doe wel, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when hee was reviled, reviled not againe: when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed himselfe to him that iudgeth righteously:

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body on the tree, that we being dead to sinnes, should live unto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd, and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

LIkewise ye wives, bee in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with feare.

3 Whose adorning, let it not bee that outward adorning, of plaiting ✝ haire, and of wearing of gold, or of puting on of apparel,

4 But let it bee the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subiection unto their owne husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose daughters ye are as long as ye doe wel, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwel with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, be ye all of one minde, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous,

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing,

10 For he that wil love life, & see good dayes; let him refraine his tongue from evill, and his lips that they speake no guile;

11 Let him eschew evill and doe good, let him seeke peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his eares are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that doe evil.

13 And who is he that wil harme you if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy are yee, and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled.

15 But Sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready alwayes to give an answere to every man ✝ asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and feare.

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they speake evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better if the wil of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the iust for the unjust, that hee might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison.

20 Which sometime were disobedient

when once the long ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while y Arke was a preparing · wherein few, that is, eight ſoules were ſaved by water,

21 The like figure whereunto, even Baptiſme, doth alſo now ſave us, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt.

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arme your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame mind: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne.

2 That he no longer ſhould live y reſt of his time in the fleſh, to the luſtes of men but to the wil of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the wil of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſnes, luſtes, exceſſe of wine, revellings, banquettings, abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it ſtrange, that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking evill of you:

5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the Goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things, have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charitie ſhal cover the multitude of ſinnes.

9 Vſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even ſo miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold graces of God.

11 If any man ſpeake, let him ſpeake as the Oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him doe it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom bee praiſe and dominion for ever & ever, Amen.

12 Beloved thinke it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to trie you as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings, that when his glory ſhalbe revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy are ye, for the ſpirit of glory and of God reſteth upon you on their part he is evil ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an evil doer, or as a buſie-body in other mens matters,

16 Yet if any man ſuffer as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on their behalfe.

17 For the time is come, that iudgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: & if it firſt begin at us, what ſhall the end bee of them that obey not the Goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved where ſhall the ungodly and ſinner appeare.

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the wil of God, commit the keeping of their ſoules to him in well doing, as unto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

THe Elders which are among you, I exhort, who am alſo an Elder, & a witneſſe of the ſuffering of Chriſt, and alſo a partner of the glory that ſhalbe revealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God which is among you, taking the overſight thereof, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as being lords over Gods heritage, but being enſamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepherd ſhall appeare, ye ſhall receive a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye younger, ſubmit your ſelves unto the elder · yea, all of you, be ſubject one to another, & be cloathed with humilitie: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

7 Caſting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, bee vigilant: becauſe your adverſary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may devoure.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternal glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that yee have ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever, Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithful brother unto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I have written briefly exhorting and teſtifying that this is y true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſalureth you, and ſo doeth Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Ieſus, Amen.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

SImon Peter a ſervant, and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteouſnes of God, and our Saviour Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Grace and peace bee multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Ieſus Chriſt our Lord,

3 According to his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertaine unto life & godlines, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and vertue.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promiſes, that by theſe you might be partakers of the divine nature, having eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue: and to vertue, knowledge.

6 And to knowledge temperance: and to temperance, patience, and to patience, godlineſſe,

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindnes: and to brotherly kindneſſe, charity.

8 And if theſe things be in you, and abound: they make you that ye ſhall neither be barren nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 But he ỹ lacketh theſe things, is blind & cannot ſee a farre off, & hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather brethren, give diligence to make your calling & election ſure: for if ye doe theſe things, ye ſhall never fall.

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall be miniſtred unto you abundantly, into the everlaſting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I wil not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though ye know them, and be eſtabliſhed in the preſent trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtir you up, by putting you in remembrance.

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Ieſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me,

15 Moreover, I wil endeavour, that you may be able after my deceaſe, to have theſe things alwayes in remembrance,

16 For we have not followed cunningly deviſed fables, when we made knowne unto you the power and comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but were eye witneſſes of his Maieſtie,

17 For he received from God the Father honour, and glory, when there came ſuch a voyce to him from the excellent glory: This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voyce which came from heaven, we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have alſo a more ſure word of propheſie, whereunto yee doe well that ye take heed, as unto a light that ſhineth in a darke place, until the day dawne, & the day ſtarre ariſe in your hearts.

20 Knowing this firſt, that no propheſie of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the propheſie came not in old time by ỹ wil of man, but holy men of God ſpake as they were moved by the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. II.

BVt there were falſe Prophets alſo among the people, even as there ſhal be falſe teachers among you, who privily ſhal bring in damnable hereſies, even denying the Lord that bought them, & bring upon themſelves ſwift deſtruction.

2 And many ſhal follow their pernicious wayes, by reaſon of whom the way of trueth ſhalbe evil ſpoken off.

3 And through coveteouſneſſe ſhal they ỹ fained words, make marchandize of you whoſe iudgement now of a long time lingred not, & their damnation ſlumbreth not.

4 For if God ſpared not ỹ Angels which ſinned, but caſt them downe to hel, and delivered them into chaines of darkeneſſe, to be reſerved unto iudgement.

5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaved Noah the right perſon, a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly,

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into aſhes, condemned them ỹ an overthrow, making them an enſample unto thoſe that after ſhould live ungodly:

7 And delivered iuſt Lot, vexed with the filthy converſation of the wicked.

8 (For ỹ righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoule from day to day, with their unlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reſerve the unjuſt unto the day of iudgement to be puniſhed.

10 But chiefly them that walke after the fleſh in the luſt of uncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe government, preſumptious are they, ſelfe-willed: they are not afraid to ſpeake evill of dignities.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater

in power and might bring not railing accuſation againſt them before the Lord.

12 But theſe as naturall bruite beaſts made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeake evill of the things that they underſtand not, and ſhall utterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 And ſhall receive the reward of unrighteouſnes, as they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time. ſpots they are and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelves with their owne deceivings, while they feaſt with you.

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot ceaſe from ſinne, beguiling unſtable ſoules: an heart they have exercised with covetous practiſes, curſed children.

15 Which have forſaken the right way and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam the ſoone of Boſor, who loved the wages of unrighteouſneſſe,

16 But was rebuked of his iniquity: the dumbe aſſe ſpeaking with mans voyce, forbade the madneſſe of the Prophet.

17 Theſe are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkeneſſe is reſerved for ever.

18 For when they ſpeake great ſwelling words of vanity, they allure through the luſts of y flesh, through much wantonneſſe thoſe that were clean eſcaped from them which live in errour.

19 While they promiſe them liberty, they themſelves are the ſervants of corruption, for of whom a man is overcome, of y ſame is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have eſcaped the pollutions of the world through y knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Ieſus Chriſt, they are againe entangled therein: and overcome, the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to have knowne the way of righteouſneſſe then after they have knowne it, to turne from the holy commandement delivered unto them.

22 But it is happned unto them according to y true Proverbe. The dog is turned to his owne vomite againe: and the ſow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

THis ſecond Epiſtle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I ſtirre up your pure mindes by way of remembrance.

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were ſpoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandement of us the Apoſtles of the Lord and Saviour.

3 Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in y laſt dayes ſcoffers, walking after their owne luſts,

4 And ſaying, what is the promiſe of his comming? for ſince the fathers fell a ſleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth ſtanding out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world y then was being overflowed with water periſhed.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by y ſame Word are kept in ſtore, reſerved unto fire againſt the day of Iudgement and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thouſand yeeres, and a thouſand yeers as a day.

9 The Lord is not ſlacke concerning his promiſe, (as ſome men count ſlackneſſe) but is long ſuffering to us ward, not willing y any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heavens ſhall paſſe away with a great noiſe, & the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat, the earth alſo and y workes that are therein ſhalbe burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhal be diſſolved, what manner of perſons ought yee to be in all holy converſation and holineſſe.

12 Looking for and haſting unto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heavens, being on fire ſhall be diſſolved, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat,

13 Nevertheleſſe, wee according to his promiſe, looke for new heavens, and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteouſneſſe.

14 Wherefore (beloved) ſeeing that yee look for ſuch things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſſe.

15 And account that the long ſuffering of y Lord is ſalvation, even as our beloved brother Paul alſo, according to y wiſedome given unto him hath written unto you.

16 As alſo in all his Epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to be underſtood, which they that are unlearned and unſtable wreſt as they do alſo the other Scriptures unto their owne deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore beloved, ſeeing ye know theſe things before: beware leſt ye alſo being led away with errour of the wicked, fall from your owne ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Ieſus Chriſt: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF JOHN

CHAP. I.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which wee have seene with our eyes, which we have looked upon and our hands have handled of the word of life,

2 (For the life was manifested and we have seene it and beare witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you that ye also may have fellowship with us and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that wee have fellowship with him and walke in darknesse, we lie, and do not speake the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth us from all sinne.

8 If wee say that wee have no sinne, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgive our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a lyar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sin, wee have an Advocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous.

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby do we know, y we know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 He that saith I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a lyar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verely is the love of God perfected, hereby know we, that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement unto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again a new commandement I write unto you, which thing is true in him, and in you, because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse even unto now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But hee that hateth his brother is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you little children, because your sinnes are forgiven you for his Names sake.

13 I write unto you fathers, because ye have knowne him y is from the beginning. I write unto you young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you little children, because ye have knowne the Father.

14 I have written unto you fathers, because ye have knowen him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world the lust of the flesh, y lust of the eyes and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but of the world.

17 And the world passeth away and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, It is the last time, and as ye have heard y Antichrist shall come, even now there are many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the trueth, but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which yee have heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, even eternall life.

26 Theſe things have I written unto you concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anoynting which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the ſame anoynting teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in him.

28 And now little children, abide in him that when he ſhall appeare, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, yee know that every one that doeth righteouſneſſe is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

BEhold, what maner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Behold now, we are the ſons of God, and it doth not yet appeare what we ſhall be: but we know, that when he ſhall appeare, we ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him: puriſieth himſelfe, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever commmeth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the Law: for ſo is the tranſgreſſion of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſinne.

6 Whoſoever abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeene him, neither known him.

7 Little children, Let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſinne, is of the devill, for the devill ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe was the Sonne of God manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the workes of the devil.

9 Whoſoever is borne of God, doeth not commit ſin: for his ſeed remaineth in him, and he cannot ſin, becauſe he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the devill: whoſoever doeth not righteouſnes, is not of God neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the meſſage that ye heard from the beginning, that we ſhould love one another.

12 Not as Kain, who was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvaile not my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive wee the love of God, becauſe he laid downe his life for us: and we ought to lay downe our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother have need, and ſhutteth up his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth ỹ love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in trueth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the trueth, and ſhal aſſure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemne us not, then have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoever we aſk, we receive of him, becauſe we keepe his commandements, and doe the things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we ſhould beleeve in the Name of his Sõn Ieſus Chriſt, and love one another, as hee gave us commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the ſpirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

BEloved beleeve not every ſpirit, but try the ſpirits whether they be of God, becauſe many falſe Prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every ſpirit, that confeſſeth ỹ Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And every ỹ ſpirit confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God, and this is the ſpirit of Antichriſt, whereof ye have heard, that it ſhould come and even now already is it in the world.

4 Yee are of God, little children, and have overcome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore ſpeak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know wee the ſpirit of trueth, and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God, and every one that loveth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God for God is love.

not that we loued God,
but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to
be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought
to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time,
if we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs,
and his loue is perfect in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in
him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs
of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene and do testifie, that
the Father sent the Sonne, to be the Sauiour of
the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is
the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and
he in God.

16 And we haue knowen, and beleeued
the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue,
and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in
God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our loue made perfect, y we
may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement,
because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue: but perfect
loue casteth out feare, because feare hath tor-
ment, he that feareth is not made perfect in
loue.

19 We loue him, because he first loued vs.

20 If any man say, I loue God, and hateth
his brother, he is a lyer, for he that loueth not
his brother whom he hath seen, how can he
loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue we frō
him, that he who loueth God, loue his bro-
ther also.

CHAP. V.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the
Christ, is borne of God: and euery one
that loueth him that begate, loueth him also
that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the chil-
dren of God, when we loue God, and keepe
his Commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we
keepe his Commandements: and his com-
mandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouer-
commeth the world: and this is the victory
that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the
world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is
the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and
blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water only,
but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit
that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit
is truth.

7 For there are three that beare record in
heauen: the Father, the Word, and the holy
Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnes
in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the
blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the
witnesse of God is greater: for this is the
witnesse of God, which he hath testified of
his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Son of God,
hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that be-
leeueth not God, hath made him a lyer, be-
cause he beleeueth not the record that God
gaue of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath
giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his
Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and
he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you
that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of
God, that yee may know that ye haue eter-
nall life, and that yee may beleeue on the
Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee
haue in him, that if we aske any thing ac-
cording to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, what
soeuer we aske, wee know that wee haue
the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne
which is not vnto death, hee shall aske, and
hee shall giue him life for them that sinne
not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death:
I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sin, and there
is a sinne vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne
of God sinneth not: but hee that is begotten
of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked
one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God
and the whole world lyeth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God
is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding
that wee may know him that is true, and
we are in him that is true, euen in his Sonne
Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eter-
nall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues
from Idoles. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

1 The Elder vnto the elect Lady, knowne the truth.

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth
in vs, and shall be with vs for euer.

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace
from

from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ the Son of the Father in truth and love.

4 I reioyced greatly that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we have received a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selves, that we lose not those things we have wrought, but that we receive full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that bids him God speed, is partaker of his evill deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper & inke: but I trust to come unto you, & speake unto you face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

THe Elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the trueth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things, that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I have no greater ioy, then to hear that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloved thou doest faithfully, whatsoever thou doest to the brethren and to strangers.

6 Which have borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church, whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well.

7 Because that for his Names sake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 Wee therefore ought to receive such, that wee might bee fellow helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote unto the Church but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words, and not content therewith, neither doeth hee himselfe receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evill, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evill hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and wee also beare record, and yee know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write unto thee,

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

IVde the servant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needfull for us to write unto you, & exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the Saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chaines under darknesse unto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the

7 Like wise also to these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake evill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the devill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake evill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beastes, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without feare: clowdes they are without water, carried about of winds: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots.

13 Raging waves of the Sea, foming out their own shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserved the blackenesse of darkenesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thousand of his Saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deedes which they have ungodlily committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walkers after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 How that they told you, there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their ungodly lusts.

19 These be they that seperate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, build up your selves on your most holy faith praying in the holy Ghost.

21 Keepe your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference.

23 And others save with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory, and majesty, dominion and power, now and ever, Amen.

THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

His Revelation of Iesus Christ, which God gave unto him to shew unto his servants, things which must shortly come to passe: & he sent and signified it by his Angel unto his servant Iohn.

2 Who gave record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie: and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is neer.

4 Iohn to the seven Churches of Asia, Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his Throne.

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithfull witnesse, and the first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sinnes in his owne blood.

6 And hath made us Kings and Priests unto God and his father: to him be glory and dominion for ever. Amen.

7 Behold he commeth with the clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him, and all kindreds of the earth shall waile because of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and whatsoever thou seest, write

in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia: vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and vnto Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

11 And I turned to see the voice that spake vnto me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks.

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlesticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen starres, and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shining in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his hand on me saying vnto me, Feare not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liueth and was dead: and behold I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shalbe hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks.

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, & how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them lyars,

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I haue somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do thy first workes: or else I will come to thee quickely, and will remoove thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue.

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say, they are Iewes, and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things that thou shalt suffer: behold the deuill shall cast some of you in prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches, He that ouercommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges.

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, euen where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes wherein Antipas was my faithfull Martyr, who was slain among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or I will come vnto thee quickely, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith to the Churches, To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written which no man knoweth, saying he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brasse,

19 I know thy workes, and charity and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last to be more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Iezebel, which calleth her selfe a prophetesse to teach, and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed vnto idoles.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into

25 But that which ye have, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I give power ouer the nations.

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron, as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers,) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to dye, for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith hee that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I know thy workes, behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denyed my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out, & I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God, and I will write vpon him my new name.

13 He that hath eares, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God.

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, & increased with goods, & haue need of nothing, & knowest not that thou art wretched & miserable and poore, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, & white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salue that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knock: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth will I giue to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and sate downe with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

AFter this I looked, and behold a doore was opened in heauen, and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heauen, and one sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon, like a Iasper and a Sardine stone, and there was a raine bow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seats

I saw

before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

5 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like unto Christall: and in the middest of the Throne, and round about the Throne were foure beasts, full of eyes, before, and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a Lion, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, & the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall down before him that sate on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the throne, a booke written within, and on the backeside, sealed with seven seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders said unto me, Weepe not: Behold, the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the booke, and to loose the seven seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the midst of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had beene slain, having seven hornes and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent foorth into all the earth.

7 And he came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate upon the Throne.

8 And when hee had taken the booke

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And hast made us unto our God Kings, and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the Elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loude voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receive power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the Throne, and unto the Lambe for ever and ever.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe, and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, come and see.

2 And I saw, & behold a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him, that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe a blacke horse, and he that sate on him had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And

9 And when he had opened the fifth seale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice saying, How long, O Lord holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixt seale, and loe there was a great earthquake, and the Sun became blacke as sackecloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood,

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figtree casteth her vntimely figges, when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And the heauens departed as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were moued out of their places.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and their chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bond man, and euery free man hid themselues in the dens, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rocks fall on vs and hide vs, from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come and who shall be able to stand.

CHAP. VII.

1 AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the winde should not blowe on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cried with a loud voyce to the foure Angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zebulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds and people and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed in white robes, and palme trees in their hands,

10 And cryed with a loud voice saying, Saluation be to our God which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: blessing, and glory and wisdome, and thanksgiuing, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered saying vnto me, what are these which are arayed in white robes? & whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shal the Sunne light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the Throne, shall feed them and shal lead them vnto the liuing fountaines of waters, and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were given seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angell came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, & there was given vnto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of Saints vpon the golden Altar, which was before Throne.

4 And

ded up before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there was voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And seven Angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 And the first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and all greene grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was cast into the Sea: and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heaven, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountaines of waters.

11 And the name of the starre is called wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood: and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the starres, so the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for the third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the middest of heaven, saying with a loud voice, woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voice of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

AND the fift Angel sounded: and I saw a starre fall from heaven, to the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoake out of the pit, as the smoake of a great fornace: and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by reason of the smoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoake locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only those men which have not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locustes were like unto horses prepared unto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lyons.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of yron, and the sound of their winges were as the sound of charettes of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like unto Scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixt Angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixt Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, having breastplates of fire, and of Iacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lyons, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoake, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoake, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouthe, and in their tailes: For their tailes are like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repent not of the workes of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idoles of gold, and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, neither can see, nor heare, nor walke.

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theft.

CHAP. X.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainebow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the Sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he set his right foot upon the Sea, and his left foot upon the earth.

3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when a lyon roareth: and when he had cryed, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto mee, Seale up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand upon the Sea and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven.

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be no time longer,

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seventh Angel, when he shal begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heaven, spake unto me againe, and said, Goe and take the, little booke, which is open in the hand of the Angel, which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the Angel, and said unto him, Give me the little booke. And he said unto me, Take it and eate it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter: but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the Angel stood, saying, Rise and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and they that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple, leave out and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy City shall they tread under foot fourtie and two moneths.

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackecloth.

4 These are the two Olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 Those have power to shut heaven, that it raine not in the day of their prophesie: and have power over waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great citie, which spiritually is called Sodome, and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth, shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great feare fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither, and they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were slaine of men seven thousand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seventh Angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The Kingdomes of the world are become the Kingdomes of our Lord, & of his Christ, and he shall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which sate before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which are, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the Prophets, and to thy Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroyed the earth.

19 And

in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres.

2 And she being with child, cryed, trauailing in birth, and paines to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen: and behold, a great red dragon hauing seuen heads and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her child assoone as it were borne.

5 And she brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of Iron: and her child was caught vp vnto God and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderne, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels.

8 And preuailed not, neither was there place found in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent called the deuill & Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his Angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation and strength and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of his testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce ye heauens and yee that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great eagle, that she might flie into the wilderne into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the Serpent.

15 And the Serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth holpe the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the Testimony of Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

AND I stood vpon the sand of the Sea, and saw a beast rise vp out of the Sea, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet was like the feet of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lyon: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authoritie.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon, which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, who is like vnto the beast? who is able to make warre with him.

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to continue forty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kindreds, & tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captiuity, shall goe into captiuity: he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Heere is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a Lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men

14 And

which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he caused all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred, threescore and six.

CHAPTER XIIII.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, & with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder, and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, & before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne the song, but the hundred and fourty and foure thousand which were receiued from the earth.

4 These were they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgines. These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile, for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flee in the middest of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come, and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaine of waters.

8 And there followed another Angell, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, because shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, & receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe.

11 And the smoake of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer, and they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Heere is the patience of the Saints: heere are they which keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, & vpon the cloud one sate like vnto the sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angell came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sate on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reape: for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also having a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power over fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, & gather the clusters of the vine of earth, for the grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, even vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

AND I saw another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beast, and ouer his image, & ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the

saints of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great & marvailous are thy workes, Lord God almighty, iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heaven was opened.

6 And the seven Angels came out of the Temple, having the seven plagues cloathed in pure and white linnen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gave unto the seven Angels, seven golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoak from the glory of God, & from his power & no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seven plagues of the seven Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

AND I heard a great voice out of the Temple, saying to the seven Angels Goe your wayes and powre out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went and powred out his viall upon the earth, and there fell a noysome & grievous sore upon the men which had the marke of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man, and every living soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall upon the rivers & fountaines of waters and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of Saints, and Prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drinke, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall upon the Sunne and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat and blaphemed the Name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenesse, & they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their paines, and their sores, & repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth Angel powred out his viall upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three uncleane spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon and out of the mouth of the beast, & out of the mouth of the false Prophet.

14 For they are spirits of devils working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a theefe: Blessed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments lest he walke naked, and see his shame.

16 And he gathereth them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh Angel powred out his viall into the aire, & there came a great voice out of the Temple of heaven, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings: & there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, & so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell & great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

20 And every Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great haile out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there came one of the seven Angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters.

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit upon a skarlet coloured beast, full of Names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and skarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones, and pearles, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON

THE

THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Iesus, and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvell? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goeth into perdition, and they that dwell upon the earth shall wonder, (whose names are not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind that hath wisdome. The seven heads are seven mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and one is not yet come, and when he commeth, hee must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eight, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou sawest are ten Kings, which have received no kingdomes as yet, but receive power as Kings one houre with the beast.

13 These have one minde, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb and the Lamb shall overcome them. For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen and faithfull.

15 And he saith unto mee, the waters which thou sawest, where ỹ whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beasts, untill the words of God shalbe fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city which reigneth over the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a strong voice saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of any foule spirit, and cage of every unclean and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations have drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacy.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven saying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receive not her plagues.

5 For her sinnes have reached unto heaven and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you and double unto her double according to her workes, in the cup which shee hath filled fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her, for she saith in her heart I sit a Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shalbe utterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth who have committed fornication, & lived deliciously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoak of her burning.

10 Standing a farre off for feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, Babylon, that mighty city, for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne over her, for no man buyeth their merchandize any more.

12 The merchandize of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and skarlet, and all thin wood, and all maner of vessels of ivory, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble.

13 And Cynamon, and odours, and ornaments and frankincense, and wine, and oyle and fine flower, and wheat, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and soules of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, all things which are dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing.

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple and skarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles.

17 For

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by Sea, stood a far off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto that great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships on the Sea, by reason of her costlines, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce over her thou heaven, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be throwne downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee, and no craftsman of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee, and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee, and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth, for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

AND after these things, I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia, salvation, and glory, and honour and power to the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia, and her smoak rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate upon the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that feare him both small, and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and reioyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linnen, clean and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they that are called unto the marriage Supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Iesus, worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate upon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth iudge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 And he was cloathed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations, and he shall rule them with a rod of iron, and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse, and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loud voice, saying, to all the foules that flie in the midst of heaven, Come, and gather your selves together unto the Supper of the great God.

18 That ye may eat the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false Prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them which worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth, and all the fowles were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heaven, having the key of the bottom-

lesse

hand a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old Serpent which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeere,

3 And cast him into a bottomlesse pit, & shut him up, & set a seale upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: & after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his marke upon their foreheads or in their hands, and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not againe until y thousand yeeres was finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he hath part in the first resurrection, on such the second death hath no power: but they shal bee Priests of God and of Christ, & shal reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeers is expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison

8 And shal goe and deceive the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battel, the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea.

9 And they went upon the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came downe from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and false Prophet are, and shal be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, & him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God, and y bookes were opened: & another book was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And the Sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and hel delivered up the dead which were in them: & they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hel were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whatsoever was not found written in the booke of life, we cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

AND I saw a new heaven, & a new earth for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, & there was no more Sea

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem, comming downe from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce from heaven, saying, behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwel with them, and they shal be his people, & God himselfe shalbe with them, and be their God.

4 And God shal wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shalbe no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shal there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sate upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, write, for these words are true & faithfull.

6 And he said unto me, It is done, I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I wil give unto him that is a thirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 He that overcommeth, shal inherite all things, and I wil be his God, and he shalbe my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murtherers, & whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, & all lyars, shal have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto mee one of the seven Angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, & talked with me, saying, Come hither, I wil shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great city, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heaven from God.

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone, most precious, even like a Iasper stone, cleare as Christal.

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, & at the gates twelve Angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelfe tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, & on the west three gates.

14 And the wal of the citie had twelve foundations, and on them the names of the twelve Apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the walles thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth, and he measured the city with y reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the walles thereof, an hundred & fourty & foure cubites according to the measure of a man, y is, of the Angel.

18 And

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the citie was pure gold, like unto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones, the first foundation was Iasper, the second Sapphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerauld,

20 The fift Sardonix, the six Sardius, the seventh Chrysolite, y eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysophrasus, the eleventh a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearles: every severall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 And the citie had no need of the Sun, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day, for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shal in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, cleare as christall, proceeding out of the Throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middest of the street of it, and of either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruit and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree was for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lambe shalbe in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face and his Name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reigne for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to shew to his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold I come quickly, blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this booke.

8 And I John saw these things and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to worship before the feet of y Angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he to mee, See thou doe it not, for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophesie of this booke for y time is at hand.

11 Hee that is unjust, let him be unjust still, and he that is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his workes shalbe.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements, that they may have right to y tree of life, & may enter thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without are dogges, and sorcerers and whoremongers, & murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever lyeth and maketh a lye.

16 I Iesus have sent mine Angel to testifie unto you these things in the Churches, I am the root and off spring of David, and y bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit & the bride say, Come, and let him that heareth say, Come, and let him that is a thrist, Come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of y Prophesie of this book, if any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in his booke.

19 And if a man shall take away from the words of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

EDINBVRGH.

Printed by R. Y. Printer to the
KINGS moſt Excellent
MAIESTIE.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY